# IROQUOIS INDIANS:

## A Documentary History of the Diplomacy of the Six Nations and Their League

Francis Jennings, Editor
William N. Fenton, Joint Editor
Mary A. Druke, Associate Editor
David R. Miller, Research Assistant

Introduction written
by Mary A. Druke

Published for the D'Arcy McNickle Center
for the History of the American Indian
at the Newberry Library

rp
research publications
Woodbridge, CT Reading, England
1984

No further reproduction or publication of material contained herein may be made without written permission of the appropriate archive, publisher, author, or other person or agency holding copyright.

This work was made possible through the assistance of a research grant from the National Endowment for the Humanities.

# INTRODUCTION

This compilation is like none other in the world. It is an archive of documents made by and concerning a people without scribes, documents recorded by other parties and originally filed away obscurely in repositories devoted to other interests. Because the League of the Iroquois and its constituent Six Nations negotiated diplomatically with the agents of empires, provinces, and nation-states, as well as with other Indian nations, Iroquois treaty documents came to rest in The Netherlands, France, Great Britain, Canada, and the United States, and in many state and private collections, in all of which the Iroquois documents were secondary to the thousand and one concerns of Europeans and Euro-Americans. Now these many scattered collections have been culled to create the first authentic archive of an indigenous tribal people.

Strictly speaking, an archive consists of the documents generated by an agency or institution, but we may think in terms of an imaginary Iroquois foreign office whose papers were destroyed in an imaginary fire, being preserved only in the copies made for other parties to negotiations. With that fiction in mind, what we have here is a reconstituted archive. Regardless of problems of definition, it is a body of texts exceedingly important to genuinely reconstituting the history of the United States and its predecessor colonies and native peoples.

The Iroquois League was a great military and political power in North America during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Its importance was recognized by contemporary statesmen of competing European empires and colonies, who vied with each other to secure Iroquois friendship and alliance. After 1700, the Iroquois policy of neutrality maintained a balance of power between the empires that lasted until the Seven Years War, and the Iroquois nations were wooed by Britain and the United States during the War of the American Revolution. It is not possible to write a valid political history of eastern North America during the era preceding the Revolution without carefully considering Iroquois participation in the most important events of the time; and the basis of the Northwest Ordinances of 1784-87 was the treaty made at Fort Stanwix between the United States and the Iroquois in 1784.

Though the Iroquois League fragmented during the American Revolution and its people are now scattered on Canadian and American reservations, and individually as far as Hawaii, their history after the Revolution became inextricably part of the history of the Great Lakes region and of the vast intersocietal trade that moved westward across the continent. Defying dogmas of the vanishing Indian, more Iroquois are now alive than were previously recorded at any one time.

The major problem in studying Iroquois participation in North American history has been the scattered and unreliable condition of the source materials. A large number were virtually inaccessible. Most have never been validated by critical examination for omissions, variance between copies, or other contradiction by other contemporary documents. In national and state archives, Iroquois treaties are submerged in the general material, their arrangement and cataloging ill-suited to the study of indigenous peoples; and indexes are at best inadequate, often erroneous and misleading. There is continuing attrition of source manuscripts, identifiable by later references to documents that no longer can be found.

Now, however, most of the problems of access have been solved by the archive presented herein; and comparison of documents has been facilitated. The documents included were compiled by a project begun in September 1978 at the D'Arcy McNickle Center for the History of the American Indian at the Newberry Library. Funded for three years by the Research Division of the National Endowment for the Humanities, and staffed by a historian and three anthropologists with the assistance of many temporary aides, the project initially aimed at compiling less than 3,000 texts, but even the specialists had badly underestimated Iroquois diplomatic activity and its involvements. The documents piled up to three times the original estimate, and the project's actual duration extended past its formal closing for three more years. It has been completed nevertheless, largely owing to the dedicated support of the Newberry Library and donation of labor by the staff. Many generous contributions by individuals and institutions are acknowledged below.

Project staff made no effort to collect original source documents. Instead, it copied them by microphotography or xerography and made paper copies of all documents to be filed in an archive at the Newberry. This publication reproduces that archive. It is open to addition as new documents come to light, and students are solicited to send information about such new documents to the Newberry. The archive's calendar is available on a computer printout at the Newberry, and a card index of names and subjects refers to about one-sixth of the documents on file. Access may be had by qualified students. An indexed document is noted as such by a degree sign after the date of the document on the headnote to the document and in the calendar. Regrettably the index could not be completed because of lack of funds, but it is useful in combination with the calendar. Both are printed in the guide that accompanies this film. A reader may wish to scan the calendar for context before concentrating on particular documents. Calendar and index, especially when used together, are finding aids for the location of particular documents and sets of related documents.

## ABOUT THE TEXTS

### What They Are

The documents presented here include the minutes of treaty conferences, the agreements resulting from formal meetings, and a broad range of background materials useful for interpreting motives, procedures, and effects. The editors' basic standard for selection was relevance to the diplomatic history of Iroquois nations or their league. Other parties involved in the negotiations are also included.

Most of the documents are manuscript or printed texts arranged in chronological order. Often it has been possible to compile copies of the same text from different sources, and sometimes these are variant, sometimes significantly so. All copies are included. Texts in languages other than English are presented but only rarely translated.

Photographs of wampum belts are also included as representing Indian records of negotiations. In almost all instances, it has not been possible to identify a particular belt with a specific written record, and the editors have concluded regretfully that the belts cannot be deciphered by a general code. Nevertheless certain conventional patterns have been observed, so the belts are grouped according to emblematic content, following the last written text at the end of the microfilm publication.

The documents span a period from the earliest surviving sixteenth century texts through the year 1842.

### How They Were Copied

The editors depended on many archives and repositories for exact xerographic copies of original documents in their possession. Their valuable cooperation was unstinted, but the variety of their facilities for copying prevented the adoption of a uniform reduction ratio. Therefore, although the final microfilming at Research

Publications was done at a constant reduction ratio, there is no constant relation between the relative size of documents on our film and the actual dimensions of the originals.

The integrity of the documents was the editors' foremost concern. No document has been altered. Very few extractions were made and they are noted in every case. No marks were made by us on copies received except, in some cases, for bold editorial lines with arrows, to denote the beginning and end of a document. Such indications were also used to note overlapping when a large page had to be copied in sections.

The editors aimed at comprehensiveness. This objective required inclusion of some texts so mutilated or faint in the original as to be minimally legible. These are given nevertheless for whatever information can be extracted from them. Some are more legible in the technically enhanced copies than in the originals.

As in all publications, the originals remain the ultimate source to be consulted when issues of textual validity arise. The location of every document is given in a headnote.

## How They Are Presented

Each entry consists of a headnote with the document's date, a brief description, and the source, followed by the document itself. In a few cases a translation or annotation will follow the document.

Each headnote description reflects the perspective of the document rather than editorial comment about it. As descriptions were often taken from catalogs or notations of source repositories, spelling of names is not standardized. Editorial remarks, if present, appear in parentheses or annotations.

Bracketed dates have been assigned by the editors. Single documents are given with the date when written regardless of the time referred to in their contents. This has been done because documents are products of the time and circumstances when written, and these may seriously affect interpretation of the contents. To preserve textual integrity, some texts have been included as found in collections of documents spanning a period of time which is so dated: e.g., 1645-Sept 1654. Multiple copies of the same document, same date, are distinguished as Document I, Document II, etc., and filed in sequence under their common date.

If a document is dated more than one year from the date of the treaty to which it pertains, it is cross-referenced under the treaty date. Because of the prolonged nature of many treaty negotiations, users should scan the compilation's calendar to find appropriate documents within a year of any event of interest. Although cross-references refer to specific documents, distinguished by Roman numerals in cases in which there is more than one document of the same date, references to other documents in editorial remarks within descriptions of a particular document do not make use of Roman numerals to distinguish between documents of the same date. In these cases, all documents of the date cited should be checked for the reference.

The editors have not tried to reconcile or adjust dates in the Old Style Julian calendar used by the English for many years after the French and Dutch had changed over to the New Style Gregorian calendar. Dates are given herein as they appear on the documents. When the English finally changed over, they often gave both new and old dates on the same text; in such instances the editors opted for the New Style annotation.

The project staff has compiled and edited a printed reference manual to assist in interpreting the texts, and we urge that it be kept handy during research. It is The History and Culture of Iroquois Diplomacy: An Interdisciplinary Guide to the Treaties of the Six Nations and Their League (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1984). It is a volume for quick and easy reference, self-contained but especially useful in conjunction with this compilation of documents.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This archive could not have been compiled without the generous contributions of counsel and materials from many persons and agencies. No one is intentionally left out of the following list. Pardon is asked for any inadvertent omission.

Indian people: Early in the project, Richard Powless and Paul Williams of the Union of Ontario Indians provided a list of treaty documents. Seven persons from the Union of Ontario Indians visited the project from 23rd to 29th June 1979 and offered comments and suggestions. Phil Monture, Land Researcher at Six Nations Reserve shared knowledge of locations of source materials. George Abrams, Director of the Seneca Iroquois National Museum on the Allegany Seneca Reservation, and Ramona Charles, Librarian at the Community House on the Tonawanda Seneca Reservation, provided information about the location of materials. Tribal historians from different political persuasions on fellowship at the Center discussed the project with staff members during their residence: Norbert Hill and Sandra Orie came from the Oneida Reservation in Wisconsin, and Douglas George, recommended by the "traditional" Mohawk Nation, came from the St. Regis (Akwesasne) Reservation. Everett White, born and raised at St. Regis (Akwesasne), provided valuable information about documents based on his former experiences as an Indian Health Service employee and his personal interest in the history of his people. Most important information and advice were given on a visit by Cayuga Chief Jacob E. Thomas who represents the Cayuga nation in the Grand Council of the Houdenosaunee and teaches in Trent University, Peterborough, Ontario. On 22nd May 1980, Chief Thomas made a joint presentation with Dr. Michael K. Foster, Iroquoian Ethnologist of the Canadian National Museum of Man. At a colloquium at the Newberry, they showed slides and facsimile artifacts and explained symbols in terms of Iroquois custom. Through the following day, Chief Thomas held nonstop conversation with project staff who took extensive notes and taped his analyses of certain wampum belts. He continued

in correspondence afterward. Informal visitors to the project included Charles Patton and Tyler Hemlock, Caughnawaga (Kahnawake) Mohawks; and Alice Armstrong and Helen Laughing, Mohawks employed in the Demographic Office, Mohawk Tribal Offices, St. Regis Reservation.

When Associate Director Mary A. Druke traveled to Indian communities, she was received hospitably everywhere. Indians of Onondaga, including Oren Lyons, Irving Powless, Jr., and Irving Powless, Sr., though unsympathetic to the project, received her graciously and explained their attitudes. Information about documentary material and oral traditions were provided to her by residents of the following Indian communities: Allegany; Cattaraugus; Caughnawaga (Kahnawake), Onondaga, St. Regis (Akwesasne), Six Nations Reserve; Tonawanda; and Tuscarora.

Project Aides:

Consultants. Charles Gehring, of the New York State Library, Manuscripts, provided notes on Dutch manuscripts in the Livingston Family Papers at the Franklin D. Roosevelt Library. Paul Stevens, a Fellow at the McNickle Center, compiled and annotated source documents of the era of the American Revolution. Another McNickle Center Fellow, Professor Richard Haan, contributed copies of odd documents he had been collecting for ten years. Mary Ann Mayes searched William N. Fenton's files and compiled a list of cited Iroquois documents. Lieutenant Commander C. McD. Stuart, RN, searched uncalendared treaty texts at the Public Record Office of Great Britain and arranged for transmission of copies. Paul Grey, graduate student at the University of London, acted as liaison between the project staff and the Public Record Office in acquiring documents ordered by the staff. Professional indexer Elin Christianson advised on indexing procedures. Major F.E.G. Bageshawe, of Matlock, England, provided photographs of a wampum belt in private hands.

Office employees at various times included Nancy Kovitz; Peter Radke; Polly Strong, University of Chicago graduate student; Andrew Tobin, Bennington College student; Karli Erica White. Wesley Andrews arranged much of the final organization of the archive files. The project was also helped by several students enrolled in undergraduate independent study seminars of the Association of the Colleges of the Midwest and the Great Lakes Colleges Association, whose wages were paid by the associations and the Newberry. David L. Ghere accomplished "last minute" tasks.

Volunteers included Claudette Alm; Jeanette Campanella; Lucy Caples; Herbert Furse; Ted Knutson; Nancy Kovitz; Dorothy Markowitz; Virginia Meyers; Noel O'Reilly; Mary Louise Ramsey; Mrs. Gerald Sivage. They sorted and identified the masses of documents arriving in the mails, and put them in order for editors' review.

Newberry Library staff. Special interest was maintained and special help provided by John Aubrey, Michael Kaplan, Steve Mandel, Terry Sullivan, and Michelene Fixico; and much gratitude is owed for the patience of Richard H. Brown.

Advice and information were exchanged with colleagues of the Atlas of Great Lakes Indian History project: Helen Hornbeck Tanner, Adele Hast, and Jacqueline Peterson. The members of the Conference on Iroquois Research and the American Society for Ethnohistory devoted three successive panel sessions to the project at annual meetings.

Institutions:

Special gratitude is owed to the Public Archives of Canada for its gift of copies of treaties and surrenders in its possession. Thanks must also be expressed to the Rochester [N.Y.] Museum and Science Center for its donation of photographs of its large collection of wampum belts. The University of Chicago made copyflo paper copies of microfilm at a minimal cost far below commercial prices. Research Publications sent a photographer without charge to film documents located at the Albany Institute of History and Art and at the New York State Archives in Albany. Work on the project was greatly facilitated by materials collected in research travel previous to the project and incorporated into project files. The American Philosophical Society made such research fellowship grants to Director Jennings and Associate Director Druke. Through such generous contributions, as well as time and energy given by individuals, the project managed to stay within its budget despite its massive increase in size. When the project could not be finished within its allotted three years, the Newberry Library financed it to completion.

Thanks are due to each repository, publication, or individual source of materials listed below which made available copies of materials in its collections. together they have made this publication possible.

## Sources of Manuscripts

Albany County Clerk's Office, Albany, N.Y.

Albany Institute of History and Art, McKinney Library, Albany, N.Y

American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Ma.

American Philosophical Society Library, Philadelphia, Pa.

Les Archives Nationales, Paris, France. Copies obtained from microfilm at the Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario.

Archives of Ontario, Toronto, Ontario, Canada.

Archives of the Moravian Church, Bethlehem, Pa. Copies obtained from microfilm published by Research Publications, Woodbridge, Ct.

British Library, London, England. Copies of Amherst, Bouquet and Haldimand Papers obtained from microfilm published by World Publications, Ltd., London, England.

Buffalo and Erie County Historical Society, Buffalo, N.Y.

Burgerbibliotheck, Berne, Switzerland. Burgerbibliotheck should be informed when material in its collections is published.

Burke Library, Hamilton College, Clinton, N.Y. Samuel Kirkland Papers.

Carnegie Library of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania Division, Pittsburgh, Pa. George Morgan Letterbooks.

Clements Library, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich. Permission to reproduce or publish material must be obtained from the Clements Library.

Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, Williamsburg, Pa.

Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. SEE Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Division of Land Records.

Connecticut Historical Society, Manuscripts Collection, Hartford,

Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Ct. Material may not be reproduced or published without permission of the Connecticut State Library.

Department of Indian and Northern Affairs Canada. SEE Public Archives of Canada.

Detroit Public Library, Burton Historical Collection, Detroit, Mich.

Franklin D. Roosevelt Library, Hyde Park, N.Y. Livingston Family Papers, Indian Affairs are on indefinite loan from the National Archives and Records Service.

George Arents Library for Special Collections, Syracuse University, Syracuse, N.Y.

Haldimand-Norfolk Regional Museum, Cayuga, Ontario, Canada.

Hamilton College Library. SEE Burke Library.

Haverford College Library, Haverford, Pa. Quaker Collection.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

Huntington Free Library and Reading Room, Bronx, N.Y. Depository for the Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation.

Huntington Library, San Marino, Ca.

Indiana Historical Society Library, Indianapolis, In.

Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, Kansas.

Library Company of Philadelphia. Collections are housed at the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

Library of Congress, Manuscripts, Washington, D.C.

Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md. Copies obtained from microfilm published by Scholarly Resources, Inc., Wilmington, Del.

Massachusetts Archives, Secretary of State, Division of Archives, Boston, Ma.

Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, Ma.

Missouri Historical Society, St. Louis, Mo.

National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D.C. Diplomatic Branch, Legislative and Natural Resources Branch.

Neville Public Museum, Green Bay, Wi.

New Hampshire Historical Society, Concord, N.H.

New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, N.J.

New York, State of. SEE State of New York.

New York Historical Association, Cooperstown, N.Y.

New-York Historical Society, New York, N.Y. Material published courtesy of The New-York Historical Society.

New York Public Library, Rare Books and Manuscripts Division, Astor, Lenox, and Tilden Foundations, New York, N.Y.

New York State Archives, Albany, N.Y., State Education Department, Albany, N.Y.

New York State Library, Albany, N.Y. No further reproduction of documents is allowed without written permission from the New York State Library.

Newberry Library, Chicago, Il.

Niagara County Clerk's Office, Lockport, N.Y.

North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, Archives and Records Section, Division of Archives and History, Raleigh, N.C.

North Carolina State Archives. SEE North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, Archives and Records Section, Division of Archives and History.

Ontario County Historical Society Museum, Canadaigua, N.Y.

Penfield Library, State University of New York, Oswego, N.Y.

Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Harrisburg, Pa. Division of Archives and Manuscripts Division of Land Records.

Public Archives of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario. Federal Archives Division, Manuscripts Division, Map Collection. Records in the Department of Indian and Northern Affairs, Canada, Ottawa, Ontario are under the auspices of the Public Archives of Canada.

Public Record Office, Kew, England.

Scottish Record Office, Edinburgh, Scotland. The Dalhousie Papers at the Scottish Record Office may not be cited, reproduced, or published without written permission of the Earl of Dalhousie, Brechin Castle, Angus, Scotland.

Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D.C.

State Historical Society of Wisconsin, Madison, Wi. Archives Division.

State of New York, Department of State, Albany, N.Y. Indian Treaties.

State of North Carolina. SEE North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources.

State University of New York at Oswego. SEE Penfield Library.

Syracuse University. SEE George Arents Library for Special Collections.

Thomas Gilcrease Institute of American History and Art, Tulsa, Ok.

Union of Ontario Indians, Toronto, Ontario, Canada.

University of Tulsa Library, Tulsa, Ok.

Vassar College Library, Poughkeepsie, N.Y.

Vermont Historical Society, Montpelier, Vt.

Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va.

Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.

## Printed Material

An Abridgement of the Indian Affairs Contained in Four Volumes, Transacted in the Colony of New York, from the year 1678 to the year 1751, by Peter Wraxall. Ed. Charles Howard McIlwain (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1915).

An Account of Conferences, and Treaties Made, Between Major-General Sir William Johnson, Bart, and the Chief Sachems and Warriours of the Indian Nations in North America at Fort Johnson, in the Colony of New York, in the Years 1755 and 1756. . . (London: A. Millar, 1756).

Account of Journey to Attend Treaty at Sandusky, by Jacob Lindley. Extract. SEE Friends Miscellany.

American Archives: Consisting of a Collection of Authentick Records, State Papers, Debates, and Letters and Other Notices of Publick Affairs, the Whole Forming a Documentary History of the Origin and Progress of the North American Colonies. Ed. Peter Force. 9 vols. (Prepared and published under authority of an act of Congress, Washington, D.C., 1837-1853).

American Historical Record, and Repertory of Notes and Queries Concerning the History and Antiquities of America and Biography of Americans. Ed. Benson J. Lossing. Vol. 2, No. 13. January 1873. (Philadelphia: Chase and Town, Publishers, 1873).

American State Papers. Indian Affairs. 2 vols. (Washington: Duff Green, 1832-1834).

The British Invasion from the North, the Campaigns of Generals Carleton and Burgoyne from Canada, 1776-1777, with the Journal of Lieut. William Digby of the 53rd, or Shopshire Regiment of Foot, by James Phinney Baxter. (Albany, N.Y.: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1887).

The Cadwallader Colden Papers. SEE The Letters and Papers of Cadwallader Colden.

Calendar of State Papers. Colonial Series. America and West Indies. Ed. W. Noel Sainsbury et al., (London: H.M. Stationary Office, 1860- ).

*Collections of the Maine Historical Society*. 10 vols. [Proceedings of treaty at Deerfield, 27 Aug-1 Sept 1735. Vol. 4, pt. 6, pp. 123-144 (1856).] (Portland: Maine Historical Society, 1831-1906).

*Collections on the History of Albany, New York, from its Discovery to the Present Time, with Notices of its Public Institutions, and biographical Sketches of Citizens Deceased*. Ed. Joel Munsell. (Albany, N.Y.: J. Munsell, 1871).

*Congressional Series Set*. SEE Serial Set of Congressional Documents.

*The Correspondence of Lieutenant-Governor John Graves Simcoe, with Allied Documents Relating to His Administration of the Government of Upper Canada*. Ed. E.A. Cruikshank. 5 vols. (Toronto: Ontario Historical Society, 1923-1930).

*Court Minutes of Rensselaerswyck 1648-1652*. Trans. and ed. A.J.F. van Laer. (Albany, N.Y.: The University of the State of New York, 1922).

*Découvertes et établissements des Francais dans l'ouest et dans le sud de l'Amerique Septentrionale (1614-1754): Memoires et documents originaux recueillis et publiés par Pierre Margry*. Ed. Pierre Margry. (Paris: D. Jouaust, 1876-1886).

*Der Inhalt Von Den Vershiedener Conferentzen, Welche Mit Den Indianern Gehalten Worden Zu Eston, In Dem Monath July und August 1757*. (Germanton, Grdruckt: Christopher Saur, 1757). A copy of this printed source is in The Huntington Library, San Marino, Ca.

Doc.Hist.N.Y. SEE Documentary History of the State of New York.

Documentary History of the State of New York. Ed. Edmund B. O'Callaghan. 4 vols. (Albany: Weed, Parsons, 1849-1851). Folio edition, plus quarto edition, each with different pagination.

Documents of the American Revolution, 1770-1783 (Colonial Office Series). Ed. K.G. Davies. 21 vols. (Dublin, Ireland Irish Academic University Press...)

Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York; Procured in Holland, England and France by John P. Brodhead. Ed. Edmund B. O'Callaghan. 15 vols. (Albany: Weed, Parsons, 1853-1887).

Early Records of the City and County of Albany; and Colony of Rensselaerswyck (1656-1675). Trans. and ed. J. Pearson. (Albany: J. Munsell, 1869).

Early Western Travels 1748-1846. Ed. Reuben Gold Thwaites. (Cleveland: A.H. Clark, 1904-1907).

Extracts from the Journal of the Commissioners of the United States, United States Commissioners Appointed to hold a treaty at Sandusky 1793. Photostatic copy, Newberry Library, Chicago, Il., Graff Collection 5086.

Friendly Association for Regaining and Preserving Peace with the Indians by Pacific Measures. (Philadelphia: B. Franklin and D. Hall, 1757).

Friends Miscellany. [Account of Journey to Attend Treaty at Sandusky, by Jacob Lindley. Extract.] (Philadelphia: Society of Friends, 1832).

*George Croghan's Journal of His Trip to Detroit in 1767*. Ed. Howard H. Peckham. (Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1939).

*Hadden's Journal and Orderly Books: A Journal Kept in Canada and Upon Burgoyne's Campaign in 1776 and 1777*. By James M. Hadden. Ed. Horatio Rodgers. (Albany: J. Munsell's Sons, 1884).

*Histoire de l'Amerique Septentrionale, par M. de Bacqueville de la Potherie*. M. de Bacqueville de la Potherie. (Paris: Jean-Luc Nion and Fracois Didot, 1722).

*Histoire et description générale de la Nouvelle France: avec le journal historique d'un voyage fait par ordre du Roi dans l'Amerique Septentionale par le P. de Charlevoix*. P. de Charlevoix. (Paris: Nyon, 1744).

History of Hartwick Seminary. By Schmitthenner. Unpublished(?) work in the New York Metropolitan Synod archives of the Lutheran Church in America in Metropolitan New York. [Contains photostat of a deed pertaining to land obtained from Indians.]

*History of the Commonwealth of Kentucky*. By Mann Butler. (Louisville, Kentucky: Wilcox, Dickerman, and Co., 1834).

*History of the Indians of the Five Nations of Canada*. By Cadwallader Colden. (London: Printed for J. Whiston, et. al., 1750).

*A History of Wilkes-Barre, Luzerne County Pennsylvania from Its First Beginnings to the Present Time; Including Chapters of Newly Discovered early Wyoming Valley History, Together with Many Biographical Sketches and Much Geneaological Material*. By Oscar J. Harvey. 2 vols. (Wilkes-Barre, Pa.: Raeder, 1909).

*Indian Historian*. [Tawagonshi: Beginning of the Treaty Era. Vol. 1, Number 3, pp. 22-26. Summer 1968.] (San Francisco, Ca., 1968).

*Indian Treaties Ratified at the Call Sessions of 1837-38 and 1839*. Oneidas at Green Bay. (Washington, 1839). A copy of this printed material is in Special Collections at the Newberry Library, Chicago, Il.

*Jefferson Papers*. SEE *The Papers of Thomas Jefferson*.

*Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents: Travel and Explorations of the Jesuit Missionaries, in New France, 1610-1791; the Original French, Latin, and Italian Texts, with English Translations and Notes*. Ed. Reuben G. Thwaites. 73 vols. (Cleveland: The Burrows Brothers, 1896-1901).

*Jésuites*. Abbreviation for *Un Collège de Jésuites aux XVIIe and XVIIIe Siècles: Le Collège Henri IV de la Fleche le Mans*. By Rochemonteix. 4 vols. [Lettre à un Pere Missionaire de Chine. Jean de Lamberville, Paris, 23 Jan 1695. Trans. and presented from vol. 3, pp. 628-630 of *Jésuites* by Reuben G. Thwaites, ed. in vol. 64, pp. 238-259 of *Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents*.] 4 vols. (Leguicheux, 1889).

*Journal of Isaac Norris During Trip to Albany in 1745, and an Accout of Treaty Held There in October 1745*. By Isaac Norris. Ed. and published by J.P. Norris. (Philadelphia: Privately printed, Hawthorn Press, 1867). A copy of this printed material is in the Newberry Library, Chicago, Il., Ayer Collection.

*Journal of Nicolas Cresswell, 1774-1777*. By Nicolas Cresswell. (New York: L. MacVeagh, 1924).

*The Journals of Samuel Kirkland*. Ed. Walter Pilkington. (Clinton, N.Y.: 6 Hamilton College, 1980).

*Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789*. Ed. Library of Congress. 34 vols. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1904-1937).

*Journey to the Land of Eden and Other Tracts, History of the Dividing Line and Other Tracts from the Papers of William Byrd*. (Richmond, Va., 1866).

*The Letters and Papers of Cadwallader Colden*. In *Collections of the New York Historical Society*. (New York, N.Y.: New-York Historical Society, 1916- ).

*Letters of Members of the Continental Congress*. Ed. Edmund C. Burnett. 8 vols. Publications No. 299. Papers of the Division of Historical Research, Carnegie Institution of Washington. (Washington, D.C.: Carnegie Institution of Washington, 1921-1936).

*The Livingston Indian Records, 1661-1723*. By Lawrence H. Leder. (Gettysburg, Pa.: Pennsylvania Historical Association, 1956).

*Massachusetts Historical Society Collections*. 10 vols. [Witham Marshe's Journal of Treaty at Lancaster, 1744. In Vol. 7, pp. 171-201.] (Boston, Ma.: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1831-1906).

*Memoir of Lieut. Col. Tench Tilghman, Secretary and Aid to Washington, Together With an Appendix, Containing Revolutionary Journals and Letters, Hitherto Unpublished. . .* Ed. Samuel Alexander Harrison. (Albany: J. Munsell, 1876).

Message from the President of the United States, Transmittiing a Treaty, as Amended by the Senate, and Negotiated with the New York Indians. 25th Congress (Confidential D), 3rd Session. (Washington, D.C.: Blair and Rives, Printers).

The Minute Book of the Committee of Safety of Tryon County, the Old New York Frontier . . . Ed. Howard J. Hanson and Samuel L. Frey. (New York: Dodd, Mead, and Company, 1905).

Minutes of the Court of Albany, Rensselaerswyck and Schenectady, 1668-1685. . . Being a Continuation of the Minutes of the Court at Fort Orange and Beverwyck. Ed. and trans. A.J.F. Van Laer. 3 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1926-1932).

Minutes of the Court at Fort Orange and Beverwyck, 1652-1656. Ed. and trans. A.J.F. Van Laer. 2 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1920).

Minutes of the Court of Rensselaerswyck, 1648-1652. Ed. and trans. A.J.F. Van Laer. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1922).

Minutes of the Executive Council of the Province of New York, Albany. Ed. Victor Hugo Paltsits. 2 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1910- ).

Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania from the Organization to the Termination of the Proprietary Government, March 10, 1682 to September 27, 1775. Ed. Samuel Hazard. 16 vols. (Harrisburg, Pa.: Theophilus Fenn, 1838-1853).

*Narrative of the Mission of the United Brethren Among the Delaware and the Mohegan Indians, from Its Commencement, in the Year 1740, to the Close of the Year 1808*. By John Heckewelder. (Philadelphia, Pa.: M'Carty and Davis, 1820).

*Narratives of New Netherland 1609-1664*. Ed. J. Franklin Jameson. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1909).

*The New Regime 1765-1767, British Series*. Ed. C.W. Alvord and C.E. Carter. In *Collections of the Illinois State Historical Library*, vol. 2. (Springfield, Il.: Illinois State Historical Library, 1916).

*New Voyages to North-America by the Baron de Lahontan. Reprinted from the English Edition of 1703, with Facsimiles of Original Title Pages, Maps, and Illustrations and the Addition of Introduction, Notes, and Index*. Ed. Reuben G. Thwaites. 2 vols. (Originally published 1905. Reprinted New York: Lenox Hill Publishing and Distributing Company [Burt Franklin], 1970).

*N.Y.Col.Docs*. SEE *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*.

*Ohio Archaeological and Historical Publications*. [Account of the Harrison-Tarhe Peace Conference. Reprinted as It Appeared in an Issue of 'The Freeman's Chronicle' of 25 June 1813.] Vol. 14, pp. 121-131. (Columbus: Ohio Historical Society).

*The Olden Time*. Ed. Neville B. Craig. 2 vols. (Pittsburg, Pa.: J.W. Cook, 1846-1848).

*Our Revolutionary Forefathers, the Letters of Francois Marquis de Barbé-Marbois, 1779-1785*. Ed. Eugene Parker Chase. (New York: Duffield and Company, 1929).

*The Papers of Benjamin Franklin*. Ed. Leonard W. Labaree et al. 20 Vols. (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1959- ).

*The Papers of Thomas Jefferson*. Ed. Julian P. Boyd. Vols. (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press).

*Penn.Arch*. Abbreviation for *Pennsylvania Archives*. Ed. Samuel Hazard, et al. 138 vols. (Philadelphia: Joseph Severns; Harrisburg: Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, 1852-1949).

*Penn.Prov.Coun.Min*. SEE *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania . . .*

*Private Papers of John, Earl of Sandwich*. Ed. G.R. Barnes and J.H. Owen. (London: Navy Records Society, 1832).

*Proceedings of the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, Appointed by Law for the Extinguishment of Indian Titles in the State of New York*. Introduction and notes by Franklin B. Hough. 2 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: J. Munsell, 1861).

*Publications of the North Carolina Historical Commission*. [Christoph Von Graffenreid's Account of the Founding of New Bern. Edited with an Historical Introduction and and English Translation by Vincent H. Todd.] (Raleigh, N.C.: Edwards and Broughton Printing Co., State Printers, 1920).

*Public Papers of Daniel D. Tompkins, Governor of New York, 1807-1817*. 3 vols. (Albany and New York: Wynkoop, Hallenbeck, and Crawford, 1898-1902).

*Public Papers of George Clinton, First Governor of New York, 1777-1795, 1801-1804*. Introduction by Hugh Hastings. 10 vols. (Albany and New York: Wynkoop, Hallenbeck, and Crawford, 1899-1910).

*Public Speeches, Delivered at the Village of Buffalo, on the 6th and 8th Days of July, 1812 by Hon. Erastus Granger, Indian Agent, and Red Jacket, One of the Principal Chiefs and Speakers of the Seneca Nation, Respecting the Part the Six Nations Would Take in the Present War Against Great Britain*. (Buffalo: Printed and sold by S.H. and H.A. Salisbury, 1812). A copy of this printed material is at the New York State Library, Albany, N.Y.

*Publications of the Buffalo Historical Society*. Ed. Frank H. Severance. Buffalo, N.Y.: The Peter Paul Book Company, 1896).

*Red and White on the New York Frontier, A Struggle for Survival: Insights from the Papers of Erastus Granger, Indian Agent 1807-1819*. Ed. Charles M. Snyder. Harrison, N.Y.: Harbor Hill Books, 1978).

*Relation de ce qui s'est passé de plus remarquable . . .*; *Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la Nouvelle France . . .*; and *Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la mission. . .* These citations are to the original Jesuit Relations. Bibliographical detail is given with each appropriate entry in the headnotes and calendar.

*Report of a Committee of the United States Continental Congress, Assembled 15 October 1783*. A copy of this printed material is at the Newberry Library, Special Collections, Chicago, Il.

Report of the Commissioners Appointed by the Governor on the Claim of the Iroquois Indians, Made to the Legislature November 3, 1855. By J.M. Hotchkiss. (Montpelier, Vt.: Printed by E.P. Walton, Jr., 1855). A copy of this printed material is at the Vermont State Historical Society, Montpelier, Vt.

Report on the Claim of the Iroquois Indians upon the State of Vermont for Their 'Hunting Ground'. By Timothy P. Redfield. (Montpelier, Vt.: E.P. Walton, Jr., 1854). A copy of this printed material is at the Vermont State Historical Society.

Royal Gazette. Fredericton, New Brunswick, Canada, 17 July 1839.

Samson Occum and the Christian Indians of New England. By William DeLoss Love. (Boston and Chicago: Pilgrim Press, 1899).

Serial Set of Congressional Documents. Publication of the U.S. Government, beginning with the 15th Congress, 1817. A reference guide is available in the form of Steven L. Johnson's Guide to American Indian Documents in the Congressional Serial Set: 1817-1899, Library of American Indian Affairs, (New York: Clearwater Publishers, 1977).

Simcoe Papers. SEE The Correspondence of Lieutenant Governor John Graves Simcoe. . .

Sir William Johnson Papers. Abbreviation for The Papers of Sir William Johnson. Ed. James Sullivan, et al. 14 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: University of the State of New York, 1921-1965).

The Statutes at Large of the Provisional Government of the Confederate States of America. Ed. James Matthews. (Richmond, Va.: R.M. Smith, 1864).

Treaties and Surrenders from 1680 to 1903. Also known as Indian Treaties and Surrenders from 1860 to 1903. 2 vols. (Ottawa, Ontario: Queen's Printer, 1905-1912).

[The United States and the Indians: A Collection of Congressional Documents Relating to the Indians, 11th Congress- , 1810- ]. United States Congress, 29th Congress, 2nd Session, Senate Report. (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1810- ). Report 156. A copy of this printed material is at the Newberry Library, Special Collections, Chicago, Il.

Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts, Being Letters of Kilianen Van Rensselaer, 1630-1643, and Other Documents Relating to the Colony at Rensselaerswyck. Ed. A.J.F. Van Laer. (Albany: University of the State of New York, 1908).

Voyages de la Nouvelle France Occidentale, dicte Canada, faits par le Sr. de Champlain Xainctongeois, Capitaine pour le Roy en la Marine de Ponant, et toutes les descouvertes qu'il a faites en ce pais depuis l'an 1603, jusques l'an 1629. (Paris: Pierre Le-Mur, 1632).

Washington Irvine Correspondence. Ed. C.W. Butterfield. (Madison, Wisc., 1882).

William and Mary Quarterly. [Catastrophe in the Wilderness: New Light on the Canada Expedition of 1709, by Bruce T. McCully. Third Series, Vol. 11 (October 1954)]. (Williamsburg, Va.: Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1954).

The Writings of James Madison Comprising His Public Papers and His Private Correspondence, Including Numerous Letters and Documents Now for the First Time Printed. Ed. Gaillard Hunt. 9 vols. (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1900-1910).

*The Writings of James Monroe Including a Collection of His Public and Private Papers and Correspondence Now For the First Time Printed*. Ed. Stanislaus Murray Hamilton. 7 vols. (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1898-1903).

INDIVIDUAL TREATY PROCEEDINGS ARE NOT LISTED ABOVE BECAUSE FULL BIBLIOGRAPHIC INFORMATION ABOUT EACH IS GIVEN IN THE APPROPRIATE HEADNOTE OR CALENDAR ENTRY. FOR A GENERAL REFERENCE TO THIS MATERIAL, CHECK HENRY F. DEPUY'S *A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE ENGLISH COLONIAL TREATIES WITH THE AMERICAN INDIANS, INCLUDING A SYNOPSIS OF EACH TREATY*. (PRINTED FOR THE LENOX CLUB, 1917).

## Sources of Wampum Belts

American Museum of Natural History, New York, N.Y.

American Philosophical Society Library, Philadelphia, Pa. Photograph of belts.

British Museum. SEE Museum of Mankind.

Buffalo Museum of Science, Buffalo, N.Y.

Clements Library, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan.

Etnografiska Museet, Göteborg, Sweden.

Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, Il.

McCord Museum, McGill University, Montreal, Quebec, Canada.

Merseyside County Museums, Liverpool, England.

Museum für Völkerkunde, Hamburg, Germany.

Museum für Völkerkunde, Vienna, Austria.

Museum of Mankind, British Museum, London, England.

Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, New York, N.Y.

National Museum of Man, National Museums of Canada, Ottawa, Ontario.

New York State Museum, Albany, N.Y.

Onondaga Historical Association, Syracuse, N.Y.

Ontario County Historical Society Museum, Canandaigua, N.Y.

Peabody Museum, Salem, Ma.

Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology, Harvard University, Cambridge, Ma.

Rochester Museum and Science Center, Rochester, N.Y. Courtesy of the Research Division.

Royal Ontario Museum, Toronto, Ontario, Canada.

Ste-Marie Among the Hurons, Midland, Ontario, Canada.

Seneca Iroquois National Museum, Salamanca, N.Y.

Smithsonian Institution, Museum of Natural History, National Museum of Man, Washington, D.C.

Smithsonian Institution, National Anthropological Archives, Washington, D.C. Photographs of wampum belts.

The University Museum, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.

Volkerkundiche Sammlungen der Stadt Mannheim, Mannheim, Germany.

WHERE APPROPRIATE, DOCUMENTS AND WAMPUM BELTS IN THIS MICROFILM PUBLICATION ARE INCLUDED WITH THE KIND PERMISSION OF THE SOURCES LISTED ABOVE. IN OTHER INSTANCES, PERMISSION FOR INCLUSION WAS NOT GRANTED, AND IN THIS CASE, A REFERENCE TO THE DOCUMENT IS INCLUDED IN THE CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS PUBLISHED IN THE GUIDE TO THIS COLLECTION. ON THE MICROFILM, A GAP IN THE SEQUENTIAL NUMBERING OF DOCUMENTS HEADED BY THE SAME DATE IS AN INDICATION OF A DOCUMENT DELETION DUE TO FAILURE TO OBTAIN REPRODUCTION PERMISSION.

German Flatts August 13th 1776

The Commissioners for Indian Affairs
To Ebenezer Elmer Dr.

| | |
|---|---|
| To Bleeding upwards of one hundred 6, Drawing Sundry Teeth, Medicines & Attendance on the Indians Since the Treaty at this place | £5..0..~ |

Ebenezer Elmer

SCHUYLER PAPERS

1776.

Ebenezer Elmer

13 Augt. — £5

Medical Attendance on

the Indians at German

Flats.—

Aug. 14, 1776

Philada August 14th 1776

Gentlemen

I arrived here the 10th Instant, & immediately sent your Dispatches to the Committee of Congreſs, for Indian Affairs, with a Note informing them of my Arrival, & that I would meet them at any time they might appoint – they were deliver'd into the Hands of Mr Wilson of Carlisle – since then I have heard nothing from them – Their Attention is engroſsed, I believe) with Matters of the highest Moment – Some of them will no doubt write to you by the bearer Mr Campbell – His Departure, he tells me, is known to Mr Wilson & several others – but perhaps their Letters to you by Meſsrs Boyd & Butler were so full & satisfactory that they may not now have occasion to trouble you.

I cannot learn that any Goods are yet

sent up to you; tho' I believe several of the Articles wrote for are to be had.

You must not expect to see me before the 5th of next Month - but it shall not be my fault if I am not with You then - If an Opportunity offers before I set out, You shall hear again from,

Gentlemen,

Your most Obedt Servant

Geo. Morgan

To
The Honble Commiſsioners for Indian Affairs
Pittsburgh

PS. August 15th.

One of the Committee of Congreſs tells me there have been several Appointments for their Meeting - but they have not yet accomplishd

One — the important Business at New York
totally engrosses their Attention — Genl L. M
is at New York — Colo Wilson set out yester
on a Visit to
for the Camp — Coll Lee & Mr Wythe are in V
— but I expect Mr Jefferson, Mr Rutlidge
Livingston & perhaps one or two more wil
meet this Evening — I have promised to at

Gen Schuyler writes, he believes they
be able, at the German Flats, to engage th
Neutrality of the Six Nations — More mu
not be expected — Our two Shawn
behave remarkably well. Inclosed a
the latest Papers.

### LEWIS GORDON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

In Committee, Easton, July 9, 1776.

Honourable Sir: This Committee acknowledges the receipt of your letter of the 3d instant, by express; and being truly sensible of the critical and alarming state of our publick affairs, will most cordially comply with every resolve of the Continental Congress to sustain and promote the cause of liberty in *America*. This Committee, however, are entirely at a loss how to send any troops immediately out of this country, as no measures have hitherto been taken to raise men for forming a Flying-Camp; neither had we had the least intimation of such a requisition before we received your letter.

To remedy this defect as well as possible, we propose instantly to take out of our four battalions a proportional number, so as in the whole to compose a body of three hundred and forty-six men, which appears by General *Roberdeau's* letter of the 6th instant to be our quota of Associators allotted by the late conference of Committees for this County; but we are at the same time utterly unprovided with money, nor have we so much gunpowder nor lead as to carry the men to *New-Brunswick*. As to the article of tin for kettles, we are told there is none in the country; and we pray that some proper steps may be taken to furnish us immediately with those articles, to avoid delay as much as possible.

By order of the Committee:

Lewis Gordon, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

P. S. We could not avoid detaining the express till this moment, being eleven o'clock in the forenoon.

---

### COMMODORE HOPKINS TO CAPTAIN HACKER.

Philadelphia, July 9, 1776.

Sir: I received yours of the 5th instant, and think you are pretty well hemmed in. I think it best you should keep your vessel in the best posture of defence you can, and assist the common cause all in your power with your sloop; but should it so happen that you can't help falling into the enemy's hands, you are to destroy the sloop, rather than let them get her. You will continue thereabouts, and do what service you can until further orders. You may draw for any supplies you may want.

I am, sir, your friend, &c., E. Hopkins.

To *Hoysted Hacker*, Esq., Commander of the *Fly*, at *Brunswick* or *Amboy*.

---

### ADVICES FROM THE INDIANS BY GEORGE MORGAN.

Philadelphia, August 15, 1776.

*George Morgan*, Esq., arrived in *Philadelphia* from the westward on *Saturday*, the 10th of *August*. On the 9th of *July*, whilst at one of the *Shawanese* towns on the *Scioto*, he received intelligence of three *Six-Nation* warriors having passed by there with two prisoners they had taken, sixteen days before, from *Virginia*. Mr. *Morgan* followed, and got to their own town before them, prevented the usual punishment of the prisoners on their entry, and insisted on their being immediately delivered up to them, unless they intended this breach of the peace as an open declaration of war. All the headmen of the *Six-Nations*, *Shawanese*, and *Delawares*, who were called together on this occasion, behaved in a very friendly manner, and joined with Mr. *Morgan* in his demand made to the warriors, who soon complied therewith, and were promised forgiveness, on condition of future good behaviour. These warriors told Mr. *Morgan* they had done no other damage, except they killed a young man they shot at when they took these prisoners; but he made his escape, though they believed the ball entered his breast. The prisoners are twin sons of *Andrew McConnel*, late of *Pennsylvania*, who removed last winter to *Leestown*, on *Kentucky River*, and were taken within a few hundred yards of the town. Mr. *Morgan* brought them to *Pittsburgh*, and delivered them to their uncle in *Westmoreland* County, in this Province.

Since then, a small party of *Shawanese*, in returning from the *Cherokee* country, killed and scalped two persons near the *Big Bone Lick*. They were pursued by a few of the neighbours, who killed and scalped two of the *Indians*; the others escaped. This breach is also likely to be settled to the satisfaction of all parties, as the headmen had expressed great concern at the conduct of their foolish young people, and promise to do all in their power to preserve our friendship. A treaty is to be held at *Pittsburgh* with the western *Indians* the beginning of *October*, when it is hoped they will listen to and follow their true interest, as they have promised to do.

The chiefs of the *Six-Nations* met in council at *Onondaga*, on the 18th, 19th, and 20th days of last *June*, promised Mr. *Morgan* to call all their warriors from *Canada*, and to listen to the Thirteen *United States* of *America*, being convinced that their advice was for their true interest, as they have no business to join either side in the present war between *Great Britain* and *America*. They accordingly sent off a party for the above purpose the 22d of *June*, and another party to *Niagara*, to insist on Colonel *Butler's* bringing all their people safe back immediately. They likewise sent off two large belts to the *Lake* and other western *Indians*, to inform them of their determination, and to desire they will also sit still.

---

### CAPTAIN CRAWFORD (PRISONER) TO JASPER YEATES.

Reading, July 9, 1776.

Sir: Mr. *Nesbitt*, of *Philadelphia*, was so kind as to give me the enclosed letter, which, if I could have got a passport from the Congress, should have delivered myself when I had the pleasure of seeing you at *Lancaster*. You will see by the contents it is to assist me in procuring money for the soldiers of the Twenty-Sixth Regiment who are prisoners at your town. I beg, therefore, if Captain *Strong*, of said regiment, should be in want some time hence, on account of my not being able to get over, that you will be so obliging as to assist him, whose orders on me shall be punctually repaid at Messrs. *Conynham & Nesbitt's*, as I shall advise them. Being unknown to you, sir, I must beg your pardon most particularly for this intrusion; and remain, sir, your most obedient and most humble servant,

John Crawford,

*Captain and Paymaster to Twenty-Sixth Regiment.*

To *Jasper Yeates*, Esq., *Lancaster*.

---

### SAMUEL TUCKER TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read July 11, 1776.]

In Provincial Congress, Trenton, July 9, 1776.

Sir: By a letter this day received from General *Livingston*, enclosing a copy of one from General *Washington*, we seem to be called upon to make provision for the entire defence of our own shores against the *British* forces at *Staten-Island*.

As our funds are very inadequate to this purpose, it becomes absolutely necessary that we know immediately what we are to depend upon in this very important article, that we may set about providing money, provisions, and ammunition.

We had thought that Congress would provide for the defence of every part of the continent; that for this end our brigade was to be formed for the defence of *New-York* in part; that the Flying-Camp was to protect such parts of the Middle Department as was on this side of the *North River*. And when we heard that General *Mercer* was appointed to the command in *New-Jersey*, we hoped provision would be made by the Continental Congress for the necessary supplies of the Army in this Colony, as well as for their pay.

Our Militia from the eastern Counties have turned out in great numbers, but they are very destitute, General *Livingston* informs us, of everything except provisions. When their place shall be filled, as we hope it will be, by the Militia of *Pennsylvania* and the Flying-Camp, and our people discharged to attend their business at home, which is very pressing at this season, they will expect pay. Must we pay them ourselves? Must we supply them with ammunition, &c.? We have no other resources but an application to the Continental Congress for the latter and as to money. They are in the place of the Flying-Camp—we contribute to the general defence of the continent, to the defence of *New-York*, of *Boston*, of *Virginia*, of the *Carolinas*. When we are pressed by the stroke of war in our turn, are we alone

Albany August 16th 1777

Sir

Your Favor of the 31st Ult. covering the Resolutions of Congreſs of the preceding Day, I had the Honor to receive at the German Flatts, on Sunday the Eleventh instant; I detained the Expreſs untill Tuesday & then seeing no Prospect, that I should be allowed even so much Time, as barely to acknowledge the Receipt of It, I directed him to return to this Place, where Mr. Edwards & I arrived about Eight last Night, Mr. Duane having left us on Sunday. —

On my Arrival here I found some Dispatches from General Gates, which require to be forwarded to Congreſs, thro' His Excellency General Washington, without that Delay, which would be occasioned

by,

272 by transcribing the Proceedings of the Commiſsioners of Indian Affairs, at the late Treaty, I ſhall have do Myſelf the Honor to transmit them in a few Days, & ſhall only observe that We have Reason to believe that the Savages will Commit no Hostili:
:ties on our Frontiers. It is nevertheleſs probable that some few of the six Nations will join General Carleton.–

As my Character has been so barbarously traduced & the Miscarriages in Canada so Generally attributed to Malconduct in Me, It somewhat alleviates the Chagrin I feel, That Congreſs has appointed a Committee "to enquire into the Causes of the Mis:
:carriages in Canada". But as I am Confident the Misfortunes in Canada, are to be imputed to more Causes, than those mentioned in the Resolutions of the 30th Ult°, And as I wish my Conduct ſhould undergo the ſtricteſt ſcrutiny, Congreſs will therefore permit me to intreat them, to Charge the Committee above

mentioned, vizt to appoint another Committee to enquire how far, if at all, any of the Misfortunes in Canada are to be imputed to me. If I am the Cause of them Let me meet with the Detestation of my Fellow Citizens If not, & others are, Let the Publick Resentment be transferred to the proper Object. For my Part I am amply furnished with Materials to exculpate my Self, I ſhall Court the most Ardent Inquiry. Nay Altho' Conscious of the Mediocrity of my Talents & that I am vastly inadequate to the important Command, I am honored with; Yet on this Occasion I may be allowed to say that I do not believe that I ſhall be even Convicted of an Error in Judgment.—

Permit me to add with all due Submission to Cong That I conceive, they too are wounded thro' my Side. For If I am not misinformed, Many already wonder, why an Officer so generally charged with Misconduct, is Continued in so important a Post; this also

makes it necessary that an Enquiry should be ma
into my conduct, It is also of the first Importan
to the Public Service, whilst I continue to Comman
an Army; For the Result of the Inquiry will be a
Conviction or Acquittal, If the former, I shall be dis-
missed at least, If the latter, that Confidence will be
reestablished, which is so indispensably necessar
that an Army should have in the General, & whi
I have in a great Measure seen destroyed by
Insidious Insinuations, industriously propagated by a
Set of Miscreants. —

I am informed that Col. Bedel & Major Butterfield have both been tried by Court Martial, & that
they are broke; such Officers as were with Major Butterfield, & consented to the Surrender, will be tryed. —
Enquiry shall be immediately made & such Punishm
inflicted as a Court Martial shall order, on any Pers
concerned in plundering General Prescott's Baggage.

A

A Court of Inquiry ſhall be ordered agreeable to the Resolution of Congreſs, on the Petition of Colo. Easton & Major Brown. —

No Mode of aſcertaining the Particulars & Value of the Stores taken on Board the Veſsels, on the Lake & [illegible], that has Yet offered to my Mind, seems so eligible as that of appointing a Court of Inquiry for the purpose. I ſhall therefore order one Expreſsly. —

Major Brown has certainly in the course of last Year done extraordinary Services. But It will be very difficult for me to aſcertain what reward he ought to have. I ſhall as nearly as I can, point out, what the Extra-Service was & advise Congreſs thereof the ſooneſt poſsible. —

Inquiry ſhall also be made into Colo. Hazen's Conduct, on the Complaint of De la Mose & La Fontaine. —

Every Officer or Soldier whose pay is ſtopped on account of any Charge, ſhall have such Charge determined as ſpeedily as poſsible, by Tryal. I do not recollect a ſingle

Instance

Importance in which it must have been a Delay of Justice on that Account, when it was in my Power to have brought the Party to a Tryal.-

I find by Letters from Mr. Trumbull the Commissary General to Mr. Livingston the Deputy Commissary General, That I am blamed by Many Officers, That they have not had any Allowance for the Rations of Provisions due to them, I have given to All those that have applied to me Orders on the Commissaries, to pay for so many Rations, as they declared upon Honor or otherwise made appear were due to them, But I have constantly refused Ordering what Allowance to make for a Ration. My Reasons are contained in the following Extract of a Letter to Mr. Livingston, of the 25th July last, from the German Flatts, " Please to inform Mr. Trumbull "That as I must be supposed, not to know the price "for which Provisions are bought & even if Sold, that

"It is not my Buſineſs to determine what ought to be allowed in Lieu of a Ration, he or You or both of You are to furnish the Army with Provisions. the Officers are to receive It from the Commiſsaries. If They do not, they are to look to the Commiſsaries for an Equivalent. who must take the Blame, if they pay them too little or abide the Consequence if they allow too much, I will not risk incurring either the Blame of the Officer or the Disapprobation of Congreſs, I think I have long since written to Congreſs on the Subject. and until I receive their Orders or those of my General on the Subject, I ſhall continue to do, as I have hitherto done, which is merely to give an Order for the Payment, of so many Rations as ſhall appear to be due, without ſpecifying what Sum is to be paid."

In Saying that I long since wrote to Congreſs I refer to my Letter of the In which I [illegible]

myself

Instance, in which there has been a Delay of Justice on that Account. When it was in my Power to have brought the Party to a Tryal.-

I find by Letters from Mr. Trumbull the Commissary General to Mr. Livingston the Deputy Commissary General, That I am blamed by many Officers, That they have not had any Allowance for the Rations of Provisions due to them, I have given to All those that have applied to me, Orders on the Commissaries, to pay for so many Rations, as they declared upon Honor or otherwise made appear were due to them, But I have constantly refused Ordering what Allowance to make for a Ration. My Reasons are contained in the following Extract of a Letter to Mr. Livingston, of the 25th July last, from the German Flatts, " Please to inform Mr. Trumbull
"That as I must be supposed, not to know the price
"for which Provisions are bought & even if Sold, that

"It is not my Busineſs to determine what ought to be allowed in Lieu of a Ration, he or You or both of You are to furnish the Army with Provisions. the Officers are to receive It from the Commiſsaries. If They do not, they are to look to the Commiſsaries for an Equivalent. who must take the Blame, if they pay them too little or abide the Consequence if they allow too much, I will not risk incurring either the Blame of the Officer or the Disapprobation of Congreſs. I think I have long since written to Congreſs on the Subject, and until I receive their Orders or those of my General on the Subject, I shall continue to do, as I have hitherto done, which is merely to give an Order for the Payment, of so many Rations as shall appear to be due, without specifying what Sum is to be paid."

In saying that I long since wrote to Congreſs I refer to my Letter of the          In which I asked

Myself the Honor to inclose an Estimate of the Valu

of a Ration in any one of the Articles allowed b

Congreſs. If that is aſcertained there can be

Difficulty in determining what an Officer ough

to be allowed for a Ration, at whatever Post he m

be; for It is only adding the Cost of Transportatio

to the Original Cost of any Article. —

I forgot to ask who is to appoint the Paymas

to the Regiments & to point out their Line of Du

they are much wanted in this Quarter. —

The Commiſsion for Colo Ward will be forwar

the Letter Capt Varick has already sent to him.

I am just now informed, by Good Authority,

that some of the Militia from the Eastward, have

inoculated themselves, on the March to Skenesboro

That a Number of the Carpenters from Rhode Islan

have done the Like, I am also informed, that a

Number of the Carpenters from Rhode Island have done the Like, I am also informed that all the Field Officers of one Regiment have done the same at Skenesborough, I shall instantly write to General Gates on the Subject & Direct, that none of them be suffered to join the Army to prevent this Terrible Disorder from again distressing us. It is a Matter of so much Importance, That If I did not labour under the Intermitting Fever, I would immedi:ately repair to all the Roads leading to Skenesborough; to remove these Wretches. — I shall Early to morrow morning dispatch an Express to General Waterbury to find the most trusty Officer he can find, to prevent, if possible, the Ill Effects of this Wicked Conduct. —

I am Sir, with the most respectful sentiments

Your most Obed.t
Humble Serv.t
Ph: Schuyler

The Hon: John Hancock Esq. &c. &c. —

Letter from major general
Schuyler Albany Augt.
16. 1776

read 22.

referred to the comee on the
causes of the miscarriages in
Canada.

New-York, Monday, August 19, 1776.

*Friday* arrived here two Companies of the Third Battalion of the *Philadelphia* Associators, commanded by Captains *Semple* and *Henry*, and it is said that the whole battalion is expected every hour to arrive. Same day two fire-ships, commanded by Captains *Fosdyke* and *Thomas*, (gentlemen volunteers of rank in the Army of the *United States*,) proceeded up the *North River*, with intent to give a suitable warning to those piratical gentry that have infested it since the 12th of *July* last. The night was dark and favourable to the design, and the enemy did not perceive our vessels till they were near aboard them. Captain *Fosdyke* grappled the *Phenix*, but the fire not communicating so soon as was expected, she disentangled herself in about twenty minutes, after suffering considerable damage in her rigging. Captain *Thomas* fell on board one of the tenders, which was soon consumed; and we are truly sorry to inform the publick that this intrepid commander is yet missing. This gallant enterprise struck so great a panick upon the enemy that they thought it prudent to quit their station; and yesterday, taking advantage of a fresh wind at southeast, attended with considerable rain, they run the gauntlet through a great number of well-directed shot from our batteries in and near this city, which undoubtedly must have damaged them much. Our galleys played smartly, and followed the ships a considerable distance into the Bay. The enemy's fire seemed to be mostly directed upon the city, as the tops of the houses were crowded with spectators; but little damage was done to the buildings, nor any lives lost upon the occasion.

---

## GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read August 22, 1776. Referred to the Committee on the causes of the miscarriages in Canada.]

Albany, August 16, 1776.

Sir: Your favour of the 31st ultimo, covering the resolutions of Congress of the preceding day, I had the honour to receive at the *German-Flats*, on *Sunday*, the 11th instant. I detained the express until *Tuesday*, and then seeing no prospect that I should be allowed even so much time as barely to acknowledge the receipt of it, I directed him to return to this place, where Mr. *Edwards* and I arrived about eight last night, Mr. *Douw* having left us on *Sunday*. On my arrival here I found some despatches from General *Gates*, which require to be forwarded to Congress, through his Excellency General *Washington*, without that delay which would be occasioned by transcribing the proceedings of the Commissioners of *Indian* Affairs at the late treaty. I shall, however, do myself the honour to transmit them in a few days, and shall only observe that we have reason to believe that the savages will commit no hostilities on our frontiers. It is nevertheless probable that some few of the *Six Nations* will join General *Carleton*.

28

As my character has been so barbarously traduced, and the miscarriages in *Canada* so generally attributed to malconduct in me, it somewhat alleviates the chagrin I feel, that Congress has appointed a Committee "to inquire into the causes of the miscarriages in *Canada*." But as I am confident the misfortunes in *Canada* are to be imputed to more causes than those mentioned in the resolutions of the 30th ultimo, and as I wish my conduct should undergo the strictest scrutiny, Congress will therefore permit me to entreat them to charge the Committee above mentioned, or to appoint another, minutely to inquire how far, if at all, any of the miscarriages in *Canada* are to be imputed to me. If I am the cause of them, let me meet with the detestation of my fellow-citizens; if not, and others are, let the publick resentment be transferred to the proper object. For my part, I am amply furnished with materials to exculpate myself. I shall court the most ordeal trial; nay, although conscious of the mediocrity of my talents, and that I am vastly inadequate to the important command I am honoured with, yet, on this occasion, I may be allowed to say that I do not believe that I shall be even convicted of an error in judgment. Permit me to add, with all due submission to Congress, that I conceive they too are wounded through my side; for, if I am not misinformed, many already wonder why an officer so generally charged with malconduct, is continued in so important a post. This also makes it necessary that an inquiry should be made into my conduct. It is also of the first importance to the publick service, whilst I continue to command an army, for the event of the inquiry will be a conviction or acquittal. If the former, I shall be dismissed, at least; if the latter, that confidence will be reëstablished, which is so indispensably necessary that an army should have in the General, and which I know is in a great measure now destroyed by insidious insinuations, industriously propagated by a set of miscreants.

I am informed that Colonel *Bedel* and Major *Butterfield* have both been tried by Courts-Martial, and that they are broke. Such officers as were with Major *Butterfield* and consented to the surrender will be tried. Inquiry shall be immediately made, and such punishment inflicted as a Court-Martial shall order, on any person concerned in plundering General *Prescott's* baggage. A Court of Inquiry shall be ordered, agreeable to the resolution of Congress, on the petition of Colonel *Easton* and Major *Brown*.

No mode of ascertaining the particulars and value of the stores taken on board the vessels on the *Sorel*, and by whom, that has yet offered to my mind, seems so eligible as that of appointing a Court of Inquiry for the purpose; I shall therefore order one expressly.

Major *Brown* has certainly, in the course of last year, done extraordinary services; but it will be very difficult to ascertain what reward he ought to have. I shall, as nearly as I can, point out what the extra service was, and advise Congress thereof the soonest possible. Inquiry shall also be made into Colonel *Hazen's* conduct on the complaint of *de la Rose* and *la Fontaine*. Every officer or soldier whose pay is stopped on account of any charge, shall have such charge determined as speedily as possible by trial. I do not recollect of a single instance in which there has been a delay of justice on that account, when it was in my power to have brought the party to a trial.

I find by letters from Mr. *Trumbull*, the Commissary-General, to Mr. *Livingston*, the Deputy Commissary-General, that I am blamed by many officers that they have not had any allowance for the rations of provisions due to them. I have given to all those who have applied to me orders on the Commissaries to pay for so many rations as they declared upon honour, or otherwise made appear, were due to them; but I have constantly refused ordering what allowance to make for a ration. My reasons are contained in the following extract of a letter to Mr. *Livingston*, of the 25th of *July* last, from the *German Flats:*

"Please to inform Mr. *Trumbull* that, as I must be supposed not to know the price for which provisions are bought, and even if I did, that it is not my business to determine what ought to be allowed in lieu of a ration, he or you, or both of you, are to furnish the Army with provisions. The officers are to receive it from the Commissaries; if they do not, they are to look to the Commissaries for an equivalent, who must take the blame if they pay them too little, or abide the consequence if they allow too much. I will not risk incurring either the blame of the officer or the disapprobation of Congress. I think I have long since written to Congress on the subject, and until I receive their orders or those of my General on the subject, I shall continue to do as I have hitherto done, which is, merely to give an order for the payment of so many rations as shall appear to be due, without specifying what sum is to be paid."

In saying that I long since wrote to Congress, I refer to my letter of the      , in which I did myself the honour to enclose an estimate of the value of a ration in any one of the articles allowed by Congress. If that is ascertained, there can be no difficulty in determining what an officer ought to be allowed for a ration at whatever post he may be, for it is only adding the cost of transportation to the original cost of any article.

I forgot to ask who is to appoint the Paymaster to the regiments, and to point out their line of duty. They are much wanted in this quarter.

The commission for Colonel *Wood* will be forwarded. The letter Captain *Varick* has already sent to him.

I am just now informed, by good authority, that some of the Militia from the eastward have inoculated themselves on the march to *Skenesborough;* that a number of carpenters from *Rhode-Island* have done the like. I am also informed that all the Field-Officers of one regiment have done the same at *Skenesborough*. I shall instantly write to General *Gates* on the subject, and direct that none of them be suffered to join the Army, to prevent this terrible disorder from again distressing us. It is a matter of so much importance, that if I did not labour under the intermittent fever, I would immediately repair to all the roads leading to *Skenesborough* to remove these wretches. I shall early to-morrow morning despatch an express to General *Waterbury*, to send the most trusty officer he can find to prevent if possible the ill effects of this wicked conduct.

I am, sir, with the most respectful sentiments, your most obedient, humble servant,

Ph. Schuyler.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, President of Congress.

---

### GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, August 16, 1776.

Dear Sir: About eight last night I returned to this place, after a month's absence on a business the most disagreeable to a man accustomed to civil society that can possibly be conceived.

On the 11th instant I was honoured with your Excellency's favour of the 7th, but was unable to answer it from the *German Flats*, although I several times attempted it, being ever interrupted by a crowd of savages.

Last evening I received despatches from General *Gates*, copies of which I enclose, by which you will perceive that General *Carleton* has put it out of our power to have any intercourse with him on the subject-matter contained in the resolves of the 22d ultimo, or indeed on any other. With what degree of justice *Carleton* can bestow the infamous epithets he has so freely dealt out in his orders of the 7th instant, his barbarous conduct to Colonel *Allen*, the infamous manner in which he engaged the savages to act against us last year, the murder of the officers and men lately near *Isle-aux-Noix*, in which *British* troops were joined with savages, and other actions of a like nature, can witness.

The works at *Fort Stanwix* are going on with great expedition; and by the enclosed return, your Excellency will observe that near eighty days' pork and flour for the garrison is in store there; a considerable quantity of the latter is on its way up from *Schenectady;* and as they had on *Monday* last twenty-three head of fat cattle, and will receive a constant supply of fresh meat, I am under no apprehensions that the garrison will be under any difficulty in the article of provisions.

The anchors for the vessels on *Lake Champlain* will be procured in this quarter, but we greatly fear to fall short in many of the other articles, as Captain *Bacon* is returned without being able to procure anything, and not even a sailor.

Mr. *Edwards* returns this morning, and will engage all the *Stockbridge Indians* he can; and as you do not direct what pay is to be given, we have thought it expedient, and as what will best promote the service and raise these people with the greatest despatch, that they should be officered and paid agreeable to the former resolve of the Commissioners of *Indian* Affairs; and that such as were raised in consequence of that resolution, should have their pay continued from the time they were discharged, which is about a month ago. They shall be disposed of agreeable to your orders.

Colonels *Elmore* and *Nicolson's* regiments are here. They have refused to march until they receive pay and necessaries. The former they will now have, but where to procure the latter I know not. I will furnish them as well as I can, and keep them here until I receive the report of two scouts that are sent one to *Oswego*, and the other towards *Oswegatchie*.

I shall immediately order copies of the transactions of the Commissioners of *Indian* Affairs at the late treaty to be made out, and transmit them to you. I believe the *Six Nations* will not fall on our frontiers, although I believe a few will always join the enemy in *Canada*.

I have some matters that concern officers in the Army to communicate, but I am at present too much indisposed to write any more.

I am, dear sir, with the greatest respect, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

Ph. Schuyler.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. I am just now informed that Lieutenant *McMichael*, of Colonel *Dayton's* regiment, is deserted to the enemy. I had information of his intentions the evening before I left the *German Flats*, and sent to have him brought before me, but he was supposed to have gone to the regiment, to which I had ordered him the day before. Yours, &c., &c., &c.

Ph. Schuyler.

---

Tyonderoga, August 11, 1776.

Dear Sir: Last night, at twelve o'clock, Major *Bigelow* returned with the flag of truce from *Isle-aux-Noix*. His journal, with a letter "To *George Washington*, Esq.," and a copy of the general orders issued at *Chambly*, the 7th instant, are enclosed. The resolve of Congress, "that no letter should be received from the enemy, unless the rank of the officer to whom it was addressed was placed upon the superscription," was not received here when Major *Bigelow* went from hence the 23d ultimo; and as that was dispensed with last year at *Cambridge*, he had no orders on the subject.

You will be so obliging as to forward without delay, by express to *New-York*, the enclosed papers to his Excellency General *Washington*, and to the most honourable the Congress of the *United States of America*.

All goes on well here in the naval department. General *Arnold* writes to you. He is just returned from *Skenesborough*, and makes a cruise in a few days down the Lake.

With every mark of esteem and affection, believe me, dear General, your most obedient, humble servant,

Horatio Gates.

P. S. This letter, with the enclosed to General *Putnam*, you will also be so obliging to send by the express to General *Washington*.

---

### *Abstract of the Journal of Major* John Bigelow, *sent by the Hon. Major-General* Gates *to transmit despatches from the most honourable Continental Congress to General* Burgoyne.

Ticonderoga, July 23, 1776.

I departed from this place at sunset; arrived at *Crown-Point* at eleven o'clock at night, where, after a short stay, I proceeded on my voyage, till, on the 28th, I met with a Sergeant's guard of the *British* troops; and having taken the Sergeant into our batteau, we soon reached the *Isle-aux-Noix*. There we were hailed by a sentinel, who ordered us to come on shore. We saw nine or ten tents on the Island, all in a cluster. I had no sooner landed than I was blindfolded, and led up to the commanding officer's tent. About dusk, he ordered me to a small Island, situated to the southward of the *Isle-aux-Noix*. The commanding officer, who, I understood, was Captain *Craig*, questioned me concerning my business, which I told him was with General *Burgoyne*, to whom I was sent with a letter from Congress, delivered to me at *Ticonderoga* by Major-General *Gates*. He answered me, that he did not know whether he could receive a flag, but desired I would give him the letter, which he would forward to the General, then (as he said) at *St. John's*. He told me that the gentleman to whom the letter was directed, was indeed a General, but not the commanding officer in *Canada*. I answered, that I supposed the letter was directed to General *Burgoyne* on account of General *Thompson's* having mentioned him as being the commanding officer at *Three-Rivers* when he (General *Thompson*) sent up to *Sorel* for his baggage.

Captain *Craig* despatched, about nine at night, an officer with that and other letters to *St. John's*. I remained in his tent, where I was civilly treated. Two other officers supped with us, and whether from politeness or policy, or both, little was said upon political subjects. I asked Captain *Craig* whether there were *British* officers with those savages who, in cold blood, murdered some of our people opposite to that Isle? He answered in the affirmative. I could not help replying, that our Army could scarcely believe that such barbarities should have been suffered to be perpetrated where *Britons* had the command. He urged that they could not always govern the savages, who, said he, "will fight in their own way." Mr. *Craig* appeared desirous to decline any further conversation on that subject.

I believe Captain *Craig* had not been long on *Isle-aux-Noix* when I landed there. I lodged in his tent. But I must not omit that the drummer who landed with me said he observed an officer whispering to a Sergeant when the boat was near the shore, and overheard him ask "what he thought of the Congress."

Albany August 18th 1776.

Sir

As I cannot poſsibly find Time to make two Copies of the Transactions at the late Treaty, I have inclosed one to General Washington for his Perusal, to be transmitted to Congreſs.—

The Commiſsioners thought it needleſs to make Entries of all the Meetings we had with the Indians, on Affairs of very little or no Moment.—

Congreſs will perceive that we have said Nothing about Engaging them to take up Arms for Us, or to offer the Reward for Prisoners. We were unanimously of Opinion, founded on all the Information we could procure, that the Attempt would have Eſsentially injured Us, and perhaps brought them to act against Us, as they might & probably would have concluded that we were too Weak for the Enemy.—

Some of our best & I believe real Friends, the Oneidas and Oghquagies complained that some Indians had been sent to Maryland to invite some Nanticokes that live in that Province, to remove into the Interior Part of the Country, & that Neither those that were sent are suffered to return, or the others, who they say incline to leave their present Habitations, permitted to do It; We promiſsed to lay the Matter before Congreſs, not doubting but that Every Cause of Complaint would be removed; Please to give us some Information on the Subject.—

Part of Livingstons, Hazens & Dougan's Corps of Canadians are in this Town, sent down by Genl. Gates, they are naked & I have ordered them a Month's Pay & shall imploy them in repairing the Road to Fort George which is exceedingly worn, Untill I receive Directions from Congreſs, what to do with them, & whether they are to be paid off, & discharged, or what, they have several Women & Children with them who draw Provisions, having not the Means of Subsistance without that Aid.—

Several Canadians not belonging to the above Corps & who have been obliged to quit Canada, Since our Army left It, are now in this Town naked & destitute of every neceſsary, as their Misfortunes are occasioned by their Attachment to our Cause, I cannot avoid giving them Provisions, & shall order Each of them a small Matter of Money, to purchase such Neceſsaries as may suffice for the present. I wish for the orders of Congreſs on this Subject.—

The Committee of this Place are much at a Loſs for the Papers relative to the taking of Tyonderoga &ca. - By the Resolution impowering them to liquidate those Accounts, they were led to believe that they were in my Possession, But I did myself the Honor to transmit them to Congress some time last Winter. —

I am Sir
most Respectfully
Your Obedient
Humble Servt.
Ph: Schuyler

The Hon: John Hancock Esqr. &c. &c. —

Letter from Genl Schuyler
Albany Aug. 18. 1776
recd 26

incline to think it alarmed the enemy greatly; for this morning the *Phenix* and *Rose*, with their two remaining tenders, taking advantage of a brisk and prosperous gale, with a favourable tide, quitted their stations, and have returned and joined the rest of the fleet. As they passed our several batteries they were fired upon, but without any damage that I could perceive.

The whole of the *British* forces in *America*, except those employed in *Canada*, are now here, *Clinton's* arrival being followed the last week by that of Lord *Dunmore*, who now forms a part of the Army we are to oppose. His coming has added but little to their strength.

I have the honour to be, &c.,

Go. Washington.

To Governour *Trumbull*, *Connecticut*.

---

### WILLIAM BLODGET TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Long-Island, August 18, 1776.

Sir: Colonel *Hand's* report mentions no uncommon movements of the enemy.

The General desires me to acquaint your Excellency that he finds himself considerably better this morning than he was yesterday, and is in hopes in a few days to be able to go abroad, though still very weak.

I am, with respect, your humble servant,

Wm. Blodget, *Aid-de-Camp*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, Head-Quarters, *New-York*.

---

### GENERAL GREENE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Long-Island, August 18, 1776.

Sir: I have thought proper to communicate to you certain intelligence which I have received from my brother respecting Captain *Grimes*, whose conduct (if I have been rightly informed) does not entitle him to that place in your esteem which he now holds, nor to that confidence which you have thought proper to put in him. His leaving the galley at *Rhode-Island* in the time of the attack, to take convoy of the prizes; the insult which he afterwards gave said Captain, who has ever been held in the highest esteem, whose character stands fair and unimpeached, and who has given convincing proofs of his courage and conduct, together with the information that was given me of his refusing to make the attack at the time the fire-ships went up the river, and the reluctance that was shown this morning to comply with the orders given him by General *Putnam*, induce me to think that he is much more fond of parade and show than he is desirous of signalizing himself in any action that may be of service to the country. If the report of his refusal is founded in fact, and General *Putnam's* orders were not complied with, I think he ought immediately to be put under an arrest, and instantly removed from his command.

I am, your very humble servant,

Nathanael Greene.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, Head-Quarters.

---

### GENERAL HEATH TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

King's Bridge, August 18, 1776.

Dear General: Early this morning the *Phenix* man-of-war, *Rose* frigate, and the two tenders, came to sail and stood down the river, keeping close under the east shore, in order to avoid the fire of our cannon; but notwithstanding this precaution, the *Phenix* was thrice hulled by our shot from *Mount Washington*, and one of the tenders once. The *Rose* was hulled once by a shot from *Burdett's Ferry*. They kept their men close, otherwise some of them would have been picked down by a party of riflemen who were posted on the bank. They fired grape-shot as they passed, but did no damage save to one tent. We hope to hear that your batteries have done the work for some of them.

We shall recover some swivel-guns, gun-barrels, shot, &c., out of the wreck of the tender, which was burnt the other night, the particulars of which shall be transmitted to your Excellency as soon as I can obtain them.

General *Clinton* has about fourteen hundred men already come in, but their quarters are so scattered that it will be almost impossible to collect them suddenly, if occasion should require it. If there are any spare tents, I earnestly beg for them, if it were but for one regiment. General *Clinton* has orders from the Convention of the State of *New-York* to purchase ten thousand feet of boards, for erecting sheds, &c., but it is uncertain when we shall have them. I shall to-morrow send for six or seven hundred of tools, being able to employ that number more than we have at present.

The more I view this post, the more I am convinced of its importance. The ships have now tried the practicability of passing our works; they have explored every part of the shore, as far as they have gone up the river, and sounded the river in almost every place. Should the ships rejoin the fleet without receiving much damage, I think *Howe* will be emboldened to attempt an attack somewhere above this place, thinking that there may be a greater probability of succeeding here than in the face of so many and strong works as have been erected in and around the city. However, should his inclination lead him this way, nature has done much for us, and we shall, as fast as possible, add the strength of art. Our men are in good health and spirits, and I dare say will give them a warm reception.

I should be glad to have the carriages for the four-pounders sent forward the moment they are done, as we have not as yet a single cannon mounted beyond *Mount Washington*.

I have just now received your Excellency's commands to inquire into the cause of the inactivity of some of the row-galleys in the late attack on the enemy's ships; but as the galleys have all left this post and fallen down to the city, I must beg your Excellency to excuse me from that service.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest respect, your Excellency's most humble servant,

W. Heath.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, at *New-York*.

---

### DAVID MATTHEWS TO JOHN McKESSON.

White-Plains, August 18, 1776.

Sir: I was in hopes of being called before your Committee when they were last in *New-York*, in order that I might have an opportunity of acquitting myself of harbouring any dangerous designs against the liberties of *America*.

I would now, sir, beg the favour of being heard before the Congress, before they come to any final determination about me. I hope they won't deny me this favour, as I should be extremely sorry to be sent away without having an opportunity of endeavouring to acquit myself of those heavy charges that have been exhibited against me.

I am, sir, with esteem, your very humble servant,

D. Matthews.

---

### COLONEL GILBERT DRAKE TO CAPTAIN BROWN.

Head-Quarters, Tarrytown, August 18, 1776.

Gentlemen: You are immediately to take fifty men and proceed to *Cortlandt's Manor*, and apprehend all such persons as you think are disaffected to the good of the States of *America*, and bring them immediately to Head-Quarters, in compliance with a resolve of the Convention of the Representatives of the State of *New-York*, which is in the words following, viz:

"*Resolved*, That General *Morris* be ordered immediately to apprehend and secure the persons ordered to be apprehended by this Convention on yesterday, and that he be furnished with a list of those persons' names."

You are to act discretionary as to your orders, and the above resolves, and return with all convenient speed.

Gilb't Drake, *Lieutenant-Colonel*.

To Captain *Brown* and Captain *Osborn*.

---

### GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read August 26, 1776.]

Albany, August 18, 1776.

Sir: As I cannot possibly find time to make two copies of the transactions of the late treaty, I have enclosed one to General *Washington* for his perusal, to be transmitted to Congress.

The Commissioners thought it needless to make entries of all the meetings we had with the *Indians*, on affairs of very little or no moment. Congress will perceive that we have said nothing about engaging them to take up arms for us, or to offer the reward for prisoners; we were unanimously of opinion, founded on all the information we could procure, that the attempt would have essentially injured us, and perhaps brought them to act against us, as they might, and probably would, have concluded that we were too weak for the enemy.

Some of our best, and I believe real friends, the *Oneidas* and *Ochquaques*, complained that some *Indians* had been sent to *Maryland*, to invite some *Nanticokes* that live in that Province to remove into the interior part of the country, and that neither those that were sent were suffered to return, or the others who they say incline to leave their present habitations, permitted to do it. We promised to lay the matter before Congress, not doubting but that every cause of complaint would be removed. Please to give us some information on the subject.

Part of *Livingston's*, *Hazen's*, and *Duggan's* corps of *Canadians* are in this town, sent down by General *Gates*. They are naked, and I have ordered them a month's pay, and shall employ them in repairing the road to *Fort George*, which is exceedingly worn, until I receive directions from Congress what to do with them, and whether they are to be paid up and discharged, or what. They have several women and children with them, who draw provisions, having not the means of subsistence without that aid.

Several *Canadians*, not belonging to the above corps, and who have been obliged to quit *Canada* since our Army left it, are now in this town, naked and destitute of every necessary. As their misfortunes are occasioned by their attachment to our cause, I cannot avoid giving them provisions; and shall order each of them a small matter of money, to purchase such necessaries as may suffice for the present. I wish for the orders of Congress on this subject.

The Committee of this place are much at a loss for the papers relative to the taking of *Ticonderoga*, &c. By the resolution empowering them to liquidate those accounts, they were led to believe that they were in my possession; but I did myself the honour to transmit them to Congress some time last winter.

I am, sir, most respectfully, your obedient, humble servant,

Ph. Schuyler.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*.

---

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, August 18, 1776.

Dear Sir: Your Excellency's favour of the 13th instant was delivered me about nine last evening.

I am very confident that you have pursued every measure in your power to relieve our wants in this quarter, and to facilitate the works going on to the northward. We have people in every quarter attempting to procure the variety of articles that are wanted; but after all, we shall fall considerably short. Nor did I ever doubt but that your Excellency had communicated to Congress the difficulties we laboured under for the want of money. I assure you that I always have and shall continue to advise them in time of the necessity of supplies of cash.

The resolves you mention have not been sent me, nor any about raising troops for three years, except that the officers are to have the same allowance for recruiting.

I cannot, upon recurring to my letter of the 6th instant, perceive that I intimated the least doubt of your Excellency's not having communicated to Congress such parts of my letters as were necessary for them to know. I shall strictly comply with your order, and advise you of any information which I at the same time send you and them.

If your Excellency will please re-peruse my letter of the 6th instant, I believe you will find that it is in no part suggested that a Court of Inquiry or Court-Martial was convened at *New-York*, upon the subject alluded to. I was informed that a Council of Officers had convened at *New-York;* I was advised of what was their decision; I was chagrined; and had the information been true, as I thought it, I believe your Excellency will do me the justice to think that I should have had too much reason to be so.

As the movement of the Army from *Crown-Point* to *Ticonderoga* was so generally condemned at *New-York*, it is more than probable that Congress must have heard it, and I therefore wish that everything I have said on the subject should be communicated to them. I frankly confess that I first moved the matter, and that were the question to be again agitated, I should still continue of the same sentiments, unless better reasons could be given against it than those I have adduced in support of my opinion, and then I should have most readily acquiesced; or if your Excellency, without having given any reasons for it, had ordered me to move the Army back to *Crown-Point*, I should have obeyed without hesitation or a murmur, well knowing that the orders of my superior officer are on no account to be contested.

I assure you, my dear sir, that I very reluctantly entered on a command in which I foresaw as many difficulties as I have experienced. I easily conceived, that a people whom it had been necessary to inspire with jealousy of the men in power in *Great Britain*, and those employed by them in this injured country, would also be easily induced, by artful and designing men, to transfer part of that jealousy to the servants of the publick here. My conjectures were well founded, for suspicion and envy have followed me from the moment I came to the command. I have experienced the most illiberal abuse in many of the Colonies, and even in the Army I commanded; and if any accident should happen to the northward, the same spirit that has imputed the misfortunes in *Canada* to me, will impute that also to me. I have entreated Congress to cause a minute inquiry to be made into my conduct, and I trust if it is done, that I shall not only be honourably acquitted, but that judicious men will discover in me the honest man and the faithful *American*. But as envy, even in that case, will not cease, nor malevolence withhold its slander, I am determined to quit the Army as soon as my conduct has been inquired into, and evince myself in private life, what I have strove to do in publick, the friend of my injured country.

Soon after Colonel *Dayton's* regiment marched to *Johnson-Hall*, some of the officers broke open the doors and carried away a very considerable quantity of effects, contrary to mine and Colonel *Dayton's* orders. Soon after my arrival at the *German-Flats*, I was informed of this by some of the officers, who wished an inquiry, that the innocent might not share the scandal with the guilty. I ordered a Court-Martial on Lieutenant *McDonald*, witnesses with respect to his conduct being on the spot. He was tried and broke. In the course of his trial it appeared that a number of others were concerned; and I ordered Lieutenant-Colonel *White* and Captains *Ross* and *Patterson* down from *Fort Stanwix*. The two Captains delivered me the paper No. 1, in answer to which I advised them candidly to narrate the whole transaction. No. 2 is their narrative; and No. 3 contains an account of what they took; No. 4, with the paper enclosed in it, is what Colonel *White* delivered me. As I was apprehensive that a publick conviction of so many officers would reflect too much disgrace on our troops, I chose to defer any further proceedings until I should advise with your Excellency. Permit me, therefore, to entreat your opinion, whether it will be prudent for me to accept of the concessions they offer to make at the head of the regiment, and thus to bury the affair, or whether I ought to have them tried. Please to return the papers above alluded to, as I have not time to make copies of them.

Enclose your Excellency copy of a letter from Colonel *Dayton*, with copy of a paper enclosed in it. He has changed the name of *Fort Stanwix*. The *Messesaga Indians* mentioned in the paper, live on the west side of *Lake Ontario*, and of those the savages who made our people prisoners at the *Cedars*, were chiefly composed.

Only five quires of cartridge-paper could be procured, which I have sent Colonel *Dayton*. We are greatly in want of that article. Captain *Varick* informs me that he has written to your Excellency for it. It is not to be had anywhere nearer than *New-York*. General *Gates* also presses me, in a letter of the 16th instant, for that article. Please to order it to be sent with all expedition. I also enclose a copy of a letter from General *Arnold*.

As I cannot possibly find time to make two copies of the transactions at the late treaty, I have mentioned to Congress that I had sent one to you, to be transmitted, after perusal, to them. Also enclose copy of a letter from General *Arnold*, which gives me a state of our naval force on *Lake Champlain*.

Your Excellency's letter of the 10th instant to Captain

## MONDAY, AUGUST 19, 1776

Sundry letters were laid before Congress, and read; viz.

One from General Washington, of the 12, with the proceedings and judgment of a court martial against Colonel Donald Campbell:[1]

*Resolved*, That the proceedings and judgment of the court martial against Colonel Campbell, be sent to General Schuyler for his approbation or disapprobation.

Another letter, from General Washington, of the 14, with sundry papers enclosed, relative to Mr. Nubele [Moeballe], a foreigner:[2]

*Resolved*, That this letter, with the papers enclosed, be referred to the Board of War.

A letter from Commodore Hopkins, of the 17th;[3] Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That Commodore Hopkins be directed to repair to Rhode Island, and take the command of the fleet formerly put under his care.

A letter from Lieutenant Martin Johnson, of the 19th; Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That the stoppage of Lieutenant Martin Johnson's pay at the pay office be taken off, and that he receive what is due to him.

A letter from Brigadier General Wooster of the 19th;

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

The Board of War having recommended Captain James Chapman for major of Colonel Tyler's and Captain Thomas Dyer to be major of Colonel Durkee's regiment,

---

[1] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, II, folio 383. It is printed in *Writings of Washington* (Ford), IV, 340.

[2] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, II, folio 397. It introduced a Captain Moeballe, a Dutch gentleman from Surinam.

[3] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 78, XI, folio 79.

*Resolved*, That they be accepted, and that commissions be granted to them accordingly.

*Resolved*, That the Board of Treasury be empowered to employ another press to print the bills of credit, and that Matthew Clarkson Esquire, and Walter Shee, be appointed superintendents of the press, in addition to those already appointed for that service.

A petition from Chapman Ashur was presented to Congress, and read.

The committee on Indian affairs, to whom the letters from the commissioners of Indian affairs in the middle and southern departments were referred, brought in their report, which was taken into consideration; Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That it be left to the discretion of the commissioners in the middle department, to postpone the holding the treaty with the Indians in their department, to such time as they think best; and that, if, by continuing at Pittsburg in the mean while, they are of opinion they shall be able to bring the Indians into a friendly disposition, and to render the treaty more general, they be desired to continue there:

That the invitation given by the said commissioners to such of the Six Nations of Indians, as live on the waters of the Ohio, to attend the said treaty, be approved;

That the said commissioners be instructed to make diligent enquiry into the murder lately committed by Indians, in the neighbourhood of Pittsburg, on one Crawford; and that, as soon as they discover by whom the same was committed, they demand due punishment on the offender or offenders, which being granted, this Congress will not consider the same as a national act:

That the said commissioners invite such of the Indian chiefs and warriors of their department, as they think best, to visit Congress at Philadelphia, after the conclusion of the treaty with them:

> That as it now appears fully that the former Proposals by Congress to the Indians to observe a neutrality in the present war as [are] much approved by them, and that the same Line of Conduct pursued will be more likely to prevent their becoming hostile to these States, all latter Resolutions desiring them to take part with us, be revoked, and the Commissioners in the several Departments be instructed still to press on them a neutrality of Conduct.[1]

That the following extract from the speech of Logan, an Indian chief, be transmitted to the commissioners for the middle department, viz. "We still hear bad news. Conneodico and some of us are constantly threatened. And the Bear-skin, a trader from Pennsylvania, amongst others, says, a great reward is offered to any person, who will take or entice either of us to Pittsburg, where we are to be hung up like dogs by the Big-knife. This being true, how can we think of what is good. That it is true we have no doubt, and you may depend on it, that the Bear-skin told Metopsica every word of what I have mentioned." And that they be directed to do all in their power to remove every jealousy of the United States, or either of them, from the minds of the Indians. And, as it may possibly happen, that the persons concerned in the Indian trade, in order to engross to themselves or to the traders of their own state, the whole of the said Indian trade, may, by false suggestions, endeavour to poison the minds of the said Indians, and render them inimical to any other state, and so involve such state in an Indian war, that it be therefore recommended to the assemblies and conventions of the several states, from which trade is carried on with the Indians, that they take the most effectual measures to prevent the traders of their respective states from pursuing a practice so dangerous to the peace of the United States:

---

[1] Against this paragraph is written "postpon'd."

That so much of the Indian speech as relates to the Nantikokes, be sent to the convention of Maryland, and that they be requested to give Congress such information upon the subject as they can obtain:

That agreeable to the proposition from the commissioners for Indian affairs in the southern department, Mr. Galphin and Mr. Ray be desired to invite such of the head men of the Creeks, as they shall think expedient, to visit Congress at Philadelphia, and that Mr. Galphin or Mr. Ray be requested to attend them hither, and that Congress will defray the expences of such journey.[1]

*Resolved*, That the part of the report respecting the neutrality of the Indians be postponed.

*Resolved*, That the sum of twelve hundred dollars be advanced to the commissioners appointed to audit and settle the accounts of the army at New York, and in the northern department; they to be accountable.

Congress resumed the consideration of the articles of war, as revised by the committee for that purpose appointed, and after some time, the farther consideration thereof was postponed.[2]

---

[1] This report, in the writing of Edward Rutledge, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 30, folio 161.

[2] "This report was made by me and Mr. Jefferson, in consequence of a letter from General Washington, sent by Colonel Tudor, Judge Advocate-General, representing the insufficiency of the articles of war, and requesting a revision of them. Mr. John Adams and Mr. Jefferson were appointed a committee to hear Tudor, and revise the articles. It was a very difficult and unpopular subject, and I observed to Jefferson, that whatever alteration we should report with the least energy in it, or the least tendency to a necessary discipline of the army, would be opposed with as much vehemence, as if it were the most perfect; we might as well, therefore, report a complete system at once, and let it meet its fate. Something perhaps might be gained. There was extant one system of articles of war which had carried two empires to the head of mankind, the Roman and the British; for the British articles

*Resolved*, That Captain Archibald Hamilton be permitted to reside at New Brunswick, till the farther orders of Congress.

The committee to whom was referred, the petition from Elisha Swift, &c. brought in their report.

The Committee of Treasury reported, that there is due,

To Jacob Vanderheyden for cloathing supplied the army in Canada, viz. To Captain Ten Eyck's company, £256 15 5; to Captain John Visher's company £188 14 5; to Captain John Veisgar, £34 6 6; to Captain John Graim, £52 0 7; to General Arnold, for the army, £41 19; for shoes purchased by order of the commissioners of Congress, £21 12; the whole amounting to five hundred and ninety five pounds seven shillings and eleven pence, lawful money of Canada, equal to one thousand nine hundred and eighty four dollars and 59/90 of a dollar:

To George Morgan, Esq$^r$ for the balance of his account for sundries supplied for the middle department, to be

---

of war were only a literal translation of the Roman. It would be in vain for us to seek in our own inventions, or the records of warlike nations, for a more complete system of military discipline. It was an observation founded in undoubted facts, that the prosperity of nations had been in proportion to the discipline of their forces by sea and land; I was, therefore, for reporting the British articles of war, *totidem verbis*. Jefferson, in those days, never failed to agree with me, in every thing of a political nature, and he very cordially concurred in this. The British articles of war were, accordingly, reported, and defended in Congress by me assisted by some others, and finally carried. They laid the foundation of a discipline which, in time, brought our troops to a capacity of contending with British veterans, and a rivalry with the best troops of France. . . . .

"The articles are inserted in the Journal of this day, [September 20,] and need not be transcribed; they are the system which I persuaded Jefferson to agree with me in reporting to Congress. They fill about sixteen pages of the Journal. In Congress, Jefferson never spoke, and all the labor of the debate on those articles, paragraph by paragraph, was thrown upon me, and such was the opposition, and so undigested were the notions of liberty prevalent among the majority of the members most zealously attached to the public cause, that to this day I scarcely know how it was possible that these articles could have been carried. They were adopted, however, and have governed our armies with little variation to this day." John Adams, Autobiography, *Works*, III, 68, 83.

charged to the commissioners of Indian affairs for said department, three hundred and seventy seven dollars and of a 75/90 dollar:

To Robert Erwin, for the hire of four teams, and their ferriage, to New York, 162 20/90 dollars:

To Christian Vogt, for 116 meals of victuals supplied the troops on their march to New Jersey, 7 33/90 dollars; and that the same be paid to George Hufnagel:

To George Hufnagel, for 666 meals supplied the troops on their march to New Jersey, 42 25/90 dollars:

To Colonel Jeremiah Duggan, for the balance of his account for supplies to the army in Canada, exclusive of sundry articles for which he has produced no vouchers, 698 dollars and 45/90 of a dollar:

*Ordered*, That the said accounts be paid.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

## TUESDAY, AUGUST 20, 1776

A letter of the 18th, from General Washington, with sundry papers enclosed, was laid before Congress, and read:[1]

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to a committee of five:

The members chosen, Mr. [Thomas] Jefferson, Mr. [Benjamin] Franklin, Mr. [Edward] Rutledge, Mr. J[ohn] Adams, and Mr. [William] Hooper.

A petition from Harduin Mertlet, was presented to Congress, and read,

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Canada committee.

---

[1] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, II, folio 433.

Aug. 19, 1776.

# August 19th. 1776 —

Reſolved, That it be left to the diſcretion of the Commiſsioners in the middle department to poſtpone the holding the Treaty with the Indians in their department to ſuch time as they think beſt; & that if by continuing at Pittsburgh in the mean while they are of opinion they ſhall be able to bring the Indians into a friendly diſpoſition & to render the Treaty more general they be deſired to continue there.

That the invitation given by the ſaid Commiſsioners to ſuch of the Six Nations as live on the Waters of Ohio to attend the ſaid Treaty be approved.

That the ſaid Commiſsioners be instructed to make diligent enquiry into the murder lately committed by Indians in the Neighbourhood of Pittsburgh on one Crawford & that as soon as they diſcover by whom the ſame was committed they demand due Puniſhment on the Offender or Offenders, which being granted, this Congreſs will not conſider the ſame as a National Act.

That the ſaid Commiſsioners invite such of the Indian Chiefs & Warriors of their department as they think beſt to viſit Congreſs at Philadelphia after the concluſion of the Treaty with them.

That the following ſpeech of Logan an Indian Chief be transmitted to the Commiſsioners for the middle department. "We still "hear bad News— Conneodico & some of us are constantly threatned. "And the Bearskin a Trader from Pennsylvania amongst others, ſays "a great Reward is offered to any person who will take or entice either "of us to Pittsburgh, where we are to be hung up like Dogs by the "Big Knife. this being true, how can we think of what is good, that it "is true, we have no doubt, & you may depend on it that the Bearskin "told Metompsica every word of what I have mentiond." — And that they be directed to do all in their power to remove every Jealousy of the United ſtates or either of them from the minds of the Indians.

And as it may poſsibly happen that the persons concerned in the Indian Trade in order to engroſs to themselves or to the Traders of their own State the whole of the ſaid Indian trade false suggestions endeavour to poison the minds of the said Indians & render them inimical to any other State & to involve such State in an Indian War, that it be therefore recommended to the Assemblies and Conventions of the several States from which Trade is carried on with the Indians that they take the most effectual measures to prevent the Traders of their Respective States from pursuing a practice so dangerous to the Peace of the United States.

September 19th 1776.

Resolved, That the Commanding Officers at the several Posts on the Frontiers of Virginia & Pennsylvania be desired to give the earliest Intelligence they can of every important occurrence they may have notice of respecting the Indians to the Commissioners or when they are not in the way, to the Agent for Indian Affairs.

Resolved, That it be recommended to the Inhabitants of the Frontiers & to the Officers at all the Posts there to treat the Indians who behave peaceably & inoffensively with kindness and Civility & not to suffer them to be ill used or insulted.

Extracts from the Minutes
Signd Chas Thomson Secy

false suggestions endeavour to poison the minds of the I
render them inimical to any other State & to inv
in an Indian War, that it be therefore rec
and Conventions of the several States from
on with the Indians that they take the mos
prevent the Traders of their Respective Sta
practice so dangerous to the Peace of the

September 19th 1776.

Resolved, That the Commanding Offic
on the Frontiers of Virginia & Pennsylva
the earliest Intelligence they can of every
they may have notice of respecting the Indi
or when they are not in the way, to the C

Resolved, That it be recommended to the
Frontiers & to the Officers at all the Posts
Indians who behave peaceably & inoffens
and Civility & not to suffer them to be il

Extract
Signd Cha.

Resolves in Congress
August 14th & Septem: 19th 1776
(Recd of Mr Geo: Morgan
Octr 6. 1776)

Pittsburgh August 21st. 1776.

The White Mingo delivered the following Speech to the Commissioners.

Brothers the Big Knife & Onas listen to me,

Sometime ago we receiv'd your good Speech which you sent up the Allegany River by Simon Girty, which we look'd upon to be very good & do now return you thanks for it. We had some uneasiness of mind until we receiv'd it — We have likewise heard your good talk since then, & do much approve of it, you have never said any thing to us but what was good, & have constantly recommended what would be for our own advantage. We & all the Warriors on the Allegany River are very glad that you sent your Talk to Guianguahtah, he has laid fast hold of the Chain of Friendship & I am sure will never part with it except it be wrested out of his hands.

A white String.

The White Mingo being interrogated by the Commissioners gave them the following Intelligence —

That the Chippawas & Ottawas were gathering in large numbers at Niagara, & he understood were daily going toward Quebec, large numbers at Niagara & he understood the men daily going towards Lake he had not heard of any other Nations going that way. There is a great Council Fire kindling at Oswegatchie by the King's ſervants, & a great many of the Chippawas Ottawas & Seneca Chiefs are gone there — the Seneca Chiefs intend to take the Hatchet out of both Parties hands & to make Peace between them if they can. Guiyinguahtah, went to Niagara & brought back with him the Chiefs & Young men that were there belonging to his Tribe — but that the fifty young men who had join'd the Kings Troops sometime ago were not return'd.

The White Mingo then addreſs'd the Commiſsioners as follows,

Brothers the Big Knife & Onas,

I & the young men who attend me rejoice to see your faces once more. I must remind you of the ancient custom of our Forefathers, whenever they met together our Ancestors were always treated well. — Game in our Country is now very ſcarce so that we can't get Skins enough to purchase neceſsary Cloathing: nor do we now get any thing from the man who formerly used to Cloath us. We therefore beg that you will take pity on us & give us some Rags to tie about our Legs & thrown over our ſhoulders.

Pittsburgh August 22d. 1776.

A Speech from the Commiſsioners to the White Mingo

Brother the White Mingo,

We return you our thanks for the good talk deliver'd us yesterday. — We are glad our ſpeech by Simon Girty, which we we sent up the Allegany River has been agreable to you & the other Warriors, and that your uneaſineſs of mind has been dispelld by it. We are also glad that the good talk sent to you since has been approv'd of by you — You tell us we have never said any thing to you but what was good, & have recommended what has been for your own advantage; We are determin'd always to walk in the same Path — We rejoice that you are pleased in our addreſsing our ſpeech to Guianquahtah, & that he has laid fast hold of the Chain of Friendſhip which he will never part with except it be wrested out of his hands.

Brother,

You tell us that you & the young men who attend you are rejoiced

Custom

Brother,

You tell us that you & the young men who attend you are rejoic to see our Faces once more — you have reminded us of the ancient of our Forefathers that whenever they met together your Ancestors were always treated well. You tell us that Game in your Country is now very scarce, that you cannot get Skins enough to purchase necessary Cloathing and that you do not now get any thing from the man who used to cloath you; You beg therefore that we will take pity on you, & give you some Rags to tie about your Legs & throw over your Shoulders.

Brother,

We are not unmindful of the Customs of our Forefathers, We mean to treat all the Indians well who are attached to our Interests, We are their friends & Brothers sprung out of the same Big Island, We shall give you & the people who come with you Cloathes to tie about your Legs & to throw over your Shoulders for the present, when our Council fire is kindled which we expect will be in about thirty days, We shall then be able to add more to our present, We invite you to our Council fire when it is kindled, we desire you to be strong in the good work of Peace, & to convince us of your being our Brothers & Friends,

W

We request you to send us Intelligence of what paſses in the Indian Country; and we will pay your Messengers properly who bring us the News.

Brother,

We are very sorry for our Brothers the Cherokees, they have been prevail'd on by the King's wicked Servants, to strike the Big Knife and North Carolina, for which they have suffer'd much & likely to suffer more, the 4th. day of last month, a large Party of Cherokees, attack'd one hundred & seventy of our people, the Cherokees were beaten, thirteen were kill'd on the Field, & many ran away wounded, none of our men were kill'd & only four wounded, soon after two hundred Cherokees attack'd a Fort on Wataga, where there were one hundred & fifty men, they fought from day light until eight o'Clock, then ran off with great loſs, from the appearance of Blood & other ſigns, none of our men were hurt, on the same day one Woman & four Children were kill'd & two Prisoners taken about twenty Miles up Holstein River & within the Forks. — it is ſaid a Party of the Cherokees attack'd some of our people as they were returning from the Kentucke, the Cherokees were beaten, but we have not heard what number was kill'd. We expect many of our people are now marching against the Cherokees.

of your province by convincing the inhabitants that the laws can be executed for the protection of the innocent and the punishment of delinquents. His Majesty, ever anxious for the happiness of his subjects, commands me to inform you that no time should be lost in beginning so important a work, and that you do therefore return to Quebec, detaching Lieut.-General Burgoyne or such other officer as you shall think most proper, with that part of your forces which can be spared from the immediate defence of your province, to carry on such operations as shall be most conducive to the success of the army acting on the side of New York, and that you direct the officer so detached to communicate with and put himself as soon as possible under the command of General Howe. You will order such artillery as you shall judge necessary to proceed with this detachment; and as a great quantity of heavy cannon and military stores were sent upon the supposition that Quebec might have been in the hands of the rebels, you will upon requisition from General Howe supply him with such cannon and stores as may not be wanted for the protection of Canada.

I cannot finish this dispatch without repeating to you the confidence which His Majesty places in your duty, your zeal, and your attachment to his service; and that you cannot more effectually recommend yourself to his royal approbation and favour than by exerting yourself as successfully in your civil capacity as you have already done in your military command. *Draft.* [C.O.42/35, fo. 84]

---

## LXXIII

### *John Stuart to Lord George Germain* (No. 5)

23 August, Pensacola

My Lord, since my letters to your lordship No. 2, 22nd March from Cape Fear [*not found*], No: 3, 20th May from Cockspur in Georgia [Vol. X, No. 1559], No. 4, 6th June from St Augustine [Vol. X, No. 1658], I have not been honoured with any of your lordship's commands.

I embarked in the *Hinchinbrook* at St Augustine on the 8th June and arrived at this place the 24th ultimate, where I found the several letters from my deputies in and the messages from the Indians of the different nations, of which I have the honour to submit copies [Vol. X, No. 2018i-xxiii] that your lordship may in the fullest manner see the situation of Indian affairs and the steps taken by me to keep the Indians disposed to act for His Majesty without rashly engaging them to fall upon the settlements.

In my letter to the Earl of Dartmouth, No. 31 [Vol. XI, No. XCII], I had the honour of submitting to his lordship my reasons for employing Mr Henry Stuart to go through the Indian nations in this district, as well as a copy of my instructions to him [Vol. XI, No. LXXXIX]. He accordingly proceeded through the Choctaw and Chickasaw nations to the Cherokees, and having remained there some months he continued his journey through the Creek settlements and arrived here the 20th of this month. I am sorry to be informed by him that the Cherokees have fallen upon the back inhabitants of the provinces and committed great devastation, notwithstanding his and Mr Cameron's utmost efforts to restrain them until they should be called upon to act in the execution of some well-concerted plan under such direction as might lead them against the enemies of government and save the innocent and defenceless from becoming the victims of their savage fury. Many circumstances concurred to hasten this event.

The jealousy of the Indians upon account of their lands I have always considered as the principal source of their discontent and uneasiness. This would have been removed by the establishment of boundary lines if proper regard had been paid to those agreed upon, marked, and ratified by treaties in the southern district, and if the western confederacy had acquiesced in the extensive cession made by the Six Nations to Sir William Johnson at Fort Stanwix. But unfortunately this did not happen, for in this district amazing great settlements beyond the established boundaries in the hunting grounds of the Cherokees have been made upon tracts held under titles obtained from individuals, by taking advantage of their wants and poverty, or by forgeries and frauds of different sorts in which the nation never acquiesced; for they are tenants in common and allow no person, however so great, to cede their lands without the consent of the nation obtained in general council. The settlements made upon the lands ceded to Sir William Johnson by the Six Nations gave equal umbrage to Shawnese, Delawares and other tribes of the western confederacy. In 1770 they attempted to form a general confederacy of all the southern nations to recover and maintain possession of their lands, and sent messengers with the proper tokens to the Southern Indians for that purpose; but the Creeks, Chickasaws and Choctaws refused to accede as they did not think themselves aggrieved in that respect, and the Cherokees would not venture at that time to declare their concurrence although they received from the deputies a painted hatchet which remained in their town until the present distracted state of America has afforded such an opportunity as they wished for.

A great number of families wishing to avoid the calamities of a rancorous civil war have migrated from the different provinces to seek bread and peace in those remote deserts, and a very extensive and populous settlement is made upon lands pretended to have been purchased by one Henderson, a lawyer from North Carolina, situated between Holsten's River and the Ohio. Similar settlements have been made upon Watoga and Holsten's Rivers of many hundred families, all which are beyond the boundary lines stipulated by treaties. Mr Cameron endeavoured to quiet the minds of the Indians upon account of these encroachments by assurances that as soon as peace should take place justice would be done them; but they became exceedingly alarmed by seeing a row of stockaded forts, 15 miles distant from each other, erected by the rebels along their frontiers and at a small distance from their towns. They saw the back inhabitants in rebellion and everywhere in arms, the friends of government distressed, disarmed, and driven from their houses, many of whom were pursued by the rebels into their towns whither they had fled for shelter and protection. The Indians at last flew to arms, attacked, killed or took prisoners many of the pursuing parties. Although Mr Cameron was in constant danger of assassination, and the Indians were threatened with invasion should they dare to protect him, yet still he found means to prevent their falling upon the settlements.

Such was the situation of affairs in the Cherokee nation when Mr Henry Stuart arrived there with a supply of goods and ammunition: and here, my lord, I beg leave to refer your lordship to the enclosed account [Vol. X, No. 2018v-vii] of his and Mr Cameron's proceedings until they went out in a body against the settlements, which event was brought on by the arrival of the deputies from the northern and western tribes who represented their own situation as similar to that of the Cherokees and the present the happy moment for regaining their hunting grounds and freeing themselves from what they considered as the greatest oppression. The Cherokees are accordingly gone against the settlements beyond the established boundary line in two great bodies of 1300 and 700 men, declaring that they will not carry hostilities within it; but Indians without the restraint of white leaders can be little depended upon. Mr Cameron and the traders who were in the nation, as well as the loyal inhabitants of the provinces who fled thither for protection, accompanied by the old and sensible warriors who were averse to this precipitate measure, are gone out with the Indians with a view to direct their operations and as far as possible to prevent their falling on the innocent and defenceless women and children and the friends of government as the Indians profess the warmest attachment to the King's interest.

At the time when the Cherokee Indians had this rupture in meditation, after having conferred with the northern deputies, they sent messengers to the Creeks with war tokens. This they did privately without consulting Mr Cameron. Upon their arrival in the Creek nation, a meeting of the chiefs was called where the tokens were produced and a talk delivered by them. Emistisiguo, the principal Creek leader, asked if they brought any letter or credential from Mr Cameron. Upon being answered that they had none, he refused to take the war tokens and said that his nation had determined to take no step without orders from me, at the same time admonished them not to injure Mr Stuart, Mr Cameron or any of the King's friends, saying that if they did not soon hear of their being safe, he with his people would march in a body to the Cherokee nation to learn what had become of them, at the same time putting the Cherokees in mind that they had no door open for a supply except through his nation, which upon their bad behaviour he and his people would certainly shut up.

Upon the return of the messengers the Cherokees seemed to repent of their having been so precipitate, but they had engaged themselves too far to retreat. They saw the necessity of attaching themselves to the King's party and of being careful not to give offence. Attahkullakullah or the Little Carpenter is now with me, he came with Mr Henry Stuart and brought me a message with a string of white beads from the chiefs of his nation. They apologize for the precipitate behaviour of their young men and assure me in the strongest manner that they will obey any order which I shall send them. Both nations depend upon me for supplies as they cannot hunt. The Creeks wait at home for orders and the Cherokees say that they are fighting the King's enemies.

The Creek nation expect to be sent for by me and I am accordingly preparing to receive them, which cannot be immediately for want of corn or rice, with which articles I shall endeavour to furnish myself as soon as possible. And it will be impossible without disgusting the Choctaws and Chickasaws to avoid meeting them also, which will create a very great expense.

Both Creeks and Choctaws are intent on making peace, but in bringing this about I shall not become an instrument without I find it to be absolutely necessary for His Majesty's service; but if a peace is likely to take place, I think to make a merit with both nations of being mediator.

Before I leave the province I propose getting the boundary line between us and the Choctaws to the westward marked. In the meantime Mr Charles Stuart is to make a tour through their nation and to inquire the reason of their late behaviour to some of the inhabitants of this province whose plantations they have plundered.

I beg leave humbly to submit an opinion to your lordship of the great impropriety there will be in mentioning to or making any requisition for land from any nation at this time. I must therefore decline entering upon this subject without positive orders from your lordship, although such an idea prevails here.

I have not had any order or instruction for my government in the present difficult situation of affairs since General Gage's letter of 12th September 1775, of which I submitted a copy to the Earl of Dartmouth [Vol. XI, No. LX]. If the measures pursued by me meet your lordship's approbation, I shall esteem myself greatly honoured and very happy. *Signed.* [C.O.5/77, fo. 126]

## LXXIV

### *Henry Stuart to John Stuart*[1]

25 August, Pensacola

As the Cherokees have gone against the back settlements of Carolina and Virginia, I think it incumbent upon me to give you a detail of my transactions and of Mr Cameron's, and of the occurrences in their nation while I was among them.

About two days after my arrival in West Florida with the ammunition which I brought from St Augustine to supply the Cherokee and Creek nations, I was informed of the arrival of Chiucanacina, a leader of the Cherokees, at Mobille. I thought this a very fortunate circumstance as we had not heard from their nation for many months, and as we were at that time entirely ignorant of the situation of affairs among them. I immediately set out for Mobille that I might have some conversation with him, and I found on my arrival that his only busithat are expected. Should you be unfortunately taken, either going to or after you leave *Bermuda*, be sure to destroy all letters you may have for us from that Island. Should you gain any intelligence you may think important, you must quit all other pursuits to inform us thereof as soon as possible.

---

[1] Enclosed in John Stuart's letter to Germain, 23 August 1776, above, No. LXXIII.

Wishing you success, we are, sir, your humble servants.

To Lieutenant *John Baldwin*, commanding the Schooner *Wasp*.

---

## PHILADELPHIA COMMITTEE.

"In Committee of Inspection and Observation for the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, *June* 1, 1776:

"Whereas the Honourable Continental Congress, by their Resolve of the 30th of *May*, empowered the said Committee to regulate the price of Salt:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the said article of Salt shall not exceed the following prices, viz: coarse Salt, 7*s*. 6*d*. per bushel, 3*s*. 9*d*. the half bushel, and 2*s*. per peck; fine Salt, 8*s*. per bushel, 4*s*. the half bushel, and 2*s*. 2*d*. per peck."

And whereas *Stephen Shewell* and *Joseph Shewell*, inhabitants of this City, have knowingly counteracted said Resolution of the 1st of *June*, by selling coarse Salt at 12*s*. per bushel, and 1*s*. 6*d*. the half peck, and fine Salt at 2*s*. the half peck; and being charged with a breach of said Resolve before this Committee, *Joseph Shewell*, being present, acknowledged the charge to be just:

Therefore this Committee, in discharge of the duty they owe to the publick, and in order to show to the world their resolution to support their limitations, which they are of opinion are founded on just and generous principles, after giving them previous notice, do declare and hold up to the world the aforesaid *Stephen Shewell* and *Joseph Shewell* as enemies to their country, and preclude them from all trade or intercourse with the inhabitants of these States.

Committee-Chamber, August 23, 1776.

NATHANIEL DONNELL, *Sec. pro tempore.*

---

## ORDERS.

Head-Quarters, Woodbridge, August 23, 1776.

The Battalions of Associators from the City of *Philadelphia* having completed six weeks' military service for the defence of the Colony of *New-Jersey*, are hereby, agreeable to orders of Convention, relieved from further duty on this station, and directed to proceed to *Philadelphia* as soon as the necessary accommodations for their march can be procured. General *Mercer* takes this opportunity to return his hearty thanks to those gentlemen for the readiness with which they have, on every occasion, executed such parts of the military service as their stations required.

H. MERCER, *Brig. Gen.*

---

## EXTRACT OF A LETTER DATED ELIZABETH-TOWN, AUGUST 23, 1776.

Last week I left the Army upon the *Mohawk River*, at the breaking up of the treaty with the *Indians*. We had present nineteen hundred and sixty-six, including men, women, and children, of the *Indians*, who have solemnly engaged for a strict neutrality. Both the passes into *Canada* are now so well fortified that I think we have no reason to apprehend the enemy will enter that way.

The fort on the pass from the *Mohawk River* to *Wood Creek*, called *Fort Stanwix*, has been repaired by Colonel *Dayton's* regiment, by the order of General *Schuyler*. It is a very important station, and I believe, without exception, the strongest fort on the Continent. A wide ditch is sunk round it, about ten feet deep, the glaces on the outside are raised six feet above the surface, and the wall of the fort within the ditch ten feet, and that is picketed upon the top. We have several pieces of cannon, from six to twelve-pounders, and the passes up *Wood Creek* can be stopped in a few hours, so that no artillery or baggage can be brought from the Lakes, and small-arms cannot hurt us. This fort upon the 5th instant we honoured with the name of our worthy General—*Fort Schuyler*.

---

## GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read August 26, 1776.]

New-York, August 23, 1776.

SIR: I beg leave to inform Congress, that yesterday morning, and in the course of the preceding night, a considerable body of the enemy, amounting by report to eight or nine thousand, and these all *British*, landed from the transport ships mentioned in my last, at *Gravesend-Bay*, on *Long-Island*, and have approached within three miles of our lines, having marched across the low cleared grounds near the woods at *Flatbush*, where they are halted, from my last intelligence.

I have detached from hence six battalions, as a reinforcement to our troops there, which are all that I can spare at this time, not knowing but the fleet may move up with the remainder of their Army, and make an attack here, on the next flood tide. If they do not, I shall send a further reinforcement, should it be necessary, and have ordered five battalions more to be in readiness for that purpose. I have no doubt but a little time will produce some important events. I hope they will be happy. The reinforcement detached yesterday went off in high spirits; and I have the pleasure to inform you, that the whole of the Army, that are effective and capable of duty, discover the same, and great cheerfulness. I have been obliged to appoint Major-General *Sullivan* to the command on the Island, owing to General *Greene's* indisposition. He has been extremely ill for several days, and still continues bad.

By yesterday evening's post I received a letter from General *Ward*, enclosing a copy of the invoice of ordnance stores taken by Captain *Manley*, with the appraisement of the same, made in pursuance of my direction founded on the order of Congress, which I do myself the honour of transmitting.

You will also receive the treaty between the Commissioners and the *Indians* of the *Six Nations* and others at the *German-Flats*, which General *Schuyler* requested me to forward, by his letter of the 18th instant.

I have the honour to be, with great respect, sir, your most obedient servant,

GO. WASHINGTON.

---

## GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL HEATH

Head-Quarters, New-York, August 23, 1776

SIR: Yesterday morning the enemy landed at *Gravesend Bay*, upon *Long-Island*, from the best information I can obtain, to the number of about eight thousand. Colonel *Hand* retreated before them, burning, as he came along, several parcels of wheat, and such other matters as he judged would fall into the enemy's hands. Our first accounts were that they intended, by a forced march, to surprise General *Sullivan's* (who commands during the illness of General *Greene*) lines; whereupon I immediately reinforced that post with six regiments. But they halted last night at *Flatbush*. If they should attack General *Sullivan* this day, and should show no disposition to attack me likewise, at the making of the next flood, I shall send such reinforcements to *Long-Island* as I may judge expedient, not choosing to weaken this post too much, before I am certain that the enemy are not making a feint upon *Long-Island*, to draw our force to that quarter, when their real design may perhaps be upon this.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

GO. WASHINGTON.

To the Hon. Major-General *Heath*, at *King's Bridge*.

P. S. The flood tide will begin to make about eleven o'clock, at which time, if the detachment ordered yesterday were to move to the high and open grounds about Mr. *O. De Lancey's* and *Bloomingdale*, they would be ready to come forward, or return back, as occasion should require; it will give them a little exercise and show them wherein they are wanting in any matter.

---

## COLONEL COOKE TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

New-York, August 23, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: Upon the recommendation of your Honour of the 12th instant, a number of able-bodied effective men, not obliged to do duty in any train-band, with sundry gentlemen of the Horse, within the limits of my regiment, New York Augt 23. 1776

Sir

I beg leave to inform Congress that yesterday morning & in the course of the preceding night, a considerable body of the Enemy amounting by report to Eight or Nine thousand and these the British landed from the Transport Ships mentioned in my last at Gravesend Bay on Long Island and have approached within three miles of our Lines having marched across the low cleared Grounds near the woods at Flat Bush where they are halted from my last Intelligence.

I have detached from hence six Battalions as a reinforcement to our Troops there, which are all that I can spare at this time not knowing but the Fleet may move up with the remainder of their Army and make an attack here on the next Flood tide. If they do not, I shall send a further reinforcement should it be necessary, and have ordered five Battalions more to be in readiness for that purpose.

484

—I have no doubt, but a little time will produce some important events. I hope they may be happy— The Reinforcement detached yesterday went off in high spirits, and I have the pleasure to inform you that the whole of the Army that are effective & capable of duty discover the same and great chearfulness. I have been obliged to appoint Major Genl Sullivan to the command on the Island, owing to Genl Greene's Indisposition. He has been extremely ill for several days and still continues bad.

By Wednesday's Post I received a Letter from Genl Ward, inclosing a Copy of the ~~an~~ Inventory of the ~~Pro~~ Stores taken by Captn [illegible] in company with the [illegible] of the [illegible] in consequence of my direction [illegible] Congress, which I do myself the Honor of transmitting.

You will also receive the Treaty between the Commissioners and the [illegible] and others at the German Flatts which Genl Schuyler transmitted ~~and~~ & forwarded by his Letter of the 18 Inst.

I have the Honor to be
with great respect
Sir
Your Most Obedt
Go Washington

Letter of General Washington
23. Aug 1776

read 26

Cop.

Pensacola 25th August 1776

Sir

As the Cherokees have gone against the back Settlements of Carolina & Virginia I think it incumbent upon me to give you a detail of my Transactions and of Mr Cameron's, and of the Occurrences in their Nation while I was among them.

About two days after my Arrival in West Florida with the Ammunition which I brought from St. Augustine to supply the Cherokee & Creek Nations, I was informed of the Arrival of Chiucanacina, a Leader of the Cherokees, at Mobille. I thought this a very fortunate Circumstance, as we had not heard from their Nation for many Months, and as we were at that time entirely Ignorant of the Situation of Affairs among them. I immediately set out for Mobille that I might have some Conversation with him, and I found on my Arrival that his only Business was to enquire into the Cause of the present Quarrel & disorders in the Colonies and the Reason why their Supplies of Ammunition & goods (which were formerly brought from Georgia and Carolina) were Stopt; He told me that their Nation was under very great Apprehensions & uneasiness, and complained much of the Encroachments of the Virginians & Inhabitants of North Carolina he said that they were almost surrounded by the White People, that they had but a Small spot of ground left for them to stand upon and that it seemed to be the Intention of the White people to destroy them from being a People. —

I endeavoured to explain to him as well as I could, the Situation of Affairs in the Provinces and the Nature of their quarrel with Great Britain. I told him that you considered the distress that his Nation must have been reduced to, by their Trade having been Stopt, & that you had sent me with a Supply of Ammunition to enable them to Hunt and to Provide for their Families & to defend them from their Enemies. I told him that I was sorry for the Encroachments that were made on their Lands by the Virginians, but that they were made contrary to the Kings Orders, That Affairs were in such a Situation at this time that they seemed to trample on his Authority, and that we could not do any thing with them, but we hoped things would not continue long so. I put him in mind that they themselves were to Blame for making private Bargains for their Lands contrary to all the Talks that they had received from You and Mr. Cameron, that they had frequently been told not to suffer any Person to Settle nor even to Hunt beyond the Boundary Line, which was Run by Mr. Cameron, to divide them from the White People, and to prevent any future Quarrels. that they had Often been told, that when they found any People Hunting or Settling beyond the line that they would never be found fault with if they took away their Effects & burnt their Houses. He made Answer that he had no hand in making these Bargains but blamed some of their Old Men who he said were too Old to Hunt and who by their Poverty had been induced to Sell their Land, but that for His Part he had a great many Young fellows that would support him and that they were determined to have their Land.

I told him that I was to proceed with the Ammunition to their Nation and that I should then see how Matters were, but I could say nothing now at present. My first Intention was to have proceeded with the Ammunition, through the Creek Nation to the Cherokees. I dispatched a Meſsenger to Mr Taitt in the Creeks and wrote him to order down Horses to Carry the Supplies for both Nations; my Letters were returned to me about Twenty days after I sent them away, the Rivers were so high that the Meſsenger could not proceed; I understood that there were then Parties of Chactaws out against the Creeks and I thought that carrying Ammunition at this time to the Creeks was attended with some danger. I therefore ordered round the Ammunition for the Cherokees to Mobille in order to proceed through the Chickesaws. The Winds were contrary and the Sloop with the Ammunition was so long coming Round that I thought best for fear of the bad Consequence of too long delays to proceed with Thirty Horse Load of Ammunition which I borrowed at Mobille. I had a very tedious Journey to the Tenaſsy River owing to the Badneſs of the weather, but I found Chiucanacina with about Eighty Indians waiting for me with greater Patience than I could have Expected. I met at the Tenaſsy some White People who had come down the River in order to Settle on the Mississippi. I found that the Indians had been making some Enquiries at those People about the Settlers on Watoga beyond the Boundary Line & in other Places in their Neighbourhoods, they told them that they seemed to Encrease fast and that they talked of Building or had already built a Fort on the Cherokee Land at the Mouth of Watoga River, We proceeded on our Voyage up the Tenassy. Capt. Guest accompanied me, he was very well acquainted with the New Settlements and informed me that the Settlers were very numerous. I found that the Indians constantly discoursed about them and frequently took an Opportunity of mentioning them to me and their firm Resolution of driving them Off. I asked them how long the White People had been Settled there they told me about Seven Years. I said they might easily have been prevented in the Beginning, but now their attempting to drive them off might be attended with very bad Consequences. that altho I wished to see those people off their Land, I did not wish to see Blood Spilt, that there were many Poor People among them who thought that they lived on Lands fairly Purchased & I should be very sorry if they were hurt, that when they came to know their Mistake, that they would Remove, that I would write to them as soon as I arrived in the Nation and encourage them to go down the Mississippi and that I thought they would Pay regard to my Letter. I told him that we had but a bad Interpreter & that we could not understand one another but that when I got to the Nation & could see

Mr. Cameron, that I should be able to talk to him, He told me he would wait untill I had wrote & if they did not then Remove that he would acquaint the Old Warriors of his Intentions, if they approved of them it was well, if not. He & the Young Warriors would follow their own way. We met with several Boats on our Paſsage with People from Holstons River bound to the Natchez The people in some of the Boats told in presence of the Indians that the new Settlers talkd of Settling quite down to the Mouth of Broad River, and that if they met with any Opposition from them, that they would drive them from their Towns. We met with some Indians who acquainted us, that they had received some Insulting Meſsages from the People of Watoga and that they had threatened to put Mr. Cameron to death, That they had had a Talk from some Men at Fort Charlotte inviting them down, That they are desired in that Meſsage to be good Friends to the Inhabitants of Watoga, and to leave a Road to Paſs & repaſs to their Country from Virginia & desired that they would Pay no Regard to any Talks they should receive from the Superintendant or Mr. Cameron. All these pieces of Intelligence seemed to Spurr on Chiucanacina & his Party who seemed already firmly bent on doing mischief; Meſsengers were dispatched by him at different times to the Nation with Talks to such people of his Nation as he thought would most readily concurr with him in his designs, so that by the time that we arrived in the Nation nothing was talked of but War, to the no small uneasiness and discontent of the most thinking & sensible Part of the Nation; we found that one Scalp had been already brought into the Great Island & that a small Party was fitting out from the same Town which we found means to prevent.

A few days after my arrival in the Nation I assembled the Headmen from the different Parts of the Nation. I acquainted them that I had brought them a Small supply of Ammunition to relieve their present necessitys and to enable them to hunt & to supply their families, that the King had ordered that while they Continued firm to him & minded the Talks that You & Mr. Cameron gave them that they should never be Suffered to want — that altho the Rebells had Shut up the Communication with Georgia & Carolina that there were other Paths that would be Open for their Trade as long as they behaved well. That since the King was so mindfull of them that he expected if he should ask their help in bringing his Obstinate Children to Reason that they will be ready to give it. I likewise told them that we had Information that there were persons hired to take away Mr. Cameron's life, and that the Rebells had —

threatened to send a Party of Men into the Nation to take away the Kings friends and that I hoped they would keep a good look out and take Care to prevent them. I told them that it gave me pleasure to hear from Mr Cameron that very few of their Nation had been prevailed on to go to Fort Charlotte & that I hoped they that went would pay little Regard to what they should hear from those pretended Headmen sent from the Rebells. I told them that my Stay among them would not be long, that I had only brought a Small Part of the Ammunition which was intended for them and that it was too little to divide among the different Parts of the Nation, that we had been Unfortunate & lost some of what I brought from Mobille on the Passage, but that Mr Colbert would be sent away in two days to bring some more and that I would soon set out myself. Mr Cameron who had lived so long among them (till he had almost become one of themselves) would be always with them to advise them to whatever was for their good; I hoped they would always listen to him; If they had done so constantly there would not be that uneasiness in their Nation which I was very Sorry to find among their Young People, & which I wished might not be productive of bad Consequences to their Nation; that You had heard of their making Bargains for their Land & that it gave you great uneasiness. I told them that I understood that a

Party was actually preparing to go out to War from the Great Island, That I hoped they would Stop them from taking a Step that would doubtlessly involve their Nation in Ruin; that there were many poor ignorant People on these Lands, who were made to believe that the Lands were legally purchased, & that they thought the Cherokees had no Objection to their Settling there. That I had Promised to write to them provided it was agreeable to the Chiefs, and would make them such Offers, and State Matters in such a manner to them, as I did not doubt would induce many if not all of them to Remove. That if they should Attack those people that they themselves had been the means of bringing on their Land they would draw on themselves the Resentment of every Body. In answer the Indians congratulated me on my safe Arrival in their Nation and on your Escape from your Enemies who they said had forced you from your House into the Sea That you had been for a while invisible to them but that now you have appeared again at Augustine as if you had risen from under the Waves. That you had Considered the distress of your Children & Taken Pity on them, that they were very thankfull & would never forget your Talks, but would be firm to the King and would protect his People & look upon them as their own. That if any Attempts were made by the Rebells to take Mr Cameron or any of the Kings People out of the Nation they would defend them with their lives, and the Rebells must stand to the Consequence of their making such an Attempt They said they did not like to Spill the Blood of the White People but if they attempted to carry away their People who lived among them, they could not avoid it. They said some of the People from the Valley and a few from the Lower Towns had been prevailed on to go to the Congress at Fort Charlotte; that their Wants & the Hopes of Receiving presents & not any regard to the Talks they should receive, had induced them to go, & that they returned dissappointed, and were become the Jest of the Nation. They gave a String of Beads which they Hoped I would deliver. They then gave another & told me that you had been misinformed with regard to their giving away the Lands of Watoga & Nonatluchky (They took care to avoid saying any thing of Hendersons Purchase) They said that when Mr Cameron Ran the Line of Virginia there were people who had Sett themselves down on this Side the Boundary Line, that they were ordered to Remove off but they begg'd as their Crops were then on the Ground that they might be allowed to reap them, & that they would certainly remove the Spring following, some of them went away but others & more people came in their Room, they at last brought Goods & prevailed on some of their People to give leases, that many of them were against their Staying on the Land. But that the People who brought the Goods told them, that they would stay on the Land whether they took the Goods or not & now that the Time is expired which they had to Stay on the Land they pretend that they purchased it. They begged that Mr Cameron & I would write to them & send this Talk and desire them to Remove immediately and prevent further Trouble. Some of the Traders who were present at these Transactions affirm this to be a true State of the Case, and that they believe that under a pretence of taking Leases and Receipts for Rent they had got deeds Signed. We immediately dispatched one Isaac Thomas with the inclosed Letter and this Talk to the Inhabitants of Watoga & Nonatluchky — He returned to us in Ten days & brought us the inclosed letter signed John Carter, & one signed Aaron Pinson in the name of the Inhabitants of Nonatluchky expressing their gratitude to us for writing to them & acquainting them with the Intentions of the Indians, their Letter is full of Professions of Loyalty & they tell us that they have no Intention of Continuing on the Lands but untill Times alter that they may Return to the Provinces from whence they fled to avoid the present Troubles & they intreat us to point out any Place that they may Retire to for a little Time. Isaac Thomas informed us that our Letter had been read before all the Inhabitants but that he was told by one of them, that one Jessy Benton was employed by Carter to transcribe our Letter which was very different from the Original & that it was sent to one of the

Committees in Virginia: this he declared on Oath. Thomas informed us afterwards that Aaron Pinson did not sign the Letter, but that his name was affixed to it by the desire of one Patrick Brown who sent in a Talk to the Raven in the same Hand writing, expressing his Surprize that he should deny his Claim to the Lands on which he was Settled; the Boundaries of which he & the Carpenter had marked, and enumerated the different Articles he had given in Payment. There was a Man sent with Thomas who declared that all the People who were Settled there had paid Brown for the Lands they possessed, that he was fully paid for all the Goods, that he had paid the Indians & that they claimed no Right to the Lands but only entreated that if they insisted on their removing from thence immediately, that some place might be pointed out for them to Retreat to untill things should take a Turn in the Settlements; He named the Head of Nonatluchky River at the Bottom of the Iron Mountain which the Indians readily agreed to. The Indians agreed to return an Answer to Mr Browns Talk & to John Carters accompanied with a String of white Beads. They said they remembered they had given them leave to Sit down on their Lands for a Certain time but that the time was now elapsed; but they insisted that they never Sold any Land. The Goods they remembered very well to have received but they were Received as a payment for the Deer & Buffaloe they had destroyed for the Houses, they had Built on their Hunting Grounds, and the Fields they had Planted, and for the Grass that their Cattle & Horses had Eat; That they had drove away all their Deer & Buffaloe, and that now they were Obliged to go a great Way to look for Victuals for their Families. They said they sent once more in a friendly manner to the people Settled on their Lands to desire them to Remove and they Hoped they would Comply with their Request, as they said they had no Inclination to do them any Injury and as the time first fixed for their Departure was rather Short they gave them Twenty days longer.

The People of Watoga Requested that Isaac Thomas might be sent back with the Indian's answer to them. We sent for Thomas and desired he would go to the new Settlements again, with our second Letter & the Talk from the Indians. He said if the Indians desired it he would go, but that they must furnish Him with a Guard, for that he had been well informed that a Settico Fellow named the Little Deer had lain in wait to take away his life, when he last returned but that he had been Surprised by some of the Toqueh people who had been out a Hunting and was dissappointed in Executing his design. The truth of this report was Confirmed by some Indians who were present. The Great Warrior offerd his Services to Escort Thomas with a Party to Broad River & he was fully determined if he found the Little Deer on any such design to put him to death. Sixteen Days was the time affixed for Thomas's Return. At this time things looked favourable, and we had some hopes that the Indians might be prevented from falling on the New Settlements. I must now return to give an Account of Occurrences & of our Transactions before Thomas's first Return to the Time fixed for his Second Return.

Mr. Cameron & I were of Opinion that it was necessary to have a full Supply of Ammunition & some presents to keep the Indians in good temper and to dispose them to Pay Attention to what we might find necessary to Recommend to them, for he was of Opinion that notwithstanding the very great Pains he had been at to attach them to His Majesty's Interest, and all their professions of Friendship, that if they had been properly supplied with presents & Ammunition by the Rebells they might have been brought away from us. Mr Wilkinson Commissary for the Rebells among the Cherokees, we found was furnished with plenty of Provisions & Rum to entertain the Indians & that he had purchased all the Goods he could to make presents & that by these Means he had gained a good deal on the People of the Lower Towns, some of the People of the Valley were kept in the Interest of the Rebells by presents which the People of Augusta Continued to send them. Therefore that we might have it in our Power to Counteract the designs of the Enemies of Government, We sent Mr. Colbert to Pensacola with

Letters for you. and ordered a Supply of Goods and Ammunition. We at this time were Constantly Informed of the Intentions of the Rebells to get all the Friends of Government out of the Nation & that a Reward was Offered for Mr Cameron & that some Villains about Broad River had undertaken to Assassinate him. We were informed that one Preston Hampton a Trader who resided in the Valley & who had been very active in prevailing on the Indians to go down to Fort Charlotte, had just returned from the Settlements with his Brother & Some others, that they had threatened Several Traders who were friends to Government, & that they had told the Indians that there would Soon be a Sufficient Body of men from the Settlements to take all the Kings Friends in the Nation that they made Interest with the Indians to permit them to pass over the Hills to take Mr Cameron Prisoner, that they wore the uniforms of the Rebells & deer Tails in their Hatts in defiance of Mr Cameron.

We thought proper to Assemble all the White People in the Nation & to tender to them the Oath of Allegiance. The White People in the Overhills took it very readily & Fifteen of them with Willanawaw & three other Indians Set out with Mr Cameron next day for the Valley to apprehend the Hamptons, they seized them after a little Resistance & brought them Prisoners to Toquah in Spite of some threats uttered by Dohartys half breed Sons and a party which they had made who were inclinable to relieve them. The Prisoners were put into the Hands of a Constable with an Intention to have been sent to Pensacola. Preston Hampton the Principal Offender who had been a deserter from the 17 Regiment found means by the Connivance of some White Man in the Nation to make his escape. About Twenty five days after he was taken. One of the Traders Hirelings dropped an Expression which caused some Suspicion against him of having let Hampton Escape and fear of being calld on afrd of being exposed to the Resentment of the Indians made him run away.

One Capt York & some others of the Loyal Inhabitants of the Back Settlements of Carolina paid us visits to know if there ~~were~~ Hopes of Assistance coming to them through the Cherokees from St Augustine or Pensacola. They complained much of the distressed Situation to which the Friends of Government were already reduced. Said that they were Apprehensive that the Rebells would use means to prevent their doing any thing in favour of Government here after if they were not soon Supported. That the friends of Government were very numerous but wanted Arms & Ammunition, that the Rebells were building Forts & would they imagined deprive them of Provisions as well as Arms.

Some people who had been at Augusta informed us that one Speers a Trader in the Valley and who from Consciousness of bad Behaviour in the Nation, had Run away, when Mr Cameron went to apprehend Hampton and endeavoured to exasperate the people of Georgia against the Kings Friends in the Cherokees. They brought us Intelligence that there was to be a muster in a few days at Fort Dartmouth & Fort Charlotte & that a large draught was to be made to come into the Nation & that the Hamptons Friends in the Valley were to Assist & Pilot them over the Mountains to apprehend Mr Cameron & every other Friend of Government. It was reported at Augusta that Mr Walker intended to come into the Overhills from Virginia with about 800 or 900. Men. He had told the Indians that he did not intend to trouble himself much about Cameron for he proposed Paying him a Visit. This made the Other Report gain greater Credit. The Indians were all very Inquisitive to know what Intelligence we received from the Settlements, which we always took care to Communicate with that degree of Caution that we thought it deserved. About the time that we were preparing to send Thomas a second time to Watoga Their Young Fellows set out in a private manner from the Great Island, and on the Road from Hendersons Purchase waylaid some Passengers and brought in a Scalp. They brought in some Letters which were found in the Persons Pocket who was Killed. They brought them to us. They proved to be from some poor Industrious people from North Carolina who had Settled with a few Cattle on Henderson's purchase, encouraging their Friends to come to Settle in that new Country.

The Principal Indians did not at all approve of the Behaviour of the Young Fellows of the Island's venturing out without the Consent of the Nation. They met on Purpose to testify to us their displeasure. The Sixteen days appointed for Thomas's & the Indian's return were now fully expired, but no Accounts of either. The Indians now began to be uneasy, they allowed two days more at the End of which if they did not return they should conclude that some unlucky accident had befallen their people, & they would send out to look for them. Before the two days were fully expired the Indians Returned they had waited at a Place appointed on the other side of Broad River the full time they had promised but saw no likelyhood of Thomas's Return. The Young Fellows began now to be impatient & to be apprehensive that an army was preparing to come against them While they were in this Turn of mind a Deputation of 14 Indians with a Cherokee fellow as Interpreter, arrived from the Northern Nations, they consisted of some from the Six Confederate Nations & from the Mohawks, Ottawas, Nantucas, Shawnese & Delawares We were Sent for to Chote, the day that they made their Entrance they came in all black. They gave an Account of their Journey & the News, which served sufficiently to intimate their Errand. They said they had been Seventy Days on their Journey, that when they attempted to Pass through that Country from Pittsburgh to their Nation (which but very lately used to be the Shawnese & Delawares Hunting grounds, where they used to see nothing but Deer Bear & Buffaloe,) they found the Country thickly Inhabited and the People all in Arms. That at Pittsburgh there were 2000 Men Assembled. that at a Fort on Cedar River which falls into the Ohio. there were 1500 Men assembled. That at a Fort on Louisa River there were 1000. That on Green River beyond Cumberland Mountain there were 1000 men. They laid down Several other Forts where they said there were Bodys of Men assembled, their Salt Springs & their Buffaloe Grounds they said had numbers of Inhabitants & Fortified Places round them. That they were obliged to go down a great Way on the other Side of the Ohio and to take a Round of near 300 Miles to avoid being discovered, that between Cumberland Mountain & the Cherokee Nation where the Road goes from the Settlements on the Ohio to Holsteins River they discovered fresh Tracts of a Great Body of People with Horses & Cattle. The Mohawks said that early in the Spring a Body of the White People inhabiting the Country near them, had come into one of their

Towns & surprised their People and killed many of them that they took Sir William Johnson's Son Prisoner & put him to Death in a Cruel manner, that there were two Attempts made afterwards and that the Indians gave them Battle & defeated them with a very great Slaughter They said that they had got all the Northern Tribes to Assist them to take Satisfaction & that the French have supplied them with a great Quantity of Ammunition & Arms and Provisions & have promised to Support them That they told them that the Kings Troops would soon fall on their Enemies towards the Sea and if they united and fell on them on this Side they would find them nothing That now all Nations of Indians were at peace with one another, that they had sent Messengers to the Oubache to the Tribes there to Secure their Friendship & that they would not trouble the Cherokees any more. This they said was all they had to Say now, which they might depend was all truth, they appointed the 10th Day from the Day of their Arrival for their grand Talk, when they Hoped there would be people from the different Parts of the Nation. After this day every Young Fellows face in the Overhill Towns appeard Black'd & nothing was now talked of but War the People of Settico & the Island were busily employed in preparing Spears Clubs & Scalping Knives. We Still Continued to disswade them from their Intentions of attacking the Settlements, by representing to them the dangerous Consequences that were likely to follow to their Nation. the danger of making an indiscriminate Attack & the Impossibility

of

their being able without a Body of white People to Join them to make any distinction, That it would be the means of drawing on them the Kings Displeasure and of uniting all Parties against them. We told them that our Express might have been detained by Sickness or some Accident & that we did not yet despair of hearing that the people were Removed off their Land. All the Principal Chiefs Assented very readily to every thing but the Young Warriors became impatient, they said that it had been Better if they had Attacked the people at once without our having wrote to them that by this time they might have had the People removed from their Lands, that our Letters Served only to put the Settlers on their guard and to make them prepare to Come against them, That we had told them to Assist the King & that now when there was a probability of an Army coming against their Towns we endeavoured to keep them back. That we had made a Sham of taking a Prisoner & that we had suffered him to Escape that for their Parts they did not believe the White People were at War altho they pretended so, that since Hampton's Escape one of the People who lived among them had gone away & that they were Convinced it was with no other Intention but to give Intelligence to their Enemies of what passed in the Nation They desired that there might be no more Letters wrote nor any of the People Suffered to leave the Nation.

We told them that when we wrote to the people at Watoga &c We did it with a View of getting them to Remove without Trouble to their Nation & that it was done with their Approbation & consent. That we did not yet know but our Letters might have the desired Effect, that altho we did not approve of their going rashly into Measures that might involve them & others in the most dissagreeable Situation. Yet we did not desire them to be Careless but on the Contrary to keep a good look out, that If there was an Army Coming against them, they might be discovered in Time enough before they could come near their Towns & that all the World would approve of their Conduct if they Opposed them I told them that I had taken a great deal of Pains to come among them & to bring Ammunition to Relieve their Wants, but that Some of them had thought proper to put bad Constructions on our Endeavours to Serve them, that such Behaviour was very dissagreeable to us. That it was dangerous & troublesome to advise them any Longer & that they would do best to desire us to go about our Business. The principal Headmen waited on us & told us that they Hoped we would not Pay any Regard to what any of their Idle Young Fellows said, that they always did & always wished to Advise with us on every occasion and as we See things more clearly than they did that they hoped we would freely give our Advice. We then told them that we would give our Opinion on Matters when asked. That they had many wise men among them, that they should Consult them whether it would be best to follow it or not. They told us that they were apprehensive that our Messenger had been stopped & that there was something bad intended against their Nation, that they wished to get the Assistance of the Creeks in Case of an Army coming against them & wished us not to write to Mr [illegible] to desire him to Come that they did not want any of the white People among them to go to any of the Settlements at this time for fear of their giving Intelligence of the Northern Indians being among them. They told us that the French who had promised to Assist the Northern Tribes had told them that the Reason of the People of Great Britain's quarrelling with the people of America was because the Rebells were always making encroachments on the Indians & oppressing them. But that the French & the Kings People would assist each other against the Rebells They told us that if Thomas did not arrive in a few days they would send out Scouts to look if there were any Preparations making at the new Settlements which we approved of. Affairs were in this Situation when we received Intelligence from the lower Towns that the Rebells were forming a Chain of Forts along the line & that the Indians begun to be uneasy and apprehensive of some design against them from that Quarter. Captain York who had been down to keep his People in the Back Settlements of Carolina in Spirits returned to acquaint us that the

Rebells intended as soon as the Forts should be finished to administer an Oath of Neutrality to the Friends of Government & that such as refused to Take it were to be put into the Forts. That it was determined to take all white People out of the Nation, that were obnoxious to them. Mr Wilkinson sent people to apprehend York who very narrowly escaped being taken, he was obliged to leave his Gun Saddles & other things in the House at Sugar Town where four armed men were arrived in order to apprehend him the Indians of Seneca got them back for him from Mr Wilkinson whom they treated with a great deal of Contempt. Mr Wilkinson gave the Indians all the Assurances he could that there was nothing intended against them. and endeavoured to prevail on the Terrapin to go down to Mr Williamsons that he might be convinced of the Truth of what he said. The Terrapin refused to go untill he should have our leave. Mr Cameron had sent his Servant with two Men to bring up some Cattle which he had purchased about 12 Miles distance from Keowee. The Servant returned in a few days the two Men that went with him were apprehended by a Party of people sent after them from the Settlements, he informed us that Mr Wilkinson was obliged to go away from Keowee for that the Indians grew very uneasy but that the Tarrapin had gone down. David a Trader who

came

from the Commissioners
company &c that it was earnestly requested that you men
would be sent with the Letter from Virginia. —
We were always obliged to Communicate all our
Talks and [illegible] received from you [illegible] to them [illegible] being
we were therefore obliged to Chote that we might give
them the news and Council about sending out Scouts. We had
just received your Letter from Cape Fear & took this oppor-
tunity of telling them what you recommended to us.
The grand Talk from the Northern Indians was to have been
in two days. The Standard of War was Erected. The Flag
Staff & posts of the Town House were painted black &
Red. Some Indians who had been out Hunting near
the Settlements had been surprised by some white
men who were employed as Rangers, the Indians
said they did not offer to do them any Injury, but
insisted on their going with them to Watoga to hear
some Talks from their Head men to carry to the
Nation the Indians were affraid to trust themselves
& escaped from them, leaving their Guns & every thing
they had at their Camp, they returned in the morning
& found all their things in the same Situation as
they had left them. The Deputies being now assem-
bled from the different parts of the Nation & the day being
come for hearing the Grand Talk. We went to Chote
where we could easily judge their different Inclina-
tions from their Appearances, those from the Great
Island except Otacite & two or three more were all black
also all the Chilhowie & Settico people & some from every
Town were black'd. The Northern Deputies being Seated
they

they said they would now tell them what they came about — and begged that they would listen with Attention.

The Principal Deputy for the Mohawks & Six Nations began. He produced a Belt of white & purple Whampum with Strings of white Beads & purple Whampum fixed to it. He said he supposed there was not a man present that could not read his talk, the Back — Settlers of the Northern provinces whom he termed — the long Knife had without any provocation come — into one of their Towns and murdered their people & the Son of their great Beloved Man, that what was their Case one day might be the Case of another Nation another Day that His Nation was fighting at this time & that he was sent by them to secure the Friendship of all Nations for he Considered their Interests as One & that at this time they should forget all their Quarrels amongst themselves & turn their Eyes & their — thoughts one Way. The Belt was delivered to Chiu-Canocina. The Principal Deputy of the Ottawas — produced a white Belt with some purple figures — they expressed their desire of conforming a lasting — Bond of true Friendship with all their Red Brethren that they were almost constantly at War one Nation — against another, and reduced by degrees while their — common Enemies were taking the Advantage of — their Situation, that they were willing & they hoped — every Nation would be the Same to drop all their former quarrels & to join in one Common Cause & that altho' the trade to their Nation & all the other Northern Nations had been Stopped, that their Friends the French in Canada had found means to Supply them & would Assist them. Chiu Canacina received this Belt. The Talk of the Nantueas was much to the same Effect; he produced a white Belt & it was received by the Raven

There was only a Boy of the Delaware Nation.

The Talk was now to be finished by the Shawnese Deputy formerly (as I am informed) a Noted French Partizan. He produced a War Belt about 9 feet long & Six Inches wide of purple Whampum Strewed over with Vermillion. He begun with pathetically enumerating the distresses of his own and other Nations, he complained particularly of the Virginians who after having taken away all their Lands & cruelly & treacherously treated some of their People had unjustly brought war upon their Nation and destroyed many of their People that in a very few years their Nation from being a great People were reduced to a handfull, that their Nation possessed lands almost to the Sea Shore and that the Red people who were once masters of the whole Country hardly possessed ground enough to Stand on that the Lands where but lately they hunted close to their Nations were thickly Inhabited and covered with Forts and Armed Men, that wherever a Fort appeared in their Neighbourhood, they might depend there would soon be Towns & Settlements, that it was plain, there was an Intention to Extirpate them & that he thought it better to die like Men than to dwindle away by inches. That their Fathers the French who seemed long dead were now alive again, that they had supplied them plentifully with Ammunition Arms & provisions and that they promised to assist them against the Virginians, that their Cause was just & that they hoped the Great Being who governs everything would favour their Cause, that now is the time to begin, that there is no time to be lost and if they fought like Men they might Hope to Enlarge their Bounds, that the Cherokees had a Hatchet which was brought in Six Years ago and desired that they would take it up & use it immediately. That they intended to Carry their Talks through every Nation to the Southward & that that Nation which should refuse to be their friends on this Occasion should forever hereafter be Considered as their Common Enemy and that they would all fall on them when Affairs with the White People should be Settled.

The Belt was received by Chin Canacina —

It was some Minutes before any One got up to give his Assent which was to be done by laying hold of the Belt at last a Headman of Chilhowie who had lived long in the Mohawk Nation & whose Wife had

constantly lived in Sir William Johnson's House —
was the first who rose up to take the Belt from Chief
Cannacina; he sung the War Song & all the Northern
Indians joined in the Chorus. Almost all the Young
Warriors from the different Parts of the Nation fol-
lowed his Example tho many of them expressed
their uneasiness at being Concerned in a War —
against the White People. But the Seeny Tale —
Chiefs who were averse to the Measure and Rem-
membered the Calamities brought on their Nation —
by the last war, instead of Opposing the rashness
of the Young People with Spirit, sat down dejected
& silent. The Deputies proposed that Mr. Cameron
& I with all the White People that were present —
should take up the Belt as the King's Friends among
them & all the French had done, which we refused.
We told them that Indians did not understand our —
written Talks & we did not understand their —
Beads, nor what were their Intentions, that for my
part I was determined not to give any Sanction
to a War that was likely to bring destruction on
their Nation, especially as I had not forgot the use —
that they made of my telling them that the King —
should expect their Assistance if it should be asked —
to bring his disobedient & Obstinate Children to —
Order. That the Virginians when they were not —
above Half the number that they are at present
had withstood the French & the Combined force

of all the Indian Nations when they were twice as numorous as they are at present; and that now they are in Arms ready to go against the Kings forces that if they went to war they had no white People to direct them against their Proper Enemy as the Northern tribes had, and if they should go over the Boundary line or fall in indiscriminably to kill Women & Children & to attack the Kings friends as well as his Enemies they would drawn on themselves all the force that was intended against the Kings troops & the resentment of those that Otherwise would have been their friends, and would have Assisted them. That their Father was willing to support them & supply them with Ammunition while they paid Regard to our Talks. But that we did not yet think it time for them to go out unless they were Certain that there was an Army coming against them and therefore could not give our Consent as it was your desire, that they should remain quiet till they should hear from you Cahetoy delivered this very distinctly The Raven of Chote told them that they would Consider of their Talks before they gave a full answer and a Meeting was appointed next day at Settico, where we were told the Young Fellows expressed a great deal of diſsatisfaction at our not laying hold of their Belt, and from what we were afterwards informed paſsed there from the Insinuations – of one James Branham a half breed who had been in the Settlements & was sent in with a design to injure Mr Cameron, that our lives & the lives of all the White People of the Nation had – been in great danger. Branham told the Indians that Mr Cameron had wrote letters to the – Settlements to incense the people against them & bring an Army to destroy them. Some of the Indians repeated what had been said at Fort Charlotte, that I had not forgot the Affair at Cane Creek when you was taken prisoner and that altho I brought Ammunition I wanted to keep them from going to War till it should fall – into the Hands of the Virginians. From hints given the Traders by some of their Friends, they had got in readineſs to make their Escape and some of them Slept in the Woods, we treated the Information we had from the Traders with seeming Indifference. Next day we had a Visit from Chincanacina painted Black. he asked what was the Reason that all the Traders were preparing to go away & that I was talking of going after I had been in a great Measure the means of bringing Trouble on them by writing to the people of Watoga. I told him that I did not know what the Traders intended to do but that when their lives were in danger they could not be expected to Stay, that for my Part I had always said that I would not Stay but untill I should have an Answer to the Express that was sent to Mobille & that as Soon as I could procure Horses I was determined to go whether the Express arrived or not that he must know himself to be the Cause if any Trouble was like to Come on their Nation and that it did not look well to endeavour to throw the Blame off himself. He told the Interpreter after parting with us that it was agreed among the people in his Island that if any of the White people attempted to go away to follow them but not to bring them back.

Next day the Northern Deputies waited on us and took great Pains to make us sensible that they Assisted the Kings friends, they described their Country & the Situation of the Kings Forts of Niagara & Oswego. They said the Kings Forces ~~and the~~ [illegible] and the French acted together and Assisted them. They described the place thro' which their Supplies were generally brought to the lakes which the Rebells had taken possession of that that they had since dispossessed them they said the Rebels had told them sometime ago that they looked on the People at Oswego & Niagara as their Prisoners, and would not at that time trouble themselves about them.

The Day following Chiu Canacina or the Dragging Canoe & all the Head men came to Mr. Camerons House & all the Traders were ordered to Attend. The Dragging Canoe gave promises for their Safety if they staid in the Nation and hoped that they would not for the future pay any Regard to Idle Dreams, that they considered their White People to be the same with themselves, that if any of them inclined to join them in going to War they would be glad but that they would not insist on their going, but that such as did not go to war should bring Supplies & Ammunition They gave a String of Beads. They addressed Mr. Cameron as he was to remain among them & told him that they would always pay Attention to whatever he Advised & gave a String of Beads. I took this Opportunity of putting Chiucancina in mind of what he had said a few days before & made him acknowledge himself before all the Chiefs the Sole Cause of the War. They informed us that the Deputies were to return without going to the Creeks that they had sent Messengers with Belts & that they desired the Lower Creeks to Assist the Lower Cherokees. and that they had not yet fixed a day for their going out. that they thought of Sending out Scouts that if we would write a letter to know what was become of Isaac they would Send it by the Scouts to be fixed up at some Publick Place near the Settlement of Watoga I objected to having any thing more to do with Writing as they had been Suspicious of us on former Occasions, but at last Consented to write in their Name if they would tell me what to write. They desired I would tell them that Isaac Thomas had been sent to them at their own Request with a very Civil Message from them, and that they had detained him contrary to what they understood had ever been done among the White People, and that among Indians such a thing never was done in time of War. they desired if he was alive he might be sent back immediately, and if he did not Return they should know what they had Reason to Expect. This was read over to them & approved of, the Scouts were Sent out next morning and a few Miles from Toqueh met with Thomas returning He brought us the inclosed Talk from the Committee of Fincastle which so exasperated the Indians, that we had little Hopes after this of being able to restrain them. Isaac Thomas informed us, that there were above Six thousand men in Arms on the Frontiers of Virginia and North Carolina which were intended to have gone to Oppose the Kings Troops but they had determined to Stay & Oppose the Indians. That the Inhabitants of Watoga had Built Forts. That they had marched some Companies to Nonatluchky and obliged the Inhabitants who were friends to Government to take an Oath of Neutrality and that they afterwards drove them out of the Settlement. That these people did not look upon themselves bound by the Oath that was forced on them and were resolved to be revenged for the affront put on them as Soon as an Opportunity offered. He informed us that the People on Hendersons Purchase had received a Message from the Corn Stalk a principal Warrior in the Shawnese Nation informing them that an Indian of their Nation Known by the name of Logan with about 14 other Indians were gone to the Cherokees on some bad design, that they would do well to endeavour to lay way & Kill them. That a Trader (whose name I do not recollect) from Virginia had gone into the Shawnese Nation with a View to prevail on Two Hundred of that Nation to Come down who they intended to Keep as Security for the

Behaviour of the Rest, he heard that they had already got some of the Delawares engaged. He declared on Oath that he was informed by several of the Inhabitants of Watoga that a Letter was forged by one Jessy Benton in Mr Camerons name & so like his hand writing that it would be impossible to know that it was a forgery. That they had given out that it was brought to the House of One Roberts in the night by a Man wrapped up in a Blanket who immediately rode off That it was said to Contain Information that 500 Creeks 500 Chactaws 500 Chickesaws and a Body of troops from Pensacola with all the Cherokee Nation were immediately to fall on the Frontiers of Virginia & North Carolina; that the Letter was forwarded to North Carolina & Virginia in order to engage their Assistance against the Cherokees. That Evan Shelby read our Second Letter notwithstanding that the Committee of Fincastle take no Notice of it but we find that Shelby is a Party Concerned in the Lands. The forged Letter was forwarded to South Carolina but they thought proper to affix my name instead of Mr Camerons. We took an Opportunity of representing to the Indians the probability that there ~~was~~ of their being deceived by the Shawnese they seemed to entertain some doubts about them & resolved to wait the 20 Days allowed in the

Committees Letter for giving an Answer. The Indians told us that the Great Warrior of the Nation had never yet given his Opinion & they would be obliged to abide by whatever he should determine whether Peace or War. This gave us Hopes that a War might yet be prevented, about this time we received a Letter from Mr. Hamilton wherein he acquaints us that the Tarrapin had advised him to Come over the Hills for that a party would be sent from the Settlements to take him out of the Nation. Mr. Hamilton asked him if he would not protect him, his answer was that perhaps they might be too powerfull & that their Coming might be attended with bad Consequences, most of the other Indians determined to Stand by him. The people that were sent for the Cattle & taken prisoners returned, we imagined that they dreaded the Consequence of offending us, as we were out of their Reach, and therefore they had thought proper to discharge them with leave to bring up 8 Beeves. Andrew Williamson & Wilkinson wrote to Mr. Cameron & Complained much of the Letter that I was said to have wrote to the people of Watoga threatening the Frontiers of North Carolina & Virginia & said that if there was an Indian War it would be occasioned by that Letter and by Lies brought into the Nation by Capt. York I wrote a Letter to Mr Wilkinson but I have Reason to think it went no farther than Seneca. The Indians had appointed a day to get the Great Warrior's Talk when the time of their going to War was to be finally determined upon and which we understood was to have been put off for a Month or Two, but on the night before they were to have met they received Intelligence from the lower Towns that they were Certainly gone out against the Settlements of Carolina & that they had determined on this Rash Step immediately on the Return of the Deputies who were Sent to hear the Talk of the Northern Indians, that it was occasioned by a private Talk sent to the Tarrapin by a Warrior of Settico & Ninetucia Relations of his, Who resented his being very Active in getting Ninituchas Brother who was his Kinsman put to death. as Satisfaction for the Murder of a Whiteman in Virginia. Taskigetihi of Settico arrived from the lower Towns & brought a White prisoner with him from little Chote; he told us that a Party of twenty four men had come into the Nation under a pretence of taking away Steel & Pritchard two Traders whom they understood were Obnoxious to the Indians the Prisoner with another who was left in the

Lower Towns was sent into Chote to obtain leave from the Indians to Pass through the Nation, that they were detained & Bell & a Party was sent to attack the Others, that they killed five of them & took all their Horses & Arms & that the Rest had made their Escape, among the killed was Young Hampton who ~~we~~ had set at Liberty about 20 Days before after having Administered to him at his own desire an Oath of Neutrality.

It was in vain to talk any more of peace, all that could now be done was to give them strict Charge not to Pass the Boundary line, not to injure any of the Kings faithfull Subjects, not to kill any Women & Children & to stop Hostilities when you should desire it notwithstanding any Promises given to the Shawnese to the Contrary. All these Instructions they promised Strictly to adhere to, and they begg'd that I would acquaint you of this and that altho they had been rash & listened too readily to the Talks of the Northward Indians, that the usage you had received. The Threats against Mr Cameron. and The Cruelty used to Sir William Johnsons Son, were the Causes that spurred them On & therefore they Hoped that you would not be angry with them nor cast them off, but Continue your Aſsistance and Support; They Blamed Cheulcanacina & the Warrior of Chelhowie as the Cause of their beginning before they received your Orders.

The Indians seemed very inclinable that any of the Kings Loyal Subjects that were at Nonaluchky should be invited to come to them or desired to Aſsemble themselves together & put up a White Flag Capt. Guest offered to undertake to give them Notice if he could get four White Men that knew the woods and Some Indians. The Tisk of Tellico a very sensible Indian Offered himself with his Nephew who is Interpreter they Sent a Meſsage on this Subject to the Warrior of Cowie the very night before they were to have Set out the four Men that were Chosen to go Run away, they were all Virginians which was likely to prove fatal to the People who remained. All the white People in the Nation thought that the only Security they now could have for their Safety was to go out with the Indians. some went out with the Indian from the Overhills & Middle Settlements & all the Rest offered to accompany Mr Cameron who was to Set out in a few days for the Lower Towns. I left the Nation the 12 July when the

Toquah & Chote People which were the last parties in the Nation set out very much dejected which I am informed was the Case with the greatest Part of the Nation.

I proceeded to the Creeks & on my way met the People that were sent in with the Shawnese Belt. They had a Letter for Mr Cameron which I found was from Emistisiguo wherein he informs Mr Cameron, that a Belt was brought into his Nation from the Cherokees without any Letter from him, that it seemed to be a Rotten talk, that he did not understand it. he expressed his Surprize that I was not returned he said if I did not make my Appearance in 26 Days he should conclude that some Accident had Befallen me, and would go with his people to look for me. He charged them strictly to take Care of their White People & of the Kings people that might fly there for Protection for if any of them should be Hurt. he would stop their Supplies from every Quarter. I told the Creeks that the Cherokees desired their Assistance But that your Orders were that they should take no Steps till they should hear from you & that I would not therefore desire them to go But if they found any of their people going in Consequence of Messages they might have from the Cherokees. That he Should Instruct them to go directly to the Nation & receive Directions from Mr. Cameron. The Creeks said they Chose to remain at Home untill they Should have Orders from You. I missed meeting with Colbert He went to the Cherokee Nation with 100 Horse load of Ammunition & Presents by a different Road. I met with some Cherokees returning Home by whom I sent a Message that I had performed my Promise and would be as punctual in what I now said; that I had heard of the Murder of Davis & His man & could not forget it. That if I Should hear of another being Hurt, or if they neglected after this to hear Mr. Cameron's Advice and would listen to the Shawnese that this should be the last Supply that would ever be permitted to go to their Nation from any Quarter that I had taken some Pains to Open a Communication with Pensacola & Mobille through the Different Nations that if they misbehaved a Word of my mouth would Shut it for ever

(Signed) Henry Stuart

Mr. Henry Stuart's
Account of his —
Proceedings with
the Indians.

In Mr. Stuart's of
23d August 1776. —

10

many of the pursuing parties. Although Mr Cameron was in constant danger of assassination, and the Indians were threatened with invasion should they dare to protect him, yet still he found means to prevent their falling upon the settlements.

Such was the situation of affairs in the Cherokee nation when Mr Henry Stuart arrived there with a supply of goods and ammunition: and here, my lord, I beg leave to refer your lordship to the enclosed account [Vol. X, No. 2018v-vii] of his and Mr Cameron's proceedings until they went out in a body against the settlements, which event was brought on by the arrival of the deputies from the northern and western tribes who represented their own situation as similar to that of the Cherokees and the present the happy moment for regaining their hunting grounds and freeing themselves from what they considered as the greatest oppression. The Cherokees are accordingly gone against the settlements beyond the established boundary line in two great bodies of 1300 and 700 men, declaring that they will not carry hostilities within it; but Indians without the restraint of white leaders can be little depended upon. Mr Cameron and the traders who were in the nation, as well as the loyal inhabitants of the provinces who fled thither for protection, accompanied by the old and sensible warriors who were averse to this precipitate measure, are gone out with the Indians with a view to direct their operations and as far as possible to prevent their falling on the innocent and defenceless women and children and the friends of government as the Indians profess the warmest attachment to the King's interest.

At the time when the Cherokee Indians had this rupture in meditation, after having conferred with the northern deputies, they sent messengers to the Creeks with war tokens. This they did privately without consulting Mr Cameron. Upon their arrival in the Creek nation, a meeting of the chiefs was called where the tokens were produced and a talk delivered by them. Emistisiguo, the principal Creek leader, asked if they brought any letter or credential from Mr Cameron. Upon being answered that they had none, he refused to take the war tokens and said that his nation had determined to take no step without orders from me, at the same time admonished them not to injure Mr Stuart, Mr Cameron or any of the King's friends, saying that if they did not soon hear of their being safe, he with his people would march in a body to the Cherokee nation to learn what had become of them, at the same time putting the Cherokees in mind that they had no door open for a supply except through his nation, which upon their bad behaviour he and his people would certainly shut up.

Upon the return of the messengers the Cherokees seemed to repent of their having been so precipitate, but they had engaged themselves too far to retreat. They saw the necessity of attaching themselves to the King's party and of being careful not to give offence. Attahkullakullah or the Little Carpenter is now with me, he came with Mr Henry Stuart and brought me a message with a string of white beads from the chiefs of his nation. They apologize for the precipitate behaviour of their young men and assure me in the strongest manner that they will obey any order which I shall send them. Both nations depend upon me for supplies as they cannot hunt. The Creeks wait at home for orders and the Cherokees say that they are fighting the King's enemies.

The Creek nation expect to be sent for by me and I am accordingly preparing to receive them, which cannot be immediately for want of corn or rice, with which articles I shall endeavour to furnish myself as soon as possible. And it will be impossible without disgusting the Choctaws and Chickasaws to avoid meeting them also, which will create a very great expense.

Both Creeks and Choctaws are intent on making peace, but in bringing this about I shall not become an instrument without I find it to be absolutely necessary for His Majesty's service; but if a peace is likely to take place, I think to make a merit with both nations of being mediator.

Before I leave the province I propose getting the boundary line between us and the Choctaws to the westward marked. In the meantime Mr Charles Stuart is to make a tour through their nation and to inquire the reason of their late behaviour to some of the inhabitants of this province whose plantations they have plundered.

I beg leave humbly to submit an opinion to your lordship of the great impropriety there will be in mentioning to or making any requisition for land from any nation at this time. I must therefore decline entering upon this subject without positive orders from your lordship, although such an idea prevails here.

I have not had any order or instruction for my government in the present difficult situation of affairs since General Gage's letter of 12th September 1775, of which I submitted a copy to the Earl of Dartmouth [Vol. XI, No. LX]. If the measures pursued by me meet your lordship's approbation, I shall esteem myself greatly honoured and very happy. *Signed.* [C.O.5/77, fo. 126]

---

## LXXIV

### *Henry Stuart to John Stuart*[1]

25 August, Pensacola

As the Cherokees have gone against the back settlements of Carolina and Virginia, I think it incumbent upon me to give you a detail of my transactions and of Mr Cameron's, and of the occurrences in their nation while I was among them.

About two days after my arrival in West Florida with the ammunition which I brought from St Augustine to supply the Cherokee and Creek nations, I was informed of the arrival of Chiucanacina, a leader of the Cherokees, at Mobille. I thought this a very fortunate circumstance as we had not heard from their nation for many months, and as we were at that time entirely ignorant of the situation of affairs among them. I immediately set out for Mobille that I might have some conversation with him, and I found on my arrival that his only business was to inquire into the cause of the present quarrel and disorders in the colonies and the reason why their supplies of ammunition and goods (which were formerly brought from Georgia and Carolina) were stopped. He told me that their nation was under very great apprehensions and uneasiness, and complained much of the encroachments of the Virginians and inhabitants of North Carolina. He said that they were almost surrounded by the white people, that they had but a small spot of ground left for them to stand upon, and that it seemed to be the intention of the white people to destroy them from being a people.

---

[1] Enclosed in John Stuart's letter to Germain, 23 August 1776, above, No. LXXIII.

I endeavoured to explain to him as well as I could the situation of affairs in the provinces and the nature of their quarrel with Great Britain. I told him that you considered the distress that his nation must have been reduced to, by their trade having been stopped, and that you had sent me with a supply of ammunition to enable them to hunt and to provide for their families and to defend them from their enemies. I told him that I was sorry for the encroachments that were made on their lands by the Virginians but that they were made contrary to the King's orders, that affairs were in such a situation at this time that they seemed to trample on his authority, and that we could not do anything with them, but we hoped things would not continue long so. I put him in mind that they themselves were to blame for making private bargains for their lands contrary to all the talks that they had received from you and Mr Cameron; that they had frequently been told not to suffer any person to settle nor even to hunt beyond the boundary line which was run by Mr Cameron to divide them from the white people and to prevent any future quarrel; that they had often been told that when they found any people hunting or settling beyond the line that they would never be found fault with if they took away their effects and burnt their houses. He made answer that he had no hand in making these bargains but blamed some of their old men who he said were too old to hunt and who by their poverty had been induced to sell their land, but that for his part he had a great many young fellows that would support him and that they were determined to have their land.

I told him that I was to proceed with the ammunition to their nation and that I should then see how matters were, but I could say nothing more at present. My first intention was to have proceeded with the ammunition through the Creek nation to the Cherokees. I dispatched a messenger to Mr Taitt in the Creeks and wrote him to order down horses to carry the supplies for both nations; my letters were returned to me about twenty days after I sent them away; the rivers were so high that the messenger could not proceed. I understood that there were then parties of Choctaws out against the Creeks and I thought that carrying ammunition at this time to the Creeks was attended with some danger. I therefore ordered round the ammunition for the Cherokees to Mobille in order to proceed through the Chickesaws. The winds were contrary and the sloop with the ammunition was so long coming round that I thought best, for fear of the bad consequence of too long delays, to proceed with thirty horseload of ammunition which I borrowed at Mobille. I had a very tedious journey to the Tenassy River owing to the badness of the weather, but I found

Chiucanacina with about eighty Indians waiting for me with greater patience than I could have expected. I met at the Tenassy some white people who had come down the river in order to settle on the Mississippi. I found that the Indians had been making some inquiries at those people about the settlers on Watoga beyond the boundary line and in other places in their neighbourhood. They told them that they seemed to increase fast and that they talked of building or had already built a fort on the Cherokee land at the mouth of Watoga River. We proceeded on our voyage up the Tenassy. Captain Guest accompanied me, he was very well acquainted with the new settlements and informed me that the settlers were very numerous. I found that the Indians constantly discoursed about them and frequently took an opportunity of mentioning them to me and their firm resolution of driving them off. I asked them how long the white people had been settled there; they told me about seven years. I said they might easily have been prevented in the beginning but now their attempting to drive them off might be attended with very bad consequences; that although I wished to see those people off their land, I did not wish to see blood spilt; that there were many poor people among them who thought that they lived on lands fairly purchased and I should be very sorry if they were hurt; that when they came to know their mistake, that they would remove; that I would write to them as soon as I arrived in the nation and encourage them to go down the Mississippi, and that I thought they would pay regard to my letter. I told him that we had but a bad interpreter and that we could not understand one another, but that when I got to the nation and could see Mr Cameron that I should be able to talk to him. He told me he would wait until I had wrote, and if they did not then remove that he would acquaint the old warriors of his intentions; if they approved of them, it was well; if not, he and the young warriors would follow their own way. We met with several boats on our passage with people from Holston's River bound to the Natchez. The people in some of the boats told, in presence of the Indians, that the new settlers talked of settling quite down to the mouth of Broad River, and that if they met with any opposition from them, that they would drive them from their towns. We met with some Indians who acquainted us that they had received some insulting messages from the people of Watoga and that they had threatened to put Mr Cameron to death; that they had had a talk from some men at Fort Charlotte inviting them down; that they are desired in that message to be good friends to the inhabitants of Watoga and to leave a road to pass and repass to their country from Virginia and desired that they would pay no regard to any talks they should receive from the Superintendent or Mr Cameron. All these pieces of intelligence seemed to spur on Chiucanacina and his party who seemed already firmly bent on doing mischief. Messengers were dispatched by him at different times to the nation with talks to such people of his nation as he thought would most readily concur with him in his designs, so that by the time that we arrived in the nation nothing was talked of but war, to the no small uneasiness and discontent of the most thinking and sensible part of the nation. We found that one scalp had been already brought into the

Great Island and that a small party was fitting out from the same town, which we found means to prevent.

A few days after my arrival in the nation I assembled the headmen from the different parts of the nation. I acquainted them that I had brought them a small supply of ammunition to relieve their present necessities and to enable them to hunt and to supply their families; that the King had ordered that while they continued firm to him and minded the talks that you and Mr Cameron gave them that they should never be suffered to want; that although the rebels had shut up the communication with Georgia and Carolina that there were other paths that would be open for their trade as long as they behaved well; that since the King was so mindful of them that he expected if he should ask their help in bringing his obstinate children to reason that they will be ready to give it. I likewise told them that we had information that there were persons hired to take away Mr Cameron's life and that the rebels had threatened to send a party of men into the nation to take away the King's friends, and that I hoped they would keep a good lookout and take care to prevent them. I told them that it gave me pleasure to hear from Mr Cameron that very few of their nation had been prevailed on to go to Fort Charlotte, and that I hoped they that went would pay little regard to what they should hear from those pretended headmen sent from the rebels. I told them that my stay among them would not be long; that I had only brought a small part of the ammunition which was intended for them, and that it was too little to divide among the different parts of the nation; that we had been unfortunate and lost some of what I brought from Mobille on the passage but that Mr Colbert would be sent away in two days to bring some more, and that I would soon set out myself. Mr Cameron who had lived so long among them (till he had almost become one of themselves) would be always with them to advise them to whatever was for their good; I hoped they would always listen to him; if they had done so constantly, there would not be that uneasiness in their nation which I was very sorry to find among their young people, and which I wished might not be productive of bad consequences to their nation; that you had heard of their making bargains for their land and that it gave you great uneasiness. I told them that I understood that a party was actually preparing to go out to war from the Great Island; that I hoped they would stop them from taking a step that would doubtlessly involve their nation in ruin; that there were many poor ignorant people on these lands who were made to believe that the lands were legally purchased and that they thought the Cherokees had no objection to their settling them; that I had promised to write to them provided it was agreeable to the chiefs, and would make them such offers and state matters in such a manner to them as I did not doubt would induce many, if not all of them, to remove; that if they should attack those people, that they themselves had been the means of bringing on their land, they would draw on themselves the resentment of everybody. In answer, the Indians congratulated me on my safe arrival in their nation and on your escape from your enemies, who they said had forced you from your house into the sea; that you had been for a while invisible to them but that now you have appeared again at Augustine as if you had risen from under the waves; that you had considered the distress of your children and taken pity on them; that they were very thankful and would never forget your talks but would be firm to the King and would protect his people and look upon them as their own; that if any attempts were made by the rebels to take Mr Cameron or any of the King's people out of the nation, they would defend them with their lives, and the rebels must stand to the consequence of their making such an attempt. They said they did not like to spill the blood of the white people, but if they attempted to carry away their people who lived among them, they could not avoid it. They said some of the people from the Valley and a few from the Lower Towns had been prevailed on to go to the congress at Fort Charlotte; that their wants and the hopes of receiving presents, and not any regard to the talks they should receive, had induced them to go; and that they returned disappointed and were become the jest of the nation. They gave a string of beads which they hoped I would deliver. They then gave another and told me that you had been misinformed with regard to their giving away the lands of Watoga and Nonatluchky (they took care to avoid saying anything of Henderson's purchase). They said that when Mr Cameron ran the line of Virginia there were people who had set themselves down on this side the boundary line; that they were ordered to remove off, but they begged as their crops were then on the ground that they might be allowed to reap them and that they would certainly remove the spring following; some of them went away but others and more people came in their room, they at last brought goods and prevailed on some of their people to give leases; that many of them were against their staying on the land, but that the people who brought the goods told them that they would stay on the land whether they took the goods or not, and now that the time is expired which they had to stay on the land, they pretend that they purchased it. They begged that Mr Cameron and I would write to them and send this talk and desire them to remove immediately and prevent further trouble. Some of the traders who were present at these transactions affirm this to be a true state of the case, and that they believe that under a pretence of taking leases and receipts for rent they had got deeds signed. We immediately dispatched one Isaac Thomas with the enclosed letter [Vol. X, No. 2018vi] and this talk to the inhabitants of Watoga and Nonatluchky. He returned to us in ten days and brought us the enclosed letter, signed John Carter [Vol. X, No. 2018viii], and one signed Aaron Pinson in the name of the inhabitants of Nonatluchky, expressing their gratitude to us for writing to them and acquainting them with the intentions of the Indians. Their letter is full of professions of loyalty, and they tell us that they have no intention of continuing on the lands but until times alter that they may return to the provinces from whence they fled to avoid the present troubles, and they entreat us to point out any place that they may retire to for a little time. Isaac Thomas informed us that our letter had been read before all the inhabitants, but that he was told by one of them that one Jessy Benton was employed by Carter to transcribe our letter, which was very different from the original, and that it was sent to one of the Committees in Virginia. This he declared on oath. Thomas informed us afterwards that Aaron Pinson did not sign the letter but that his name was affixed to it by the desire of one Patrick Brown who sent in a talk to The Raven in the same handwriting, expressing his surprise that he should deny his claim to the lands on which he was settled, the boundaries of which he and the Carpenter had marked, and enumerated the different articles he had given in payment. There was a man sent with Thomas who declared that all the people who were settled there had paid Brown for the lands they possessed, that he was fully paid for all the goods that he had paid the Indians and that they claimed no right to the lands but only entreated, that if they insisted on their removing from thence immediately, that some place might be pointed out for them to retreat to until things should take a turn in the settlements. He named the head of Nonatluchky River at the bottom of the Iron Mountain, which the Indians readily agreed to. The Indians agreed to return an answer to Mr Brown's talk and to John Carter's, accompanied with a string of white beads. They said they remembered they had given them leave to sit down on their lands for a certain time but that the time was now elapsed; but they insisted that they never sold any land. The goods they remembered very well to have received, but they were received as a payment for the deer and buffalo they had destroyed, for the houses they had built on their hunting grounds and the fields they had planted, and for the grass that their cattle and horses had ate; that they had drove away all their deer and buffalo, and that now they were obliged to go a great way to look for victuals for their families. They said they sent once more in a friendly manner to the people settled on their lands to desire them to remove, and they hoped they would comply with their request, as they said they had no inclination to do them any injury; and as the time first fixed for their departure was rather short, they gave them twenty days longer.

The people of Watoga requested that Isaac Thomas might be sent back with the Indians' answer to them. We sent for Thomas and desired he would go to the new settlements again with our second letter and the talk from the Indians. He said if the Indians desired it he would go, but that they must furnish him with a guard, for that he had been well informed that a Settico fellow named the Little Deer had lain in wait to take away his life when he last returned, but that he had been surprised by some of the Toquah people who had been out a-hunting and was disappointed in executing his design. The truth of this report was confirmed by some Indians who were present. The Great Warrior offered his service to escort Thomas with a party to Broad River and he was fully determined if he found the Little Deer on any such design to put him to death. Sixteen days was the time affixed for Thomas's return. At this time things looked favourable and we had some hopes that the Indians might be prevented from falling on the new settlements. I must now return to give an account of occurrences and of our transactions before Thomas's first return to the time fixed for his second return.

Mr Cameron and I were of opinion that it was necessary to have a full supply of ammunition and some presents to keep the Indians in good temper and to dispose them to pay attention to what we might find necessary to recommend to them, for he was of opinion that notwithstanding the very great pains he had been at to attach them to His Majesty's interest and all their professions of friendship, that if they had been properly supplied with presents and ammunition by the rebels they might have been brought away from us. Mr Wilkinson, commissary for the rebels among the Cherokees, we found was furnished with plenty of provisions and rum to entertain the Indians and that he had purchased all the goods he could to make presents, and that by these means he had gained a good deal on the people of the Lower Towns. Some of the people of the Valley were kept in the interest of the rebels by presents which the people of Augusta continued to send them. Therefore, that we might have it in our power to counteract the designs of the enemies of government, we sent Mr Colbert to Pensacola with letters for you and ordered a supply of goods and ammunition. We at this time were constantly informed of the intentions of the rebels to get all the friends of government out of the nation, and that a reward was offered for Mr Cameron and that some villains about Broad River had undertaken to assassinate him. We were informed that one Preston Hampton, a trader who resided in the Valley and who had been very active in prevailing on the Indians to go down to Fort Charlotte, had just returned from the settlements with his brother and some others; that they had threatened several traders who were friends to government; and that they had told the Indians that there would soon be a sufficient body of men from the settlements to take all the King's friends in the nation; that they made interest with the Indians to permit them to pass over the hills to take Mr Cameron prisoner; that they wore the uniforms of the rebels and deertails in their hats in defiance of Mr Cameron.

We thought proper to assemble all the white people in the nation and to render to them the oath of allegiance. The white people in the Overhills took it very readily, and fifteen of them with Willanawaw and three other Indians set out with Mr Cameron next day for the Valley to apprehend the Hamptons. They seized them after a little resistance and brought them prisoners to Toquah, in spite of some threats uttered by Doharty's half-breed sons and a party which they had made who were inclinable to relieve them. The prisoners were put into the hands of a constable with an intention to have been sent to Pensacola. Preston Hampton, the principal offender, who had been a deserter from the 17 regiment, found means by the connivance of some white man in the nation to make his escape about twenty-five days after he was taken. One of the traders' hirelings dropped an expression which caused some suspicion against him of having let Hampton escape, and fear of being called on and of being exposed to the resentment of the Indians made him run away.

One Captain York and some others of the loyal inhabitants of the back settlements of Carolina paid us visits to know if there were hopes of assistance coming to them through the Cherokees from St Augustine or Pensacola. They complained much of the distressed situation to which the friends of government were already reduced, and said that they were apprehensive that the rebels would use means to prevent their doing anything in favour of government hereafter if they were not soon supported; that the friends of government were very numerous but wanted arms and ammunition; that the rebels were building forts and would, they imagined, deprive them of provisions as well as arms.

Some people who had been at Augusta informed us that one Speers, a trader in the Valley and who from consciousness of bad behaviour in the nation had run away when Mr Cameron went to apprehend Hampton, had [MS: and] endeavoured to exasperate the people of Georgia against the King's friends in the Cherokees. They brought us intelligence that there was to be a muster in a few days at Fort Dartmouth and Fort Charlotte and that a large draught was to be made to come into the nation, and that the Hamptons' friends in the Valley were to assist and pilot them over the mountains to apprehend Mr Cameron and every other friend of government. It was reported at Augusta that Mr Walker intended to come into the Overhills from Virginia with about 800 or 900 men. He had told the Indians that he did not intend to trouble himself much about Cameron for he proposed paying him a visit. This made the other report gain great credit. The Indians were all very inquisitive to know what intelligence we received from the settlements, which we always took care to communicate with that degree of caution that we thought it deserved. About the time that we were preparing to send Thomas a second time to Watoga, four young fellows set out in a private manner from the Great Island, and on the road from Henderson's purchase waylaid some passengers and brought in a scalp. They brought in some letters which were found in the person's pocket who was killed. They brought them to us; they proved to be from some poor industrious people from North Carolina who had settled with a few cattle on Henderson's purchase, encouraging their friends to come to settle in that new country.

The principal Indians did not at all approve of the behaviour of the young fellows of the Island's venturing out without the consent of the nation. They met on purpose to testify to us their displeasure. The sixteen days appointed for Thomas's and the Indians' return were now fully expired but no accounts of either. The Indians now began to be uneasy; they allowed two days more, at the end of which if they did not return they should conclude that some unlucky accident had befallen their people and they would send out to look for them. Before the two days were fully expired the Indians returned; they had waited at a place appointed on the other side of Broad River the full time they had promised but saw no likelihood of Thomas's return. The young fellows began now to be impatient and to be apprehensive that an army was preparing to come against them. While they were in this turn of mind a deputation of 14 Indians, with a Cherokee fellow as interpreter, arrived from the northern nations. They consisted of some of the Six Confederate Nations, and from the Mohawks, Ottawas, Nantucas, Shawnese and Delawares. We were sent for to Chote the day that they made their entrance; they came in all black. They gave an account of their journey and the news which served sufficiently to intimate their errand. They said they had been seventy days on their journey; that when they attempted to pass through that country from Pittsburgh to their nation (which but very lately used to be the Shawnese and Delawares' hunting grounds, where they used to see nothing but deer, bear, and buffalo) they found the country thickly inhabited and the people all in arms; that at Pittsburgh there were 2000 men assembled; that at a fort on Cedar River which falls into the Ohio there were 1500 men assembled; that at a fort on Louisa River there were 1000; that on Green River beyond Cumberland Mountain there were 1000 men. They laid down several other forts where they said there were bodies of men assembled. Their salt springs and their buffalo grounds, they said, had numbers of inhabitants and fortified places round them; that they were obliged to go down a great way on the other side of the Ohio and to take a round of near 300 miles to avoid being discovered; that between Cumberland Mountain and the Cherokee nation, where the road goes from the settlements on the Ohio to Holstein's River, they discovered fresh tracks [MS: tracts] of a great body of people with horses and cattle. The Mohawks said that early in the spring a body of the white people inhabiting the country near them had come into one of their towns and surprised their people and killed many of them; that they took Sir William Johnson's son prisoner and put him to death in a cruel manner; that there were two attempts made afterwards and that the Indians gave them battle and defeated them with a very great slaughter. They said that they had got all the northern tribes to assist them to take satisfaction, and that the French have supplied them with a great quantity of ammunition and arms and provisions and have promised to support them; that they told them that the King's troops would soon fall on their enemies towards the sea, and if they united and fell on them on this side they would find them nothing; that now all nations of Indians were at peace with one another; that they had sent messengers to the Oubàche to the tribes there to secure their friendship and that they would not trouble the Cherokees any more. This they said was all they had to say now; which they might depend was all truth. They appointed the 10th day from the day of their arrival for their grand talk when they hoped there would be people from the different parts of the nation. After this day, every young fellow's face in the Overhill Towns appeared blacked and nothing was now talked of but war. The people of Settico and the Island were busily employed in preparing spears, clubs and scalping knives. We still continued to dissuade them from their intentions of attacking the settlements by representing to them the dangerous consequences that were likely to follow to their nation, the danger of making an indiscriminate attack, and the impossibility of their being able without a body of white people to join them to make any distinction; that it would be the means of drawing on them the King's displeasure and of uniting all parties against them. We told them that our express might have been detained by sickness or some accident and that we did not yet despair of hearing that the people were removed off their land. All the principal chiefs assented very readily to everything, but the young warriors became impatient. They said that it had been better if they had attacked the people at once without our having wrote to them; that by this time they might have had the people removed from their lands; that our letters served only to put the settlers on their guard and to make them prepare to come against them; that we had told them to assist the King, and that now when there was a probability of an army coming against their towns we endeavoured to keep them back; that we had made a sham of taking a prisoner and that we had suffered him to escape; that for their parts they did not believe the white people were at war although they pretended so: that since Hampton's escape one of the people who lived among them had gone away, and that they were convinced it was with no other intention but to give intelligence to their enemies of what passed in the nation. They desired that there might be no more letters wrote nor any of the people suffered to leave the nation.

We told them that when we wrote to the people at Watoga etc., we did it with a view of getting them to remove without trouble to their nation and that it was done with their approbation and consent; that we did not yet know but our letters might have the desired effect; that although we did not approve of their going rashly into measures that might involve them and others in the most disagreeable situation, yet we did not desire them to be careless but on the contrary to keep a good lookout, that if there was an army coming against them they might be discovered in time enough before they could come near their towns, and that all the world would approve of their conduct if they opposed them. I told them that I had taken a great deal of pains to come among them and to bring ammunition to relieve their wants, but that some of them had thought proper to put bad constructions on our endeavours to serve them; that such behaviour was very disagreeable to us; that it was dangerous and troublesome to advise them any longer and that they would do best to desire us to go about our business. The principal headmen waited on us and told us that they hoped we would not pay any regard to what any of their idle young fellows said; that they always did and always wished to advise with us on every occasion, and as we see things more clearly than they did, that they hoped we would freely give our advice. We then told them that we would give our opinion on matters when asked; that they had many wise men among them; that they should consult them whether it would be best to follow it or not. They told us that they were apprehensive that our messenger had been stopped and that there was something bad intended against their nation; that they wished to get the assistance of the Creeks in case of an army coming against them and wished us to write to Mr Taitt to prevail on them to come; that they did not want any of the white people among them to go to any of the settlements at this time for fear of their giving intelligence of the Northern Indians being among them. They told us that the French who had promised to assist the northern tribes had told them that the reason of the people of Great Britain's quarrelling with the people of America was because the rebels were always making encroachments on the Indians and oppressing them, but that the French and the King's people would assist each other against the rebels. They told us that if Thomas did not arrive in a few days, they would send out scouts to look if there were any preparations making at the new settlements; which we approved of. Affairs were in this situation when we received intelligence from the Lower Towns that the rebels were forming a chain of forts along the line and that the Indians begun to be uneasy and apprehensive of some design against them from that quarter. Captain York, who had been down to keep his people in the back settlements of Carolina in spirits, returned to acquaint us that the rebels intended as soon as the forts should be finished to administer an oath of neutrality to the friends of government, and that such as refused to take it were to be put into the forts; that it was determined to take all white people out of the nation that were obnoxious to them. Mr Wilkinson sent people to apprehend York who very narrowly escaped being taken; he was obliged to leave his gun, saddle, and other things in the house at Sugar Town where four armed men were arrived in order to apprehend him. The Indians of Seneca got them back for him from Mr Wilkinson, whom they treated with a great deal of contempt. Mr Wilkinson gave the Indians all the assurances he could that there was nothing intended against them and endeavoured to prevail on the Terrapin to go down to Mr Williamson's that he might be convinced of the truth of what he said. The Terrapin refused to go until he should have our leave. Mr Cameron had sent his servant with two men to bring up some cattle which he had purchased about 12 miles distance from Keowee. The servant returned in a few days; the two men that went with him were apprehended by a party of people sent after them from the settlements. He informed us that Mr Wilkinson was obliged to go away from Keowee, for that the Indians grew very uneasy, but that the Terrapin had gone down. Davis, a trader who came from the Lower Towns, said that it was currently reported that 900 men were to be sent into the nation from Virginia. We were always obliged to communicate whatever intelligence we received from time to time to the Indians; we were therefore invited to Chote that we might tell them the news and consult about sending out scouts. We had just received your letter from Cape Fear and took this opportunity of telling them what you recommended to us. The grand talk from the Northern Indians was to have been in two days; the standard of war was erected; the flagstaff and posts of the townhouse were painted black and red. Some Indians who had been out hunting near the settlements had been surprised by some white men who were employed as rangers. The Indians said they did not offer to do them any injury but insisted on their going with them to Watoga to hear some talks from their headmen to carry to the nation. The Indians were afraid to trust themselves and escaped from them, leaving their guns and everything they had at their camp. They returned in the morning and found all their things in the same situation as they had left them. The deputies being now assembled from the different parts of the nation, and the day being come for hearing the grand talk, we went to Chote where we could easily judge their different inclinations from their appearances. Those from the Great Island, except Otacite and two or three more, were all black, also all the Chilhowie and Settico people, and some from every town were blacked. The northern deputies being seated, they said they would now tell them what they came about and begged that they would listen with attention. The principal deputy for the Mohawks and Six Nations began. He produced a belt of white and purple whampum with strings of white beads and purple whampum fixed to it. He said he supposed there was not a man present that could not read his talk. The back settlers of the northern provinces, whom he termed the long knife, had without any provocation come into one of their towns and murdered their people and the son of their great beloved man; that what was their case one day might be the case of another nation another day; that his nation was fighting at this time and that he was sent by them to secure the friendship of all nations, for he considered their interests as one, and that at this time they should forget all their quarrels among themselves and turn their eyes and their thoughts in one way. The belt was delivered to Chiu-Canacina. The principal deputy of the Ottawas produced a white belt with some purple figures: they expressed their desire of confirming a lasting bond of true friendship with all their red brethren; that they were almost constantly at war, one nation against another, and reduced by degrees while their common enemies were taking the advantage of their situation, that they were willing, and they hoped every nation would be the same, to drop all their former quarrels and to join in one common cause; and that although the trade to their nation and all the other northern nations had been stopped, that their friends the French in Canada had found means to supply them and would assist them. Chiu Canacina received this belt. The talk of the Nantucas was much to the same effect, he produced a white belt and it was received by The Raven.

There was only a boy of the Delaware nation.

The talk was now to be finished by the Shawnese deputy, formerly (as I am informed) a noted French partisan. He produced a war belt about 9 feet long and six inches wide, of purple whampum, strewed over with vermilion. He began with pathetically enumerating the distresses of his own and other nations. He complained particularly of the Virginians who, after having taken away all their lands and cruelly and treacherously treated some of their people, had unjustly brought war upon their nation and destroyed many of their people; that in a very few years their nation, from being a great people, were reduced to a handful; that their nation possessed lands almost to the seashore and that the red people who were once masters of the whole country hardly possessed ground enough to stand on; that the lands where but lately they hunted close to their nations were thickly inhabited and covered with forts and armed men; that wherever a fort appeared in their neighbourhood they might depend there would soon be towns and settlements; that it was plain there was an intention to extirpate them, and that he thought it better to die like men than to dwindle away by inches; that their fathers, the French, who seemed long dead, were now alive again, that they had supplied them plentifully with ammunition, arms and provisions, and that they promised to assist them against the Virginians; that their cause was just and that they hoped the Great Being who governs everything would favour their cause; that now is the time to begin, that there is no time to be lost, and if they fought like men they might hope to enlarge their bounds; that the Cherokees had a hatchet which was brought in six years ago and desired that they would take it up and use it immediately; that they intended to carry their talks through every nation to the southward, and that that nation which should refuse to be their friends on this occasion should forever hereafter be considered as their common enemy, and that they would all fall on them when affairs with the white people should be settled.

The belt was received by Chiu Canacina. It was some minutes before anyone got up to give his assent, which was to be done by laying hold of the belt. At last a headman of Chilhowie, who had lived long in the Mohawk nation and whose wife had constantly lived in Sir William Johnson's house, was the first who rose up to take the belt from Chiu Canacina. He sung the warsong and all the Northern Indians joined in the chorus. Almost all the young warriors from the different parts of the nation followed his example, though many of them expressed their uneasiness at being concerned in a war against the white people. But the principal chiefs who were averse to the measure and remembered the calamities brought on their nation by the last war, instead of opposing the rashness of the young people with spirit, sat down dejected and silent. The deputies proposed that Mr Cameron and I with all the white people that were present should take up the belt, as the King's friends among them and all the French had done, which we refused. We told them that Indians did not understand our written talks and we did not understand their beads, nor what were their intentions; that for my part I was determined not to give any sanction to a war that was likely to bring destruction on their nation, especially as I had not forgot the use that they made of my telling them that the King should expect their assistance if it should be asked to bring his disobedient and obstinate children to order; that the Virginians, when they were not above half the number that they are at present, had withstood the French and the combined force of all the Indian nations when they were twice as numerous as they are at present, and that now they are in arms ready to go against the King's forces; that if they went to war they had no white people to direct them against their proper enemy as the northern tribes had, and if they should go over the boundary line or fall on indiscriminately to kill women and children and to attack the King's friends as well as his enemies, they would draw on themselves all the force that was intended against the King's troops and the resentment of those that otherwise would have been their friends and would have assisted them; that their father was willing to support them and supply them with ammunition while they paid regard to our talks, but that we did not yet think it time for them to go out unless they were certain that there was an army coming against them, and therefore could not give our consent as it was your desire that they should remain quiet till they should hear from you. Cahetoy delivered this very distinctly. The Raven of Chote told them that they would consider of their talks before they gave a full answer and a meeting was appointed next day at Settico, where we were told the young fellows expressed a great deal of dissatisfaction at our not laying hold of their belt; and from what we were afterwards informed passed there, and from the insinuations of one James Branham, a half-breed who had been in the settlements and was sent in with a design to injure Mr Cameron, that our lives and the lives of all the white people of the nation had been in great danger. Branham told the Indians that Mr Cameron had wrote letters to the settlements to incense the people against them and bring an army to destroy them. Some of the Indians repeated what had been said at Fort Charlotte, that I had not forgot the affair at Cane Creek when you was taken prisoner, and that although I brought ammunition I wanted to keep them from going to war till it should fall into the hands of the Virginians. From hints given the traders by some of their friends, they had got in readiness to make their escape and some of them slept in the woods. We treated the information we had from the traders with seeming indifference. Next day we had a visit from Chiucanacina painted black. He asked what was the reason that all the traders were preparing to go away and that I was talking of going, after I had been in a great measure the means of bringing trouble on them by writing to the people of Watoga. I told him that I did not know what the traders intended to do, but that when their lives were in danger they could not be expected to stay; that for my part I had always said that I would not stay but until I should have an answer to the express that was sent to Mobille, and that as soon as I could procure horses I was determined to go whether the express arrived or not; that he must know himself to be the cause if any trouble was like to come on their nation and that it did not look well to endeavour to throw the blame off himself. He told the interpreter, after parting with us, that it was agreed among the people in his Island that if any of the white people attempted to go away to follow them but not to bring them back.

Next day the northern deputies waited on us and took great pains to make us sensible that they assisted the King's friends. They described their country and the situation of the King's forts of Niagara and Oswego. They said the King's forces and the French acted together and assisted them. They described the place through which their supplies were generally brought to the Lakes which the rebels had taken possession of, but that they had since dispossessed them. They said the rebels had told them some time ago that they looked on the people at Oswego and Niagara as their prisoners and would not at that time trouble themselves about them.

The day following Chiu Canacina or the Dragging Canoe and all the headmen came to Mr Cameron's house and all the traders were ordered to attend. The Dragging Canoe gave promises for their safety if they stayed in the nation and hoped that they would not for the future pay any regard to idle dreams; that they considered their white people to be the same with themselves; that if any of them inclined to join them in going to war they would be glad, but that they would not insist on their going, but that such as did not go to war should bring supplies and ammunition. They gave a string of beads. They addressed Mr Cameron as he was to remain among them, and told him that they would always pay attention to whatever he advised and gave a string of beads. I took this opportunity of putting Chiucancina in mind of what he had said a few days before and made him acknowledge himself before all the chiefs the sole cause of the war. They informed us that the deputies were to return without going to the Creeks; that they had sent messengers with belts and that they desired the Lower Creeks to assist the Lower Cherokees, and that they had not yet fixed a day for their going out; that they thought of sending out scouts; that if we would write a letter to know what was become of Isaac, they would send it by the scouts to be fixed up at some public place near the settlement of Watoga. I objected to having anything more to do with writing as they had been suspicious of us on former occasions, but at last consented to write in their name if they would tell me what to write. They desired I would tell them that Isaac Thomas had been sent to them at their own request with a very civil message from them, and that they had detained him contrary to what they understood had ever been done among the white people, and that among Indians such a thing never was done in time of war. They desired, if he was alive, he might be sent back immediately; and if he did not return, they should know what they had reason to expect. This was read over to them and approved of. The scouts were sent out next morning and a few miles from Toquah met with Thomas returning. He brought us the enclosed talk from the Committee of Fincastle [Vol. X, No. 2018xxi], which so exasperated the Indians that we had little hopes after this of being able to restrain them. Isaac Thomas informed us that there were above six thousand men in arms on the frontiers of Virginia and North Carolina which were intended to have gone to oppose the King's troops, but they had determined to stay and oppose the Indians; that the inhabitants of Watoga had built forts; that they had marched some companies to Nonatluchky and obliged the inhabitants who were friends to government to take an oath of neutrality, and that they afterwards drummed them out of the settlement; that those people did not look upon themselves bound by the oath that was forced on them and were resolved to be revenged for the affront put on them as soon as an opportunity offered. He informed us that the people on Henderson's purchase had received a message from the Corn Stalk, a principal warrior in the Shawnese nation, informing them that an Indian of their nation known by the name of Logan with about 14 other Indians were gone to the Cherokees on some bad design; that they would do well to endeavour to waylay and kill them; that a trader (whose name I do not recollect) from Virginia had gone into the Shawnese nation with a view to prevail on two hundred of that nation to come down, who they intended to keep as security for the behaviour of the rest. He heard that they had already got some of the Delawares engaged. He declared on oath that he was informed by several of the inhabitants of Watoga that a letter was forged by one Jessy Benton in Mr Cameron's name and so like his handwriting that it would be impossible to know that it was a forgery; that they had given out that it was brought to the house of one Roberts in the night by a man wrapped up in a blanket who immediately rode off; that it was said to contain information that 500 Creeks, 500 Choctaws, 500 Chickesaws, and a body of troops from

Pensacola, with all the Cherokee nation, were immediately to fall on the frontiers of Virginia and North Carolina; that the letter was forwarded to North Carolina and Virginia in order to engage their assistance against the Cherokees; that Evan Shelby read our second letter, notwithstanding that the Committee of Fincastle take no notice of it, but we find that Shelby is a party concerned in the lands. The forged letter was forwarded to South Carolina but they thought proper to affix my name instead of Mr Cameron's. We took an opportunity of representing to the Indians the probability that there was of their being deceived by the Shawnese: they seemed to entertain some doubts about them and resolved to wait the 20 days allowed in the Committee's letter for giving an answer. The Indians told us that the Great Warrior of the nation had never yet given his opinion and they would be obliged to abide by whatever he should determine, whether peace or war. This gave us hopes that a war might yet be prevented. About this time we received a letter from Mr Hamilton wherein he acquaints us that the Tarrapin had advised him to come over the hills, for that a party would be sent from the settlements to take him out of the nation. Mr Hamilton asked him if he would not protect him, his answer was that perhaps they might be too powerful and that their coming might be attended with bad consequences: most of the other Indians determined to stand by him. The people that were sent for the cattle etc., taken prisoners, returned; we imagined that they dreaded the consequence of offending us as we were out of their reach, and therefore they had thought proper to discharge them with leave to bring up 8 beeves. Andrew Williamson and Wilkinson wrote to Mr Cameron and complained much of the letter that I was said to have wrote to the people of Watoga threatening the frontiers of North Carolina and Virginia, and said that if there was an Indian war it would be occasioned by that letter and by lies brought into the nation by Captain York. I wrote a letter to Mr Wilkinson but I have reason to think it went no farther than Seneca. The Indians had appointed a day to get the Great Warrior's talk, when the time of their going to war was to be finally determined upon, and which we understood was to have been put off for a month or two; but on the night before they were to have met, they received intelligence from the Lower Towns that they were certainly gone out against the settlements of Carolina and that they had determined on this rash step immediately on the return of the deputies who were sent to hear the talk of the Northern Indians; that it was occasioned by a private talk sent to the Tarrapin by a warrior of Settico and Ninihica, relations of his who resented his being very active in getting Ninihica's brother who his kinsman put to death as satisfaction for the murder of a white man in Virginia. Laskigitchi of Settico arrived from the Lower Towns and brought a white prisoner with him from Little Chote; he told us that a party of twenty-four men had come into the nation under a pretence of taking away Steel and Pritchard, two traders whom they understood were obnoxious to the Indians: the prisoner, with another who was left in the Lower Towns, was sent into Chote to obtain leave from the Indians to pass through the nation; that they were detained and beat and a party was sent to attack the others; that they killed five of them and took all their horses and arms, and that the rest had made their escape. Among the killed was young Hampton who we had set at liberty about 20 days before, after having administered to him at his own desire an oath of neutrality.

It was in vain to talk any more of peace. All that could now be done was to give them strict charge not to pass the boundary line, not to injure any of the King's faithful subjects, not to kill any women and children, and to stop hostilities when you should desire it, notwithstanding any promises to the contrary given to the Shawnese. All these instructions they promised strictly to adhere to, and they begged that I would acquaint you of this and that although they had been rash and listened too readily to the talks of the Northward Indians, that the usage you had received, the threats against Mr Cameron, and the cruelty used to Sir William Johnson's son, were the causes that spurred them on, and therefore they hoped that you would not be angry with them nor cast them off, but continue your assistance and support. They blamed Chiucanacina and the Warrior of Chilhowie as the cause of their beginning before they received your orders.

The Indians seemed very inclinable that any of the King's loyal subjects that were at Nonatluchky should be invited to come to them or desired to assemble themselves together and put up a white flag. Captain Guest offered to undertake to give them notice if he could get four white men that knew the woods and some Indians. The Fish [MS: Tish] of Settico, a very sensible Indian, offered himself with his nephew who is interpreter: they sent a message on this subject to the Warrior of Cowie. The very night before they were to have set out, the four men that were chosen to go run away. They were all Virginians, which was likely to prove fatal to the people who remained. All the white people in the nation thought that the only security they now could have for their safety was to go out with the Indians. Some went out with the Indians from the Overhills and middle settlement, and all the rest offered to accompany Mr Cameron who was to set out in a few days for the Lower Towns. I left the nation the 12 July when the Toquah and Chote people, which were the last parties in the nation, set out very much dejected, which I am informed was the case with the greatest part of the nation.

I proceeded to the Creeks and on my way met the people that were sent in with the Shawnese belt. They had a letter for Mr Cameron which I found was from Emistisiguo, wherein he informs Mr Cameron that a belt was brought into his nation from the Cherokees without any letter from him; that it seemed to be a stolen talk; that he did not understand it. He expressed his surprise that I was not returned. He said if I did not make my appearance in 26 days, he should conclude that some accident had befallen me and would go with his people to look for me. He charged them strictly to take care of their white people and of the King's people that might fly there for protection, for if any of them should be hurt he would stop their supplies from every quarter. I told the Creeks that the Cherokees desired their assistance, but that your orders were that they should take no steps till they should hear from you, and that I would not therefore desire them to go; but if they found any of their people going in consequence of messages they might have from the Cherokees, that he should instruct them to go directly to the nation and receive directions from Mr Cameron. The Creeks said they chose to remain at home until they should have orders from you. I missed meeting with Colbert; he went to the Cherokee nation with 100 horseload of ammunition and presents by a different road. I met with some Cherokees returning home, by whom I sent a message that I had performed my promise and would be as punctual in what I now said; that I had heard of the murder of Davis and his man and could not forget it; that if I should hear of another being hurt, or if they neglected after this to hear Mr Cameron's advice and would listen to the Shawnese, that this should be the last supply that would ever be permitted to go to their nation from any quarter; that I had taken some pains to open a communication with Pensacola and Mobille through the different nations; that if they misbehaved a word of my mouth would shut it for ever. *Copy.* [C.O.5/77, fo. 169]

---

## LXXV

### *Lords of Admiralty to Lord George Germain*

28 August, Admiralty

My Lord, your lordship having in your letter of the 24th inst. [Vol. X, No. 2022] acquainted us that you have signified to the Master-General of the Ordnance His Majesty's commands that no ordnance or stores should be sent to America on board any vessel that did not sail with convoy and was not sufficiently manned and armed to defend herself against any of the rebel cruisers in case of separation from the convoy, and your lordship having at the same time enclosed to us by His Majesty's command a copy of the letter you have received from Lord Townshend [above, No. LXX] and an extract of one which you have received from Lord Amherst [Vol. X, No. 1974] in consequence thereof, and signified to us His Majesty's pleasure that we should take the same into our consideration and acquaint your lordship for His Majesty's information whether what is therein proposed can be complied with, consistent with the other important services under our direction, we have in obedience to His Majesty's commands maturely considered the propositions contained in the copy and extract of the letters abovementioned, vizt.

1st, that ordnance stores of the most interesting nature be conveyed to the place of their destination in America in forty-gun ships, for which purpose two or four might probably be sufficient, or

2ndly, that the Master-General of the Ordnance be empowered to hire or build ships of greater force than seems at present to be understood to be within his department, to be fitted with close quarters and with a proper number of guns and men, in which case it is represented to be necessary to take guns from the naval stores to be replaced as soon as possible.

With respect to the 1st proposition, we are to acquaint your lordship for His Majesty's information that all His Majesty's ships of forty guns are now employed in America, except the *Launceston* which is condemned and can never go to sea.

That if His Majesty had more forty-gun ships, or other frigates than what are now employed, they would all be wanted for the protection of the various branches of trade and for carrying on the American war, which by what now appears to us requires as many frigates as the late war with France and Spain.

That if men-of-war were fit to carry out stores of any kind, they would of course be employed in our own department for that purpose for provisions and stores; but as this method is not practised by us, from our knowledge that it would be perverting them from their proper use as ships of war, we must in the strongest manner represent to His Majesty against their being employed in any other department.

With respect to the 2nd proposition, we are not competent judges of the expediency of building ships by the Ordnance, unless it was intended that they should be built in His Majesty's yards, which we must object to as there is as much business in hand in the several yards as can possibly be executed by all the artificers that can be procured. But we humbly conceive that the Ordnance may procure armed ships more suitable for the purpose of carrying stores than men-of-war, as has been done by that branch of His Majesty's government which has taken care of the victualling the army in America.

And as to the employing the guns appropriated to the service of the navy to other purposes, we humbly apprehend that the Ordnance is to furnish artillery, not only for all the ships actually on the list of His Majesty's navy, but for such as may hereafter be added thereto upon any emergency, and that as we have ordered many new ships to be built it will be attended with very fatal consequences if their guns are not in readiness for them. *Signed*, Sandwich, H. Penton, H. Palliser. [C.O.5/125, fo. 146]

## LXXVI

## *Lieut.-Governor Henry Hamilton to Lord George Germain*

29 August-2 September, Detroit

My Lord, though sensible that a multiplicity of affairs must engage your lordship's attention at present, and that the importance of them ought perhaps to deter me from trespassing on your time, yet my duty informs me that I should not lose an opportunity of laying before your lordship the state of this post and settlement. Particulars of it I have from time to time transmitted to his Excellency General Carleton, and am honoured with a letter from him dated July the 19th, 1776, at Montreal by which I learn that my letters to the 16th of June had been received. In obedience to his Excellency's orders I immediately on my arrival here (which was on the 9th of November last) directed the putting in repair His Majesty's vessels lying here. As soon as the severity of the season would permit, they were ordered to their stations, being fitted for the purposes of transporting stores and provisions, and also for defence. As soon as the frost would allow, the repairs of the fort were undertaken, which went on but slowly as the treasurers, in favour of Mr. James Mease, commissary, for the public service; he to be accountable.

Congress resumed the consideration of the report from the Marine Committee; Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That the Marine Committee be authorized and empowered to purchase materials, in all such parts of America as they may think proper, for building more ships of war, and that the said committee report to Congress a plan of the ships that should be built in addition to the present navy.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock on Monday.

## MONDAY, AUGUST 26, 1776

Three letters, from General Washington, of the 22d and 23d, with sundry papers enclosed; also

A letter of the 18, from General Schuyler, were laid before Congress, and read; ||and the same, together with the minutes of the treaty held with the Indians at the German Flats, were referred to the standing committee on Indian affairs.||[1]

A letter from William Coxe and others, owners of three privateers fitting out in Philadelphia, was laid before Congress and read.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Marine Committee.

A petition from George Measam was presented to Congress and read.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Board of War.[2]

---

[1] Two letters of Washington of these dates and one of the 24th are in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, II, folios 471, 483, and 487. That of Schuyler is in No. 153, II, folio 285.

[2] This petition, dated Philadelphia, August 25, 1776, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 42, V, folio 27.

A letter from William Finnie, deputy quarter master general in the southern department, was laid before Congress, and read.[1]

*Resolved*, That the said letter, together with the letters from General Washington, with the papers enclosed, be referred to the Board of War.

That the letter from General Schuyler, with the minutes of the treaty held with the six Nations, at the German Flats, be referred to the standing committee on Indian affairs.

Congress proceeded to the election of sundry officers, when Jonathan Dayton was elected regimental pay master of Colonel Dayton's batallion; Robert Durkee and Samuel Ransom, were elected captains of the two companies ordered to be raised at Westmoreland; James Welles and Perin Ross, first lieutenants; Asahel Buck and Simon Spalding, second lieutenants; Heman Swift and Matthew Hollomback, ensigns of the said companies.

On application from the convention of the state of Pensylvania,

*Resolved*, That one hundred thousand dollars be lent to the said convention of Pensylvania, to be put into the hands of the council of safety of the said state, which is to be accountable.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to send to Captain Durkee two hundred pounds of powder, and a proportionable quantity of lead, for the use of the two companies to be raised at Westmoreland.

*Resolved*, That an order for five hundred dollars be drawn on the treasurer, in favour of Mr. Philip Schuyler, in full for 500 lb. of powder purchased on the Eastern Shore, for the use of the continental forces.

---

[1] This letter, dated August 17, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 78, IX, folio 39.

*Resolved*, That the president be empowered to give orders for the payment of the bills drawn by the treasurers of North Carolina, for the use of the continental forces in that state.

On application of the parties,

*Resolved*, That the hearing and determining upon the appeal against the verdict and judgment passed upon the schooner *Thistle*, be farther postponed to Monday, the 9th of September next.

A petition from sundry paper makers was presented to Congress, and read, praying that Nathan Sellers, an associator in Colonel Paschall's batallion, and who has marched to New Jersey, may be ordered to return, to make and prepare suitable moulds, washers, and utensils for carrying on the paper manufactory:

*Resolved*, That the prayer of the petition be granted.

Congress resumed the consideration of the report of the committee on disabled soldiers and seamen, which was agreed, as follows:

Whereas, in the course of the present war, some commissioned and non-commissioned officers of the army and navy, as also private soldiers, marines, and seamen, may lose a limb, or be otherwise so disabled as to prevent their serving in the army or navy, or getting their livelihood, and may stand in need of relief:

*Resolved*, That every commissioned officer, non-commissioned officer, and private soldier, who shall lose a limb in any engagement, or be so disabled in the service of the United States of America as to render him incapable afterwards of getting a livelihood, shall receive, during his life, or the continuance of such disability, the one half of his monthly pay from and after the time that his pay as an officer or soldier ceases; to be paid by the committee as hereafter mentioned:

That every commander of any ship of war or armed vessel, commissioned officer, warrant officer, marine or seaman, belonging to the United States of America, who shall lose a limb in any engagement in which no prize shall be taken, or be therein otherwise so disabled as to be rendered incapable of getting a livelihood, shall receive, during his life, or the continuance of such disability, the one half of his monthly pay, from and after the time that his pay as an officer or marine or seaman ceases; to be paid as hereafter mentioned. But, in case a prize shall be taken at the time such loss of limb or other disability shall happen, then such sum as he may receive out of the net profits of such prize, before a dividend is made of the same, agreeable to former orders of Congress, shall be considered as part of his half pay, and computed accordingly:

That every commissioned officer, non-commissioned officer, and private soldier, in the army, and every commander, commission officer, warrant officer, marine, or seaman of any of the ships of war, or armed vessels belonging to the United States of America, who shall be wounded in any engagement, so as to be rendered incapable of serving in the army or navy, though not totally disabled from getting a livelihood, shall receive such monthly sum towards his subsistence as shall be judged adequate by the assembly or other representative body of the state where he belongs or resides, upon application to them for that purpose, provided the same doth not exceed his half pay.

Provided, that no commission officer, non-commissioned officer, and private soldier, in the army, commander, commission officer, warrant officer, marine or seaman of any of the ships of war, or armed vessels, belonging to the United States of America, who shall be wounded or disabled as aforesaid, shall be entitled to his half pay or other allowance, unless he produce to the committee or officer appointed to receive the same, in the state where he resides or belongs, or to the assembly or legislative body of such state, a certificate from the commanding officer, who was in the same engagement in which he was so wounded, or, in case of his death, from some other officer of the same corps, and the surgeon that attended him, or a certificate from the commander of the ship of war or armed vessel engaged in the action, in which any officer, marine, or seaman, received his wound, and from the surgeon who attended him, of the name of the person so wounded, his office, rank, department, regiment, company, ship of war, or armed vessel, to which he belonged, his office or rank therein, the nature of his wound, and in what action or engagement he received it.

That it be recommended to the several assemblies or legislative bodies of the United States of America, to appoint some person or persons in their respective states, who shall receive and examine all such certificates, as may be presented to them, and register the same in a book, and also what support is adjudged by the assembly or legislative body of their state, to those, whose case requires but a partial support, and also of the payment from time to time of every half pay and other allowance, and of the death of such disabled person, or ceasing of such allowance, and shall make a fair and regular report of the same quarterly to the secretary of Congress or Board of War, where a separate record shall be kept of the same:

That it be recommended to the assemblies or legislative bodies of the several states, to cause payment to be made of all such half pay or other allowances as shall be adjudged due to the persons aforenamed, on account of the United States.

Provided, that all such officers and soldiers that may be entitled to the aforesaid pension, and are found to be capable of doing guard or garrison duty, shall be formed in a corps of invalids, and subject to the said duty; and all officers, marines, and seamen of the navy who shall be entitled to the pension aforesaid, and shall be found capable of doing any duty on board the navy, or any department thereof, shall be liable to be so employed:

*Ordered*, That the above be published.[1]

The Medical Committee, to whom Dr. M'Henry's petition was referred, brought in their report: Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That Congress have a proper sense of the merit and services of Dr. M'Henry, and recommend it to the directors of the different hospitals belonging to the United States, to appoint Dr. M'Henry to the first vacancy that shall happen, of a surgeon's berth in any of the said hospitals.

A letter of the 22d, from Colonel James Wilson, was laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to Mr. [Thomas] Jefferson, Mr. [Benjamin] Franklin, and Mr. J[ohn] Adams.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

## TUESDAY, AUGUST 27, 1776

A letter of the 23, from General Mercer, was laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, [That it be] referred to the Board of War.[2]

---

[1] Printed in the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, 4 September, 1776.

[2] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 78, XXIII, folio 301. In it the writer expressed surprise that no distinction was made between officers and privates in the resolution offering rewards to foreign troops. The suggestion led to the further resolutions of August 27.

found any of their people going in consequence of messages they might have from the Cherokees, that he should instruct them to go directly to the nation and receive directions from Mr Cameron. The Creeks said they chose to remain at home until they should have orders from you. I missed meeting with Colbert; he went to the Cherokee nation with 100 horseload of ammunition and presents by a different road. I met with some Cherokees returning home, by whom I sent a message that I had performed my promise and would be as punctual in what I now said; that I had heard of the murder of Davis and his man and could not forget it; that if I should hear of another being hurt, or if they neglected after this to hear Mr Cameron's advice and would listen to the Shawnese, that this should be the last supply that would ever be permitted to go to their nation from any quarter; that I had taken some pains to open a communication with Pensacola and Mobille through the different nations; that if they misbehaved a word of my mouth would shut it for ever. *Copy.* [C.O.5/77, fo. 169]

---

## LXXV

### *Lords of Admiralty to Lord George Germain*

28 August, Admiralty

My Lord, your lordship having in your letter of the 24th inst. [Vol. X, No. 2022] acquainted us that you have signified to the Master-General of the Ordnance His Majesty's commands that no ordnance or stores should be sent to America on board any vessel that did not sail with convoy and was not sufficiently manned and armed to defend herself against any of the rebel cruisers in case of separation from the convoy, and your lordship having at the same time enclosed to us by His Majesty's command a copy of the letter you have received from Lord Townshend [above, No. LXX] and an extract of one which you have received from Lord Amherst [Vol. X, No. 1974] in consequence thereof, and signified to us His Majesty's pleasure that we should take the same into our consideration and acquaint your lordship for His Majesty's information whether what is therein proposed can be complied with, consistent with the other important services under our direction, we have in obedience to His Majesty's commands maturely considered the propositions contained in the copy and extract of the letters abovementioned, vizt.

1st, that ordnance stores of the most interesting nature be conveyed to the place of their destination in America in forty-gun ships, for which purpose two or four might probably be sufficient, or

2ndly, that the Master-General of the Ordnance be empowered to hire or build ships of greater force than seems at present to be understood to be within his department, to be fitted with close quarters and with a proper number of guns and men, in which case it is represented to be necessary to take guns from the naval stores to be replaced as soon as possible.

With respect to the 1st proposition, we are to acquaint your lordship for His Majesty's information that all His Majesty's ships of forty guns are now employed in America, except the *Launceston* which is condemned and can never go to sea.

That if His Majesty had more forty-gun ships, or other frigates than what are now employed, they would all be wanted for the protection of the various branches of trade and for carrying on the American war, which by what now appears to us requires as many frigates as the late war with France and Spain.

That if men-of-war were fit to carry out stores of any kind, they would of course be employed in our own department for that purpose for provisions and stores; but as this method is not practised by us, from our knowledge that it would be perverting them from their proper use as ships of war, we must in the strongest manner represent to His Majesty against their being employed in any other department.

With respect to the 2nd proposition, we are not competent judges of the expediency of building ships by the Ordnance, unless it was intended that they should be built in His Majesty's yards, which we must object to as there is as much business in hand in the several yards as can possibly be executed by all the artificers that can be procured. But we humbly conceive that the Ordnance may procure armed ships more suitable for the purpose of carrying stores than men-of-war, as has been done by that branch of His Majesty's government which has taken care of the victualling the army in America.

And as to the employing the guns appropriated to the service of the navy to other purposes, we humbly apprehend that the Ordnance is to furnish artillery, not only for all the ships actually on the list of His Majesty's navy, but for such as may hereafter be added thereto upon any emergency, and that as we have ordered many new ships to be built it will be attended with very fatal consequences if their guns are not in readiness for them. *Signed*, Sandwich, H. Penton, H. Palliser. [C.O.5/125, fo. 146]

## LXXVI

### *Lieut.-Governor Henry Hamilton to Lord George Germain*

29 August-2 September, Detroit

My Lord, though sensible that a multiplicity of affairs must engage your lordship's attention at present, and that the importance of them ought perhaps to deter me from trespassing on your time, yet my duty informs me that I should not lose an opportunity of laying before your lordship the state of this post and settlement. Particulars of it I have from time to time transmitted to his Excellency General Carleton, and am honoured with a letter from him dated July the 19th, 1776, at Montreal by which I learn that my letters to the 16th of June had been received. In obedience to his Excellency's orders I immediately on my arrival here (which was on the 9th of November last) directed the putting in repair His Majesty's vessels lying here. As soon as the severity of the season would permit, they were ordered to their stations, being fitted for the purposes of transporting stores and provisions, and also for defence. As soon as the frost would allow, the repairs of the fort were undertaken, which went on but slowly as the garrison consisted only of two companies of the King's (or 8th) regiment. Had the country people been employed as labourers they must have had provision from the King's stores, and the communication with Montreal being cut off by the rebels, it could not be spared. The savages who resorted hither in great numbers in the spring consumed a large quantity, and the militia employed to reinforce the crews of the vessels increased the consumption. At this present time there are not two barrels of pork in the King's stores, but one of the vessels loaded with provisions is in the river of Detroit and is expected to arrive tomorrow. On the 29th of July I signed a contract for supplying the garrison with fresh provisions, and the same day a vessel arrived from the post of Michillimakinac with the news of the rebels being driven out of Canada.

The fort is in a tolerable state of defence at present against savages or an enemy unprovided with cannon. A stockade of 1200 paces in extent, fortified with 11 blockhouses and batteries, would require for its defence a larger garrison than two companies; but as there is at present a ditch with fraising nearly completed on two sides of the citadel, some men could be spared to the weaker parts. The stockades which are of cedar, fifteen feet high, are mostly new and the artificers among the soldiery and inhabitants are employed in the construction of new blockhouses and batteries; the old were nigh rotten. The Virginians have been tampering with the savages and have threatened frequently to attack the place, but hitherto have not been able to succeed with the former or undertake the latter.

As I have been very closely attached to the fort since my arrival and my time been much employed in attention to the savages, it would be improper for me to attempt giving your lordship any but a general idea of the state of this settlement. I hope to be able, when the present troubles subside, to make such inquiries and gain such information as not to be entirely at a loss, should your lordship honour me with your commands. I shall yet be apprehensive of failing in my desire to convey information to your lordship, and though on the spot shall be happy to have objects of inquiry pointed out to me.

The industry and enterprising spirit of the European traders at this post so far outgo the Canadians that I am persuaded the latter will in a very few years be dependants on, or bought out of their possessions by, the former. The navigating the lakes in large vessels is entirely in the hands of the new settlers. The new settlers manage their farms to the best advantage. The Canadians are mostly so illiterate that few can read and very few can sign their own names. Till the surrender of the country to the English the breeding of sheep was not known here and horned cattle were very rare; at present I am told there are about 2000 sheep and 3000 head of black cattle in the settlement. This backwardness in the improvement of farming has probably been owing to the easy and lazy method of procuring bare necessaries in this settlement. Wood was at hand; the inhabitants therefore neglected to raise stone and burn lime which is to be had at their doors. The strait (which at the town of Detroit is one thousand yards over) is so plentifully stocked with variety of fine fish that a few hours amusement may furnish several families; yet not one French family has got a line. Hunting and fowling afford food to numbers who are nearly as lazy as the savages, who are rarely prompted to the chase till hunger pinches them. The soil is so good that great crops are raised by careless and very ignorant farmers. Wheat, Indian corn, barley, oats, pease, buckwheat yield a great increase; yet there is no such thing as yet as a piece of land laid down for meadow, and the last winter, indeed a remarkable severe one from this country to the Ilinois, several of the cattle perished for want of fodder. There are very extensive prairies in the settlement, but so many natural advantages have hitherto appeared rather to encourage sloth than excite industry. The great advantage to be drawn from the management of bees has never induced any to try them here, though there are wild bees in great numbers, and the woods are full of blossoming shrubs, wild flowers, and aromatic herbs. As to the climate, 'tis by far the most agreeable I have ever known. The heat of summer, though great, does not overpower and is not attended with either the ruinous gusts of wind experienced to the southward or the unwholesome vapours complained of usually by those who live near great waters. The lakes are as free from stagnation as the sea, and this vast strait has a swift current, yet knows scarce any difference as to the fullness of its bed in summer and winter. The inhabitants may thank the bountiful hand of providence for melons, peaches, plums, pears, apples, mulberries and grapes, besides several sorts of smaller fruits. Several of these grow wild in the woods; those which have got a place in gardens are, after being stuck in the ground, committed to the care of the climate and soil, so are perpetually degenerating. Hemp and hops seem natives of almost all America; they might be greatly improved here. There are salt springs at a little distance from this place but I have not yet had time to visit them.

The number of settlers, whites, is about 1500. They build on the borders of the strait and occupy about 13 miles in length on the north and 8 on the south side. The houses are all of log or framework, shingled; the most have their orchard adjoining. The appearance of the settlement is very smiling. On holidays one would be tempted to think the inhabitants were fond of cleanliness for they in general dress beyond their means. Almost everyone has a calash for summer and a cariole for winter. They use oxen and horses indifferently for the plough. As to the Indian trade, all who choose to engage in it may, without limitation; but here I must entreat your lordship to excuse me if I should be guilty of great errors in my account, for at the time General Carleton thought proper to send me up the rebels had entered Canada, and I crossed the island of Montreal in a Canadian dress and got the fourth day in a wooden canoe to Oswegatchy unprovided with (I may say) everything. I was exceedingly struck by the unmoved temper and firmness of the general. Though deserted by the most ungrateful race under the sun, though a general without troops, and at the eve of quitting Montreal to give entrance to lawless rebels, his mind appeared unshaken and he gave me his last orders for the posts with apparent unconcern, though most undoubtedly he was wrung to the soul. Though I had frequently seen in him instances of uncommon fortitude, yet nothing of so trying and discouraging a nature had perhaps put his resolution to trial before, and I believe all who know him rejoice sincerely to see him rise superior to so complicated distress. Your lordship will I hope pardon my digression.

Regulations for the trade with the Indians are either not generally known or not duly enforced. For example, great abuses subsist in the weights and measures used by the traders; and for want of an office to stamp the silverworks, which make a considerable article in the trade with the savages, they get their trinkets so debased with copper as to lay open a large field for complaint.

The number of traders not being limited allows of many engaging in it who have no principle of honesty and who impose on these poor people in a thousand ways to the detriment of honester people and to the disgrace of the name of *trader* among the savages, which usually means with them an artful cheat. The distrust and disgust conceived for these traders occasions many disputes which frequently end in murder.

This trade, being lucrative, engages several who have little or no capital of their own to procure credit, sometimes to a considerable amount. Their ignorance [and] dishonesty (or both) occasion frequent failures; the adventurers then decamp to some other post where they recommence the same traffic, improving in art and villainy, and finally become desperate in their circumstances and dangerous from their connexions and interest with the savages.

Silver badges, given at a proper office to *engages* of good character only, might correct many abuses. As it is, they are the most worthless vagabonds imaginable, they are fugitives (in general) from Lower Canada or the colonies who fly from their debtors or the law, and being proficients in all sorts of vice and debauchery corrupt the morals of the savage, a far more estimable member of society, and communicate to these wretches disorders they might have continued untainted by, were it not for the intercourse with these *engagés*. Having contracted new debts, they fly to the more remote posts where they recommence the same trade.

During the time of writing this far, I have at intervals been obliged to break off to meet the savages who began a council upon some belts sent to the Shawanese by the Virginians. This first of September makes the fourth day they have sat, and the conclusion of their deliberation is that the Virginians have imposed on them by stating the cause of dispute falsely; that they have misrepresented their own ability to cope with the mother country; that they are not really well disposed to the savages, their actions contradicting their professions.

Having sounded the chiefs and found them disposed as I would have, I tore the messages, letters, and speeches of the Virginians, and cut their belts in presence of two hundred Indians, deputies from the Ottawas, Chippawas, Wyandotts, Shawanese, Senecas, Delawares, Cherokees and Pouteouattamis. Hitherto I have restrained them from acting, not having had an opportunity of receiving orders from his Excellency General Carleton, but a letter from him dated 19th July 1776 informs me that he had sent back some Ottawas who had offered their services, desiring them to hold themselves in readiness next spring to cooperate with His Majesty's forces. In consequence of this I have told the savages assembled at this council to content themselves with watchfully observing the enemy's motions, that if the Virginians attacked them I should give notice to the whole confederacy, and that an attack on one nation should infallibly be followed by the united force of them all to repel, or as they term it strike, the Virginians. They all appear perfectly satisfied but I am not to rely on their assurances, for as soon as the council breaks up I expect to hear of several small parties falling on the scattered settlers on the Ohio and rivers which fall into it—a deplorable sort of war, but which the arrogance, disloyalty, and imprudence of the Virginians has justly drawn down upon them.

My lord, before I conclude this (I fear very incorrect and tedious) letter I must remind your lordship that I quitted London in too great a hurry to make those acknowledgements due to your goodness and condescension. Since my arrival in this country the confusion, hurry, and precarious state of affairs have prevented me. I therefore am obliged to embrace this opportunity, though so late, of returning my very humble thanks for favours conferred on me.

My good friend, Mr Hey, is primarily the means of my having been made known to your lordship, which is one among many marks of his esteem which I value at a very high rate. Were I to enumerate the obligations my family owes to the bounty and patronage of Lord Harcourt, I must consequently mention one person at least who cannot lay the smallest claim to desert; but with noble minds the satisfaction of conferring favours on those who can only return thanks for them exceeds any other compensation. My situation in this country is likely to be every day more and more pleasing and satisfactory. The climate is by far the most healthful and pleasant I have ever experienced, and I am happy to owe my being so circumstanced to the favour, countenance and protection of the three persons I have last mentioned. *Signed.*

PS. My lord, since I began this letter His Majesty's schooner *Gage* is arrived with provision for the post of Michillimakinac and some for this place; but as I have already sent to the Ouabash for cattle and have contracted at this place for fresh beef for the garrison till New Year's Day I trust there will be no danger of scarcity.

An Englishman, a Delaware chief called Captain White Eyes, and with them one Montour, educated at Williamsburg but a savage, had the insolence to bring a letter, a string, and a belt, from the agent for the Virginian Congress, soliciting the confederacy of Western Indians to go to a council at Pittsburgh. I tore their letters and cut their belt in presence of all the Indians, and sent them off, telling them their coming in quality of messengers protected them but that they must leave the settlement without delay. They had a *Pennsylvania Gazette* of the 25th of July containing a declaration of the colonies by which they entirely throw off all dependence on the mother country.

The council is finished with the Indians at this place this evening. They are all well pleased and in two days some chiefs and warriors from the Ottawas, Chippawas, Wyandotts, and Pouteouattamis; are to embark on board the *Gage* to join the Six Nations at Niagara under the orders of Lieutenant-Colonel Caldwell, and I am persuaded will act as he would have them. Their inclination is for war, but I hope the colonists will open their eyes before the clouds burst that hang heavy over their heads. Montour could not avoid being in company with the other people I mentioned; he has brought me a great belt of friendship addressed to His Majesty by the Delaware nation. I sent it to General Carleton. *Signed.* [C.O.42/35, fo. 190].

## LXXVII

*Governor Peter Chester to Lord George Germain (No. 12)*

1 September, Pensacola

My Lord, I think it my duty to acquaint your lordship through the channel of a merchant ship that Mr Henry Stuart, brother to the Superintendent of Indian affairs for the southern district, whom I mentioned in my letter (No. 65) to the Earl of Dartmouth [Vol. X, No. 732] to have set out with supplies of ammunition to the Cherokee country, is lately returned to this place with a Cherokee chief called Attakullakulla or the Little Carpenter; and the intelligence they bring from thence is that the northern nations of Indians, together with the Delawares, Shawanese etc., have formed a grand confederacy in order to make war upon the frontier settlers of the different provinces who have seated themselves upon Indian lands; and for that purpose had sent a belt and talk (according to their custom) into the Cherokee nation, who had in consequence thereof acceded to the confederacy; and that about eighteen hundred of their warriors had set out to attack the frontier inhabitants of Virginia and the Carolinas, some of whom before the Little Carpenter left his nation in July last had returned and brought in a considerable number of scalps, with accounts that their party had taken one of the rebel forts with about sixty men. Attakullakulla farther says that it was determined by the Cherokee chiefs before the warriors went out that they should not cross the line of the Indian lands or molest any persons not settled within their claims.

This attack I hear has already caused a diversion and has prevented several thousands of the rebels on the frontiers from going down to Charleston to join their army in opposition to General Clinton.

We have also various reports prevailing here, some of which come from the Indian country and others through the channel of the River Mississippi, which agree that the rebels have built a number of forts upon the waters of the Ohio below Fort Pitt. Some of them are said to contain 2000, others 1500, and some 1000 men. This intelligence is in some measure corroborated by Mr Henry Stuart who heard it in the month of July last from some Mohawk and other Northern Indians in the Cherokee nation that complained of their being obliged to take a great circle down the Ohio in their way to the Cherokee nation in order to avoid these forts. And it is also said that the body of men forming in that country are intended to attack this colony, which has greatly alarmed the western inhabitants who know, if hostilities are attempted against us, with what expedition and facility the rebels may proceed in batteaus from Fort Pitt down the Ohio into the Mississippi, and so take possession of all the western parts of this colony, as there are no posts or troops in that quarter to support the inhabitants, who with the assistance of the Indians I do not think would be sufficiently strong to oppose six or seven thousand men, which it is said is the intended force that is to be sent against them. But I am, however, of opinion that if a post or two, with a body of troops to defend them, were established at proper places on the Mississippi, that these with the assistance of the inhabitants and Indians might prevent their getting any footing in this province.

I can by no means pretend to form any certain opinion of the designs of the rebels upon this province from reports of this kind which come to us from the authority I have mentioned and from so great a distance. Yet I think it my duty to give your lordship every kind of information which has the least colour of truth, for we cannot be too watchful here of our enemies, and more especially when we have the strongest reason to believe that the rebel fleet which went to New Providence was intended against this place, the strength of which I have fully described in my letter to the Earl of Dartmouth (No. 62) [Vol. XI, No. CV]. And should this rebellion continue, I think we ought to have a line of battle ship and two frigates at least on this station for our protection; and to secure the Bay and Gulf of Mexico at present we have only a small sloop of war who is chiefly out cruising.

The apprehensions which I entertain that the rebels design some attempts against this province are not grounded so much on the reports I have mentioned (which prevail) as on the opinion I have of the consequence that the possession of this province and the back communication to it must prove to the rebels in their negotiations and influence over the different Indian nations, for since the savages have attacked the frontiers it is natural to suppose that they will more than ever exert themselves to gain the Indians; and should they by any means get possession of the countries of the Ohio, Ilinois and Mississippi together with West Florida, your lordship may see that they will then surround all the Indian tribes in the southern district (who now must receive almost their whole supplies through this province) and acquire such an influence, not only over them, but also over many Indian nations to the westward of the River Ohio as would render the friendship of these savages very precarious.

I consider the defeating of any such measures and our preserving the influence we at present have over the Indian nations as a matter of the highest consequence to government; and although I have the most sanguine expectations that His Majesty's arms in course of the military operations of the present summer will in all parts of North America meet with such victories and success as effectually to crush for ever this unnatural rebellion in future, but should there be a probability that the war by any unforeseen circumstances may be procrastinated another year, I heartily wish as soon as His Majesty's service will permit that such measures may be adopted for the protection of this

Pittsburgh August 31st 1776.

The Commiſsioners being of opinion that the Provisions for the Treaty ought to be got as soon as poſsible, iſsued the following Advertisements & distributed them in different parts of the Country.

"There being occasion for a quantity of Provisions at Pittsburgh for the
"Indian Treaty, the Commiſsioners for Indian Affairs in the middle
"Department will pay for such Provisions, the prices annexed; provided
"they are delivered at Pittsburgh on or before the 20th. day of Septem.$^{r}$
"next, To wit, Merchantable Bacon eight pence ⅌ lb, good Flour twenty
"Shillings ⅌ hundred, Indian Corn two shillings & six pence ⅌ Bushel

good

good hung Beef six pence ⅌ lb Pennsylvania Currency, Given under our hands the 31st. August 1776.

Signed by the Commiſsioners

The Information of Mr. Matthew Elliott given to the Commissioners for Indian Affairs in the middle Department the 31st of August 1776.

About the 16th of this inst. I arrived at the Kiskapoo Town in the Shawanese Nation & assembled the Chiefs together in order to deliver a Speech to them from the Commissioners for Indian Affairs in the middle Department, before I delivered the Speech, a Party of Mingo, Wiandots & Cochanawaga Warriors arrived & assembled at a Council House in the Pecaweca Town, — after the Speech was interpreted, to the Shawanes, I informed them that I thought the White people wh were in their Towns were in danger from the beforementioned Warri and desired to know of them if they would protect us, if they would not, I should then know how to act. they said they would give me an

Answer in a short time, & immediately repaired to the Long House, where the Warriors were assembled, after they had left me for some considerable time, a young Indian man came to me in a great hurry & told me to make my escape, for the Mingo Warriors were coming with their Tomahawk & Hoppuies to tie me & the rest of the white people, that he did not know whether they meant to kill or take us Prisoners, two other white men & myself went about a quarter of a mile out of Town & continued there until just before break of day, when the Black Wolf & a young Indian man came to us & told us that we must go farther of for the Mingoes were determined to take us. — they then took us to a Cornfield where we continued all that day, at night they returned & took us to a house privately. — I rose very early in the morning & went to a Trading house which I have in the Picawaa Town ; — after I had been there for some short time the Shawanese sent me word, that they had something to say to me, when they came they told me it was wrong in the young man to take me away for that the Mingoes said that they did not want to hurt me, & that the road was always open for me, the Mingoes afterwards told me that I should not be molested. Before I left the Town I desired the Shawanese to give me an answer to the did not want to [illegible]

Mingoes afterwards told me that I should not be molested. Before I left the Town I desired the Shawanese to give me an answer to the Speech which I delivered to them from the Commissioners. The Answer they gave was "That the time for holding the Treaty was left to the "Wiandots, that their principal Chiefs had gone to their Towns, & had "left them to take care of the Council fire in their absence, that they "would not do any thing for they were but little, & that if our great "men had any thing more to say they must speak to the Wiandots." they farther said that "they were still of the same way of thinking "they were before". On the 23d of this instant I came to Coochocking (a Delaware Town, a short time after my arrival two Wiandots came in with Speeches from their Nation which I heard them deliver the next day, the first was from the Warriors the purport of which was as follows, "Cousins, You came to our Towns last Spring, & requested "that we would acquaint you with what we heard or knew, We now "inform you that there are Birds flying about which speak very "strong & hard, We are going over the Lakes to our Fathers (meaning "to Detroit) very soon, We desire you to get your Mockisons ready against "our return, we will then let you know what is to be done." The other was from the Chiefs & was to the following effect "Cousins, You were with us "last Spring & desired us to inform you what News we should hear, "We now inform you that there are Birds flying about which speak "very strong & makes us much afraid, We are going to our Fathers over "the Lakes, We have prepared a Bed for you above Coocoosing, where "we desire you'll bring your Women & Children, & call in all your "young men, upon our return we will meet you there, & let you know "what is to be done". I have heard from different Indians (some of them Chiefs) in the Shawanese Towns that a general Confedracy was form'd among the Indian Nations, & that the Ottawas & Chippawas were to make an attack at Pittsburgh, the Wiandots, Delawares, Shawanese, Poats & part of the Six Nations were to croſs the big River below this; upon the whole from every information I receiv'd, I am convinc'd that an Indian War is inevitable: if the Indians should come to the Treaty they will come in very large numbers & I am firmly of opinion if they do they will come with an intention of destroying the Fort & Town. The party of Mingo, Wiandot, & Cochanawago Warriors were stopp'd from going to War by the Wiandot Tribes, their reason for stopping them was (as I understood) that the other Tribes were not prepared & they imagined that if that Party proceeded it would alarm the Country & an Army might march against them before they were ready.

Sworn to & Subscribed before
the Commiſsioners ...... }

Sign'd Mathew Elliott

from the Ottawas, Chippawas, Wyandotts, and Pouteouattamis, are to embark on board the *Gage* to join the Six Nations at Niagara under the orders of Lieutenant-Colonel Caldwell, and I am persuaded will act as he would have them. Their inclination is for war, but I hope the colonists will open their eyes before the clouds burst that hang heavy over their heads. Montour could not avoid being in company with the other people I mentioned; he has brought me a great belt of friendship addressed to His Majesty by the Delaware nation. I sent it to General Carleton. *Signed.* [C.O.42/35, fo. 190].

## LXXVII

*Governor Peter Chester to Lord George Germain (No. 12)*

1 September, Pensacola
My Lord, I think it my duty to acquaint your lordship through the channel of a merchant ship that Mr Henry Stuart, brother to the Superintendent of Indian affairs for the southern district, whom I mentioned in my letter (No. 65) to the Earl of Dartmouth [Vol. X, No. 732] to have set out with supplies of ammunition to the Cherokee country, is lately returned to this place with a Cherokee chief called Attakullakulla or the Little Carpenter; and the intelligence they bring from thence is that the northern nations of Indians, together with the Delawares, Shawanese etc., have formed a grand confederacy in order to make war upon the frontier settlers of the different provinces who have seated themselves upon Indian lands, and for that purpose had sent a belt and talk (according to their custom) into the Cherokee nation, who had in consequence thereof acceded to the confederacy; and that about eighteen hundred of their warriors had set out to attack the frontier inhabitants of Virginia and the Carolinas, some of whom before the Little Carpenter left his nation in July last had returned and brought in a considerable number of scalps, with accounts that their party had taken one of the rebel forts with about sixty men. Attakullakulla farther says that it was determined by the Cherokee chiefs before the warriors went out that they should not cross the line of the Indian lands or molest any persons not settled within their claims.

This attack I hear has already caused a diversion and has prevented several thousands of the rebels on the frontiers from going down to Charleston to join their army in opposition to General Clinton.

We have also various reports prevailing here, some of which come from the Indian country and others through the channel of the River Mississippi, which agree that the rebels have built a number of forts upon the waters of the Ohio below Fort Pitt. Some of them are said to contain 2000, others 1500, and some 1000 men. This intelligence is in some measure corroborated by Mr Henry Stuart who heard it in the month of July last from some Mohawk and other Northern Indians in the Cherokee nation that complained of their being obliged to take a great circle down the Ohio in their way to the Cherokee nation in order to avoid these forts. And it is also said that the body of men forming in that country are intended to attack this colony, which has greatly alarmed the western inhabitants who know, if hostilities are attempted against us, with what expedition and facility the rebels may proceed in batteaus from Fort Pitt down the Ohio into the Mississippi, and so take possession of all the western parts of this colony, as there are no posts or troops in that quarter to support the inhabitants, who with the assistance of the Indians I do not think would be sufficiently strong to oppose six or seven thousand men, which it is said is the intended force that is to be sent against them. But I am, however, of opinion that if a post or two, with a body of troops to defend them, were established at proper places on the Mississippi, that these with the assistance of the inhabitants and Indians might prevent their getting any footing in this province.

I can by no means pretend to form any certain opinion of the designs of the rebels upon this province from reports of this kind which come to us from the authority I have mentioned and from so great a distance. Yet I think it my duty to give your lordship every kind of information which has the least colour of truth, for we cannot be too watchful here of our enemies, and more especially when we have the strongest reason to believe that the rebel fleet which went to New Providence was intended against this place, the strength of which I have fully described in my letter to the Earl of Dartmouth (No. 62) [Vol. XI, No. CV]. And should this rebellion continue, I think we ought to have a line of battle ship and two frigates at least on this station for our protection; and to secure the Bay and Gulf of Mexico at present we have only a small sloop of war who is chiefly out cruising.

The apprehensions which I entertain that the rebels design some attempts against this province are not grounded so much on the reports I have mentioned (which prevail) as on the opinion I have of the consequence that the possession of this province and the back communication to it must prove to the rebels in their negotiations and influence over the different Indian nations, for since the savages have attacked the frontiers it is natural to suppose that they will more than ever exert themselves to gain the Indians; and should they by any means get possession of the countries of the Ohio, Ilinois and Mississippi together with West Florida, your lordship may see that they will then surround all the Indian tribes in the southern district (who now must receive almost their whole supplies through this province) and acquire such an influence, not only over them, but also over many Indian nations to the westward of the River Ohio as would render the friendship of these savages very precarious.

I consider the defeating of any such measures and our preserving the influence we at present have over the Indian nations as a matter of the highest consequence to government; and although I have the most sanguine expectations that His Majesty's arms in course of the military operations of the present summer will in all parts of North America meet with such victories and success as effectually to crush for ever this unnatural rebellion in future, but should there be a probability that the war by any unforeseen circumstances may be procrastinated another year, I heartily wish as soon as His Majesty's service will permit that such measures may be adopted for the protection of this colony as will effectually prevent the rebels from penetrating into any part of West Florida.

With regard to more general information respecting the savages in the southern districts, I must refer your lordship on that head to Mr Stuart, the Superintendent of Indian affairs, who lately arrived here and must be better acquainted than myself with the temper and disposition of all the different tribes in his department. *Signed.* [C.O.5/592, p. 395]

## LXXVIII

### *General William Howe to Lord George Germain (No. 26)*

3 September, Newtown, Long Island

My Lord, on the 22nd last past in the morning the British with Colonel Donop's corps of chasseurs and Hessian grenadiers disembarked near Utrecht on Long Island without opposition, the whole being landed with forty pieces of cannon in two hours and a half under the direction of Commodore Hotham, Lieutenant-General Clinton commanding the first division of the troops.

The enemy had only small parties on the coast, who upon the approach of the boats retired to the woody heights commanding a principal pass on the road from Flatbush to their works at Brooklyn. Lord Cornwallis was immediately detached to Flatbush with the reserve, two battalions of light infantry and Colonel Donop's corps with six field-pieces, having orders not to risk an attack upon the pass if he should find it occupied, which proving to be the case his lordship took post in the village, and the army extended from the ferry at the narrows through Utrecht and Gravesend to the village of Flatland.

On the 25th Lieutenant-General de Heister with two brigades of Hessians from Staten Island joined the army, leaving one brigade of his troops, a detachment of the 14th regiment from Virginia, some convalescents and recruits under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Dalrymple for the security of that island.

On the 26th Lieutenant-General de Heister took post at Flatbush, and in the evening Lord Cornwallis with the British drew off to Flatland. About 9 o'clock the same night the van of the army, commanded by Lieutenant-General Clinton, consisting of the light dragoons and brigade of light infantry, the reserve under the command of Lord Cornwallis excepting the 42nd regiment which was posted to the left of the Hessians, the first brigade and the 71st regiment, with fourteen field-pieces, began to move from Flatland across the country through the new lots to seize a pass in the heights extending from east to west along the middle of the island and about three miles from Bedford on the road to Jamaica, in order to turn the enemy's left posted at Flatbush.

General Clinton, being arrived within half a mile of the pass about two hours before daybreak, halted and settled his disposition for the attack. One of his patrols, falling in with a patrol of the enemy's officers, took them; and the general, learning from their information that the rebels had not occupied the pass, detached a battalion of light infantry to secure it and, advancing with his corps upon the first appearance of day, possessed himself of the heights with such a disposition as must have ensured success had he found the enemy in force to oppose him.

The main body of the army, consisting of the Guards, 2nd, 3rd and 5th brigades, with ten field-pieces, led by Lord Percy, marched soon after General Clinton and halted an hour before day in his rear. This column (the country not admitting of two columns of march) was followed by the 49th regiment with four medium twelve-pounders, and the baggage closed the rear with a separate guard.

As soon as these corps had passed the heights they halted for the soldiers to take a little refreshment; after which the march was continued and about half an hour past eight o'clock, having got to Bedford in the rear of the enemy's left, the attack was commenced by the light infantry and light dragoons upon large bodies of the rebels, having cannon, who were quitting the woody heights beforementioned to return to their lines upon discovering the march of the army; instead of which they were drove back, and the army still moving on to gain the enemy's rear, the grenadiers and 33rd regiment being in front of the column soon approached within musket shot of the enemy's lines at Brooklyn, from whence these battalions without regarding the fire of cannon and smallarms upon them pursued numbers of the rebels that were retiring from the heights so close to their principal redoubt and with such eagerness to attack it by storm that it required repeated orders to prevail upon them to desist from the attempt. Had they been permitted to go on, it is my opinion they would have carried the redoubt, but as it was apparent the lines must have been ours at a very cheap rate by regular approaches I would not risk the loss that might have been sustained in the assault and ordered them back to a hollow way in the front of the works out of the reach of musketry.

Lieutenant-General de Heister began soon after daybreak to cannonade the enemy in his front, and upon the approach of our right ordered Colonel Donop's corps to advance to the attack of the hill, following himself at the head of the brigades. The light infantry about that time having been reinforced by the light company, the grenadier company and two other companies of the Guards, who joined them with the greatest activity and spirit, had taken three pieces of cannon and were warmly engaged with very superior numbers in the woods when, on the Hessians advancing, the enemy gave way and was entirely routed in that quarter.

On the left Major-General Grant, having the fourth and sixth brigades, the 42nd regiment and two companies of New York provincials raised by Governor Tryon in the spring, advanced along the coast with ten pieces of cannon to divert the enemy's attention from their left. About midnight he fell in with their advance parties and at daybreak with a large corps, having cannon and advantageously posted, with whom there was skirmishing and a cannonade for some hours, until by the firing at Brooklyn the rebels, suspecting their retreat would be cut off, made a movement to their right in order to secure it across a swamp and creek that covers the right of their works; but being met in their

To Col: Dorsey Pentecost Esq.r at West. Augusta.

Pittsburgh Septem:r 1st 1776.

Sir,

The Commiſsioners for Indian Affairs have reason to expect in five or ſix days a large Body of Indians in this place, whether they come with designs altogether friendly & merely to attend the Treaty, or whether under the pretext of treating with us they mean to attack the Fort & Town, we cannot yet with certainty determine; upon the most mature deliberation we are clearly of opinion that it will conduce much to the Public ſervice and greatly secure the ſafety & preservation of the Country to have a number of good men well arm'd in & about this Town as soon as poſsible. We beg therefore Sir you will order three hundred of your Militia to march here directly. proper care should be taken that the men should be discreet good Marksmen, & equip'd chiefly with Rifles & properly Officer'd. You will take the proper ſteps to supply them with Provisions for their march hither, & we shall have a proper ſtock for them laid in here. We do not mean by this ſtep to alarm or affright the Country, or that the Inhabitants have reason to be fill'd with uneasy apprehensions at present, on the contrary we think this mode of procedure will convince the Savages that the people the Country so that the Inhabitants have reason to be fill'd with uneasy apprehensions at present, on the contrary we think this mode of procedure will convince the Savages that the people are on their guard & will deter them from committing Hostilities on the Frontiers if such are their intentions, the Commissioners do not doubt but you will exert yourself in having the aforesaid number of Militia march'd here as soon as possible, & thereby render the most effectual services to your Country. Letters of a similar nature to the present have been sent to the Militia of Westmoreland County. We are &c.

To The Hon.ble Committee of Westmoreland County.

Pittsburgh Septem: 1st 1776.

Sir,

We wrote to you yesterday on matters touching the Public ſervice, since that time ſeveral Indians have arrived here, & we have received advice that a number more are on their way & to be followed by a larger body very shortly. It is impoſsible for us at present to form a certain Judgment of the real intentions of the ſavages. We think it of infinite importance to the welfare & security of the Inhabitants that the Indians should be prepossess'd with an opinion of our strength & the force they must encounter in case they fall on the Country; it will intimidate them from making an attack if their designs are hostile, when they find us so well prepar'd for their reception. We have therefore wrote to Cols. Carnahan & Proctor, desiring them to march to this place as soon as possible one hundred men of each of their Battalions, We beg you will co-operate with those Gentlemen & use your utmost influence to carry our request into execution. The impressing an Idea of our being a powerful people on the minds of the Indians, (if the marching your Militia here answers no other purpose) will certainly redound to the safety of the Frontiers. We are &ca.

The Commissioners likewise wrote to the Committee of West Augusta informing them that they had desired Col. Dorsey Pentecost to march three hundred of his Militia to this place, & requesting them to co-operate with him in raising the men with all expedition.

September 3

Sept. 3, 1776

## Intelligence from an Indian to be kept private.

That he intended to go to the Treaty at the German Flats, but that he was advised to come to Pittsburgh, & afterwards prevailed on by the Chiefs to go with eight others to a Treaty at Niagara. & there Col. Butler desired the Warriors to listen to him, that the Speech from the Big Knife only came from the Outside of their Lips & not from their Hearts & He desired them to take his Advice, for he had Arms & Ammunition & all other Necessaries to supply them for three Years. The Day following the Commanding Officer desired them all to meet at the Council House which they did. There were a great many Onondagoes Cayugas & Senecas; he then told them he had long advised them to take hold of the King's Hand, that if they did not they would be cut off, but if they did, they would live hereafter. On which they accepted the Tomahawk & the following Chiefs of the Senecas took hold of it. About half of the Onondagoes refused the Tomahawk.

The Wiandots said to the six Nations, you have long wanted us to join you. Now we are ready. You know where the Big Knife lives, & so do we. When your Treaty breaks up at Oswegatchie, let us know it, & we will cross the Big River. We have looked over it & find the Big Knife has settled as low as the Falls & we have three Roads to them, & we will strike them from there up the River. That the Chiefs before mentioned go down in a Vessel to Oswegatchie & from thence, to attack Genl. Schuyler. A Stroke is also to be made on Susquehanah. No Stroke as yet determined against this Place. The Chiefs of the Senecas were Attongoot, Ceowaw, Showaso, & Toconando, in all four.

Sept 4. 1776

~~Brother the Chippawas~~

~~We heard your talk yesterday to us & think it~~ very good. We are very glad to take ~~you by the Hand~~ & thank the ~~Great Spirit that~~ hath put ~~it into your~~ minds to come ~~down here~~ & visit us at this Time. according ~~to the invitation which was given to you by the Messenger~~. —

2 Brothers the Senecas & Chippawas

We are very sorry to find that there is some Disagreement & Uneasiness between your Nations. ~~& the ...~~ We will speak to you other Word on this subject. We do not wish to interfere in any Disputes between the Red People. Let their wise Men settle their Matters amongst themselves & let the ~~English~~ White People settle their Disputes between themselves. We think these Matters should be confined only to those between whom the Quarrel has arisen. The whole Inhabitants of this big Island desire to live in Peace & Friendship with all the Indians & to hold fast the Chain of Friendship.

1. Brothers the ~~Mingoes~~ Senecas

We have been asked by you in Council to tell you the Time of Holding the Treaty & kindling the Council Fire here. We now tell you, that when our Agent ~~gave~~ invited the Delawares & Shawanese to our Council Fire in this Place, they said they would leave that Matter to their Uncles the Wiandots. We have sent a Messenger to the Wiandot & expect his Return here in a few Days. When he comes we shall be able to fix the Day & we shall then inform you of it and all the other Tribes on the Ohio. We are sorry this good Work has been delayed so long. It is not to be attributed to the United States, or their Com^rs. — We have attended here now many Days at a very great Distance from our Homes & Families; we are very anxious of returning Home, but cannot think of doing it until the good Work is undertaken & a firm Peace established. We expect the Council Fire will be kindled here very shortly; and in the mean time we desire you to be strong in the good Work of Peace & hold fast the Chain of Friendship. —

385

Oneida Sept. 4th. 1776 =
6 o'Clock Morning

Sir

News from Onondage informs that there is seven Hundred Indians and Whites at Swagotchi that will be at Oswego this day; and that their is partys out for distroying the Inhabitants along the River, and they Desire them to be on their Guard, They are said to come first to Stonerarabia and go down— and that their is Particular parties Designed for to take Major Fonda and Col°. Harkiman, the Indians here desire word may be sent with all speed Down to the places exposed, the number unknown they make five roads where they pass in the woods, the Onedages send word to Conishelage 14 Miles from hence that they take care of three of their Warriors that have Lately come From Canada, they will not be stopped, they will strike wherever they see white People, first here, if they fail, Your Fort is the next place, The Indians desire you to ~~will~~ keep all your People within on Account of those Arrived at Oswego, and that you will not send white People for spies least they meet with harm, This News did not come by the Messengers sent Onendage, two Days Past, they are not yet Arrived, but was sent by two Particular chiefs, three head Warriors from Hence, are going to meet those three Villians in order

In order to turn them back, I am Guarded by my Neighbours at present tho. I expect I shall not be able to stay here Long. on Account of Private Villians in the neighbouring Towns, though I shall be advised by the Indians who have Undertaken to protect me.

Your Humble Servt.
Thomas Spencer

N.B. The Party designed for Oswego are Commanded by Walter Buttler. I am at a Loss whether they are yet Arrived at Oswego or not, Great Numbers will soon Arrive after the above 700 at Oswego

To Col.o Dayton

To Col: Dayton

Brother

We are Threatned by those Indians ~~Coming~~ Coming to Oswego on account we sit still and Meddle not in the War - We expect to be struck by them - we think it is Time to take Care, and expect Trouble from our Enemies, is the advice of the Onondagas so to do. we desire you will Reinforce with all speed, we think there is Occasion for more Troops this way We desire the Mohegon Indians in New England, may take their Ax and Come Speedily to our Assistance as they agreed to do, we give our Compliments to all the Officers and great men where-ver this News may Come, and that proper Care may be taken that this our desire may be sent to the proper Places for our speedy relief, The Chiefs met in Council Desire the above may be taken as their real Sentiments

Present - Your Humble Servt.
Thomas Spencer

This is a true Copy of a Letter Recd. this day from the Onondaga chiefs with a Belt, by the hands of three of their Warriors Written and signed as in the Copy by Thomas Spencer

Elias Dayton

Sepr. 4th. 1776 —

Copy Letter from Thom:
Spencer to Colo: Dayton
dated Oneyda Septr.
4. 1776 – And of a Letter
from the Onondaga chiefs
to Colo: Dayton —
enclosed in Genl Schuyler's
Letter of the 8th Septr. 1776

Fort Schuyler Sepr. 6th 1776 353

Dear General

The inclosed is a Meſsage, I this Minute received from Oneida by the hands of three Warriors

Yesterday about two oClock in the Morning, Sconondo with another Indian of the Caſtle arived Expreſs, with Intelligence, by a Letter from Mr. Spencer, that a numerous Army, chiefly of Indians were that Day to arive at Oswego, but he adviced me, to suspend my opperations untill the Return of an expreſs dispatched to Onondage to know the Certain=ty of the rumour, where, it seems it had Originated. That expreſs has not yet arived; but the Earnest Anxiety of the Oniedas on the Occaſion, Cauſes me to to dispatch this Meſsage before the other Arives

We are Prity well supplied with Flour but scant of salt Provision — I am Dear Genl. your most obedient very Humb: Servent

Elias Dayton

N.B I have transmitted Copies of the Oneida Letter to the Commanding officers at the Flats and Johnstown

Major General Schuyler

Copy of Letter from
Cols: Dayton to General
Schuyler - Dated
Fort Schuyler Septr
4th 1776

---

inclosed in general Schuyler's
letter of the 8th Septr 1776.

To Mr: John Anderson

Pittsburgh Septem: 5th. 1776.

Sir,

We have received your several Letters of the 24th. 25th. & 30th. of August. We now send you by Mr. Gibson two hundred and thirteen Dollars for the Cattle which Forsyth bought & two Men to drive them up here, you will forward the persons who go down as much as possible on their Errand. We are much pleased with the Answers of the Delawares to the Messages from the Wiandots, & with the assiduities you pursue the duties of your Office. We fear some persons about this place inimical to the cause of Liberty have endeavour'd to poison the minds of the Indians, and to dissuade them from attending the ensuing Treaty, endeavour by every means in your power to discover whether any Messages have been delivered or sent to the Delawares by any person not employed by the Continent in Indian Affairs, & communicate the result of your enquiry with the nature of the Message to us as soon as you can. We have determined on fixing the day for holding the Treaty to the 25th. of this month and have sent Mr. Gibson down to invite the Delawares up to us. You will co-operate with him in the different matters entrusted to his care, you will [illegible] Delawares with the inclosed Speech &

and to diſsuade them from attending the ensuing Treaty, endeavour by every means in your power to discover whether any Meſsages have been deliver'd or sent to the Delawares by any person not employed by the Continent in Indian Affairs, & communicate the result of your inquiry with the nature of the Meſsage to us as soon as you can. We have determined on fixing the day for holding the Treaty to the 25th of this month and have sent Mr Gibson down to invite the Delawares up to us. You will co-operate with him in the different matters entrusted to his care & you will please to send a proper person to the Shawanese, with the inclosed Speech & the String of Wampum which will be deliver'd to you by Mr Gibson. We are now sending Meſsengers to the Senecas & Chippawas for the same purpose. We beg you will exert yourself to the utmost in attempting to find out the temper & dispositions of the Indians & to what particular object they may seem to bend their views, & do not fail to communicate to us all the Intelligence you may receive.

We are &c.

The following Speech was sent to the Delaware Towns by Mr. John Gibson.

Pittsburgh Septr. 5th. 1776.

Brothers the Delawares,

We the Commissioners for Indian Affairs in the middle department on behalf of the Thirteen United States of America have heard the good talk which you gave to our Brother John Anderson.

We thank you for your good talk, we are rejoiced that you determine to hold fast our Chain of Friendship, & that you will do all in your power to bring the other Nations who are your Friends to join with you in strengthening the Chain of Friendship with us as you have heretofore promised. We are much pleased that you are glad of hearing from us & that you so heartily shake hands with all our Brothers at our great Council Fire at Philadelphia Yourselves.

Brothers listen to us,

When our Agent the White Deer invited you & the Shawanese to the Council Fire at this place, you told him, you would leave the time of putting together the Wood & kindling the Council fire to your Uncles the Wiandots. We have sent a Messenger to know the leave the time of putting together the Wood & kindling the Council fire to your Uncles the Wiandots. We have sent a Meſsenger to know the ſentiments of their Hearts & expect his return in a few days. We have been here above forty days a great many Miles from our Wives and Children. We are anxious to establish a firm alliance of Peace between the white Inhabitants of this big Island & the red people which may continue uninterrupted as long as the Sun shines. We will not go home unto our families until this good work is compleated. We now desire you to get up & come to our Council Fire. We have plenty of Provisions for you all both to eat & to drink & shall make you welcome.

Brothers,

We told you last Fall at our Council fire here that we wish you Indians may continue in Peace with one another & with us the white people. Wicked men who are your Enemies may advise you to join the King's Troops — consider well. Why do not the Kings wicked ſervants fight their own Battles? By asking the Red people to join them, do they not say that they themselves are very weak, & unable to go to war, we are your friends. We desire you to join neither ſide that the Path may be kept open between our people & yours to paſs & repaſs

without

Sept. 5, 1776.

Cooshoking Sept. 5th 1776

gentlemen

last tuesday three mingoes arivd. hare & say thay came to hare what nues from the big knife on which I made the folloing speach to them ——

Brothers mingoes

I am glad to find you have come to this Place to ~~hare~~ hare from your brothers the big knife ——

I asuer you the harts of the big knife is good and dont want to strike thare breatheron the indeons Except your foolish young men ablige them to it ——

our grate men have invited you with all other nations to come & liſon to them at the grate counsell fier at fort pitt whare thay wait for all nations to come and joyn them in blowing the counsell fier that its light may be seen over the whole world ——

I desier you will not liſon to Every bird that wistles bad nuse in your Eeas but joyn the wiondots and come to the treatey whare you will have nothing but what is good ——

a String wamſom

this day thay Returnd. the folloin anser ——

Brothers the big knife

a fue days agoe our foolish young men had like to brought us into truble but our wise men got them in thare arms and aſ thay thought had them fast but onluckealy three parteys brocke —

out of thare ~~arms~~ & have gon over the big River to strike thare breatheren the big knife the shawneas advis^d^ us to come to this place that we mout hare from our brothers the big knife yesterday we har^d^ the good words of the big knife we now tacke all nations by the hand and will goe ~~[illegible]~~ with them to the grate counsel fier at fort Pitt ——————

Brothers

we desier you to be strong in the good worck you are about we hope you wont luck at the stroke given you this day by our foolish young men hoo brocke out of our arms aſs we are determing to tacke so fast hold of them when ever thay Return that thay shant gitout of our arms again we hare the wistling of some bad birs at the connuwway whare thay have thare nest thay threten to come to aney nation that strikes them therefore we tell you once more to be strong in the good worck you are about for we dont know what may be the consequince if thay shud come to our side of the River & we will tacke care of our young men aſs sune aſs thay Return ——

and we desier you to forward this our meſsage to your wise men at fort Pitt & we will tacke your speach to our wise men at the shawneas towns ware thay wate in order to tacke sofast hold of thare young men on thare Return that thay shallnot git out of thare arms again ——————

J am of apinnion that the foregoing speach is not to be depended on but that these thre villens have onley come to spie the actions of the dilawars the dillawars say that the mingoes onley speake from thare mouth & not from thare harts — whiteies & Mr willson is Expected in eight days more J have hard that a wimdot captn Resevd them very kindley at senduskey & tuck them in his connue and promast to take them to his hedimen on the other side of the lake & to bring them back agane safe to senduskey — J never saw people be have better then the dillawars in ginrall — J shall send a man to the shawneas town tomoro as a spie & to Return in eight days one of the Poor girls that wass tacken at Conetuckley by the [illegible] nose is put to death after thay arivd at thare town Mr gharro & myself hass been afraid to stepout of the town sence these mingoes has bene in the town — ~~one partey~~ the ~~of mingoes~~ has 10 men one partey 6 & one partey 4 none of these parteys crass the River hier then the mouth of Rockhocking J ~~[illegible]~~ gentlemen your

very Hubl sarvt

Jno Anderson

To
The Honrable Commisioners
For the midle department
at
Fort Pitt

Coochocking Sept. 5. 1776.
John Anderſon

Pittsburgh September 8th 1776.

Brothers the Senecas,

We the Commiſsioners for Indian Affairs in the middle Department in behalf of the Thirteen United States of America, and of all the white Inhabitants of this Big Island, send this speech to you. We will tell you our minds without disguise, our Tongues shall speak the Sentiments of our hearts.

Brothers, Sachems & Warriors,

We know there are many wicked Birds who take pleasure in spreading Lies & deceiving you. They tell you Aſsaragoa wants to destroy all the red people & to take their Lands, these things are utter falsehoods. Aſsaragoa is united with twelve other large & powerfull Nations, & the Chiefs of that Confedracy are now sitting in Council at Philadelphia; they have but one head & one Heart, & if one Nation is attack'd the rest will immediately get up to its aſsistance. The White people of the United States want not to hurt the Indians or to touch their Lands, We live upon the same Ground with you, & the same Island is our common Mother. We desire to sit down under the same Tree of Peace with you, & to water one Heart, & if one Nation is attacked the rest will immediately get up to its assistance. The White people of the United States want not to hurt the Indians or to touch their Lands. We live upon the same Ground with you, & the same Island is our common Mother. We desire to sit down under the same Tree of Peace with you, & to water its Roots & cherish its growth till the large leaves & flourishing Branches shall extend to the setting Sun & reach the Skies.

Brothers listen to us,

We are very desirous to establish a firm alliance of Peace between the white Inhabitants of this big Island & the red people which may continue uninterrupted as long as the Sun shines. We have therefore determined to put together the Wood and kindle the Council Fire in this place in twenty days from this time. We now desire you to get up & come to our Council Fire here, that you may listen to us & we may conclude the good work of Peace. We have plenty of Provisions both to eat & to drink, & we shall make you welcome. We shall also be glad that you would appoint four of your Chiefs to go down with us into the

Country after the Treaty is over, they will then see with their own Eyes, & judge for themselves. they cannot then be deceived, & we are persuaded they will be perfectly convinced that the Views of the United States indicate nothing but Peace & Friendship towards all the red people of this Big Island. We earnestly desire you to hold fast of the Chain of Friendship.

A. Bell.

Sept. 8, 1776

Brothers the ~~Chippewas~~ Senecas

Pittsburgh Sept. 8th 1776.

We the Com.rs for Indian Affairs in the middle Dep.t in Behalf of the thirteen united States of America and of all the white Inhabitants of this big Island send this Speech to you. ~~We return your sincere Thanks to the great Spirit (he is the Author of all good Things) for influencing your Hearts~~ to ~~send four of your Nation to us. We [illegible] our Brethren & heard their good Talk. We took them by the Hand, & have entreated them kindly~~. We ~~have told them~~ will tell you our Minds without Disguise. Our Tongues shall utter the Sentiments of our Hearts.

Brothers Sachems & Warriors

We know there are many wicked Birds who take Pleasure in spreading Lies & deceiving you. They tell you Assaragoa wants to destroy all the red People & to take their Lands. These Things are utter Falsehoods. Assaragoa is united with twelve other large & powerful Nations and the Chiefs of that great Confederacy are now sitting in Council at Philad.a They have but one Head & one Heart, and if one Nation is attacked the rest will immediately get up to its Assistance. The white People of the united States want not to hurt the Indians or to touch their Lands. We live upon the same Ground with you, & the same Island is our common Mother. We desire to sit down under the same Tree of Peace with you & to water its Roots & cherish its Growth till the large Leaves & flourishing Branches shall extend to the setting Sun & reach the Skies. –

Brothers Listen to us:

We are very desirous to establish a firm Alliance of Peace between the white Inhabitants of this big Island & the red People, which may continue uninterrupted as long as the Sun shines. We have therefore determined to put together the Wood & kindle the Council Fire in this Place in twenty Days from this Time. We now desire you to get up & come to our Council Fire here, that you may listen to us & we may conclude the good Work of Peace. We have Plenty of Provisions, both to eat & to drink & we shall make you welcome. We shall also be glad that you would appoint four of our Chiefs to go down with us into the Country, after the Treaty is over. They can then see with their own Eyes & judge for themselves. They cannot then be deceived, and we are persuaded they will be perfectly convinced that the Views of the united States indicate Nothing but Peace & Friendship towards all the red People of this big Island. We earnestly desire you to hold fast the Chain of Friendship. –

A Belt.

# Intelligence from an Indian.

That he intended to the Treaty at the German Flatts, that he was advised to come here but was afterwards prevailed on by the Chiefs to go with eight others to a Treaty at Niagara — There Col.º Butler desired the Warriors to listen to him, he told them that the Speech from the Big Knife only came from the outside of their Lips & not from their Hearts, he desired them to take his advice for he had Arms Ammuni=tion & all other necessaries to serve them three Years. The day following the Commanding Officer desired them all to meet at the Council House which they did, there were a great many Onondagoes, Cayugas, &c

[illegible] them to [illegible] told

Hearts, he desired them to take his advice for he had Arms Ammunition & all other neceſsaries to serve them three Years. The day following the Commanding Officer desired them all to meet at the Council house which they did, there were a great many Onondagoes, Cayugas, & Senecas, he then told them that he had long advised them to lay hold of the King's hand, that if they did not they would be cutt off, but if they did they would live hereafter, on which they accepted the Tomahawk, and the following Chiefs of the Senecas took hold of it, viz.t Allongoot, Cooswan, Skovado, Tocenondo, — About half the Onondagoes refused the Tomahawk, — The Wiandots said to the Six Nations you have long wanted us to join you, now we are ready, you know where the Big Knife lives, & so do we, when your Treaty breaks up at Oswegatche let us know it & we will croſs the Big River, we have lookt over it & find the Big Knife has settled as low as the Falls, & we know three Roads to them & will strike them from thence up the River. That the Chiefs beforementioned go down in a Veſsel to Oswegatche, & from thence

Senecas, he then told them that he had long advised them to lay hold of the King's hand, that if they did not they would be cutt off, but if they did they would live hereafter, on which they accepted the Tomahawk, and the following Chiefs of the Senecas took hold of it, viz: Allongoot, Coowan, Skowado, Tocenondo, — About half the Onondagoes refused the Tomahawk, — The Wiandots said to the Six Nations you have long wanted us to join you, now we are ready, you know where the Big Knife lives, & so do we, when your Treaty breaks up at Oswagatche let us know it & we will croſs the Big River, we have look'd over it & find the Big Knife has settled as low as the Falls, & we know the Roads to them & will strike them from thence up the River. That the Chiefs beforementioned go down in a Veſsel to Oswegatche & from thence to attack General Schuyler — a ſtroke is also to be made on Suſquehanna no ſtroke as yet determined against this place —

# Extract of a Letter from Genl. Schuyler Albany Septr. 14th 1776.

"As Mr. Douw is removed out of Town and the other
"Commiſsioners of Indian Affairs reside so remote that they
"cannot pay Attention to that Department, I humbly
"conceive it will be neceſsary that others ſhould be imm-
"ediately appointed.

"I beg leave to ſuggest to Congreſs, the neceſsity
"of a speedy Answer to the Matters I laid before
"them respecting the Nantikoke Indians, as the
"Ochquagues have already called upon me to know,
"if I had received an Anſwer.

"Extract of a Letter
from Genl. Schuyler
Sept. 20th 1776

Fort Schuyler Sept. 28: 1776

Dear General

Since I had the Honor of writing to you last I have caused Thomas Mayres Conduct as a Tory to be examined into by a Court of Enquiry the Witneſs they collected I have inclosed. I looked upon it to be sufficient to order Mayres from this place; accordingly I sent him under Guard to Colo. Elmore, requesting he would forward him to the Chairman of Tryon County Committee.

I have also sent down one Armstrong at the same Time, who had repeatedly disobeyed my orders by selling Rum to the Indians and my Men – The Indians he has frequently made drunk and from one he took a Gun for a Gallon of Rum. Yesterday the Chiefs & Warriors from Kanonwarohare; Kanaghsoraga, Onoghquage amounting to forty came here in Order to establish with me some sure Method of speedily conveying Intelligence to each other & shew their Disapprobation of their Men going on Scouts with ours but they very readily agreed that their Men should go alone for that purpose.

In the Evening two Runners came from the Castle with the War Whoop who brought as they said certain Intelligence of Sir John Johnson's Arrival at Oswego on Thursday last with a large Force. They say the person who brought the News to Onondaga stayed at Oswego until a Number of Soldiers were landed & the Cannon fired from the Vessels and then run immediately off with the News.

The white Skin, Chief of the Oneidas insisted on my giving this Intelligence immediately and not looking upon it to be false as the last Account proved he gave it me as his Opinion that parties would soon be along the Mohawk River and cut off all Communication with our Friends below.

Messengers and parties from Oneida are frequently coming in who undoubtedly expect we should find them provision. As I have not had particular Directions on that Head should be glad to know the General's Pleasure.

24 This Day Sconado came here from the

Oneida Castle & informs us that the Vessel which was seen at Oswego several Days ago, fired her Guns there, ~~and~~ went immediately off & that she had not any Soldiers on Board of her — I now send Lieut. Gifford & Ensign Thomas and two Soldiers to Albany to be examined respecting the Embezzlement at Johnson Hall. I am Dr General

Your most obdt hble Servant
Elias Dayton.

Genl. Schuyler.

Copy of a Letter from Col.
Dayton to general Schuyler
Sepr 22d 1776.

papers; therefore I shall refer you to them and a letter I wrote by *Wilds* and *Bickley*. I saw *Carson*, but not till this morning, when he told me that some person by the name of *Jones*, from *Mifflin's Cross-Roads*, had set out from below since he did, and having got here before him, with subscription papers signed by some people below, went to the several printing offices before he did and engaged the packets to carry down as a post in the place of *Parke*. After I saw *Bradford* the last, and telling him what accounts I had from below, and what *Carson* himself had said, they said they would let *Carson* have the papers for the gentlemen of *Dover* and elsewhere, except those who subscribed to the other. I suppose the subscribers will settle the matter between them when they go down. I doubt whether you will get any powder and shot. The schooner is not arrived as I know of; and you have made no mention of the sloop, but sent the schooner before you heard what my opinion was about selling her. I wrote you concerning them both by the *Bickley*. My pen is confounded bad, and I am too blind to mend it, and Captain *Papley*, who mends and makes them for me, is gone out; therefore must bid you farewell.

Cæsar Rodney.

To *Thomas Rodney*, Esquire.

P. S. The Convention is dissolved; made a plan of Government it seems, and ordered an election at a short day. Quere: Do their late opponents intend calmly to submit, or try again to rally? I am sorry for Mr. *Killon's* illness.

---

### JONATHAN SMITH TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

September 25, 1776

Honoured Sir: I was honoured by the Congress with a commission of Deputy Mustermaster-General for the Flying-Camp and Militia; and being happy of every opportunity of rendering any service to the *United States*, I have been engaged in the trust reposed in me. I am fully impressed with a grateful sense of the honour of being called to bear a part in so great a cause, and under so respectable a guidance; yet, although my chief ambition is to be found in the line of duty to my country, reasons of publick as well as of private consideration have reduced me to the necessity, at this time, of asking permission from the honourable Congress to resign the said commission.

With the greatest respect, I have the honour to be, honoured sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

Jonathan Smith.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*.

---

### COLONEL SHEE TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Claremont, September 25, 1776.

Sir: The love I ever bore my country, induced me, contrary to the wishes of my nearest connexions, to accept the honour done me by Congress in appointing me to a regiment. Time and my unwearied endeavours, I flattered myself, would have taken off from the poignancy of those feelings which but too sensibly affected my family, and left me at liberty to pursue a line dictated by duty. With this expectation I quitted my home, and have long combatted the most powerful solicitations, nor would I, till convinced that the entire ruin of those dearer to me than life, depended on my further perseverance, be induced to take the present resolution of resigning that commission with which I was entrusted, and which I now reluctantly enclose you. Let me request you will put the most favourable construction on this conduct, think me, as my uniform conduct has shown, one of the warmest friends of my country, nor blame too rigidly that want of fortitude which the fondest attachment to my family has obliged on this occasion to discover.

I am, with the greatest respect, sir, your obedient, humble servant,

Jonathan Shee.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*.

---

### COMMISSIONERS FOR INDIAN AFFAIRS TO COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS.

Pittsburgh, September 25, 1776.

Gentlemen: We did ourselves the honour of writing to you on the 31st ultimo by express, since that time we have taken some measures, which it is incumbent on us account for and explain to you the grounds on which acted.

We received advice that a body of *Chippawas* and *O* *was*, fifteen hundred in number, intended to rendes shortly at *Tuscarowas*, and that a smaller party of *P* *watomaws* had set off in order to attack the settlements this neighbourhood.

The *Mingo*, *Wiandot*, and *Cockanawaga* warriors, sembled at the *Kispapoo* town, we knew were unfriendly us. The chiefest part of them consist of a banditti form out of the *Six Nations*, headed by one *Pluggy*, an invete enemy of *America*. Though frequently sent for by the Chiefs of that confederacy, to return to their several natio they have long refused obedience to their orders, or hearken to their advice. We had heard that these *Min* had already taken some prisoners on the *Kentuckie*, and latest intelligence we have received from Mr. *Ander* whom we sent down to reside at *Coochocking*, in the *D* *ware* country, confirms us in our opinions of the intenti of these outlaws. The *White Mingo* and *Keyashuta*, of the *Seneca* Chiefs, repeatedly represented to us in priv council, that the hearts of the *Chippewas* were black ill affected towards us; and that four of them, who just arrived, were come as spies, and with a design doing mischief, they themselves afraid some danger from the *Chippawas'* visit. Urged by these considerations, thought no time was to be lost. The importance of place demanded our immediate attention. We wrote, therefore, to the Colonels *Carnahan* and *Proctor*, of *We* *moreland* County, to order detachments of one hundred d creet good marksmen, and equipped chiefly with rifle, out each of the battalions, to march here as soon as possible. We also requested three hundred men of the Militia of *West-Augusta*, by our letter to *Dorsey Penticost*, Esq., Lieutenant of that County.

We used at the same time every precaution in our power not to affright the country by our procedure, and intimated to the committees and commanding officers of the Counties of *Westmoreland* and *West-Augusta*, that the intelligence should be communicated to the inhabitants, in the most prudent and discreet manner, that they might be put on their guard, but not too much alarmed. We likewise took care to insinuate to the *Indians* amongst us, that our young men too had been ordered here with no ill designs, but on account of some news we had received of the intention of some foolish people of their tribes, and of the avowed purposes of the commanders of *Niagara* and *Detroit*. In pursuance of the plan we had adopted, we appointed a proper Commissary to purchase provision through the country. Flour was both then, and is now, very scarce here, owing to the great wetness of the season; our Commissary would naturally serve the purposes of delivering out the rations regularly to the Militia, and at the same time prevent any impositions which might be practised on us by the *Indians*. We also recommended to Colonel *Mackay* to lay in provisions at the *Kittaning*, for his battalions for three months on the most frugal terms.

In execution of the powers vested in us by the late resolve of Congress, on the 2d, 3d, and 4th instant, we held councils with the few *Chippawas* who had arrived, and some of the *Senecas*. The former, we at length had reason to believe, did not come as spies, but with a friendly intention towards us. The chief object of their visit seemed to arise from a desire of coming to an explanation with the *Senecas* concerning some murders committed by them on the *Chippawa* nation. We were told by the Interpreter that they had brought the bloody belt to the *Senecas*, but it was not thought proper by them to deliver it. In the course of our conferences, we observed a good deal of difference and altercation between the two nations; but were obliged to check the flame for the present. This conduct, in some measure, accounted for the sentiments of the *Seneca* Chiefs; and their own dissensions relieved us from any great fears on account of the *Chippawas*. The party at the *Kispapoo* town not having committed any fresh outrages, added to our satisfaction; and *Onondageone*, of the head *Seneca* warriours, offering himself to go down and use his influence with *Pluggy* and his banditti, in order to recall them from our settlements, made us still more easy. We rewarded him properly, and he set off seemingly desirous to accomplish peace. The white *Mingo* likewise proffered his service to us to go to the *Wiandot* towns, and give us intelligence of the operations of our enemies. The four *Chippawas* in a few days became anxious to return home to quiet the minds of their friends, who, it was said, were very uneasy; but we prevailed on them to stay, and *Wassoung*, the king of that nation, coming here shortly after, with three more of his people, they all agreed to continue amongst us until the treaty was over. Influenced by these events, we determined on retaining only a small part of the Militia we had ordered. We soon experienced the difficulty of procuring provisions, unless at a most enormous price, and could readily anticipate the disputes and disorders which would probably take place amongst the inhabitants and *Indians*, if a large number of both were collected; add to this, it would naturally calm the fears of the country, and prevent a general flight, if a large number of the Militia were directed to return home by the Commissioners. We thought it prudent, however, to keep a few to prepossess the *Indians* with an idea that we were not defenceless or unprepared in case of an attack.

On the 8th instant, we were informed that the detachments from Colonel *Carnahan's* battalion were rendezvousing at the *Bullock Pens*, seven miles from hence. We accordingly rode there the next day, and found near one hundred and fifty volunteers collected. We thanked them for their alacrity and despatch, and having explained to them the principles on which we had ordered their march, we dismissed them all except forty. We likewise wrote to Colonel *Proctor*, ordering back his detachments (of which three hundred and fifty were on their march hither,) except the like number of forty. The Militia of *West-Augusta* having arrived here from all parts of the County, on the 14th instant, we expressed to them our sense of their spirited conduct, and kept only one hundred of their number. The garrison here now consists of two hundred men, including the *Augusta* Militia, who are lodged in the Fort, and do regular duty, and the Militia in this town, including the inhabitants who have associated, amount to about one hundred and forty men. It gives us singular satisfaction when we reflect on the cheerfulness with which the Militia turned out on our call. Their behaviour merits our warmest encomiums; and we trust, should the savages be prevailed on to take up the hatchet against us by our merciless enemies, they will find a race of hardy, experienced woodsmen, whom it will be no easy task to overcome. We have not the least doubt but the wise counsels of the honourable Congress will enable such men to exert themselves to the utmost against a perfidious foe. In case an *Indian* war breaks out, which is by no means improbable, the back inhabitants, properly supported, would form an effectual barrier against the *Indian* depredations.

Thus, gentlemen, have we endeavoured to point out the grounds on which we first formed our resolutions, and the principles on which we deviated from them afterwards. If we have in some degree pursued a path out of the line of our duty, we humbly hope the circumstances of the country will render our conduct not wholly unpardonable. Conscious of the most fervent zeal for the true interests and honour of the *United States of America*, we have sought only the security of the frontiers against the horrours of *Indian* cruelty, and to inspire that confidence into the minds of the inhabitants, which is so essentially necessary for their safety and preservation. We cheerfully submit the steps we have taken to the candid opinion of your Committee and Congress.

We herewith transmit to you some intelligence given to us by a *Seneca* Indian. It was imparted to us under the strongest injunctions of privacy, and we thought proper to engage to him, that upon the settlements being attacked he should be received amongst us and protected. We also send you the information given to us by two spies whom we sent to *Guyahoga* to discover the intentions of the savages, and watch their motions.

We are, gentlemen, with great truth and regard, your very obedient and humble servants,

Thomas Walker,
John Harvey,
John Montgomery,
J. Yeats.

[Note. The papers said to be enclosed were not in the letter.]

## REPORT OF WILLIAM WILSON TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Pittsburgh, September 26, 1776.

Some time in *June* last, 1776, I was sent by Mr. *George Morgan*, agent for *Indian* affairs in the Middle Department, to the *Shawanees*, to prevent their going to *Detroit* to a treaty, until he arrived there and spoke to them. Upon my reaching the towns, I found them ready to set off for *Detroit*; but on my delivering Mr. *Morgan's* message, they agreed to stay until he came to their towns. When Mr. *Morgan* came and spoke to them, they referred him to the *Wyandots* to fix the time of holding the treaty, as they had great influence over the western tribes. I continued in the *Shawanese* town with Mr. *Morgan* whilst he stayed. Some time in *July* I left the towns in company with the *Cornstalk*, the *Hardman*, and several others, in order to go to the *Wyandot* towns with a message from Mr. *Morgan*, inviting them to a treaty to be held at *Pittsburgh* the last of *August*; but Mr. *Morgan* directed me to settle some other time for holding the treaty, if I should find it was not convenient for them to attend then.

We proceeded to a small *Shawanese* town, about ten miles from the principal towns, the first day, and continued there ten days, waiting for some of the chief warriours to join us. I grew impatient, and prevailed on the *Cornstalk* to set off with me. The *Hardman* and the others promised to follow the next day. The following morning, a couple of runners were sent to us to inform us that the *Hardman* had heard the *Shade* was at *Pittsburgh*, on his way from *Niagara*, and that he would wait four days for him to hear the news from the treaty held there. We then proceeded to *Pluggy's* town. There were very few people in the town, and we agreed to encamp there that night. We were detained the next day by an *Indian*, who said he had some news which he wanted to inform us of. It turned out to be nothing more than that he had understood the *Shade* was arrived at the *Shawanese* towns, and that we might expect the *Hardman*, and others which we left behind, to overtake us in a few days.

That evening we were alarmed by an *Indian* who came in with the alarm halloo, from the *Shawanese* towns. The *Cornstalk* went to him immediately, to hear the news. He soon returned, and informed me that the white people over the big river had fired on a party of *Shawanees* and *Cherokees*; that one of the party had got into the towns, who said that one of the *Shawanese* was certainly killed, and he did not know but more of them were, for there were a great many guns fired at them. I told the *Cornstalk* that I imagined the white people had sufficient reasons, or they would not have fired on them. He said he was of the same opinion; and on hearing the news, he told the *Mingoes* it was they who had killed his young men and not the white people; that the mischief was done in consequence of the prisoners they took from *Kentucky*.

Some time afterwards the *Mingoes* assembled together at a house belonging to a *French* smith, and began to counsel. The *Frenchman* overheard them, and told me that they had determined to take *Joseph Nicholson* and myself prisoners to *Detroit* the next day; that perhaps they might attempt to amuse us by speaking in a friendly manner, but he advised us to pay no regard to them, but to make our escape that night. Some time after night the *Mingoes* came to where we were encamped, and said they wanted to speak to us. They produced a string, and spoke to the following effect: they desired the *Shawanees* and *Delawares* not to be displeased at their laying hold of their two white brothers and detaining them for two days; that they had sent messengers to the *Wyandot* chiefs, and that within that time they and all the neighbouring chiefs were expected to assemble there, and that all the speeches were to be told over. I told them that as they desired me to continue with them for two days I would do so, on which they went off seemingly satisfied.

I advised with the *Cornstalk* and *Delawares* what was the most prudent step for me to take, and what they thought of the before-mentioned speech. The *Cornstalk* said they only wanted to deceive me, and he and the *Delawares* recommended to us to make our escape that night, and endeavour to get to *Coochocking*, a *Delaware* town. We did so, after engaging a *Delaware* man to go to the *Shaw-*

42

Pittsburgh Septemr. 25th. 1776.

The Commiſsioners delivered the following Speech to the Chippawas.

Brothers the Chippawas,

The Commiſsioners for Indian Affairs in the middle Department, have heard of the uneasineſs of your minds concerning your Women & Children, you told us that when you rose up to come to our Council Fire your Women & Children were much afraid that some damage would happen to you on your Journey hither, & that they now sit with their heads down like Turkey Hens in the Woods affrighted with the Winds which blow amongst the Leaves. You earnestly desire us to have compaſsion on them & to heal their sufferings.

Brothers,

You have informed us that when we stretched out our hands towards you, it was seen at a great distance; that you took fast hold of it & came to this place without molestation, that there was a good path made & no Briars or Thorns on it to impede or obstruct your coming hither. Our younger Brother Ganautawaymuckey wants to return home to aſsure your Women & Children of your safety, & the kind treatment you have younger Brother Ganawtawaymuchey wants to return home to aſsure your Women & Children of your safety, & the kind treatment you have met with here, that their minds may be made easy & light.

Brothers,

We take pleasure in having compaſsion on your Women & Children, We rejoice in having it in our power to alleviate their diſtreſses, our younger Brother shall receive of us some tokens of our friendship, that the people of your Nation may know the ſentiments of our hearts, & that he may be comforted on his way home, & may give comfort to all the red people. We are appointed by Thirteen large & powerful Nations in their great Council at Philadelphia to hold a Treaty with all the Western Indians. these Nations have now but one Head & one Heart, & if one of them is attacked the rest will immediately rise up to its aſsistance. The Kings wicked ſervants have determined to load us with burthens which we cannot nor will not bear. We are firmly resolved to bear every hardship & difficulty sooner than submit to their evil Counsels. We trust we are able to meet all our Enemies in the Field & we look up to heaven for ſucceſs.

Brothers, Sachems, and Warriors, listen to us,

We will tell you our minds fully, our lips shall never give our Hearts the lie, We are desirous to cultivate the firmest Peace & friendship with all the red people, we want not to hurt them or to touch their Lands, our Enemies are guilty of the most shameful Falsehoods when they insinuate these things to you. they know themselves unable to accomplish their evil purposes, they would screen themselves from danger, & by alarming your fears would get you to fight their Battles: they even court our Negroes to join them, & when they have seduced them from their Masters, sell them for money, what concern have the Indians in this quarrel between the white Inhabitants of this Big Island & England? if the King's Troops should conquer us & take away what we have who are of the same Colour with themselves, aided by your aſsistance (which we think can never happen) what can you who are Indians expect from them afterwards, We offer you our hands & our hearts & to ſit down under the same Tree of Peace with you, we desire you to remain at home & not join either Side, but to follow your own hunting — Our Enemies offer you the Tomahawk & desire you to fight for them & thereby greatly endanger ſide, but to follow your own hunting — Our Enemies offer you the Tomahawk & desire you to fight for them & thereby greatly endanger your young people in the prosecution of the most wicked measures with which you have not the most distant connection.

Brothers,

Consider well which part you will take, think of the consequences before you engage in a War, what benefits can you derive from joining the King's Troops, what losses must you not naturally sustain by attacking a people as well acquainted with the Woods as yourselves, & who know every hole & corner where you may attempt to conceal yourselves. Reflect on the bleſsings of Peace, which will make yourselves, your Women & Children happy & free from all uneasy fears, Listen not to wicked Birds who would deceive you by misrepresentation, consult your true interests, & you will be convinced that we are your real & good friends. Let us keep the Path open between us, that both the red & white people may travel towards each other without interruption, let each of us lay fast hold of the Chain of Friendship & suffer it to contract no Soil or Rust. then shall this Island tremble from the one end to the other, & the Winds whistle from every quarter, at the red people who are peaceably disposed, may lay themselves down to in quietness, & rise up to their hunting with gladness of heart, the m of their Women & Children will be light & gay, their friends & relations will be out of danger & trouble.

Brothers,

We are sorry that some of your foolish young men have been induced by the wicked falsehoods of some of our Enemies to fight against our people in Canada. You will do wisely to recall them in time, they may otherways find it too late to return, & when they sue for a Peace, it may be denied them. The Six Nations have lately engaged to observe a neutrality. — We have abundant reason to believe that the Cherokees have suffered greatly since they took up the Hatchet, a great number of them have been killd & wounded, a powerful Army is now in their Towns, have burnt many of them & destroyed their Corn Fields. Let not your foolish young men be deluded any longer by the artifices of ill designing Men.

Brothers,

You have been waiting here for sometime until the Council fire [illegible] that the Wood will soon

Towns, have

your foolish young men be deluded any longer by the artifices of ill deſigning Men.

Brothers,

You have been waiting here for ſometime until the Council fire should be kindled. We rejoice to tell you that the Wood will soon be heaped together for this great end. Our Meſsenger has returned from the Delaware Towns, & they are rising up to come to our Council Fire. We expect our Meſsenger from the Wiandots every hour, & that the Shawanese & Senecas will soon be with us. Be patient Brothers & persevere in this good work, by continuing here you are doing the utmost ſervice to your Nation, & be not discouraged, We have been here above ſixty days at a great distance from our Wives & Children, but will not go home until the good work is concluded; No pains shall be wanting on our parts to establish a firm alliance of Peace between the white & red Inhabitants of this big Island, which may continue uninterrupted as long as the Sun Shines or the Rivers run; Be ſtrong as we are, Brothers in the good work of Peace, & let us all have compaſsion on our ſeveral Women & Children.

A Belt.

the back Inhabitants properly ſupported would form an effectual Barrier against the Indian depredations. — Thus Gentlemen have we endeavoured to point out the grounds on which we first formed our Resolutions, & the principles on which we deviated from them afterwards. if we have in some degree pursued a path out of the line of our duty, We humbly hope the Circumstances of the Country will render our conduct not wholly unpardonable, conscious of the most fervent Zeal for the true interests & honour of the United States of America We have ſought only the ſecurity of the Frontiers against the horrors of Indian cruelty, and to inspire that confidence into the minds of the Inhabitants which is so eſsentially neceſsary for their ſafety & preservation, We chearfully ſubmit the ſteps we have taken to the candid opinion of your Committee & Congreſs. We herewith transmit to you ſome intelligence given to us by a Seneca Indian; it was imparted to us under the ſtrongest injunctions of privacy & we thought proper to engage to him, that upon the ſettlements being attacked he would be received amongst us & protected. We also ſend you the information given to us by two ſpies whom we sent to Guyahoga to discover the intentions of the ſavages & watch their motions. We are &c.

The white *Mingo* likewise proffered his service to
to the *Wiandot* towns, and give us intelligence of
tions of our enemies. The four *Chippawas* in a
ame anxious to return home to quiet the minds
, who, it was said, were very uneasy; but we
them to stay, and *Wassoung*, the king of that
here shortly after, with three more of his
all agreed to continue amongst us until the
r. Influenced by these events, we determined
ly a small part of the Militia we had ordered.
rienced the difficulty of procuring provisions,
ost enormous price, and could readily antici-
tes and disorders which would probably take
the inhabitants and *Indians*, if a large number
collected; add to this, it would naturally calm
country, and prevent a general flight, if a
of the Militia were directed to return home by
ners. We thought it prudent, however, to
prepossess the *Indians* with an idea that
efenceless or unprepared in case of an at-

instant, we were informed that the detach-
lonel *Carnahan's* battalion were rendezvous-
*llock Pens*, seven miles from hence. We
there the next day, and found near one
volunteers collected. We thanked them
and despatch, and having explained to
ples on which we had ordered their march,
m all except forty. We likewise wrote to
ordering back his detachments (of which
d fifty were on their march hither,) except
r of forty. The Militia of *West-Augusta*
here from all parts of the County, on the
expressed to them our sense of their spirited
pt only one hundred of their number. The
w consists of two hundred men, including
litia, who are lodged in the Fort, and do
d the Militia in this town, including the
have associated, amount to about one hun-
men. It gives us singular satisfaction when
cheerfulness with which the Militia turned
ll. Their behaviour merits our warmest
d we trust, should the savages be prevailed
the hatchet against us by our merciless
l find a race of hardy, experienced woods-
ll be no easy task to overcome. We have
bt but the wise counsels of the honourable
able such men to exert themselves to the
perfidious foe. In case an *Indian* war
h is by no means improbable, the back
perly supported, would form an effectual
*Indian* depredations.

en, have we endeavoured to point out the
h we first formed our resolutions, and the
ich we deviated from them afterwards. If
degree pursued a path out of the line of our
hope the circumstances of the country will
t not wholly unpardonable. Conscious of
zeal for the true interests and honour of the
*America*, we have sought only the security
ainst the horrours of *Indian* cruelty, and to
idence into the minds of the inhabitants,
ntially necessary for their safety and preser-
erfully submit the steps we have taken to
on of your Committee and Congress.

transmit to you some intelligence given to us
dian. It was imparted to us under the
ions of privacy, and we thought proper to
that upon the settlements being attacked he
ed amongst us and protected. We also
ormation given to us by two spies whom
*yahoga* to discover the intentions of the
ch their motions.

lemen, with great truth and regard, your
nd humble servants,

THOMAS WALKER,
JOHN HARVEY,
JOHN MONTGOMERY,
J. YEATS.

papers said to be enclosed were not in the letter.]

---

## REPORT OF WILLIAM WILSON TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Pittsburgh, September 26, 1776.

Some time in *June* last, 1776, I was sent by Mr. *George Morgan*, agent for *Indian* affairs in the Middle Department, to the *Shawanees*, to prevent their going to *Detroit* to a treaty, until he arrived there and spoke to them. Upon my reaching the towns, I found them ready to set off for *Detroit*; but on my delivering Mr. *Morgan's* message, they agreed to stay until he came to their towns. When Mr. *Morgan* came and spoke to them, they referred him to the *Wyandots* to fix the time of holding the treaty, as they had great influence over the western tribes. I continued in the *Shawanese* town with Mr. *Morgan* whilst he stayed. Some time in *July* I left the towns in company with the *Cornstalk*, the *Hardman*, and several others, in order to go to the *Wyandot* towns with a message from Mr. *Morgan*, inviting them to a treaty to be held at *Pittsburgh* the last of *August*; but Mr. *Morgan* directed me to settle some other time for holding the treaty, if I should find it was not convenient for them to attend then.

We proceeded to a small *Shawanese* town, about ten miles from the principal towns, the first day, and continued there ten days, waiting for some of the chief warriours to join us. I grew impatient, and prevailed on the *Cornstalk* to set off with me. The *Hardman* and the others promised to follow the next day. The following morning, a couple of runners were sent to us to inform us that the *Hardman* had heard the *Shade* was at *Pittsburgh*, on his way from *Niagara*, and that he would wait four days for him to hear the news from the treaty held there. We then proceeded to *Pluggy's* town. There were very few people in the town, and we agreed to encamp there that night. We were detained the next day by an *Indian*, who said he had some news which he wanted to inform us of. It turned out to be nothing more than that he had understood the *Shade* was arrived at the *Shawanese* towns, and that we might expect the *Hardman*, and others which we left behind, to overtake us in a few days.

That evening we were alarmed by an *Indian* who came in with the alarm halloo, from the *Shawanese* towns. The *Cornstalk* went to him immediately, to hear the news. He soon returned, and informed me that the white people over the big river had fired on a party of *Shawanees* and *Cherokees*; that one of the party had got into the towns, who said that one of the *Shawanese* was certainly killed, and he did not know but more of them were, for there were a great many guns fired at them. I told the *Cornstalk* that I imagined the white people had sufficient reasons, or they would not have fired on them. He said he was of the same opinion; and on hearing the news, he told the *Mingoes* it was they who had killed his young men and not the white people; that the mischief was done in consequence of the prisoners they took from *Kentucky*.

Some time afterward, the *Mingoes* assembled together at a house belonging to a *French* smith, and began to counsel. The *Frenchman* overheard them, and told me that they had determined to take *Joseph Nicholson* and myself prisoners to *Detroit* the next day; that perhaps they might attempt to amuse us by speaking in a friendly manner, but he advised us to pay no regard to them, but to make our escape that night. Some time after night the *Mingoes* came to where we were encamped, and said they wanted to speak to us. They produced a string, and spoke to the following effect: they desired the *Shawanees* and *Delawares* not to be displeased at their laying hold of their two white brothers and detaining them for two days; that they had sent messengers to the *Wyandot* chiefs, and that within that time they and all the neighbouring chiefs were expected to assemble there, and that all the speeches were to be told over. I told them that as they desired me to continue with them for two days I would do so, on which they went off seemingly satisfied.

I advised with the *Cornstalk* and *Delawares* what was the most prudent step for me to take, and what they thought of the before-mentioned speech. The *Cornstalk* said they only wanted to deceive me, and he and the *Delawares* recommended to us to make our escape that night, and endeavour to get to *Coochocking*, a *Delaware* town. We did so, after engaging a *Delaware* man to go to the *Shaw-*

*anese* towns to hear the news which the before-mentioned person brought, and to discover the temper they were in. I thought it expedient to continue at *Coochocking* until the return of the messenger I had sent to the *Shawanees*. He returned in four days, and informed that the party of *Shawanees* and *Cherokees* before mentioned had killed two men and taken a woman prisoner, on the *Kentucky*; that the white people pursued them, came up with them the next day, and killed two of the *Shawanees*, and rescued the prisoner; that the *Cherokees* had sent a tomahawk-belt with two scalps tied to it, to the *Shawanees*, informing them that they had struck the white people, and it was his opinion that the *Shawanees* would join, provided the other nations did. He further said that the *Hardman* intended to proceed to the *Wyandots* with the messages from Mr. *Morgan*, and would meet me at *Sandusky*.

I thought it advisable to engage some of the *Delaware* chiefs to go with me to the *Wyandot* towns. I therefore assembled the *Delawares* and desired they would appoint some persons for that purpose. They pitched upon Captain *Killbuck* and two young men, to accompany me. After I had made the necessary preparations for my journey, King *Newcomer* spoke to me and said, he thought it was dangerous for me to pursue my intended journey, as it was probable the *Mingoes* might waylay the road and kill me; that he would send a message of his own to the *Wyandots*, with Mr. *Morgan's*, and advised me to continue at *Coochocking*, and let Captain *Killbuck* proceed with the messages, and to send *Joseph Nicholson* to Mr. *Morgan* to inform what I had done. I took his advice. *Killbuck* returned in eleven days, with the messages sent by him, and a message from the *Wyandots* to me, signifying that those who lived on this side of the Lake were not able to give an answer without consulting their chiefs on the other side; that I must come with my message myself; that I need not apprehend any danger from them; that if my heart was good towards them I would come, if it was not I would stay away.

On receiving this message, I determined to go, and *Killbuck* and two young men were again appointed to accompany me. We travelled about ten miles from *Coochocking*, when *Killbuck* was taken sick, which obliged us to return. I then applied to Captain *White-Eyes* to go with me, who very readily consented. At *Winganous* town, about six miles from *Coochocking*, I met with *John Montour*, whom I employed to go with me, and a *Wyandot* man, who told me that he imagined that *Cornstalk* and other *Shawanees*, and the *Wyandot* chiefs, had left *Sandusky*, and that he would pilot me a nearer way to where the chiefs were. Nothing material happened until we arrived at a *Wyandot* village opposite to *Detroit*, where the chiefs were assembled. They received me in a very kind and friendly manner, and thanked me for coming among them in consequence of their invitation. They said they had heard many bad reports from the *Big-Knife*, but my coming among them was a convincing proof that they were false. One of the *Wyandots* refused to shake hands with me. On the others asking the reason, he said he would not do it, for he did not love the *Big-Knife*. I asked them if all the chiefs were then present, and if they chose to hear my message at that time. They said they were all present, and were willing to hear me immediately. I first spoke to them on a string, telling them that in consequence of the message sent to me from *Sandusky*, I had visited them; that I put myself under their protection, and that they should determine how long I should continue among them. I then produced the belt and speech sent me by Mr. *Morgan*. The purport of it was to ask their assistance in brightening and strengthening the chain of friendship with all the western tribes of *Indians*, and inviting them to a treaty to be held at *Pittsburgh* in twenty-five days from that time, which was the 2d of *September*.

Captain *White-Eyes* then spoke to them and said, that as the path to their towns appeared to be somewhat dim, he had accompanied me, that I might not lose myself. He assured them that the *Big-Knife* desired nothing more than to live in peace and friendship with all the *Indians*. They answered that they were convinced the *Indians* desired to be in friendship with the white people, and as far as their influence extended, they would endeavour to promote the good work of peace. They then withdrew to consider of my speech. After some time, they returned and told me they were glad their brother, the *Big-Knife*, thought so much of them as to ask their assistance in brightening the chain of friendship. They assured me they would use all their influence with the other tribes to preserve peace; and desired that I would remain with them two days, to hear them explain my speech to the other nations who were assembled at *Detroit*.

Next morning they sent to the Governour of *Detroit*, informing that I was in their town, and if he desired to speak to me in a friendly manner, he might have an opportunity of doing so. They made me acquainted with this message. On the return of their messenger, they delivered back the belt they received from me, and said they thought it best I should deliver it in publick in *Detroit*, to which I agreed. I imagine they were directed by the Governour to return the belt. Captain *White-Eyes*, *John Montour*, myself, and the *Wyandot* chiefs, went to the Council-house at *Detroit* together. After the *Indians* and the Governour met, one of the *Wyandot* chiefs got up and informed the other nations that they had met with one of their brothers, the *Big-Knife*, which might delay the business they were upon. Then addressing himself to the Governour, he said, he thought that he, as their father, was the proper person to inquire of me the business I came upon.

The Governour then asked from whence I came, and what business I was upon. I told him I came from *Pittsburgh*, with a message from Mr. *Morgan*, agent for the Colonies, to the *Wyandots*; and told him of the message I had received from the *Wyandots* from *Sandusky*, and that in consequence of that message, I had come to the *Wyandot* village. He then asked if I had my message in writing. I told him I had. He desired to see it, and I delivered it to him. After perusing the speech, he addressed himself to the *Indians*, and said that after the message was explained to them they should consider of a proper answer to make to it, and that he would join them in their answer. The speech was then interpreted to the *Indians* present, and I delivered the belt to a *Wyandot* chief. He gave it to the Governour, telling him that he was their father, and knew best what to do with it.

The Governour then spoke to the *Indians* as follows:

"CHILDREN: I am your father, and you are my children. I have always your good at heart. I am sent here to represent the great King over the waters, and to take care of you. Those people from whom you received this message, are enemies and traitors to my King; and before I would take one of them by the hand, I would suffer my right hand to be cut off. When the great King is pleased to make peace with his rebellious children in this big island I will then give my assistance in making peace between them and the *Indians*, and not before."

With that he tore the speech and cut the belt to pieces, and contemptuously strewed it about the Council-house. He then told the *Indians* it was not customary with the *English* to detain or injure a publick messenger, and that, therefore, I must be suffered to return unmolested; at which the *Indians* seemed to be greatly pleased. He then asked me if I had any thing more to say to the *Indians*; that if I had, to speak out. I told him I had nothing further to say to them. He then ordered me to leave the place immediately, and said he would order us ten days' provisions to take us home. I told him I came in a canoe belonging to a *Wyandot* man, and could not go until he was ready. He said he would furnish me with a canoe. I then told him that my blankets and shirts were at the *Wyandot* village, and that I must go over for them. He said he would furnish me with blankets and shirts likewise. However, at last, he suffered me to go to the village.

While I was in the Council-house the Governour spoke on a tomahawk belt to the *Wyandots*; but as he delivered the speech in *French* to the interpreter, I did not know what he said upon it. The *Wyandot* chief delivered the belt to the *Cornstalk*. The Governour asked him if he knew what the belt meant. The *Cornstalk* answered he did not. He said he would tell him in a few words. He then informed him that that belt was put into the hands of the *Wyandots* last *March*, desiring them to request the nations who lived next the river, from *Presque-Isle* downwards, to be watchful, and if they discovered any army attempting to cross the river, to let him know it; but that it now had a greater meaning, and referred him to the *Wyandots* for an explanation of it, and told the interpreter to tell the *Cornstalk* to show that belt to the *Cherokees*, for they had joined the *English* in the general cause. He then asked the nations present if any of them had any thing to say at that time.

The *Mingoes* then produced a black belt, telling the other nations that the Spring before last they received that belt of *Guy Johnson*, informing them that he was going over the big water—that they must hold themselves in readiness against his return, and, until then, to sit still and listen to no one. They said they thought he was approaching near them, for they perceived the waters to shake. They then produced a white belt, which was sent by the *Mingoes* at *Niagara*, with the *Shade*, (a *Shawanee*) to the *Shawanese* towns, telling them they intended to have sent a messenger with it to them, but as they had met with one of their brothers at *Niagara*, they thought proper to send it by him. They told them they had their words among them, (meaning the tomahawk,) and desired them to take them up and send them among all their friends. These speeches were explained to me by *John Montour*.

The Governour then spoke to the *Indians*, and said he was extremely pleased with the belts produced by the *Mingoes*.

While we were in the Council, the Governour told me he had inquired no news of me, nor did he want to hear any. "For your part," says he to *Montour*, "I knew your father well. He was a good man. I don't know how you came to join with those people. If you should come this way again, (though not upon the same errand,) I will give you something." He told *White-Eyes* he knew his character well, and so did all the nations present. He ordered him to leave *Detroit* before the sun-set as he regarded his head; that he would lose the last drop of his blood before he would suffer any nation to come there and destroy the union which was brought about by so many nations.

*White-Eyes* made no reply at that time, but after we had left the place, he said the Governour was a fool; that he did not know what he scolded him for; that he had never done him any injury, nor any other white man, since he had made peace with them—nor never would, unless they injured him; that if he had a mind to join the *Buckskins*, he would soon make him tremble for his head; and if he joined either side, it would be the *Buckskins*.

After we left the Council-house, the Governour came up to me and said he would be glad if I would inform the people on my return of what I had seen; that all the *Indians* I saw there at the treaty were of the same way of thinking; and that he would be glad if the people would consider the dreadful consequences of going to war with so terrible an enemy, and accept the King's pardon while it could be obtained. He then informed me that an army of twenty thousand men were landed in *Canada*, and had driven the Rebels entirely out of that Government, and were pursuing them to the southward; that twenty-thousand more were landed in *New-York*, and the same number to the southward, with the completest train of artillery that ever came out of *Europe* on any occasion; and that the King must be sure of success, or he would not have sent so large an army against the *Americans*. He then ordered *William Tucker*, one of his interpreters, with whom I had a small acquaintance, to go with me and get provisions for me.

On our way I asked *Tucker* his opinion of the dispositions of the *Indians* at *Detroit*, and if he thought they would strike soon. He hesitated for some time, but at last told me, that without matters took a very sudden turn, it was his opinion they would.

On receiving my provision, I left *Detroit*, in company with the *Hardman* and others, on our way to the *Wyandot* village. I told the *Hardman* that Governour *Hamilton* had informed me that all the *Indians* who were at *Detroit* were of the same way of thinking, and that I expected they would all strike the white people very soon. He said he did not doubt the Governour wished them to be of the same way of thinking, but it was not in his power to make them so, unless they chose it; that, for his part, he came there in search of good, and he should not put evil in his heart; and desired me to tell all his white brothers that his heart was good towards them.

I wanted to leave the village that evening, but the *Wyandots* insisted on my staying longer with them. They said they would consider my message, for as yet I had seen nothing that was good. That night they all got drunk. The next morning *White-Eyes* and myself grew impatient to get off, but the head chief of the *Wyandots* still insisted on our staying, and gave us the strongest assurances that no injury should be done to us. He and some others, in company with *White-Eyes*, went over to *Detroit* and returned in the evening. He told *White-Eyes* that his errand was to obtain the Governour's leave for us to stay a few days among them, but that he would not suffer it; so that we must leave the village directly. The Governour saw *White-Eyes*, and threatened to put him in irons and send him to *Niagara*, if he did not leave *Detroit* immediately.

We left the *Wyandot* village in company with a *Wyandot* man, and proceeded that evening as far as his house. The next day one *Isaac Zane* came to see me. In the course of conversation he told me that in talking with the half-king of the *Wyandots*, he asked him if the Governour had not delivered him a tomahawk belt. He said he had. That the *Big-Knife* had threatened them for some time past, so that they could not mind their hunting, and that now they would threaten them. I asked him if it was his opinion that the *Wyandots* would join generally. He said it was almost certain that one half of them would not.

The next day *Zane* and a *Wyandot* man came to where we were. We conversed a good deal on the subject of the quarrel between *Great Britain* and the Colonies. I asked the chief what the *Indians* promised themselves by joining the King's troops? I told him, that perhaps, while the contest continued, they might be furnished with clothes and such like, but when it was over they must return to their former way of living; that if the *Americans* should be successful, they would be so incensed against the *Indians* who fought against them, that they would march an army into their country, destroy them, and take their lands from them. He said it was very true. "There," said he, "is my tomahawk. I will never lift it, nor shall any of my family fight against the *Big-Knife*, if I can help it, unless they come into my own house."

*John Montour*, and the *Wyandot* man who piloted me to *Detroit*, came up with us. *Montour* continued at *Detroit* two days after I left it. He told me, that after I came away he was drinking in company with the half-king of the *Wyandots*, and that when he got a little in liquor, he told him that the *Big-Knife* need never expect him to be friends with them again; and that, for his part, he should follow nothing but breaking their heads, wherever he met with them.

We set out for *Coochocking*. Nothing material happened on our journey. *White-Eyes* appeared to be a good deal chagrined, as well at the reception he met with from the Governour as from the more western tribes of *Indians*. He said the *Delawares*, he thought, were equally as liable to be struck by the western tribes as the *Big-Knife* was; that they kept every thing secret from them; and that, as soon as they found they were determined for war, he would collect all his people together, and would apply to his *American* brothers to send men to him, and erect a strong fort; that then he should not regard them, for the western tribes were but very indifferent warriours, and if they struck he would soon return the blows. "Then," said he, "the Governour of *Detroit* will need to take care of his head; and the people of the great falls of *Niagara* shall tremble, too." It was his opinion, if that should be the case, a number of the *Shawanees* would join him; for that one of their chiefs told him, at *Detroit*, that his sentiments were the same as his, respecting *Great Britain* and the Colonies.

---

### SIR WILLIAM HOWE TO LORD GEORGE GERMAIN.

New-York Island, September 25, 1776.

My Lord: Upon the present appearance of things, I look upon the further progress of this army for the campaign, to be rather precarious, an attack upon *Rhode-Island* excepted, which I would willingly defer for a short time, in case it should be thought advisable to employ our whole force together. The duration of the campaign must be short, and the second division of *Hessians* not arrived; nor have I any dependence upon General *Carleton's* approach, to act with influence this year, upon the main Rebel

given to us by two ſpies whom we sent to Guyahoga to
the intentions of the ſavages & watch their motions. We are &c.

---

Pittsburgh Septemr 26th. 1776.

This day Mr William Wilson (who was sent to the Wiandot Towns to invite that a Tribe to a Treaty at this place) return'd & made the following Report to the Commiſsioners.

Sometime in June last I was sent by Mr George Morgan Agent for Indian affairs in the middle department, to the Shawanese to prevent their going to Detroit to a Treaty until he arrived there, & ſpoke to them: upon my arrival at the Towns I found them ready to sett off for Detroit, but on my delivering Mr Morgan's Meſsage, they agreed to stay until he came to their Towns. — When Mr Morgan came & ſpoke to them, they refer'd him to the Weandots to fix the time of holding the T as they had great influence over the Western Tribes. I continued the Shawanese Towns with Mr Morgan whilst he ſtayed; ſometime in July I left the Shawanese Towns in Company with the Cornstalk, the Hardman & several others in order to go to the Wiandat Towns, with a Message from Mr. Morgan inviting them to a Treaty to be held at Pittsburgh the last of August, but Mr. Mr. Morgan directed me to settle some other time for holding the Treaty if I should find it was not convenient for them to attend then. We proceeded to a small Shawnese Town about ten miles from the principal Towns the first day; & continued there ten days waiting for some of the Chief Warriors to join us: I grew impatient & prevailed on the Corn Stalk to sett off with me. The Hardman & the others prom to follow the next day, the next morning a couple of Runners were sent to us to inform us that the Hardman had heard the Shade was at Pittsburgh on his way from Niagara, & that he would wait four days for him to hear the news from the Treaty held there. We then proceeded to Pluggy's Town; there were very few people in the Town and we agreed to encamp there that night. We were detained the next day by an Indian who said he had some News which he wanted to inform us of; it turned out to be nothing more than that he had understood the Shade was arrived at the Shawnese Towns & that we might expect the Hardman & others which we left behind.

[illegible] that Evening we were alarmed by an

wanted to inform us of, it turned out to be
he had understood the Shade was arriv'd at the Shawnese Towns &
that we might expect the Hardman & others which we left behind,
to overtake us in a few days: — That Evening we were alarm'd by an
Indian who came in with the alarm hollow from the Shawnese Town,
The Corn Stalk went to him immediately to hear the News, he soon
return'd & inform'd me that the white people over the Big River
had fired on a Party of Shawanese & Cherokees, that one of the Party
had got into the Towns, who said that one of the Shawanese was
certainly killed, & he did not know but more of them were for there
were a great many Guns fired at them, I told the Corn Stalk that
I imagined the white people had sufficient reasons or they would
not have fired on them, he said he was of the same opinion, & on
hearing the News he told the Mingoes that it was they who killed
his young man & not the white people, that the mischief was done
in consequence of the Prisoners they took from Kentucky, sometime
afterwards the Mingoes assembled together at a House belonging
to a French Smith & began to council. The Frenchman overheard
them counselling & told me that they had determined to take Joseph
Nicholson & myself Prisoners to Detroit the next day, that

perhaps they might attempt to amuse us by speaking in a friendly manner, but he advis'd us to pay no regard to them but make our escape that night. Sometime after night the Mingoes came to where we were encamp'd and said they wanted to speak to us. they produced a String & spoke to the following effect. They desired the Shawanese & Delawares not to be displeased at their laying hold of their two white Brothers, & detaining them for two days, that they had sent Messages to the Wiandot Chiefs & that within that time, they, with all the Neighbouring Chiefs were expected to assemble there, & that all the Speeches were to be told over. I told them, that as they desired me to continue with them for two days I would do so, on which they went off seemingly satisfied. I advised with the Corn Stalk & Delawares what was the most prudent step for me to take, & what they thought of the beforementioned Speech. The Corn Stalk said they only wanted to deceive me, & he & the Delawares recommended to us to make our escape that night & endeavour to get to Coochocking a Delaware Town, (which after engaging a Delaware Man to go to the Shawanese Towns to hear the news which the beforementioned person brought and to discover the temper they were in) we did. I thought it imprudent to continue at Coochocking untill the return of the Messenger I sent to the

Shawanese Towns to hear the news which the beforementioned

and to discover the temper they were in pre dis. I thought it expedient to continue at Coschocking until the return of the Messenger I sent to the Shawanese Towns: he returned in four days, & informed me that the Party of Shawanese & Cherokees beforementioned had killed two Men & taken a Woman Prisoner on the Kentucke; that the white people pursued them came up with them the next day & killed two of the Shawanese & rescued the Prisoner. That the Cherokees has sent a Tomahawk Belt with two Scalps tied to it, to the Shawanese, informing them that they had struck the white people: & it was his opinion that the Shawanese would join provided the other Nations did. He further said that the Hardman intended to proceed to the Wiandots with the Messages from Mr. Morgan & would meet me at Sandusky. I thought it advisable to engage some of the Delaware Chiefs to go with me to the Wiandot Towns. I therefore assembled the Delawares and desired they would appoint some persons for that purpose; they pitched upon Capt. Killbuck & two young men to accompany me. After I had made the necessary preparations for my Journey, King Newcomer spoke to me & signified that he thought it was dangerous for me to pursue my Intended Journey as it was possible the Mingoes might way lay the Road & [illegible] that he would send a Message of his own to the Wiandots,

with Mr. Morgan's & advised me to continue at Coochocking & let Captain
Killbuck proceed with the Meſsages, & to send Joseph Nicholson to Mr. Morgan
to inform him what I had done, I took his advice, Killbuck returned
in eleven days with the Meſsages sent by him & a Meſsage from the
Wiandots to me, signifying that those who lived on this side the Lake
were not able to give an answer without consulting their Chiefs on the
other ſide: that I must come with my Meſsage myself, that I need
not apprehend any danger from them: that if my heart was good
towards them I would come, if it was not I would stay away, on receiving
this Meſsage I determined to go, & Killbuck & two young men was
again appointed to accompany me. We travelled about ten miles from
Coochocking when Killbuck was taken ſick which obliged us to return.
I then applied to Capt. White Eyes to go with me who very readily consented.
at Wingenond's Town about ſix miles from Coochocking, I met with John
Montour, (whom I employed to go with me,) and a Wiandot man
who told me he imagined that the Cornstalk & other Shawanese, & the
Wiandot Chiefs, had left Sandusky, & that he would pilot me a nearer
way, to where the Chiefs were, nothing material happened untill
we arrived at a Wiandot Village opposite Detroit, where the Chiefs

Wiandot Chiefs, had left Sandusky, & that he would pilot me a nearer way, to where the Chiefs were; nothing material happenned untill we arrived at a Wiandot Village opposite Detroit, where the Chiefs were assembled; they receiv'd me in a very kind & friendly manner, & thanked me for coming amongst them in consequence of their invitation, they said they had heard many bad reports from the Big Knife, but my coming amongst them was a convincing proof that they were false: one of the Wiandots refused to shake hands with me, on the others asking his reason; he said he would not do it for he did not love the Big Knife. I asked them if all the Chiefs were then present, and if they chose to hear my Message at that time: they said they were all present & were willing to hear me immediately. I first spoke to them on a String telling them that in consequence of the Message sent to me from Sandusky I had visited them, that I put myself under their protection, & that they should determine how long I should continue amongst them: I then produced the Belt & Speech sent by Mr. Morgan the purport of it was to ask their assistance in brightening & strengthening the Chain of Friendship with all the Western Tribes of Indians & inviting them to a Treaty to be held at Pittsburgh in twenty five days from that time (which [illegible]

Captain White Eyes then spoke to them & ſaid that as the path to their Towns appeared to be somewhat dim he had accompanied me, that I might not loſe myſelf; he aſsured them that the Big Knife desired nothing more than to live in Peace & friendship with all the Indians; they answered that they were convinced the Indians desired to be in friendship with the white people, and as far as their influence extended, they would endeavour to promote the good work of Peace; they then withdrew to consider of my ſpeech: after sometime they returned & told me they were glad their Brother the Big Knife thought so much of them as to ask their aſsiſtance in brightening the Chain of Friendship; they aſsured me they would use all their influence with the other Tribes to preserve Peace & desired that I would remain with them two days to hear them explain my Speech to the other Nations who were aſsembled at Detroit. Next morning they sent to the Governor of Detroit informing him that I was in their Town, & if he desired to speak to me in a friendly manner he might have an opportunity of doing so; they made me acquainted with their Meſsage, on the return of their Meſsenger they deliver'd back the Belt they receiv'd from [illegible] they thought it was best I should deliver it in Publick Council at Detroit, to which I agreed: I imagine they were [illegible] the Belt: Capt. White Eyes, John

Belt they receiv'd from I said they thought it was best I should it in Publick Council at Detroit, to which I agreed: I imagine they were directed by the Governor to return the Belt: Capt. Whiteyes, John Montour, myſelf, & the Wiandot Chiefs went to the Council houſe at Detroit together: after the Indians & the Governor met, one of the Wiandot Chiefs got up & inform'd their other Nations that they had met with one of their Brothers the Big Knife which might delay the buſineſs they were upon: then addreſsing himſelf to the Governor he said he thought that he as their Father was the proper person to enquire of me the buſineſs I came upon. The Governor then ask'd from whence I came & what buſineſs I was upon. I told him I came from Pittsburgh with a Meſsage from Mr. Morgan Agent for the Colonies, to the Wiandots, & told him of the Meſsage I had receiv'd of the Wiandots from Sandusky, & that in consequence of that Meſsage I had come to the Wiandot Village: he then ask'd if I had my Meſsage in writing, I told him I had, he desired to see it, and I deliver'd it to him. After perusing the Speech he addreſsed himſelf to the Indians & said, that after the Meſsage was explained to them they should consider of a proper Answer to make to it, & that he would join them in their Answer. The Speech was then interpreted to the Indians present & I delivered the Belt to a Wiandot Chief, he gave it to the Governor, telling him that he was their Father and knew best what to do with it; the Governor then spoke to the Indians as follows. "Children, I am your Father, & you are my Children, I have "always your good at heart, I am sent here to represent the Great "King over the Water & to take care of you: those people from whom "you received this Meſsage are Enemies & Traitors to my King, & before "I would take one of them by the hand, I would suffer my right hand "to be cut off; when the great King is pleased to make Peace with his "rebellious Children in this big Island, I will then give my aſsistance "in making Peace between them & the Indians, & not before". With that he tore the Speech & cut the Belt to pieces, & contemptuously strewed it about the Council house; he then told the Indians that it was not customary with the English to detain or injure a Public Meſsenger & that therefore I must be suffered to return unmolested, at which the Indians seemed to be greatly pleased & he then asked me if I had any thing more to say to the Indians, that if I had to speak out, I told him I had nothing farther to say to them, he then order'd me to leave more to say to the Indians, that if I had, to speak out, I told him I had nothing farther to say to them; he then order'd me to leave the place immediately, & said he would order us ten days provision each to take us home, I told him that I came in a Canoe belonging to a Wiandot man & could not go until he was ready, he said he would furnish me with a Canoe, I then told that my Blankets & Shirts were at the Wiandot Village, & that I must go over for them, he said he would furnish me with Blankets & Shirts likewise — however at last he suffer'd me to go to the Village: whilst I was in the Council house the Governor spoke on a Tomahawk Belt to the Wiandots, but as he deliver'd the Speech in French to the Interpreter, I did not know what he said upon it, The Wiandot Chief deliver'd the Belt to the Cornstalk, the Governor asked him if he knew what that Belt meant, the Cornstalk answered he did not, he said he would tell him in a few words, he then informed him, that, that Belt was put into the hand of the Wiandots last March desiring them to expect the Nations who lived near the River from [illegible] downwards to be watchfull & if they discovered any Army attempting to cross the River to let him know it, but that it was the general meaning, & referr'd him to the Wiandots for an explanation of it, & told the Interpreter to tell the Corn Stalk to shew that Belt to the Cherokees for they had joined the English in the General cause: he then asked the Nations present if any of them had any thing to say at that time, the Mingoes then produced a black Belt telling the other Nations that the Spring before last they received that Belt of Guy Johnson, informing them that he was going over the big Water, that they must hold themselves in readiness against his return & until then to sit still & listen to no one; they said they thought he was approaching near them, for they perceived the waters to shake; they then produced a white Belt which was sent by the Mingoes at Niagara with the Shade (a Shawnee) to the Shawanese Towns, telling them that they intended to have sent a Messenger with it to them, but as they had met with one of their Brothers at Niagara they thought proper to send it by him; they told them they had their words amongst them (meaning the Tomahawk) & desired them to take them up & send them amongst all their Friends; these speeches were explained to me by John Montour. — The Governor then spoke to the Indians & said he was extremely pleased with the Belts produced by the Mingoes —

[illegible] in Council the Governor told me he had enquired no

John Monture. — The Governor then spoke to the Indeans & ſaid he was extremely pleased with the Belts produced by the Mingoes — whilst we were in Council the Governor told me he had enquired no News of me, nor did he want to hear any; for your part says he to Monture I knew your father well, he was a good man, I don't know [illegible] you came to join with those people, if you should come this way again (tho' not upon the ſame errand,) I will give you something; he told White Eyes he knew his Character well & so did all the Nations present; he ordered him to leave Detroit before the Sun set as he regarded his head; that he would lose the last drop of his blood before he would suffer any one Nation to come there & destroy the union which was brought about with so many Nations: White Eyes made no reply at that time, but after we had left the place he ſaid the Governor was a fool, that he did not know what he scolded him for, that he had never done him an injury, nor any other white man since he had made peace with them, nor never would except they injured him, that if he had a mind to join the Buckskins he would soon make him tremble for his head, and if he joined either side it should be the Buckskins — after we left the Council house the Governor came up to me & ſaid he would be glad if I would inform the people on my return of what I had seen, that all the Indians I saw there at the Treaty were of the same way of thinking and that he would be glad if the people would consider the dreadful consequences of going to war with so terrible an Enemy & accept the King's pardon whilst it could be obtained: he then informed me that an Army of 20,000 men were landed in Canada & had drove the Rebels entirely out of that Government & were pursuing them to the Southward: that 20,000 more were landed at New York & the same number to the Southward, with the compleatest Train of Artillery that ever came out of Europe upon any occasion & that the King must be sure of success or he would not have sent so large an Army against the Americans. he then ordered William Tucker one of his Interpreters (with whom I had a small acquaintance) to go with me & get Provisions for me, on our way I ask'd Tucker his opinion of the dispositions of the Indians at Detroit, & if he thought they would strike us, he hesitated for sometime, but at last he told me that without matters took a very sudden turn, it was his opinion they would. On receiving my Provision I left Detroit, in company with the Hardman & others on our way to the Wiandot Village: I told the Hardman that the Governor had informed that all the Indians who were at Detroit were of the same way of thinking, was his opinion they would. On receiving my Provision & left Detroit, in company with the Hardman & others on our way to the Wiandot Village. I told the Hardman that the Governor had informed me that all the Indians who were at Detroit were of the ſame way of thinking, and that I expected they would all strike the white people very soon, he ſaid he did not doubt but the Governor wish'd them to be of the same way of thinking, but it was not in his power to make them so, unleſs they chose it, that for his part he came there in search of good, & he should not put evil in his heart, & desired me to tell all his white Brothers that his heart was good towards them; I wanted to leave the Village that Evening, but the Wiandots insisted on my staying longer with them, they said they would consider my Meſsage, for as yet I had seen nothing that was good; that night they all got drunk, the next morning White Eyes & myself both grew impatient to get off, but the Head Chief of the Wiandots still insisted on our ſtaying & gave us the strongest aſsurance that no injury should be done to us: he & some others in company with White Eyes went over to Detroit & returned in the Evening, he told White Eyes that his errand was to obtain the Governor's leave for us to stay a few days amongst them, but that he would not ſuffer it, so that we must leave the

Village directly; the Governor saw White Eyes & threatned to put him in irons, & send him to Neagara if he did not leave Detroit imme
We left the Wiandot Village in company with a Wyandot man proceeded that Evening as far as his house; the next day one Isaac Zane came to see me, in the course of conversation he told me that in conversing with the Half King of the Weandots he asked him if the Governor had not delivered him a Tomahawk Belt, he said he had, that the Big Knife had threatned them for sometime past, so that they could not mind their hunting, & that now they would threaten them; I asked him if it was his opinion that the Weandots would join generally, he said it was almost certain that one half of them would not; the next day Zane & a Weandot man came to where we were, we conversed a good deal on the subject of the quarrel between Great Britain & the Colonies; I asked the Chief what the Indians promised themselves by joining the Kings' Troops; I told that perhaps while the contest continued they might be furnished with Clothes & such like, but when it was over they must return to their former way of living, that if the Americans should be successful they would be so incensed against the Indians who fought against them, that they would march Armies into their Country, destroy them, & take their Lands from them,

but when it was over they must return to

that if the Americans should be successful they would be so incensed against the Indians who fought against them, that they would march an Army into their Country, destroy them, & take their Lands from them, he said it was very true; there says he is my Tomahawk I will never lift it, nor shall any of my family fight against the Big Knife if I can help it, unless they come into my own house. John Montour & the Wiandot man who piloted me to Detroit, came up with us; Montour continued at Detroit two days after I left it, Montour told me that after I came away he was drinking in Company with the Half King of the Wiandots, that when the Half King got a little in Liquor he told him that the Big Knife need never expect him to be friends with them again, for his part he should follow nothing but breaking their heads wherever he met them. We set out for Cuchoshing, nothing material happened on our Journey. - White Eyes appeared to be a good deal chagrined as well at the reception he met with from the Governor as from the more Western Tribes of Indians, he said he thought the Delawares were equally as liable to be struck by the Western Tribes as the Big Knife were, that they kept every thing secret from them, & that as soon as he found they were determined for War he would collect all his people together, & would apply to his American Brothers to send men to him & erect a strong Fort: that then he should not regard them, for the Western Tribes were but very indifferent Warriors, & if they struck he would soon return the blow; then ſaid he the Governor of Detroit will need to take care of his head, & the people at the Great Falls of Niagara shall tremble too; & it was his opinion if that should be the case, a number of the Shawanese would join him, for that one of their Chiefs told him at Detroit his ſentiments were the same as his respecting Great Britain & the Colonies.

Sworn & ſubſcribed 26th ſeptem: 1776.
Before the Commiſsioners } ſign'd Willm Willson
Fort Pitt January 17th 1778 Wm Wilson

---

Pittsburgh Septem: 29th 1776.

The Commiſsioners having received Intelligence from the Indian Country very interesting to the Settlers on the Frontiers came to a

June 1776 – Septr 26 1776 (1)

Sometime in June last I was sent by Mr George Morgan agent for Indian affairs in the middle Department to the Shawanese to prevent their going to Detroit to a Treaty; untill he ~~[illegible]~~ arrived there and spoke to them, upon my arrival at the Towns I found them ready to ~~start~~ set off for Detroit, but on my delivering Mr Morgans Message they agreed to stay untill he should come to their Towns. When Mr Morgan came and spoke to them they refer'd him to the Wyandots to fix the time of holding the Treaty as they had great influence over the Western Tribes. I continued in the Shawanese Towns with Mr Morgan whilst he stay'd Sometime in July I left the Shawanese Towns in company with the Corn Stalk the Hard man and several others in order to go to the Wyandot Towns with a Message from Mr Morgan inviting them to a Treaty to be held in Pittsburgh the last of August, but Mr Morgan directed me to settle some other time for holding the Treaty if I should find it was not convenient for them to attend then. We proceeded to a small Shawney Town about 10 miles from the principal Towns the first day and continued there ten days ~~for~~ waiting for some of the Chief Warriors to join us.— I grew Impatient and prevailed on the Corn Stalk to set off with me ~~and~~ the Hardman & the others promised to follow the next day. The next morning ~~a~~ couple of runners were sent to us to inform us that the Hardman had heard ~~that~~ the Shede was at Pittsburgh on his way from Niagara and that he would wait four days for him to hear the News from the Treaty held there.— We then proceeded

to Pluggys Town, there were very few People in the Town
and We agreed to incamp there that night, We were detain
the next Day by and Indian who said he had some
News which he wanted to inform us of, it turned out
be nothing more than that he had understood ~~that~~ the
Shade was arrived at the Shawanese Towns & that w
might expect the Hardman and others which We left beh
to overtake us in a few days, that evening We were alarm
by an Indian who came in with the alarm Hallow
from the Shawanese Towns the Corn Stalk went to he
immediately to hear the news, he soon returned and
informed me that the White people over the Bigg river
had fired on a Party of Shawanese and Cherokees, that on
of the party had got in to the Towns who said that o
of the Shawanese was certainly killed & he did not know
but more of them were, for there were a great many Gu
fired at them, I told the Corn Stalk that I immagin
the White people had sufficient reasons or they would n
have fired on them, he said he was of the same opinion &
on hearing the News he told the Mingoes that it was
who killed his ~~best~~ young man and not the White Peo
that the mischief was done in consequence of the prisoners
took from the Kentuckee. Sometime afterwards the Mingoes
assembled together at a house belonging to a French Smith
and began to Council, the Frenchman over heard them
counselling and told me that they had determined to
take Joseph Nicholas and my self Prisoners to Detroit
~~to Detroit~~ the next Day. that perhaps they might attempt
to amuse us by speaking in a friendly manner, but he advised
us to pay no regard to them but make our escape that
night, some time after night the Mingoes came to where
We were incamped, and said they wanted to speak to

us; they produced a String & spoke to the following effect they desired the Shawanese and Delawares not to be displeased at their laying hold of their two White brothers, and detaining them ~~them~~ for two days. that they had sent Meſsages to the Wyandott Chiefs and that in that time they with all the neighbouring Chiefs were expected to aſsemble there, and that all the Speeches were to be told over. I told them ~~that~~ as they desired me to continue with them for two days I would do so, on which they went off seemingly satisfied I advised with the Corn Stalk & Delawares what was the most prudent step for me to take and what they thought of the beforementioned Speech. The Corn Stalk said they only wanted to deceive me, and he and the Delawares recommended it to us to make our escape that night and endeavour to get to Coochocking a Delaware Town which (after engaging a Delaware man to go to the Shawanese Town to hear the News ~~relative~~ to which the beforementioned person brought; and to discover the Temper they were in.) we did. I thought it expedient to ~~wait~~ continue at Coochocking untill the return of the Meſsenger I sent to the Shawaney Towns. he returned in four days, and informed me that the Party of Cherokee & Shawanese beforementioned had killed two men and taken a woman Prisoner on the Kentucke, that the White People pursued them ~~and~~ came up with them the next day and killed two of the Shawanese and rescued the Prisoner. That the Cherokees had sent a Tomahawk Belt with two scalps tied to it to the Shawanese informing them that they had struck the White people, and it was his opinion that the Shawanese would join provided the other nations did: He farther said that the Hardman intended to proceed to the Wyandots with the Meſsage from Mr. Morgan, and would meet me at Sandusky.

I thought it advisable to engage some of the Delaware Chiefs to go with me to the Wyandot Towns, I therefore aſsembled the Delawares and desired they woud appoint som persons for that purpose, they pitched upon Capt. Killbuck and two young men to accompany me, after I had made the neceſsary preparations for my journey, King Newcomer, spoke to me, and said that he thought it was dangerous for me to go persue my intended Journey as it was probable the Mingoes might way lay the road and kill me, that he woud send a Meſsage of his own to the Wyandots with Mr. Morgan's and ~~recommended it to~~ advised me to continue at Coochocking and let Capt. Killbuck proceed with the Meſsages. and to send Joseph Nicholas to Mr. Morgan to inform him what I had done, I took his advice, — Killbuck returned in eleven days ~~and brought back with him~~ with the Meſsages sent by him and a Meſsage from the Wyandots to me, signifying that those who lived on this side the Lake were not able to give an Answer without consulting their Chiefs on the other side. That I must come with the Meſsage myself; that I need not apprehend any danger from them, that If my Heart was good towards them I woud come if it was not I woud stay away. on receiving this Meſsage I ~~app~~ determined to go. and Killbuck & two young men was again appointed to accompany me, We travelled about 20 miles from Coochocking, when Killbuck was taken sick ~~&~~ ~~we were~~ which obliged us to return, — I then applyed to Capt. White Eyes to go with me who very readily consented.

at Wyngenond's Town about six miles from Coochocking I met with John Montour whom I imployed to go with me, and a Wyondot man, who told me he immagined that the Corn Stalk and other Shawanese and the Wyondot Chiefs had left Sandusky, and that he woud pilot me a nearer way

to where the Chiefs were, nothing material happened untill
we arived at a Wiandott village opposite Detroit where
the Chiefs were assembled. they received me in a very
kind and friendly manner and thanked me for coming
amongst them in consequence of their Invitation. They
said that they had heard many Bad reports from the
Big Knife but my coming amongst them ~~[illegible]~~ was
a convincing proof that they were false. — One of the
Wyandots refused to shake hands with me, on the others
asking him his reason he said he could not do it
for he did not love the Big Knife.

I asked them if all the Chiefs where then present and if they
chose to hear my Message at that time, they said
they were all present and were willing to hear me
immediately. — I first spoke to them on a String telling
them that in consequence of ~~the~~ the Message sent to
me from Sandusky, I had visited them, that I put
myself under their protection and that they should
determine how long I should continue amongst them
I then produced the Belt and Speech sent by Mr. Morgan
the purport of ~~the~~ it was to ask their assistance, in bright
ening and Strengthening the Chain of Friendship with
all the Western Tribes of Indians, and inviting them to
a Treaty to be held at Pittsburgh in Twenty five days from
that time (which was the second of this Instant) ~~after I had~~
Capt. White Eyes then spoke to them and said that as the path
~~delivered the Speech they withdrew to consider of it~~
to their Towns appeared to be somewhat dark he had accompa
~~in a short time they returned and They said they were~~
nied me that I might not lose myself. He assured them that
~~glad their Brother the Big Knife thought so much of~~
the Big Knife desired nothing more than to live in peace &
~~them as to ask their assistance in brightening the Chain~~
friendship with all the Indians. They answered that they
~~of Friendship, that they would~~
were convinced that the Indians desired to be in Friendship
with the White people and as far as their influence extended
they would endeavour to promote the good work of peace

They then withdrew to consider of my Speech after some time they returned, and told me they were glad their Brothers the Big Knife thought so much of them as to ask their aſsistance in brightening the Chain of Freindship They aſsured me that they would use all their influence with the other Tribes to preserve peace, and desired that I would remain with them two days to hear them explain my Speech to the other nations who were aſsembled at Detroit. They next morning they sent to the Governour of Detroit informing him that I was in their Town and if he desired to speak to me in a friendly manner he might have an opportunity of doing so, they made me acquainted with this meſsage on the return of their Meſsengers they delivered back ~~to~~ ~~me~~ the Belt they received from me and said they thought it was best I should deliver it in public Council at Detroit, to which I agreed, I immagine they were directed by the Governor to return the Belt. — Capt. White Eyes, John Montour, ~~my~~ myself and the Wyandot Chiefs went to the Council House at Detroit together, after the Indians and the Governour met, one of the Wyandot Chiefs got up and informed the other nations that they had met with one of their Brothers the Big Knife which might delay the buſineſs they were upon; then addreſsing himself to the Governour he said he thought that he as their father was the proper Person to enquire of me the buſineſs I came upon. The Governour then asked ~~me~~ from whence I came and what buſineſs ~~and~~ I was upon, I told him I came from Pittsburgh with a Meſsage from Mr Morgan Agent for the Colonies to the Wyandotts and told him of the meſsage I had recieved of the Wyandotts ~~at~~ from Sandusky, and that in consequence of that meſsage ~~you~~ I had come to the Wyandot Village, He then asked if I had ~~in writing any~~ Meſsage in writing I told him I had he desired to see and I delivered it to him. after ~~peru~~ perusing the Speech He addressed himself to the Indians and said that after the ~~[illegible]~~ Message was explained to them they should consider of a proper Answer to make to it & that he would join them in their answer, The Speech was then Interpreted to the Indians present and I delivered the Belt to a Wyandot Chief, he gave it to the Governour ~~& told~~ telling him that he was their Father & knew best what to do with it. The Governour then spoke to the Indians as follows, Children. I am your Father & you are my Children, I have always been good at Heart. I am sent here to represent the Great King over the Water and to take care of you. those people from whom you receive this Message are enemies and Traitors to my King and before I would take one of them by the hand I would suffer my right hand to be cut off. when the great King ~~Chuses~~ is pleased to make peace with his rebellious Children in this Big Island I will then give my assistance in making peace between them and the Indians and not before, with that he tore the speech & cut the Belt to peices & contemptuously strewed it about the Council House. He then told the Indians that ~~as I came with a publick Message it was~~ it was not customary with the English to detain or injure a publick Messenger, and that therefore I must be suffered to return unmolested. at which the Indians seemed to be greatly pleased. He then asked me if I had any thing more to say to the Indians that if I had to speak out; I told him I had nothing farther to say to them. He then ordered me to leave the place immediately and said He would order us ten days provision each to take us Home, I told him that I came in a Canoe belonging to a Wyandot man & could not go untill he was ready, he said He would furnish me with a Canoe, I then told ~~me~~ him that my Blankets and Shirts were at the Wyandot Village and that I must go over for them, He said he would furnish me with Blankets & Shirts likewise — however at last he ~~go~~ suffered me to go to the Village. While I was in the Council House the Governour spoke on a Tomahawk Belt to the Wyandots, but as he delivered the Speech ~~in~~ Secret to the Interpreter I did not know What he said upon it. The Wyandot Chief delivered the Belt to the Corn Stalk a Shawanese Chief. ~~the~~ Governour asked him if he knew what that Belt meant the Cornstalk answd he did not. He said he would tell him in a few words he then informed him, that that Belt was put into the Hands of the Wyandots last march, Desiring them to request the Nations who lived next the River from Presque Isle downwards ~~to be~~ watchfull and ~~that~~ if they discovered any army attempting to cross the River to let them know it. but that it now had a greater meaning and refered him to the Wyandots ~~[illegible]~~ for an explanation of it. + He then asked the Nations present if any of them had any thing to say at that time. the Mingoes then produced a Black Belt ~~informing~~ telling the other Nations that the spring before last they received that Belt of Guy Johnston informing them that he was going over the Big water, that they must hold themselves in readiness against his return, & untill then to sit still and listen to no one, they said they thought he was approaching near them for they perceived the Waters to shake they then produced a White Belt which was sent by the Mingoes at Niagara with the Shade a Shawney to the Shawanese Towns. telling them that they ~~had~~ intended to have sent a Messenger with it to them but as they had met with one of their Brothers at Niagara, they thought proper to send it by him; they told them they had their Words amongst them, (meaning the Tomahawk) and desired them to take them up and send them amongst all their Friends. + The Governour then spoke to the Indians and said he was extremely pleased with the Belts produced by the Mingoes. While We were in Council the Governour told me that he had required no News of me nor did he want to hear any, for your part says he (to Morton) I knew your Father very well he was a good man, ~~and~~ I dont know how you came to join with those people, if you should come

+ told the Interpreter to tell the Cornstalk to show that Belt to the Cherokees for they had joined the English in the general war

These speeches were explained to me by John Morton come this way again tho not upon the same errand I will give you something. He told White Eyes he knew his Character well & so did all the nations present. He ordered him to leave Detroit before the Sun set as he regarded his head that he would lose the last drop of his blood before he would suffer any one nation to come there to destroy the union which was brought about with so many nations.

White Eyes made no reply At that time but after We had left the place he said the Governour was a fool that he did not know what he scolded him for that he had never done him any Injury, nor any other white man since he made peace with them, nor never would except they injured him. that if he had a mind to join the Buckskins he would soon make him Tremble for his Head & that if he joined either side it should be the Buckskins.

After We left the Council House the Governour came up to me and said he would be glad if I would inform the people on my return of what I had seen ~~there~~, that all the Indians I saw there at the Treaty were of the same way of thinking, and that he would be glad if the people would consider the dreadfull consequences of going to war with so terrible an Enemy, and accept the Kings Pardon whilst it could be obtained, He then informed me that an Army of 20.000 men was landed in Canada and had drove the Rebels entirely out of that Government and were pursuing them to the Southward. that 20.000 more were landed at Newyork, and the same number to the Southward, with the compleatest Train of artillery that ever came out of Europe upon any occasion, & that the King must be sure of success or he would not have sent so large an Army against the Americans. He then ordered William Tucker one of his Interpreters (with whom I had a small acquaintance) to go with me and get provision for me, on our Way I asked Tucker his opinion of the dispositions of the Indians at Detroit and if he thought they would strike soon, he hesitated for sometime but at last he told me that without matters took a very sudden Turn it was his opinion they would. on receiving my provision I left Detroit in Company with the Hardman & others. on our way to the Wyandot Village. I told the Hardman that the Governour had informed me that all the Indians who were at Detroit were of the same way of thinking & that I expected they would all strike the White people very soon, He said He did not ~~have~~ doubt but the Governour wished them to be of the same way of thinking, but it was not ~~in~~ his power to make them so unless they chose it, for his part he came there in search of Good, and he should not put evil in his heart & desired me to tell all his white Brothers that his heart was good towards them, ~~when the~~ I wanted to leave the Village that evening but the Wyandots insisted on my staying longer with them they said they would consider my message ~~and give me an Answer back~~, for as yet I had seen nothing that was good, that night they all got drunk, the next morning White Eyes and myself both grew impatient to get off, but the head Chief of the Wyandots still insisted on our staying and assured us that no Injury should be done to us. He and some others in company with White Eyes & returned in the evening went over to Detroit, ~~[illegible]~~, ~~and~~ He told White Eyes that his ~~[illegible]~~ errand was to obtain the Governours leave for us to stay a few days amongst them, but that he would not suffer it, so that we must leave their village directly: the Governour saw White Eyes and threatened to put them in Irons and send them to Niagara if they did not leave ~~the place~~ Detroit immediately. We left the Wyandot Village in Company with a Wiandot man & proceeded that evening as far as his house, the next day one Isaac Zane came to see me, in the course of conversation he told me, that in consequence

~~[illegible]~~ with the half King of the Wyandots, he asked him if the Governour had not delivered him a Tomahawk Belt He said he had, that the Big Knife had threatned them for some time past so that they could not mind their hunting and that now they would threaten them. I asked him if it was his opinion if the Wyandots would join generally he said he was almost certain that on half of them would not. The next day Zanes and a Wyandot ~~man~~ Chief came to where We were, We conversed a good deal on the subject of the quarrell between great Britain and the Colonies. I asked ~~him~~ the Chief, what the Indians promised themselves by joining the Kings Troops, I told him That perhaps while the contest continued they might be furnished with cloaths & such like but when it was over they must return to their former way of living; That if the americans should be successfull they would be so incensed against the Indians who fought against them that they would march an army into their country destroy them & take their Lands from them. — He said it was very true, There says he is my Tomahawk I will never lift it nor shall any of my family fight against the Big Knife if I ~~would~~ can help it unless they come into my own House. ~~[illegible]~~, — John Montour and the Wyandot man who piloted me to Detroit came up with us. Montour continued at Detroit two days after I left it; Montour told me that after I came away he was drinking in Company with the half King of the Wyandots that when the half King got a little in Liquor he told him that the Big Knife need never expect him to be friends with them again, for his part he should follow nothing but breaking their Heads wherever he met them. We set out for Coochocking & nothing material happened on our Journey. White Eyes ~~[illegible]~~ appeared to be a good deal chagrined as well ~~with~~ at the Reception he met with from the Governour as from the more Western Tribes of Ind

He said he thought the Delawares were equally as liable to be struck by the Western Tribes as the Big Knife were that they kept every thing secret ~~of~~ from them; and that as soon as he found they were determined for War, he would collect all his people together and would apply to his American Brothers. He said men to help and a strong fort that then he should not regard them for the Western Tribes were but very indifferent Warriors and if they struck he would soon return the blow, then says he the Governour of Detroit told him to take care of his head if the people at the great Falls of Niagara should tremble too; & it was his opinion that if that should be the case a ~~good~~ number of the Shawanese would join him, for that one of their Chiefs ~~had~~ told him at Detroit his sentiments were the same ~~of~~ as his respecting the War between Great Britain and the Colonies

Wm Wilson

Sworn & Subscribed
26th Sept. 1776.
Before us

Thomas Walker
Jno. Harvie
John Montgomery
J Yeates

Information of William Wilson
Sepr 26 1776

request you will make application for all arms, ammunition, money, clothing, or other articles, that may arrive in *Martinico* or *St. Eustatia* with the above directions; and you are hereby empowered to receive and grant receipts for the same, on behalf of the *United States of America*, or to sign certificates, or any other writing that may be required, purporting the delivery thereof to you as agent for the Congress. We are, sir, your humble servants.

---

In Congress, Philadelphia, October 1, 1776

I do hereby certify that *Benjamin Franklin* and *Robert Morris*, Esquires, Delegates in Congress from *Pennsylvania*, have been duly appointed members of the honourable Committee of Secret Correspondence, and that they are fully empowered to direct all matters in their department on behalf of the *United States of America*, the other members of said Committee being now absent. I do also certify that the delivery of arms, ammunition, specie, or other stores, to them or their order on behalf of the Congress, is, and will be acknowledged as valid and binding on the *United States of America*.

---

### B. FRANKLIN TO C. W. F. DUMAS.

Philadelphia, October 1, 1776.

**Sir**: I have just time to acknowledge the receipt of your two packets, with the pamphlets enclosed, the contents of which are very satisfactory. You will hear from me more fully in a little time. With great esteem, I am, sir, &c.,

B. Franklin.

P. S. We have a great force brought against us here, but continue firm.

---

### MARINE COMMITTEE TO LIEUTENANT ALBERTSON.

October 1, 1776.

**Sir**: The Continental schooner *Muskeito*, under your command, being well fitted and manned, you are to set sail for *Ocracock*, in *North-Carolina*, and proceed up with said schooner to *Edenton*. On your arrival there, put into the post-office any letters you carry with you, and the military stores and other goods you have on board deliver to Messrs. *Hewes & Smith*, merchants, at that place. Those gentlemen are to lade you back; therefore you must lose no time in discharging and getting the vessel ready for the reception of naval stores, or any other goods which they may want for to put on board, which you are to receive to the full lading of your vessel.

You are to apply to the Convention, or any other publick body at that place, for any despatches they may want to send by you; and as soon as you have received your cargo and despatches from Messrs. *Hewes & Smith*, you are to set sail for this place, proceeding with caution, to avoid being taken by the enemy. Should you find our bay shut up by the men-of-war, and that you cannot get in by the *Cape May* channel, bear away for some of the inlets, and write to us when you get in.

You are to be careful of the schooner, her materials and stores, and we expect you will be diligent and attentive to the execution of your business.

We are, sir, your humble servants.

To Lieutenant *Thomas Albertson*, of the Continental schooner *Muskeito*.

P. S. You must make the utmost despatch from *Carolina*, and take care not to waste any powder. Should you be taken, throw all letters and papers overboard, slung to a shot to sink them.

---

### ROBERT MORRIS TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

In Secret Committee, Philadelphia, October 1, 1776.

**Gentlemen**: Publick bodies should be equally cautious of taking offence as of giving it, because mischiefs are very apt to arise therefrom, and generally before a remedy can be applied. You have taken amiss the refusal of fourteen pieces of canvass, wanted for your Colonial vessels, and had information that two thousand pieces had been imported in our vessel here. These are your premises; and the facts are as follows: It was not this Committee that refused you the canvass, for we had, agreeable to orders of Congress, delivered the whole to the Marine Committee, and that whole consisted of about six hundred pieces instead of two thousand; but it was not possible the Marine Committee could spare you a single bolt, because the Congress had but a day or two before your application ordered all the light duck and other stuff, then in the publick stores, or that could be bought in the city, to be made up into tents, and to be sent immediately to General *Washington*. The Marine Committee remonstrated against this measure, alleging that none of the Continental vessels could be sent out if the canvass was taken from them. No matter, they were told; the soldiers should have tents if they stripped the yards of those Continental frigates and cruisers that had sails made up; and in consequence of this measure, which nothing but the extreme necessity of our army could justify, we have now a parcel of fine vessels lying here useless at a time they might have been most advantageously employed. Therefore judge you, whether that Committee or the Congress itself could have justified sparing you the canvass you wanted.

You may depend, gentlemen, that no just grounds are ever meant to be given by Congress, or any of its Committees, for complaints like yours. We are all embarked in a cause that requires our utmost united exertions to carry us through, and be assured you can always demand our utmost aid and assistance, where it can possibly be extended consistent with the general welfare.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, for and on behalf of the Secret Committee, your most obedient and very humble servant,

Robt. Morris.

To the Honourable Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

---

Philadelphia, October 1, 1776.

Yesterday arrived in this city from the *American* camp at *Harlem*, Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, Colonel *Penrose*, and Major *Williams*.

We hear that an armed vessel is now fitting out in this city, which will be called the *Parry*, in honour of the late gallant Colonel *Parry*, of this State, who fell on *Long-Island*, the 27th of *August* last, nobly contending for the freedom and independence of his country.

---

### COLONEL Z. BUTLER TO ROGER SHERMAN.

Westmoreland, October 1, 1776.

**Honoured Sir**: In some of my last letters, you will recollect, I informed you I had sent a messenger among the *Indians* upon the head waters of the *Susquehannah*, and thereby informed them of an assault made upon one of our people, whose testimony has some time since been sent to you. The *Indians*, you will see by the enclosed messages, are disposed for peace, and think it necessary that this place be appointed to hold their council at, and, as they express it, to have a fire-place here. Their importunity was so pressing on that account, that I promised them to inform the Congress and our Assembly of their request, and would beg the opinion of yourself, and our other Delegates, whether it is best to lay it before the Congress, and that you would be pleased to inform his Honour, our Governour, immediately what you apprehend will be best for the Colony to do, if any thing, in that matter.

The *Indians*, when they come here, expect presents, or at least to be supported while among us, and no one is appointed to treat with them. They come to me, and I have frequently given them, but find the burthen too great for one man to bear. They also insist upon a new flag, such as is used by the army of the *United States*. They say their old flag came over the great water, and they now want a new one, as a token of their friendship to the *United States*.

By the last papers we find that the report of Colonel *Butler*, etc., with *Indians* and *Canadians* being at *Oswego*, is disbelieved. By the accounts we had before received of that matter, some were much agitated here, but seem more easy at present.

I expect to be at the Assembly, and shall gladly receive any information you shall think proper to send me.

I am, sir, your humble servant, Z. Butler.

To Hon. *Roger Sherman*.

N. B. The *Indians* deny having any hand in the attack made upon *Wilson*, and have engaged to let us know if they make any discovery of that matter.

### *A Conference held at* WYOMING, *or* WESTMORELAND, *between Captain* JOHN, *in behalf of the* SIX NATIONS, *and Colonel* BUTLER, *of the Colony of* CONNECTICUT.

Captain *John:* Brothers, we come to make you a visit, and let you know we were at the treaty at *Oswego*, with Colonel *Guy Johnson.* We are all of one mind; we are friends, and bring good news.

Brothers, we are also come to let you know the *Six Nations* have been something afraid, but are now glad to see all things look like peace, and they think there will be no quarrel with each other, and you must not believe bad reports, or remember times that have been bad or unfriendly.

Brothers, all our spirits are of one colour, why should we not be of one mind?—continue to be brothers as our fathers and grandfathers were?

Brothers, we hope and desire you may hold what liberties and privileges you now enjoy.

Brothers, we are sorry to hear two brothers are fighting with each other, and should be glad to hear the quarrel was peaceably settled. We choose not to interest ourselves on either side. The quarrel appears to be unnecessary. We do not well understand it. We are for peace.

Brothers, when our young men come to hunt in your neighbourhood, you must not imagine they come to do mischief; they come to procure themselves provisions, also skins to purchase them clothing.

Brothers, we desire that *Wyoming* may be a place appointed where the great men may meet, and have a fire, which shall ever afterwards be called *Wyomick*, when you shall judge best, to prevent any jealousies or uneasy thoughts that may arise, and thereby preserve our friendship.

Brothers, you see but one of our chiefs. You may be suspicious on that account, but we assure you this chief speaks in the name of the *Six Nations.* We are of one mind.

Brothers, what we say is not from the lips, but from the heart. If any *Indians* of little note should speak otherwise, you must pay no regard to them, but observe what has been said and wrote by the chiefs, which may be depended on.

Brothers, we live at the head of these waters, (*Susquehanna.)* Pay no regard to any reports that may come up the stream or any other way, but look to the head of the waters for truth, and we do now assure you, as long as the waters run, so long you may depend on our friendship. We are all of one mind, and we are all for peace.

---

### GENERAL HOWE'S ORDERS FOR SEIZING GRAIN, &C., ON LONG-ISLAND, NEW-YORK.

In pursuance of his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief's orders to me, you are hereby directed to take into your custody all the grain, forage, and creatures you can find on *Long-Island*, being the property of persons in actual rebellion, or who have deserted their habitations, and put themselves under the protection of the Rebels, taking an exact account of what is so seized, and report frequently to *John Morrison*, respecting grain and forage, and to *James Christie* respecting creatures. In execution of this duty you are to employ such persons as you think proper, who will apply to his Majesty's Justices of the Peace to impress boats, wagons, horses, drivers, mills, barns, and what other conveniences you may require for the benefit of his Majesty's service; and all officers, civil and military, are hereby required to give you their aid. For doing all which, this shall be a sufficient warrant.

DAN'L CHAMIER, *Com. Gen.*

October 1, 1776.

---

Jamaica, October 2, 1776.

To JOHN HEWLETT, Esq., *L. I.:*

You are to use your utmost endeavours to bring me cattle and sheep for the army; when delivered a receipt will be given, to be paid at a certain time and place. If any butcher or others interfere with you under pretence of bringing them to me, without a written order from me, seize their cattle, put a fair value on them, and drive them to me, and the owners shall be paid. Also seize all sheep and cattle of Rebels who have left their habitations, and employ proper people to assist you. For doing whereof, this shall be your warrant.

JAMES CHRISTIE,
*Commissary for Cattle and Sheep.*

---

### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Head-Quarters, Harlem Heights, October 1, 1776.

SIR: I have the honour of your favour of the 27th ultimo, and note the contents. The row-galleys belonging to your State, together with those the property of the *United States*, and all other vessels, on the approach of the men-of-war, ran up the *North River*, under cover of the battery on *Mount Washington*, from whence it is now impossible to remove them. As they are now posted, they are serviceable to us, by preventing a communication with the ships, and keeping out row-guards by night, to give us timely notice of the approach, or any movements, of the enemy. To take from them their crew would be rendering them entirely useless, and to rob them of their weapons would dispirit the men. However, if it should be thought advisable, after weighing the above circumstances, to have the crew ordered to *Connecticut*, or any of the arms or other weapons on board to be sent there, your orders shall be attended to. The situation of the enemy's ships is very different at this time from what it was before the evacuation of *New-York*. We then had the command of a narrow pass, communicating from the *Sound* to the *East River*, commonly called *Hell-Gate*, which is now in their possession. Two of their ships came through yesterday—one, I think, a transport, the other a frigate mounting twenty-four guns.

*October* 3.—Since the above, I am honoured with yours of the 28th, enclosing the petition from the gentlemen sent from this State on parole to *Connecticut*. They were looked upon as favourers to Governour *Tryon* and the *British* troops, and were removed to prevent giving any intelligence or otherways aiding the enemies of our country. It was intended that when the theatre of action was removed, they might return; but that at present is not the case. Nor do I think it prudent they should be permitted to return during our present situation, as undoubtedly they may have it in their power to give information concerning your State, &c., which might be prejudicial to the general good. They particularly mention, in their petition, "that they were removed from *Long-Island* into *Connecticut* until such time as the situation and state of affairs there should admit of their return to their respective families again." You will be pleased to inform them I agree with you in sentiment that that period is not arrived.

There is no material difference in our situation since I last wrote you. The enemy have nearly completed their works from the *North* to the *East River*. As the season is far advanced, we cannot reasonably expect a state of inactivity; but should they attempt to dislodge us from our present quarters, I am in hopes to defeat their designs, and give a favourable account to the publick of the conduct of the troops under my command.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most humble servant,

GO. WASHINGTON.

To Governour *Trumbull*, *Connecticut.*

---

### COLONEL REED TO THE COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS AT HEAD-QUARTERS TO INQUIRE INTO THE STATE OF THE ARMY.

Camp, near Harlem, October 1, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Your departure from this place earlier than I expected, obliges me to communicate to you this way what I intended to have done in person. I observe that the Congress, in the establishment of a new and permanent army, have very properly reserved the appointment of General officers to themselves. As the department I now have the honour to hold is in that class, and of very great importance to the publick safety and welfare, I think it my indispensable duty to acquaint you, as early as possible, that I find my apprehensions of not being able to fill it to advantage to the publick and satisfaction to myself, have been too well realized to allow me to continue in it.

If there is any department in the army which should be filled by one who has made arms his profession, it is this; and I doubt whether any abilities or reading can supply the deficiency of practice. In a well-regulated army, it is a post of great concern and difficulty, and always filled by some officer of the greatest experience: how much more necessary must it be in ours, where the greatest part are uninformed of their duty, and the frequent changes keep us constantly ignorant. To set out with the new troops; to expressions and declarations of the said *Frey* and *Young* are therein set forth, and the memorialists pray that the Resolve of the County Committee may be repealed or changed.

*Ordered*, That this Memorial be referred to the Committee for detecting Conspiracies.

A Letter from *Johannes Slight*, Esq., to Colonel *De Witt*, was read, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Kingston, 3d October, 1776.

"Sir: We have just now received your letter by our post. The Committee are much obliged to you for your trouble. I am directed to acquaint you that the Justices of this and the neighbouring townships of *Rochester*, *Marble-Town*, and *Hurly*, have met here yesterday to consider what is best to be done relative to the *Indians*. Our frontier inhabitants are daily moving away for fear of them; we have, therefore, concluded to call them together to treat with them, and have already fixed a certain day for that purpose; but as this will be attended with some cost, we would be glad to know whether your honourable House will be good enough to assist us in paying the cost of this treaty. Your answer by the next post will much oblige your friend and most obedient humble servant,

"Johannes Slight."

The Convention having taken the same into consideration, did thereupon resolve,

That the Committee of *Kingston* ought, as soon as may be, represent the matters contained in the said Letter to the Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs at *Albany*, and pursue such directions as they may give relative to the same. But that if, by the day appointed for the holding of the said treaty, an answer from the said Commissioners cannot be obtained, that they proceed to hold the same, and that this Convention will pay the expense attending the same.

A Letter from Captain *Samuel Tudor*, one of the Superintendents of the Continental Frigates building at *Poughkeepsie*, was read, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Poughkeepsie, 2d October, 1776.

"Gentlemen: The bearer, Mr. *McEuen*, is employed in the yard as plumber to the ships; his business is obliged to stop for the want of lead, which we cannot procure for him. We are informed there is a quantity at *Fishkill*, under your direction and disposal; beg it as a particular favour you would furnish him with such quantity as he may want with all expedition, as our orders from the Commissioners are to put the ships in the water as soon as possible.

"We are, with respect, gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

"Samuel Tudor.

"*Peter R. Livingston*, Esq."

*Malcom McEuen*, the bearer, was called in and interrogated as to the Lead necessary for the said Frigates, and withdrew.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Daniel Bush* be, and he is hereby, directed to deliver to *Nathaniel Sacket*, Esq., all the Lead in his possession belonging to this State, taking a receipt for the same, and that this Convention will justify him in the execution thereof.

*Ordered*, That *Nathaniel Sacket*, Esq., deliver to the bearer hereof, Mr. *Malcom McEuan*, for the use of the Convention, for the Continental Frigates building at *Poughkeepsie*, two tons of Lead, and that he take Mr. *McEwen's* receipt for the same; to be charged to Continental account.

The Report of the Committee appointed on the 2d instant to take into consideration the Letters from *Ulster* County relative to the *Indians*, delivered in their Report; which was read. After some time spent thereon, it was recommitted to the same Committee.

Whereas it is represented to this Convention that a number of the inhabitants of the frontiers of *Ulster* County, being very apprehensive from intelligence they have received, that they will speedily be attacked by the *Indians*, are preparing to remove from their settlements, and will unless relieved retire with their families to the inner country,

*Resolved*, That the Committees of the Counties of *Ulster* and *Orange* do provide for the defence of their frontier country, by detachments from the Militia from those Counties, and that the expense thereof be defrayed by this Convention.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Duane*, Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Robert Harper*, Mr. *William Harper*, Mr. *Contine*, Mr. *Dunscombe*, and Mr. *Moore*, be a Committee of Safety for this State until the next meeting of this Convention.

Colonel *Williams*, from the Committee appointed to report regulations for the sale and disposition of Salt in this State, brought in the Report of the said Committee; which was read.

*Ordered*, That the said Report remain for further consideration.

---

COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Die Lunæ, 9 ho. A. M., October 7, 1776.

The Committee of Safety met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Colonel *P. R. Livingston*, President.

New-York—Mr. *Duane*, Mr. *Dunscombe*.

Suffolk—Mr. *William Smith*.

Albany—Colonel *Livingston*, Mr. *Abraham Yates*, Jun., Mr. *Cuyler*.

Cumberland—Mr. *Stevens*, Mr. *Sessions*.

Ulster—Mr. *Contine*.

Tryon—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *W. Harper*, Mr. *Newkirk*, Mr. *Paris*.

Westchester—Major *Lockwood*.

Charlotte—Colonel *Williams*, Major *Webster*.

A Letter from *Tench Tilghman* to Mr. *Duer*, dated the 5th instant, was read. He therein informs, that on the preceding night a party of the *American* Army brought off a parcel of Boards from *Harlem*. That the enemy had that morning sent a party there, who have been throwing up a breastwork.

A Letter from Brigadier-General *Scott*, dated the 3d instant, at eleven o'clock at night, was read. He gives the Convention a particular account of the examinations and testimony against *Joseph Read*, *Israel Underhill*, and *Philip Palmer*, all late of *Westchester* County, and now sent here under a guard.

*Ordered*, That the said Letter be referred and delivered to the Committee for detecting and defeating Conspiracies.

*Ordered*, That the President write to the Committee of *Albany*, requesting them to procure by purchase or loan, for the use of this Convention, the iron Stove belonging to the Presbyterian Church at *Albany*.

The Report of the Committee on the sundry Letters and Papers of Captain *Thomas Cregier*, and the Petition of sundry Officers and Marines of the armed Vessel or Schooner *Putnam*, delivered in their Report; which was read: Thereupon,

*Resolved*, That the said armed Schooner *Putnam*, together with her Arms, Cannon, Ammunition, Boats, Rigging, Tackle, and Furniture, be immediately sold, and that *John Imlay*, Esq., be agent for that purpose, who is hereby directed out of the proceeds to pay the officers and crew their wages and all other reasonable charges, and to remit the surplus to the Treasury of this Convention.

*Resolved and Ordered*, That Mr. *Newkirk*, Mr. *Cuyler*, and Mr. *Dunscomb*, be a Committee to examine and take an inventory of the Goods belonging to this State, now stored in Mr. *John Schenck's* storehouse, and all other goods belonging to this State, and report what parts are fit for the use of the Army. And that they be, and hereby are, authorized to cause such parts of the said goods made up for soldiers' use as they may think proper. And all persons who have heretofore had charge of any such goods, are hereby directed to make return of the goods they have in hand, or under their directions, to the Committee abovementioned, and follow such directions as they may receive from those gentlemen relative thereto.

The Committee appointed to devise ways and means for purchasing Clothing for the Continental Troops, delivered in their Report; which was read. The same being then delivered in at the table, was again read by paragraphs, and in many instances amended.

Thereupon, *Ordered*, That the said Report be recommitted to the same Committee.

*Ordered*, That the Messenger be immediately despatched to summon Judge *Graham* and Mr. *Landon* to attend the

185
Capt. Depeyster

Off Point au Fer 6th October 1776.

Sir

I think it neceſsary to acquaint you that I have been very much satisfied with the conduct of Mr Langlade, but quite the contrary with that of Aine and Gaultier, who have shewn nothing but deceit, and have been attentive only to their own concerns, and personal interest; I have Commiſsioned Langlade to bring me down 200 chosen Indians in the spring, in which I beg

you

you to give him every aſsistance in your power; and to dispatch him as early as poſsible. I send you two Medals, and a Gorget for Chiefs whom Mr Langlade will inform you of — I am just going with the armed veſsels and boats to endeavour to clear the Lake of the Rebels who are upon it with a considerable naval force, but I do not expect to be able to accomplish more this Season.

I am &c.

---

186
Captain Foster

Off Point au Fer 6th October 1776.

Sir

Mr Langlade being to paſs by your post on his way home I recommend him to you as a man I have had reason to be very much satisfied with, he wishes to get a paſsage in the Veſsels of the Lake which if you can help him to I should be glad.

I am just going with the armed Veſsels and boats to endeavour to clear the Lake of the Rebels who are upon it with a considerable naval force but I do not expect to do more this season, I beg to have all the intelligence of importance which you schooner *General Putnam*, which you'll please to have read and consider the contents. I am well assured they must want provisions and necessaries. I some time ago forwarded to you a petition from them, which I would beg your consideration, with respect to Captain *Cregier's* conduct. I make no doubt but you'll order a supply of provisions and money for them.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant,

THOS. RANDALL.

To the honourable Provincial Congress for the State of *New-York*.

---

### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Head-Quarters, Harlem Heights, October 10, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I am now to acknowledge your favour of the 1st instant, and to inform you that the two Sachems of the *Caughnuagas*, with Mr. *Deane*, the interpreter, have been with me, and spent three or four days. I showed them every civility in my power, and presented them with such necessaries as our barren stores afford and they were pleased to take. I also had them shown all our works upon this island, which I had manned to give 'em an idea of our force, and to do away the false notions they might have imbibed, from the tales which had been propagated among 'em. They seemed to think we were amazingly strong, and said they had seen enough without going to our posts in *Jersey*, or to the other side of *Harlem* river. They took their departure yesterday morning, and I hope with no unfavourable impressions.

Your favour of the 6th came to hand this day by Mr. *Bennet*. I have communicated the contents, so far as it respects the boards, to General *Mifflin*, who has resumed the office of Quartermaster-General, on Mr *Moylan's* resignation and the application of Congress. He will write you to-morrow about them, and will send the sum you require by the return of Mr. *Bennet*.

It gives me great pleasure to hear the army is so well supplied with provision, and I would fain hope, that if the enemy do not effect any thing in this or the next month, that they will not attempt to pass the lakes till early in the spring, by which time perhaps we may be able to recruit our army, though I have my fears that the business will not go on with the ease and expedition that I could wish. I have done all I could, and urged strongly the propriety of giving the soldiers a suit of clothes annually; how Congress will determine on the subject I know not. I have also advised the raising of the officers' pay.

We are again deprived of the navigation of this river by three ships of war, two of forty-four and the other of twenty guns, with three or four tenders, passing our chevaux-de-frise yesterday morning, and all our batteries, without any kind of damage or interruption, notwithstanding a heavy fire was kept up from both sides of the river. I have given directions to complete the obstructions as fast as possible, and I flatter myself if they allow us a little time more, that the passage will become extremely difficult, if not entirely insecure. Their views I imagine are chiefly to cut off our supplies, and probably to gain recruits.

I am, dear sir, &c, GO. WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Schuyler*, Northern Department.

---

### COLONEL REED TO GENERAL HEATH.

October 10, 1776.

SIR: The General desires you would immediately order a sufficient party of men under Captain *Cook* to get off and bring down the vessel which is grounded above; and that in the mean time the ballasting the rest be proceeded in with all possible expedition. It is of so much consequence, that his Excellency begs the utmost attention may be paid to it.

I am, sir, your most obedient, and very humble servant,

JOS. REED, *Adj. Gen.*

To Major-General *Heath*.

---

### GENERAL GREENE TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read October 15: referred to the Medical Committee.]

Camp at Fort Constitution, October 10, 1776.

SIR: The sick of the army, who are under the care of the regimental Surgeon, are in a most wretched situation, the Surgeons being without the least article of medicine to assist nature in her efforts for the recovery of health. There is no circumstance that strikes a greatest damp upon the spirits of the men, who are yet well, than the miserable condition the sick are in. They exhibit a spectacle shocking to human feelings, and as the knowledge of their distress spreads through the country, will prove an insurmountable obstacle to the recruiting the new army.

Good policy as well as humanity, in my humble opinion, demands the immediate attention of Congress upon this subject, that the evil may be sought out, and the grievance redsessed. The sick in the army are too numerous to be all accommodated on the contracted plan of the General Hospital. The Director-General says he has no authority by his commission to supply the demand of the regimental sick, and the General Hospital being too small to accommodate much more than one-half, the remainder lies without any means of relief, than the value of the rations allowed to every soldier. Many hundreds are now in this condition, and die daily for want of proper assistance; by which means the army is robbed of many valuable men, at a time when a reinforcement is so exceedingly necessary. Both officers and men join in one general complaint, and are greatly disgusted at this evil, which has prevailed so long. Some measures should be taken to justify the Director-General, or to empower the Commander-in-Chief to qualify him, to furnish the regimental Surgeons, under the direction of the Colonel of the regiment, with such supplies as the state of the sick may demand.

Great complaints have been made that the regimental Surgeons abuse their trust, and embezzle the publick stores committed to their care; this among others is a reason urged why the regimental sick suffer as they do. The Surgeons, it has been said, cannot be trusted with the necessary stores.

Whether this complaint be well or ill-founded, I am not a judge of; perhaps in some few instances it may have been the case; but I am far from thinking they are deserving the charge in general. Besides which the injury arising from a few abuses of this kind, were they even more common, is trifling compared with that which the army and publick suffers in the present state of things.

The Director-General complains of the want of medicine, and says his stocks are but barely sufficient for the General Hospital. I can see no reason either from policy or humanity, that the stores for the General Hospital should be preserved for contingencies which may never happen; and the present regimental sick left to perish for want of proper necessaries. It is wholly immaterial, in my opinion, either to the States or the army, whether a man dies in the General or Regimental Hospital.

The platform of the General Hospital should be large enough to receive all the sick that are unfit to continue in quarters, or else to supply the Regimental Hospital with such medicines and necessaries as the state of the sick requires.

I am, with due respect, your obedient servant,

NATHANAEL GREENE.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

P. S. I do not mean to censure the conduct of the Director-General, nor to complain of his activity; but I mean to point out the defect of the present establishment, and to show the necessity of giving the Director some further power, and much more assistance to enable him to satisfy the numerous wants. N. GREENE.

---

### TENCH TILGHMAN TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.

Head-Quarters, Harlem Heights, October 10, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Since I wrote you yesterday we have nothing from the men-of-war, but that they are lying at *Tarrytown*. I imagine the intent of their being sent up is to stop supplies from coming down the river. The two new ships are going to be sunk immediately, to endeavour to stop the channel, and try if we cannot hinder the men-of-war already up from coming down, or more going up. Enclosed you have an account of expenses incurred by the guard who carried up and brought down *Marsh*. As it seemed more a Provincial than Continental charge, I paid it.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

TENCH TILGHMAN.

To *Robert R. Livingston*, or *Wm. Duer*, Esqs.

wanted, and should be sent immediately: they are not to be had in this quarter.

I wish a quantity of crocus, or any coarse linen, to be sent up for sacks for the soldiers' bedding and bolsters: it will be best to have them made up at *Philadelphia*, large enough for two men. A great quantity of intrenching tools must also be provided, and such a quantity of ammunition sent next winter to *Ticonderoga* as will suffice for the campaign: some should be sent immediately. Cannon of the largest size should be cast in every quarter, and sent up in winter.

The Paymaster advises me that his chest is reduced to less than one hundred thousand dollars: a supply should be sent in time.

I am, sir, most respectfully, your obedient and very humble servant,

Ph. Schuyler.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*.

---

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Saratoga, October 16, 1776.

Dear Sir: I am honoured with your Excellency's favour of the 10th and 11th instant. I am very confident the manner in which you have treated the *Cayuga* sachems will be attended with very salutary consequences.

By a person from your camp, who left it since the ships of war passed your chevaux-de-frise, we were informed that all the craft that could be procured were employed in carrying stone to complete the obstruction in the river. Your letter gives me hopes that those that are passed will be prevented from returning.

Since the letter of General *Arnold's*, transmitted you by Captain *Varick*, I have not had a line from *Tyonderoga*. I have hopes that the enemy will not renew their attack on our fleet. The ammunition arrived at *Tyonderoga* last night.

I shall despatch a messenger to *Boston* for nails, and hope to receive a supply from thence.

I am, dear sir, with every sentiment of esteem and respect, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

Ph. Schuyler.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, &c., &c.

---

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Saratoga, October 16, 1776, six o'clock, afternoon.

Dear Sir: Enclosed you have copies of letters from Generals *Gates* and *Arnold*, announcing the total destruction of our fleet on Lake *Champlain*. I shall write to every State nearest me to march up their Militia to support our army, as the enemy will doubtless very soon attack it, and do every thing in my power to prevent their penetrating into the country, should our army be obliged to give way, which I have good hopes will not be the case.

I am, dear sir, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

Ph. Schuyler.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

---

Ticonderoga, October 15, 1776.

Dear General: I make no doubt before this you have received a copy of my letter to General *Gates* of the 12th instant, dated at *Schuyler's Island*, advising of an action between our fleet and the enemy the preceding day, in which we lost a schooner and a gondola. We remained no longer at *Schuyler's Island* than to stop our leaks, and mend the sails of the *Washington*. At two o'clock, P. M., the 12th, weighed anchor with a fresh breeze to the southward. The enemy's fleet at the same time got under way; our gondola made very little way ahead. In the evening the wind moderated, and we made such progress that at six o'clock next morning we were about off *Willsborough*, twenty-eight miles from *Crown-Point*. The enemy's fleet were very little way above *Schuyler's Island*; the wind breezed up to the southward, so that we gained very little by beating or rowing, at the same time the enemy took a fresh breeze from the northeast, and by the time we had reached *Split-Rock*, were alongside of us. The *Washington* and *Congress* were in the rear, the rest of our fleet were ahead except two gondolas sunk at *Schuyler's Island*. The *Washington* galley was in such [illegible] and had so many men killed and [illegible] the enemy after receiving a few broad[illegible] attacked in the *Congress* galley by a shi[illegible] eighteen-pounders, a schooner of [illegible] twelve sixes, two under our stern, [illegible] within musket-shot. They kept [illegible] for about five glasses, with round a[illegible] returned as briskly. The sails, [illegible] *Congress* were shattered and torn [illegible] tenant and three men killed, when [illegible] into the enemy's hands, who had se[illegible] her ashore in a small creek ten mile[illegible] the east side, when, after saving [illegible] on fire with four gondolas, with [illegible] *Crown-Point* through the woods [illegible] luckily escaped the savages, who w[illegible] hours after we passed. At four o'c[illegible] I reached this place, exceedingly fat[illegible] having been without sleep or refr[illegible] days.

Of our whole fleet we have saved [illegible] small schooners, one gondola, and [illegible] *Waterbury*, with one hundred and [illegible] turned by *Carleton* last night. On [illegible] we had twenty-odd men killed and [illegible] loss amounts to eighty-odd.

The enemy's fleet were last night [illegible] *Crown-Point*; their army is doubtl[illegible] are busily employed in completing [illegible] I am sorry to say are not so forward [illegible] have very few heavy cannon, but [illegible] we have. It is the opinion of Gen[illegible] that eight or ten thousand Militia [illegible] sent to our assistance, if they can be sp[illegible] am of opinion the enemy will attack [illegible] army at the same time. The form[illegible] list of which I am favoured with [illegible] and have enclosed. The season [illegible] people are daily growing more he[illegible].

We have about nine thousand [illegible] supported, make no doubt of [illegible] enemy. All your letters to me [illegible] I am extremely sorry to hear by Gen[illegible] unwell. I have sent you by General [illegible] box containing all my publick [illegible] accounts, with a considerable sum [illegible] which beg the favour of your takin[illegible]

I am, dear General, your [illegible] servant,

To Hon. Major-General *Schuyl*[illegible]

---

*List of the Enemy's fleet* [illegible]

| | |
|---|---|
| 1 ship, - - - - - - | [illegible] |
| 1 schooner, - - - - - - | [illegible] |
| 1 do. - - - - - - | 2 |
| 1 rideaux, - - - - - - | 6 |
| | 2 |
| | 1 |

Twenty-eight gondolas, with [illegible] 24-pounders, and one eight-inch [illegible]

Two gondolas, three guns each, [illegible]

N. B. Two of the above gon[illegible] first day, and one blown up with [illegible]

---

T[illegible]

Dear General: You will [illegible] *Arnold's* account of the defeat [illegible] fleet yesterday morning. It has [illegible] serve General *Arnold*. Few [illegible] hairbreadth escapes in so short a [illegible] the capture of General *Water*[illegible] do not think we shall lose a gre[illegible] of two hundred, with their offic[illegible] *Arnold*.

The ammunition, &c., I so lon[illegible] here. I am distressed to the [illegible] This moment your favour from *Sarato*[illegible] noon is put in my hands. Part [illegible]

1776
18 Oct

Report pertaining to Indian affairs, including Indian councils in the regions of Fort Pitt and Detroit. HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA, PHILADELPHIA, PA., YEATES PAPERS, FOLDER #6.

---

Oct. 18. 1776

18 Octr 1776.

To Mingo

(his Answer)

Have pity on us — we cannot do all we would as you can —
When he came to the W. Town they told him to stay till
the next Day before he spoke — Next Day he invited
them to come to Fort Pitt & Deliv'd Comrs. Message letting
the Wiandots know that Virginia & Pennsylva. were their
Brothers & wished them well that they held fast hold
of the Chain of Friendship — they s'd he would give him
an Answer next Day — The Head Warrior next Day
says
Spoke it is true Brothers it is very hard what you
desire us — We dont know which to believe — I hear bad
ill News every Day — I am afraid to let my young
Men go to your Council Fire — You speak out of 2
Mouths — One time you speak good another bad — I
dont like that is [illegible] on the Kanawha — A letter
came from the Cherokees which was carried to Detroit
mentioning that they would cut off Pluggy's Town —
The Comg Officer at Kanawha wrote the Letter —
The Shawanese came to the Cherokees & informed them [illegible] — The
of the Intentions of the People at
Answer was, if the Pluggy's Town People struck
them, they would return the Blow & lay their Town
in Ashes — They bid the Shawanese hold their Hands
Town that they would not touch them — they were their
friends. The Comr. Belt ret. to them

1776
18 Oct

Report pertaining to Indian affairs, including Indian councils in the regions of Fort Pitt and Detroit. HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA, PHILADELPHIA, PA., YEATES PAPERS, FOLDER #6.

W. Wilson in Continuation.

The old Wiandot Chief spoke — Uncle I hope you are not uneasy — Many bad Birds have whistled in your Ears — I beg of you Uncle to disbelieve every Thing respecting the Chippewas differing with the 6 Nations — The Chippewas now at Fort Pitt live below Guyahoga & are not Chiefs — Don't mind what they say — They have no Notion of striking you — Be Easy & let your Minds be at Rest — (He R. again) We are glad to see you — The Wiandots have no ill Will towards you — we hope you have none towards us —

Next Day W.W. raised the Wiandots together & he then spoke to them —

I have a Mind to go Home to Fort Pitt — You are right enough not to go to Fort Pitt to the Treaty — you are afraid on Account of your Warriors who have the Tomahawk in their Hands — Be strong & listen to what the Virginians are saying — I speak on the behalf of all the 6 Nations — Tie all your People in a Knot when they return from War — & after the Treaty, I will tell you what has been said there —

A Head Counsellor then rose & spoke —

We thank you for what you Say — When our Warriors return, we will do what you required — We will restrain them from going to War —

1776
18 Oct

Report pertaining to Indian affairs, including Indian councils in the regions of Fort Pitt and Detroit. HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA, PHILADELPHIA, PA., YEATES PAPERS, FOLDER #6.

---

W. M. then spoke to the Counsellors across the Lake — desiring them to be steady & not to listen to ill Birds — that he would acquaint them of what passed at the Treaty & desired they would not think of War until he returned —

Five Parties of Warriors are now out — 3 of Wiandots & two of Mingoes — the Number not known — The Chiefs of the Wiandots are averse to a War, but the young Men can't be kept back.

An Alarm Hallow passed through the Indian Towns — occas.<sup></sup> by a Shawanese — the Warriors got up & went to meet the Enemy — An Express arrived & told them it was without foundation — But a Number of the Warriors proceeded & would not be restrained —

Some of the Senecas passed thro' the Seneca Castles to the Shawanese Towns, saying there were Scalps daily coming from Quebec which much encouraged them — Half of the Indians are for Peace, the rest care not which happens — Many desire the Virginians to wait a while if they are struck, & not return the Blow —

# Minutes of Intelligence received from the White Mingo by the Commiſsioners for Indian Affairs — October 18th. 1776.

Have pity on Ienontaw-wantanshion & myself, we cannot do as you can, it is out of our power to restrain or hold fast our young men against their will; we will tell you all we know since we left Pittsburgh — When I arrived at the Wiandot Town with your Meſsage & Belt, the Counsellors told me if I had any thing to say to defer it until the next day: I did so, the next day I delivered your Meſsage to the Wiandots informing them that you were their Brothers, & held fast the old Chain of Friendship, that you wish'd them well, & invited them to the Treaty to be held here. I deliver'd your Belt to them. They declined giving an Answer until the day following. The Head Warrior of the Wiandots next day rose up and addreſsing himself to the ſtate of Virginia only, ſaid

Brother,

What you desire is very hard, we do not know when to believe you, I hear ill News every day, I am afraid to let my men against their will; we will tell you all we know since we left Pittsburgh — When I arrived at the Wiandot Town with your Meſsage & Belt, the Counsellors told me if I had any thing to say to defer it until the next day: I did so, the next day I delivered your Meſsage to the Wiandots informing them that you were their Brothers, & held fast the old Chain of Friendship, that you wish'd them well, & invited them to the Treaty to be held here. I deliver'd your Belt to them. They declined giving an Answer until the day following. The Head Warrior of the Wiandots next day rose up and addreſsing himself to the ſtate of Virginia only, ſaid

Brother,

What you desire is very hard, we do not know when to believe you, I hear ill News every day, I am afraid to let my old Men go to your Council Fire; You have two Mouths, at one time you speak good, at another bad; I do not like what has been said a Kenhawa; a Letter came from thence to us, which paſsed through our Towns to Detroit, intimating that you knew where the ill disposed Indians lived, & would cutt off Pluggy's Town, & lay it in Ashes — it was wrote by your Commanding Officer when a Shawnese Man told him of the designs of Pluggy's Party; he said if they struck his people he would return the blow, & root out the Indians, he told the Shawnese to wait with their heads down, he was their Friend & would not hurt them. They returned your Belt which I now deliv

The old Wiandott Chief then rose up, & ſpoke to me,

Uncle,

I hope your Mind is not disturbed; many bad Birds have whistled in your Ears & I beg of you not to believe the Chippewas intend differing with the Six Nations — The Chippawas now at Pittsburgh are not Chiefs; — they live below Cuyahoga; Uncle, do not mind what they ſay, be easy & ſet your minds at rest, the Chippawas have no notion of striking you. He sat down, & then getting up spoke further to me, We are glad to see you, the Wiandots have no ill will towards you, we hope your mind is good towards us.

He delivered me a ſtring of Black & white Wampum.

The day following I convened the Wiandots & ſaid,

[illegible] the Treaty at Pitts

He deliverd me a ſtring of Black & white Wampum.

The day following I convened the Wiandots & ſaid,

I cannot disapprove of your not attending the Treaty at Pittsbg; you have reason to be afraid as your young men have taken up the Tomahawk against the Americans, but I will go thither: Now be ſtrong; I ſpeak to you not for myſelf, but for all the Six Nations. When your young Men come from War, tie them together in a ſtrong Knot, & prevent them from going out again till I see you; you cannot tell whether Virginia means either good or ill untill you have heard them, after the Treaty is over, I will come to your Towns & tell you every thing is ſaid there; you can then judge for yourſelves.

I gave them a String which you deliverd to me.

A Head Counsellor of the Wiandots got up & ſpoke to me,

We thank you for your kind intentions & offers of communicating to us what paſses at Pittsburgh; we will follow your advice: when our young men return from War, we will prevent them from going out again, untill we see you.

I then ſpoke to the Counsellors beyond the Lake, & desired them to be strong & not to listen to ill Birds who spread false News; I told them to be strong & not to think of War untill I returned to them: I would then communicate to them what the Virginians said at the Council Fire.

The White Mingo then proceeded to inform the Commiſsioners that sometime ago the Alarm Hallos paſs'd thro' the Wiandot Towns by a Shawnese who told them the Virginians were coming to attack them. The Warriors rose up in order to meet the Enemy, but a Runner shortly after undeceived them; many returned back, but some young Men went on to War & would not be restrained by their Chiefs; the minds of the Indians have been set in a ferment by some Senecas who went to the Shawnese Towns & told them that Scalps were daily coming in to their Castles, having been brought from Canada; this had an ill effect, as it stirred up the ambition of their young Men; about one half of the Indians are desirous of Peace, particularly the Wiandot Chiefs who are averse to War — but the rest care not what happens — the young men cannot be kept back by their Chiefs; ſeveral of the Indians told the Informant in conversation that the Virginians should not return the blow even if they were ſtruck — they had better put up with it, & wait a while before they attack the Indians.

The Warriors rose up in order to meet the Enemy, but a Runner shortly after undeceived them; many returned back, but some young Men went on to War & would not be restrained by their Chiefs; the minds of the Indians have been set in a ferment by some Senecas who went to the Shawnese Towns & told them that Scalps were daily coming in to their Castles, having been brought from Canada; this had an ill effect, as it stirred up the ambition of their young Men; about one half of the Indians are desirous of Peace, particularly the Wiandot Chiefs who are averse to War — but the rest care not what happens — the young men cannot be kept back by their Chiefs; ſeveral of the Indians told the Informant in conversation that the Virginians should not return the blow even if they were ſtruck — they had better put up with it, & wait a while before they attack the Indians.

There are now five Parties of Warriors out against the Frontier ſettlements; but their number cannot be ascertained. three of them consist of Wiandots, & two of Mingoes.

---

At a Meeting of the Commiſsioners for Indian Affairs in the middle Department on the 8th. November 1776.

tion to me, to recommend it to your Honour to have the *Indians* discharged. It is with the utmost difficulty I have kept them in any order until now. I most earnestly beg you will dismiss them, if you think it consistent with duty, &c.

I am sir, your Honour's very humble servant,

Samuel Brewer, *Colonel.*

To General *Gates.*

---

### BEHOLD A COWARD!

Head-Quarters, Ticonderoga, October 22, 1776.

The publick are desired to take notice that *Daniel Pittee*, Ensign in Captain *Timothy Stow's* company, in Colonel *Wheelock's* regiment, applied at Head-Quarters for a discharge, upon hearing that the enemy were likely to attack our lines. He was refused, and the next day deserted the camp. This infamous runaway belongs to the south parish of *Dedham*, County of *Suffolk*.

Published by order of Brigadier-General *Brickett:*

Andrew Brown, *Major of Brigade.*

---

### INDIANS OF ONENHOGHKWAGE AND TUSCARORA TO THE OFFICERS AT OTSEGO LAKE.

Onenhoghkwage, October 22, 1776.

Brothers, the Captain and other Officers of the Company of Rangers at Otsego: We have been several times astonished, hearing your intentions. We understand your business is to range the woods in pursuit of *Indians* that are painted, or have feathers in their caps, and intend to fire on them wherever you find them. Our people are just going out to hunt, as usual, in the woods where you pass along. Hunting is their sole intention, and they go out with no other design than in the pursuit of the necessaries of life. We have no bad design; neither are there any hereabouts that are ill-disposed that we know of: therefore we hope you will quiet your minds, and suffer no fears about us to trouble you, nor trouble yourselves about our customs of painting or wearing feathers on our heads, for that is no sign of bad intentions; and our young men have always practised it, thinking it no harm or breach of friendship with our brothers.

We should not have written, if we had heard it only as flying report; but we have been told four or five times by *William Johnston* and *Glasford*, that you determine to fire on any you find in the woods painted. Every time any of us go to *Tyonadello*, they repeat the story, and charge us not to paint. Therefore what must we think? Must we not conclude that it is dangerous for us to improve our old hunting-grounds? We had such news concerning the inhabitants of *Cherry Valley* last summer, and our head men sent to them to know the reason of it. They assured us the report was false. We hope it will appear to be so now. We hope you will inform us speedily if you have no design against us, and endeavour to prevent such reports being spread amongst us, which you may be sure will make trouble. We know no reason why we should stay from our hunting, or leave off painting according to our custom.

From the

Warriors and Hunters of Onenhoghkwage and Tuscarora,

I shall speak a word now, brothers. I have observed their conduct, and don't discover any bad design in them; wherefore I was troubled in my mind when the speech of one of your company was interpreted to me by *William Johnston* at *Tyonadello*. I could not receive it as a falsehood from him, and I can't expect they will leave off painting for your threats; for I have, for many years past, entreated them, from time to time, on the Sabbath, to break off from that custom, but they are so in love with it, that they will not hearken. Therefore, I entreat that you would not trouble yourselves about the customs of our people, but take care of those among yourselves which you know to be dangerous. I hope you will find out means whereby to preserve peace and unity between us and you, and also among yourselves.

These from your brother, Isaac.

Interpreted by Aaron Crosby, *Miss'ry.*

To the Officers of the Rangers, *Otsego.*

---

### CONNECTICUT COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council of Safety of *Connecticut, October 22, 1776,*

Present: His Honour the Governour; his Honour the Deputy Governour; *Eliphalet Dyer, Jabez Huntington, Richard Law, Titus Hosmer, William Hillhouse, Benjamin Huntington.*

*Voted,* To allow *Adam Babcock & Co.*, to export sixty barrels of Salt Beef to *Rhode-Island*, for the use of their privateer.

*Voted,* To allow *Adam Babcock & Co.* two of the Cannon taken on board the ship *Guineaman*, and brought in by Captain *Harding* to *New-London.*

*Voted,* To appoint an Ensign, and give him orders to inlist twenty men, without premium, and at forty shillings per month, to be for the defence of the *United States of America*, and to man the Fort at *Milford* Harbour, until further orders, and to serve until the 25th day of *December* next, unless sooner discharged; and Captain *Benjamin Hine* is appointed an Ensign for said service, with the pay of an Ensign.

---

### COMMITTEE OF DANBURY, (CONNECTICUT,) TO EBENEZER LOCKWOOD.

Danbury, October 22, 1776.

Sir: Having received your letter of the 20th instant, with three officers, who, you inform us, are prisoners of war, and a copy of their parole; likewise we received them into our custody, and shall endeavour to conduct towards them agreeable to the resolves of Continental Congress in such case made and provided.

By order of the Committee of Inspection for the town of *Danbury*, per

Thomas Stevens, *Chairman.*

To Esquire *Ebenezer Lockwood*, at *Pound Ridge, Westchester* County.

---

### TENCH TILGHMAN TO PRESIDENT OF NEW-YORK CONVENTION.

Head-Quarters, Valentine's Hill, October 22, 1776.

Sir: By command of his Excellency I enclose you a letter for General *Schuyler*, under a flying seal. After submitting it to the perusal of the Convention, please to seal it, and forward it by express.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

Tench Tilghman.

To the Hon. *Peter R. Livingston*, Esq., President of Convention at *Fishkills.*

---

### EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM PROVIDENCE, (RHODE-ISLAND,) DATED OCTOBER 22, 1776.

The frigate called the *Providence* is gone to *Newport*. The *Warren* was under sail last *Sunday*, and outsails all the boats in the river, upon a wind, without mainsail or topgallant sails being set. How the *Providence* sails, I know not, as she went down before the wind, directly from me. They are two very fine ships, a credit to our little State.

There has been brought into this port thirty-two prizes, a pretty good beginning. There is now fitting out two twenty-gun ships, and there will be soon two new brigs built, on purpose for the business, to mount eighteen six-pounders each. This addition to our fleet will make no small show upon the list of our naval department.

---

### COMMODORE HOPKINS TO CAPTAIN JOHN PAUL JONES.

Newport, October 22, 1776.

Sir: You are directed to go on board the *Alfred*, and take the command of her, and go to sea with her and the *Hamden*, Captain *Hacker*, who will be directed to keep company with you, and follow your directions. You will form such signals, and appoint such rendezvous, as you think will best answer the end of keeping company.

You are to take all *British* vessels, and all vessels bound to any port under the jurisdiction of the King of *Great Britain*, except *Bermudas* and *New-Providence*. You are, with the force under your command, to endeavour all in your power to destroy all the coal vessels you may find at or near the coal-mines at the Island of *Cape Breton*, and

Tsaleet karonghyontye
tiaoghyadongsera
Atyeaondavo gea
onandokarage

[illegible]

I write this Day October 28 1776

You shall now be informed of our situation this way - for which purpose we send back Karyah, (a young Mohawk, so called) from Niagara And I wish we might be certified what you are doing your way)

Our Eyes are fixed upon Kanada - the commands of the Governor there, determine our Conduct - but we are assured he is well disposed & he will not punish those, who are behind hand - backward in joining him -

& altho you reside in the midst of Bostonians, your are loved by all the Britains - & all the different Nations of Indians -

It is only expected of you, that you dont take an active part with the Bostonians, while you reside in the midst of them.

The only reason why they dont arise this way, & destroy all around you - is your situation - Viz - residing in the midst of Bostonians

The Indians, ~~of every Nation~~ are universally ~~are~~ firmly united with you, on the Kings side - The Cherokees are of your sentiment

Let this strengthen your minds — with the Disposition of the governor of Canada — who purposes in the first place ( ~~before he releases you~~ ) to take possession of Ticonderoga — New York is also to be subdued — & they are to meet in Albany — then the Indians one & all, are to proceed & make their way thither ~~fall on~~ — I hope not[illegible]fortu may befall you in the mean time. — These are all the important matters I have now to communicate — Let these sentim possess your minds, my Children, & be assured of their taking plac — however I must observe — ~~many of the Indians were discouraged~~ at ou grand meeting at Niagara — consisting of Ottawas, Chippewas & others with some of the Six Nations — many of the Indians were discouraged & wearie out by disappointment — they were eager to rise, & fall upon the frontier — But the Commander Stuart would not consent to it — on account of your situation — being surrounded by Bostonians. —

In this God, has mercifully spared us — especially my country (the mohawks) — This conduct of ~~our~~ superintendent, I attribute to the divine disposal — ~~I thank~~ let Col. Butler ~~merits~~ receive many thanks from you for his friendly administration — he is well & the one that [illegible] with him

[illegible]

Let no offence bee taken, that I dont return — the commander will not part with me, I am very serviceable to him —

wakyadon negeawrände Octob. 28 1776

Ne einſwäronge tsiniyongwayädaweäghse negeanonwe-
ne de-yagwadeänhaongh Käryagh oghnyagäre | nene-
yadeyäweagh ayonqwanigoghraddyea tsinayaguät-
dyere keanongati.. | teyagwagänere Tyoghtyäge nongä-
ti, nene Korah nethotheanderon One Neähthawe-
ronkäddye tsinayäwea + agwäh ſani kariwiyo
tsinihonigoghrödeah | nene ireghre yaghthaongh-
käroni ne oghnangea yongwadongoghtaghkon + —
agwagh sani ne ok sweanogh tonyonhek weastonſera
gon tsiseweanderon – oghkweanjägwegon yonghkeno-
ronghgwa ongwehonweghſraguegon oni. +
yadehadogänere, ne ok gaweniyo onghskana-
häyere tsidewanäggora ne weastonghrönon | nok
naah agwegon deahaditane yeahadinonghwärige
agwah ne okhare oni, Nangon tsiſeweanderon |—
okdikanigoghniron Skanigonrat oghkweanjagwe-
kon n'ongwehonwe sadeſwanigoghrodea Koragh ko-
waghne – kayadagöni swanigonra. Negädi cayon
nerghhaste ne swanigonra – nokoni Ne Korah
Dyoghyägi theanderon, ethona nihonigoghrodeah
nene irehre n'yareghgwe oahkenadagäre

ne Onyadarokde, okoni geanongadi tseanthoni kononon nonguadi; Skaghnighdadi deahonderane, Oneāghdughnon yahonghdeandi onguehonweonea n'yadeyaweaongh naonſeſewayadaweaonea ~~agh~~ ni~~ka~~yoriwage nene aguah kariwaguweniyo- egh gati gwayeogona egh neaſwanigoghro deahagge- ne enſwerhkegge agh egi gea nayaweane Oaguahsani yawedaranea wathateaweſseahye nonguehonwe nene aguah tsihonatkaniſsen n'yadehonoghwheanjage Otwaganhahogon. nok ne d'eyonondattehaka, Rotinoghshoni oni nene rondon sweani negea onea kora ronweani Dayagwadane onea rondons yaghhatti deyodoongh.

yaghtihothondaton ne Kora ne karihoni olongon tsiſeweanderon. aguah gadi Raweniyoh waghsorgweandeare, tsiniyot n'aguah rorighwiſson tsinaaweane nene geahradideron ne onguakora okoni agwegon nene egh d'waqah deandyon aguah agawea eso eaghtsiſwanoghwe radon nonguakora tsinikarighwiyo rosteriſdon. wagarontharane, Segon Skeanon ronhe. ok nene ine Skeanea ok sweanoghtonyonhek tsiyaghdeagawet oksa yaonſagowe!, aſegea ne ne onguakora ne eso tsi raweriyeandiyoſe ne tsi ~~[illegible]~~ keaghgideron n'yadeyáwea raweriyeandiyo ne Kea niyasoſtagk rokoni ne ne rodinoghshoni netho ~~nea~~ neahatinigoghrodeah — aſsegeah ne ne tsideyonguayadoregh ~~kea~~ ōnwa yawedowanea Kheyenawàſe ne gadi wahoni yawet dijaron wakgwenyon kati ronggyenawagon — agwah gadi skeanea ok Brotrs sweanoghdongonkek . dogat nongeah canſwerhegge hattea yadeſonguanorongkwa, yawet tsinongeah rotyon ne gaetho deaſseweaheye — swerkek doghsa kati eghnayoughtonhagge ne swanigonra, ne se negarikoni eso ~~wa~~gadadi — ronghyageade ne ne tsiniguanoronghgwa wagyadon negealseate october 28 1776

yagongh yadonse gin kavongh yongh tye agwagh ya gonwnl seradon
valeani kea thalseron hatye skeanea dea tsitsyadatgea
nok ne egh neasanigon rodeahage neKeatse vigh wayerigh-
hege do ka gea neawe agh yegke gelse yugndeloa kateryedave
ni gea ya gonya dea nyegh da se o gea valwisk ni kagon tse vage
ok negh yelwalse ronthon ra otiyaragon se egh nea seghtaghgo
nea segh sade ryeadea nok nene ie delwa kadolseajoni
tsi neagh syere nene getstse nea yagogh sadeagh dogh sa onghka
nene okethaondayalseron datye Kaniya nalwe agwegon
hi se neatiseron atye ~~aghnatesyegogh~~ aglvagh snatesyongh
ne aglvaghhise shtsne neaneagea hage nok onine ne gontiks
selweaniyon tsi ni gan nea senondeagh sege nok oni nene
osa ne da neaghsra go nea gontise do ka nongwagh yaghtine ye skef dee
nea gea glvitone nea sadeaninon segon osa yonsagon yadea-
~~[illegible]~~ nyegh dease agh sheragearate selvaghshivat

M Aaron Kanonraron voghyadon

neso tsilwa lwaksterighkea tsilwagyadon

ka vongh yongh tye saghya vongh sera

Nov. 1, 1776

In Council Novemr 1st 1776
Present.
The Commrs for Indian Affairs

Indians &c as before.

Cornstalk a Shawnese Chief — spoke as follows.

Brethren white & Red People listen to me while I speak to the Delawares our Grand Fathers —

Last Summer recd a Message from you our Grand Fathers inviting me to come to the Council fire kindled by the whole People I was rejoiced at it & immediately upon hearing you were set off, we immediately began our Journey, & when we came to this Place we behold you our Grand Fathers & our white Brethren assembled in Council & to our great Grief & Sorrow behold your old Chief our Grand Father fall amongst us ~~cut off~~ which makes us all exceeding sorry I now raise up yr Heads And with a Cloath given us by the supreme Being dry up the Tears that are now flowing for the Loss of our King, so that you may with Clearness behold the Sun, & that you may Mutually view each other. as your Ears may be stopp'd with the Loss I now open them that you listen with Attention to every thing that pass and as yr Hearts are also disturbed I now set them at Ease & put them in the same Condition with the Heart of that great Man whom we have Lost. &ca He had a good Heart and always regarded the Safety of his young Men, Women & Children we desire you to do the same and as we your Grand Children are but few in Number & are deficient in words of Expression this is all we have to say only to wipe the Tears from your Eyes —

A String of white Wampum

Nephews —

Having perfd the usual Ceremonies to our deceased Chief [illegible] we are now going to speak to you on another subject —

You remember what was sd to you tother day concerning the old Chiefs that are now dead. I now speak to you again, I desired you to be strong and let nothing go wrong on account of the Death of the old Chief. you know we appointed Captt. White Eyes in his Room, I now desire him to keep fast hold of the Chain & take Care of our Women and Children, we shall do the same, this is all we have to say at present.

Captt. White Eyes a Delaware Chief spoke as follws

Brothers, Uncles, & Grand Children

I return you [illegible] thanks for wiping our Eyes & easing our Minds after the Death of our Chief —

2 Brothers the White People

I return you thanks for the covering you yesterday [illegible] to our deceased Friend whom you had invited to this Place. Tho we have lost him, you shall still hear the Business be carried on from us. Brother, we return you thanks for the Condoling Speech you have made us on account of our Chief who if alive would be useing in this good Work, who keep the Council Fire bright & give Vigour to the Tree of Peace, tis true I am grieved at our Loss but I shall be strong & endeavour to go on with the Good Work as it pleased God to take him from us, & I am much obliged to You for your Condolance Yesterday

3 Strings White Wampum

Uncles the Sixnations listen to me.

I return you thanks for doing the usual Ceremony to our Chief & I rejoice that you have smooth'd his Grave. You desired us to keep fast hold of the Chain of Friendship I shall do it as our Grand fathers formerly did. I keep the same hold of it as our Kings did formerly —

Nephews & Brothers [illegible]

I desire you to Pity me I say but little – But I now cover our old Chiefs Grave, I lay Bark on it, and cover it decently; that neither Rain nor Sun shall penetrate to him, and that we may [illegible]

I desire you to dry your Tears & be as you were before, that the Good Work [illegible] we met may go [illegible]

A Bell

Nephews The Delawares

We have Paid the usual Ceremonies to our deceased Friend [illegible] to me I am going to speak on another subject.

Nov. 3, 1776

In Council Nov.r 3.d 1776.

Present The Commissioners, Indians &c. as before —

Capt. White Eyes spoke in Behalf of the Delawares as follows —

Brothers —

~~Brothers~~.

I am sorry for the delays we have met, but hope we shall be more industrious hereafter when the Business is known. I desire my Grand Children Brothers the Mohickons to listen to me — I now wipe the Sweats from your Eyes, and open your Ears that you may rightly see & understand what we and the Shawnese have to say to you. As I have already clear'd your Eyes & open your Ears may easily your Friends for which Intent you came to this Place.

A White String —

I now desire all Present to listen to me.

Grand Children.

Your Grand Fathers the Delawares & your Brothers the Shawnese are rejoiced to see you here as some of our foolish Young Men being drunk were so wicked enough to strike you. I now tell you that it was not done by the Advice of your Grand Fathers but occasioned altogether by Drink. I hope you will take no Notice of it but look upon us all as your Grand Fathers & Young Brethren —

A large Black String.

Cornstalk spoke as follows.

Brothers the Six Nations

We your Friends & Relations have been here waiting a great while I desire you will come here early to morrow with your Chief Speaker & take your Seat first at the Council Fire, & be strong that we may finish the good Work we came on.

The Commissioners spoke as follows

Brothers the Senecas

We the Shawnese & Delawares have been waiting here for you some time we are sorry for the accident that has happen'd to Kyashuta, but we now desire you will be punctual in attending early to morrow Morning. if Kyashuta cannot walk we will send a Horse for him or he may come down in a Cannoe.

Minutes of Council
Novr. 3. 1785

in appointing you to represent the City of *Philadelphia* in the ensuing General Assembly of *Pennsylvania*, is a sufficient proof that we confide in your wisdom and integrity. We lament that the frame of Government formed by the late Convention of the State is such that we are obliged to charge you to use your utmost influence to prevent the immediate execution of it. We feel, with our fellow-citizens in every part of the State, the inconveniences of a want of a regular Government, that shall collect and exert the strength of the State against our powerful external and artful internal enemies; but we choose rather to suffer these inconveniences for a few weeks longer than submit to a Government which we apprehend is by no means equal to those purposes, and which destroys the great objects of equal liberty and free Government, for which alone we consented to draw the sword in the present contest with *Great Britain*.

We require of you, therefore, to propose to the Assembly, as soon as it is convened, to make such alterations and amendments in the constitution formed by the late Convention as are necessary to render it a safe, rational, and consistent frame of Government; and we require your particular attention to the following Instructions relative to that important business:

First. You will consider well, that all Government is founded in the weakness and depravity of human nature, and that the perfection of Government consists in forming its powers in such a manner as shall most effectually guard against arbitrary power on the one hand and licentiousness on the other; and by these means give security to every individual for his liberty, property, and life.

Secondly. You are to consider well the influence of ancient habits upon the minds of your constituents, and therefore you are to oppose unnecessary alterations in the late form of Government of *Pennsylvania*, confining yourselves chiefly to such innovations as are necessary to abolish the late regal and proprietary power of the State, and to place the whole Executive power of the Government in the hands of the servants of the people.

Thirdly. You are carefully to adopt such parts of the constitution formed by the late Convention as secure to the people annual elections, suitable division and rotation of offices, liberty of conscience, freedom of the press, and trial by juries.

Fourthly. You are to use your endeavour to divide the supreme legislative power in such a manner as shall produce wise, just, and well-digested counsels, and thus secure the State from the influence of hasty, incorrect, passionate and prejudiced determinations.

Fifthly. You are to urge the necessity of Judges holding their commissions during good behaviour, as a regulation essential to the equal administration of justice.

Sixthly. You will endeavour to form a Government in such a manner as to leave the people at all times in a situation adequate to their wants, and by no means encroach by any arbitrary article in the constitution upon the liberty of succeeding years, but allow the suffrages of the people, collected in any way they shall think proper, to make such changes in their constitution and laws as they shall at any time judge essential to their freedom and happiness. You will therefore oppose those dangerous and alarming innovations in a free Government, a Council of Censors, and a Septennial Convention.

Seventhly. You will use your influence to have such temporary ordinances passed as are necessary for the safety and protection of this State, as well from internal as external enemies.

Eighthly. You are to remember that the consent of a majority of the people alone can render a frame of Government, as well as laws, valid, and therefore you will propose that the frame of Government be submitted to the consideration of the people a reasonable time, and after having collected their opinions in such a manner as shall be most expedient, you are to alter or confirm the same, as shall be found necessary. You will then immediately dissolve yourselves, having previously issued writs for the election of Assembly and other officers of Government.

---

### COLONEL MORGAN TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Fort Pitt, November 8, 1776.

SIR: I have the happiness to inform Congress that the cloud which threatened to break over this part of the country, appears now to be nearly dispersed. The *Six Nations*, *Delawares*, *Munsies*, *Mohicans*, and *Shawanees*, who have been assembled here to the number of six hundred and forty-four, with their principal chiefs and warriours, have given the strongest assurance of their resolutions to preserve inviolate the peace and neutrality they have engaged in with the *United States*. About sixty or seventy families, composed of most of the different tribes of the *Six Nations*, and a few of the *Lake Indians*, but principally of the *Senecas*, who removed from near the mouths of *Cross Creeks*, on the *Ohio*, a few years ago, and are now seated on the heads of the *Scioto*, have been the perpetrators of all the mischief and murders committed on the frontiers of *Virginia*, since the last treaty.

The murders which have come to my knowledge are of two women at the mouth of *Fish Creek*, (where one boy is missing,) one man opposite *Hockhocking*, where four others were wounded, and two soldiers, who were killed and scalped within half a mile of *Fort Randolph*, at the mouth of *Great Kenawha*, all on the banks of the *Ohio*. Two days before the last-mentioned happened, the *Shawanese* made it their business, as they frequently have done, to inform the commanding officer at *Kenawha*, that a party of *Mingoes*, as these people are generally called, were in the neighbourhood, with hostile intentions. Before any of these murders were committed our frontier inhabitants were generally flown from their farms and evacuated the country for two hundred miles in extent, except at particular places, where some of them forted, and proposed to make a stand. This flight was occasioned by the false alarms we received in the months of *August* and *September* last, respecting the great assemblies of *Indians* to attack this post, and of a general war being inevitable. In order to put a stop to the conduct of the banditti above-mentioned the *Six Nations* have now deputed a principal chief and several warriors to go and remove the whole of them to the *Seneca* country; or at least, to make them sensible of their errour, and engage them to desist. In case of a refusal, they are to threaten them with a total extirpation, as disturbers of the general peace; in which several chiefs of different nations have assured me they will unite. Several principal men of the different nations having accepted the invitation of Congress to visit them, is a further proof of the peaceable disposition of their tribes. The *Indians* having frequently complained of our surveying their lands, and having now pointed to a recent instance thereof in publick council, will give Congress a good opportunity to convince them of the sincerity of our professions on that head. For the particulars of every transaction here, I beg leave to refer to the Commissioners who wait upon Congress with their report.

---

### GENERAL STEPHEN TO THE BOARD OF WAR.

Trenton, 8th November, 1776.

Enclosed are the receipts for what we have had for the use of the brigade under my command.

Please to inform the Board that we left sick and convalescent at this place: of the Fourth Battalion, 95; of the Fifth Battalion, 130; of the Sixth Battalion, 99;—324.

I give out that we are on our march to join the grand Army. When we arrive at *Brunswick*, I will wait on General *Mercer*, at *Amboy*, and if any thing can be done on *Staten-Island* I will rejoice at the opportunity.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

ADAM STEPHEN.

To Secretary *Peters*, War Office, *Philadelphia*.

P. S. The brigade are moved to *Princeton*.

---

### GENERAL MERCER TO THE BOARD OF WAR.

[Read 11th: Referred to the Board of War.]

Perth-Amboy, 8th November, 1776.

SIR: By an express just now arrived, General *Greene* informs me that the motions of the enemy discover an intention of crossing over to the *Jersey* side. About ten thousand of them appeared yesterday opposite to *Dobbs's Ferry*. General *Washington* has ordered a part of his Army to cross the river above the enemy. I have ordered the *Virginia* troops at *Trenton* to move on with all possible

### ARCHIBALD BUCHANAN TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Baltimore, November 8, 1776.

**Gentlemen**: I have received only five hundred pounds towards building gondolas. They are both decked, and now a calking, and will be ready very soon. You may order rigging and the materials as soon as you please. I want a further sum of money, which please to pay to Mr. *John Donelson*.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

Arch'd Buchanan.

To the honourable Council of Safety, *Annapolis*.

---

### CUMBERLAND DUGAN TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Baltimore, 8th November, 1776.

**Gentlemen**: Your favour of the 6th instant have received, desiring of me to be informed what readiness the schooner *Ninety-Two*'s in for sea, &c., of which the bearer, Captain *Kilty*, can inform you particularly; only I have to say her cargo is all ready to go off. She has been hove down and graved with tallow, bottom, &c., but yet the carpenters have some little to do to her. How long it will take them, Captain *Kilty* will advise you, but I think she will be all clear for sea this day week. She has now in some of your staves, twenty hogsheads tobacco, and two hundred and twenty barrels flour; the rest of her flour I expect to get in to-morrow and the beginning of next week, and then her bread to fill up. As to a master, I imagine you won't get your choice of an undoubted good man, without you give the consignment, which they seem all to hang out for here; but by the time the vessel is loaded, I hope shall be able to procure a man of merit, and if such applies to you, hope you'll send him here.

I am informed you have some salt vessels arrived to you, which is an article much wanted here, and the present is principally to propose purchasing a cargo of you, which shall take immediately out of your vessel at the highest price any person will give here, and shall pay on receipt for the same, or load the vessel for you as you may order, or shall otherwise receive the salt in my warehouse, and retail it to the publick as you may think proper to order it; in all which expect to be accountable to you, and do your business to your satisfaction, I hope, and on as low terms as any person in this place. Should be glad you would please to favour me with a line on this head, which shall esteem a favour; and having now nearly done with the *Ninety-Two*, shall be out of business, and do wish you would order me the loading of another of your vessels, or any other business you may have to do this way; in all which I hope to act to your satisfaction.

Gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant,

Cumb'd Dugan.

To the honourable the Council of Safety for *Maryland*, at *Annapolis*.

---

### PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WARD.

Philadelphia, November 8, 1776.

**Sir**: I do myself the pleasure of forwarding the enclosed resolve, by which you will be informed that Congress, in consideration of your keeping the command in the Eastern Department, have come to the determination to allow you the pay of a Major-General commanding in a separate department, from the time of your resignation until a suitable person can be appointed in your stead, or the matter shall be otherwise ordered by Congress.

Wishing you all possible health and happiness, I am, with sentiments of esteem, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

John Hancock, *President*.

To Hon. Major-General *Ward*, *Massachusetts-Bay*.

---

### BOARD OF WAR TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

War Office, November 8th, 1776.

**Sir**: Mr. *Lewis* (a brother Delegate) has given Congress information that application had been made to your Excellency by a flag from General *Howe*, to permit Mrs. *Watts* and Mrs. *Barrow*, the paymaster's wife, to go to their husbands in *New-York*, and at the same time, requested Congress to assist him with their authority to obtain the release of his lady, whom the enemy would not permit to come out. The House having referred the matter to the Board of War, we beg leave to represent to your Excellency the propriety of obtaining Mrs. *Lewis* and Mrs. *Robinson*, her daughter, with her children, in exchange for Mrs. *Watts* and Mrs. *Barrow*; and if you have not already permitted these ladies to go into *York*, or given General *Howe* a promise to that effect, that you will make the release of our ladies, if we may be allowed the expression, a necessary requisite. Indeed, should you have complied with General *Howe's* request, we submit it to your Excellency whether Mrs. *Lewis* and Mrs. *Robinson* may not be asked for in return. We do not imagine that you will be refused; but should you, we must recur to the unhappy expedient of withholding in future every similar indulgence to those ladies in our power, who may desire to visit their connexions in the Army.

We are very sorry that our enemies have compelled us to resolve upon any thing which looks like severity, or indeed to lay any restraint upon the fair sex; but though we cannot approve the practice, we shall be obliged to follow the example of his *Britannick* Majesty's commanders.

We have the honour to be, with the most perfect esteem, your very obedient servants,

Benj'n Harrison,
James Wilson,
Edward Rutledge.

His Excellency General *Washington*, &c., &c., Head-Quarters.

P. S. Should Mrs. *Watts* and Mrs. *Barrow* carry in their baggage, Mrs. *Lewis* and Mrs. *Robinson* must have the same indulgence. Perhaps if the ladies cannot be exchanged upon the above terms, Mrs. *Lewis* may be exchanged for Mrs. *Kempe*.

B. H.
J. W.
E. R.

---

### RICHARD PETERS TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

War Office, Philadelphia, November 8th, 1776.

**Honourable Gentlemen**: General *Schuyler* is very desirous of having an answer to his letters respecting the *Nanticoke Indians*. The *Six Nations* repeatedly complain that those of that nation who were left in *Maryland* are detained there, contrary to their inclinations. This idea, though not founded in truth, creates much uneasiness, and is constantly held up by the *Indians*, in their conferences with the General.

Congress have before written to your State on the subject on which I have now the honour of addressing you by order of the Board of War, but have not been favoured with an answer, which I have it in command to request you will now be pleased to give, that it may be transmitted to General *Schuyler*, and he may thereby be enabled to satisfy the minds of the *Indians* on this subject.

With the greatest respect, I have the honour to be, your most obedient humble servant,

Richard Peters, *Sec'y*.

To the honourable Convention, or Council of Safety, *Maryland*.

P. S. The Board have received an account of prisoners of war in your State, and would be obliged to you for a list of the officers of Continental troops raised in your State, their ranks, and dates of commission, and also the number of privates.

---

### MEETING OF CITIZENS OF PHILADELPHIA.

At a meeting of a number of the citizens of *Philadelphia*, in the Philosophical Society Hall, the 8th of *November*, 1776, *Peter Chevalier* Chairman:

*Resolved unanimously*, That the following Instructions to the Representatives of the City of *Philadelphia*, in Assembly, be published for the consideration of the citizens previous to a town-meeting to be held at the State House, the 12th instant, at nine o'clock in the forenoon:

*To* George Clymer, Joseph Parker, Robert Morris, Michael Shubert, John Bayard, *and* Samuel Morris, *Jun.*, *Esquires:*

**Gentlemen**: The late suffrages of your fellow-citizens

To John Hancock Esq: President of the Hon.ble Congreſs of
the United American States.

Pittsburgh Novem: 8th 1776.

Sir,

I have the happineſs to inform Congreſs, that the Cloud which threatned to break over this part of the Country, appears now to be nearly diſpersed. The Six Nations, Delawares, Munsies, Mohickons, & Shawnese, who have been aſsembled here to the number of 644, with their principal Chiefs & Warriors, have given the strongest aſsurances of their Resolutions to preserve inviolate the Peace & Neutrality they have engaged in, with the United States. About ſixty or ſeventy Families, composed of most of the different Tribes of the Six Nations & a few of the Lake Indians, but principally of the Senecas who removed a few years ago from near the Mouths of Croſs Creeks on the Ohio, & now seated on the Heads of Sciota, have been the Perpetrators of all the mischief & Murders committed on the

Perpetrators of all the mischief & Murders committed on the Frontiers of Virginia since the last Treaty.

The Murders which have come to my knowledge are, of two Women at the Mouth of Fish Creek (where one Boy is miſsing), One Man opposite Hockhocking (where four others were wounded) & two Soldiers who were kill'd & scalp'd within half a mile of Fort Randolph at the Great Kenhawa, all on the Banks of the Ohio. Two days before the last mention'd happen'd, the Shawnese made it their busineſs, as they frequently have done, to inform the Commanding Officer at Kenhawa, that a Party of Mingoes (as these People are generally called) were in the Neighbourhood, with hostile intentions. Before any of these Murders were committed, our Fronteer Inhabitants were generally flown from their Farms & evacuated the Country for two hundred miles in extent, except at particular places where some of them forted, & proposed to make a stand. This flight was

occasion

occasioned by the false alarms we received in the months of August & September last, respecting the Great Aſsemblies of Indians to attack this Post, & of a General War being inevitable.

In order to put a ſtop to the conduct of the Banditti abovementioned, the Six Nations have now deputed a principal Chief & several Warriors to go & remove the whole of them to the Senneca Country, or at least to make them ſensible of their Error & engage them to desist — in case of refusal they are to threaten them with a total extirpation as disturbers of the General Peace — in which several Chiefs of different Nations have aſsured me they will unite. — Several principal Men of the different Nations having accepted the invitation of Congreſs to visit them is a further proof of the peaceable disposition of their Tribes. The Indians having frequently complained of our surveying their Lands, & having now pointed out a recent instance thereof in Publick Council will give Congreſs a good opportunity to convince them of the ſincerity of our profeſsions on that head.

Error & engage them to desist — in case of refusal they are to threaten them with a total extirpation as disturbers of the General Peace — in which several Chiefs of different Nations have aſsured me they will unite. Several principal Men of the different Nations having accepted the invitation of Congreſs to visit them is a further proof of the peaceable disposition of their Tribes. The Indians having frequently complained of our surveying their Lands, & having now pointed out a recent instance thereof in Publick Council will give Congreſs a good opportunity to convince them of the sincerity of our profeſsions on that head.

For the particulars of every transaction here I beg leave to refer to the Commiſsioners who wait on Congreſs with their Report.

I am with the greatest Respect &c.

---

To Dorsey Penticoast Esqr.
Colonel, & Lieut. of Wt. Augusta

Pittsburgh Novem 17th 1776.

A Conference held with the Mohock Indians at Caughnawaga on the 10th November 1776

In the presence of  
Coll Van Schaick  
Major Van Rensaler  
Major Fonda  
Mr Deane Interpeter  
Abraham  
Hans Cryne & } Indian Chiefs  
Tow Others

Brothers of the Mohocks

I yesterday sent a Message to you to invite you to come and see me at this place and smoke a pipe with me.

I now Acquaint you Brothers that I Command all the Troops Stationed about these places I think it my Duty If I have any News to acquaint you therewith. I now inform you that I have Certain Accounts that our Enemy have come to Ticondiroga, Went back to Crount point and from thence Returned to Canada.

We have offen been told that Sir John Johnson with a Number of the Enemy was comeing to these parts but have never been able to Learn the truth of this News —

I am sent up hear with my Men to protect the people in these parts, it now becomes my duty to git the best Intelligence I can for which reason I keep out Scouting parties one of them returned the other day all Well —

SCHUYLER PAPERS.

that he had seen two Indians going threw Sacondaga whome he supposed came from a long journey, I immediately caused Inquiry to be made and have been told that David & Lawrence two men of your Castle have Returned from Sir John, you must undoubtedly know what News they have brought and wether Sir John or any Enemy is comeing this way, from you I expect to hear the truth and hope that you will tell us as Brothers Ought to do I should be very sorry that you would leave Room for any Charge to be Brought against your Nation of concealling any thing that may be distructive to the Country It is my Ernest request and all the Officers with me that you tell us where Sir John is, for you Certainly must know it from those Indians that have come from him. This talk and your answer thereon I shall transmit to the General if you Conceal any News you may expect the consequence thereof as we are informed that News is carried backward and forward to Sir John by your Indians which has a worse Effect than if you where to Fight against us, and which is contrary to your former promises.

The Indians answer to the above talk

Brothers what you tell of two of our men haveing been seen comming from a long journey is true —

there are two men Returned to the Castle
but we have not seen them, therefore
cannot tell you now what news they
bring, we will return home and send
for them, and let you Know tomorrow
what news they bring.

report from time to time if any of them are in want of neceſsaries or other articles which he could reasonably supply them with; but that you do not compel them to any services which may not be agreeable to them.

I am &c

222
Major Genl Phillips

Montreal 11th November 1776

Sir

The General having directed that four Rebel Prisoners, whom he found in confinement at Montreal should be allowed to return to their respective provinces, and they having chosen to go by the way of Lake Champlain, to which his Excellency has consented I am commanded to signify that the General desires they may be aided to

commanded to signify that the General desires they may be aided to

proceed as they have desired and that they be escorted till they are clear of all the posts and as far as you shall think proper to order, with a party in a boat from one of the ships, that they be furnished with a canoe of some kind to proceed in, and with as much provision as may be neceſsary.

The General impatiently waits the arrival of Captain Fraser, whom he desired you would permit to repair to this place, on busineſs of consequence, and he now begs that all the Officers who served with the Indians under Captain Carleton or Captain Fraser may likewise be sent here as soon as poſsible.

I am &c

223
Capt Geo: Brodie 21st Regt

Montreal 12th November 1776

Sir

The General having received your letter of the 8th of November, I am commanded to acquaint you that as the whole

sub

224
Mons Decham

225 (1)
Major Genl Fra

tinental establishment, viz: Colonels: *Edward Stevens, Daniel Morgan, James Wood, Samuel Meredith, Charles Lewis*, and *David Mason*, Esquires. Lieutenant-Colonels: *Christian Febiger, John Gibson, Lewis Willis, John Neaville, Richard K. Meade*, and *James Innis*, Esquires. Majors: *William Heath, Abraham Buford, Charles Simms, George Lyne, George Nicholas*, and *Holt Richeson*, Esquires.

---

### MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO RICHARD PETERS.

Annapolis, 15 November, 1776.

Sir: We are honoured by your favour of the 8th instant, and upon the strictest inquiry cannot find that any *Indians* of the *Six Nations* are detained in *Maryland* contrary to their inclinations. Two or three strangers came and joined the *Nanticoke Indians* some time ago, who still remain with them, satisfied and well treated. Therefore the idea cannot be founded in truth, and we are sorry it should create any uneasiness among the *Indians*.

In compliance with the request of the Board of War, we enclose you a list of the officers of Continental troops raised in this State, with the ranks, dates of commissions, and number of privates, which we hope upon examination will be found right.

We send you enclosed a bill of lading for some powder arrived in Captain *Hill*, at *Baltimore-Town*, which we have requested Mr. *Isaac Vanbibber* to have care taken of till you give orders about it. The bill of lading and letter to *Thomas Mumford*, Esq., came under cover to us. Please to forward the letter.

We are, your most obedient servants.

To the Board of War, *Philadelphia*.

---

### DORCHESTER COUNTY (MARYLAND) COMMITTEE TO THE COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

In Committee of Observation, Dorchester County, November 15th, 1776.

Gentlemen: In obedience to an order received from the late Convention, we had several evidences before us, whom we examined concerning certain depredations and outrages committed by Captain *Richard Andrew*, of *Caroline* County, and a number of people whom he headed, part of them inhabitants of that County, and others inhabitants of this County; and on evidence it appeared that they searched the dwelling-house and out-houses of Mr. *James Sulivane* for salt; that finding only five or six bushels there, they took none of that, but proceeded to Colonel *James Murray's*, on *Hunting-Creek*, which is also in this County, and there got from Mr. *Murray* the key of a house in which some salt was, and took from thence, by their account, fourteen and a half bushels of salt, for which they offered to pay Mrs. *Murray* fourteen and one-half dollars; that she refused to take the money, on which they left that sum in the house, and went off with the salt.

On receiving this information we ordered the evidence to appear again on a certain day, to which day we summoned those of the aforesaid company who reside in this County, and appeared to have been the most active in the outrage, to appear to answer. Some of them appeared agreeably to summons, and behaved orderly, and offered some excuses for the non-attendance of the others; under these circumstances, and as some of the most material witnesses did not attend, we postponed the hearing of the matter till *Wednesday* next, when we ordered the parties charged and witnesses to attend us, which they promised to do. The parties charged came on *Wednesday*, but, contrary to our expectation, they came headed by Captain *Andrew*, and upwards of one hundred armed men to support them; and the company behaved so riotous and disorderly that it was out of our power to proceed in the business, and their coming so unexpectedly it was impossible for us to collect a force sufficient to stop them before they returned in the evening. Many of the men swear they will support what they have done at the hazard of their lives, as it seems they have associated to do, and by their declarations against the present measures of the country, and in favour of the King, show themselves entirely disaffected to our cause.

If these men were all we had to contend with, it is probable our Militia might be sufficient, but from the best information we can obtain, we are of opinion they have a very formidable number to protect them from *Caroline, Worcester*, and *Sussex* in *Delaware*; and as (since these outrages) several companies in this County have taken salt nearly in the same way, which will of course stop them from opposing them, if they do not join them, we are unanimously of the opinion that it is very improbable there can be in General *Hooper's* brigade a sufficient number of the Militia raised, who would on the present occasion take up arms to suppress and stop the progress of these rioters and their adherents, and bring the offenders to justice; and we therefore think it most prudent to decline making the attempt, as a failure would be very detrimental to our cause, and give strength and spirits to their party and friends. And have sent this by our express hired for the purpose, to inform your Honours of what we have done, and what we apprehend is our real situation; and we would beg leave to submit to your judgment whether it would not be proper, under our present circumstances, to send men to bring these offenders to justice; who, having neither connexions or acquaintance with them, may be relied on, and will probably much better go through the business. It is becoming a matter of great importance, and we are apprehensive if it is not soon checked, will probably go a great way towards destroying the peace and good order of the greatest part of this Shore.

We cannot omit the opportunity (in behalf of those people of our County who have yet remained quiet under their great distress for salt) to inform your Honours that the want of that absolute necessary of life is so great in this County that many families for months past have not had a spoonful of salt. Others have got a quart or a few handfuls by begging from those who could badly spare any.

The people hearing of quantities of salt going to *Baltimore*, have some of them applied there for relief, but have very few of them got any, it being generally taken for the inhabitants of the Western Shore, before those this way can get there to apply. Under these circumstances they are much distressed, and if these unhappy people find they have no chance of being supplied equally with those on the other Shore, we know not what may be the consequence; perhaps they may at length grow desperate rather than perish. We therefore are moved in pity towards our distressed County men to apply to your Honours for such relief as may be in your power to grant them; and as we hear there has lately arrived vessels at *Baltimore* with quantities of salt, if your Honours would be pleased to order that a part of that or any other salt that may arrive be bought and sent to us for the relief of the inhabitants of this County, we will engage to be answerable for the price set on it, and will undertake to have it delivered at the same price as far as it will go in small quantities to the distressed people; this being done we are persuaded it will not only be of great advantage to the people, but that they, seeing measures are taken to relieve their wants, will have their minds made easy and will go on much more spirited and cheerful in doing their duty in their respective stations than they now do.

We shall be obliged to your Honours for an answer by the return of our express, and are, with great esteem, gentlemen, your very obedient servants.

Signed by order of the Committee:

John Dickinson, *Chairman*.

The honourable Council of Safety, *Annapolis*.

---

### JAMES MURRAY TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

November 15th, 1776.

Gentlemen: Mr. *Thomas Sparrow* was applying to me about taking a sum of money to deliver out occasionally for such recruits as he should procure. It did not suit me, as I should be out of town most of this fall and winter probably. I applied to Major *Thomas Muse*, of *Cambridge*, who said he would take charge of it, and deliver it out agreeable to such directions as your Board should give or send him.

The Major, if a stranger to your Board, is a gentleman of fortune.

I am your very humble servant,

James Murray.

Honourable Council of Safety of *Maryland, Annapolis*.

alias *Sanford*, for passing Continental bills altered from two to ten dollars and from seven to ten, the Committee sent immediately after them, and found said *Murrice* in *Brunswick* jail, then pursued and brought said *Thorpe* back, who, when examined, confessed he had altered four bills and stole a saddle in *Oxford*, and that he and said *Murrie* stole two horses in the *Jerseys* and sold them in *Orange* County; whereupon I committed said *Thorpe* to *Goshen* jail, and gave orders to the keeper thereof to keep him safely till he was delivered thereupon by the County Committee or some other lawful authority.

I therefore beg for the direction of the honourable Convention what shall be done in the matter. The young man is poor and not able to help himself with necessaries.

I have sent two of the bills to the honourable Convention by Esquire *Little*, which was passed by said *Thorpe* and *Murrie*. The owners of the said bills are *Besaleel Seely* and *Joshua Miller*, who beg to be made whole, for the bills stand them in ten dollars each.

For further information inquire of Esquire *Little*.

I am, gentlemen, with great esteem, your very humble servant,

ELIHU MARVIN, *Chairman*.

To the honourable Convention of the State of *New-York*.

---

This is to certify, to all whom it may concern, that *Joshua Miller* personally appeared before us, and on oath did declare that he received a two dollar bill from *William Sanford* which was altered to a ten dollar bill, and that said *Sanford* had passed a seven dollar bill to one *Besaleel Sealy* which was altered to a ten dollar bill. Said *Sanford* being present was asked concerning the above charge, confessed the whole to be true.

JNO. LLOYD, *Justice*.
LUCUS SCHENCK.

To the Committee of *Oxford*, *Orange* County.

South-Amboy, Middlesex County, 9th November, 1776.

---

### PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT TO ROBERT BOYD.

Fishkill, November 18, 1776.

SIR: It gives the members of the Convention very great concern to be informed that some of the soldiers who are discharged and returning from the northward, after serving their country with fidelity, are treated inhospitably and refused accommodations, though they are sick and unable to travel. Beside the inhumanity of such ungenerous usage, nothing can more effectually injure the publick service, as it must discourage at this critical time the inlistment of the Army, on which the preservation of *America*, next to Divine power, ever depends. We beg, therefore, that you will immediately give orders that these and all other soldiers, under the like circumstances, be treated with kindness and hospitality, and assisted to the places of their residence.

I am, in the name of the members of the Convention, sir, your most humble servant,

P. VAN CORTLANDT, *Vice-President*.

To *Robert Boyd*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee at *New-Windsor*.

P. S. The charge of such soldiers as are unable to pay will be advanced by the Convention.

---

### ROBERT BOYD, JUN., TO PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT.

New-Windsor, November 18th, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: Your kind favour of this day, per Mr. *Cooper*, just now came to hand, and note the contents. Am much afraid there is too much reason for the complaints you mention, which I am extremely sorry for. The people of *New-Windsor* have always appeared extremely friendly to the *American* cause, but fear they are now catching the spirit of the times, taking every opportunity to get money, even though to the disadvantage of the grand cause in which we are embarked. Yesterday morning I was applied to by some of Colonel *Winds's* regiment, who are sick, in order to be forwarded to *Elizabeth-Town*. I immediately went over, and as wagons are very scarce in our neighbourhood, thought the most eligible way would be to transport them by water to *Haverstraw*; and for that purpose engaged a small boat and two young men to work her, in order to convey them, as I was going some distance in the country. After my departure, some misunderstanding took place between the persons that was to go in the boat in order to work her, which prevented their going; and this morning the boatman, who is unwell and unable to go in her, unrigged her and laid her up for the winter. I heard nothing of the matter till this evening, some of the people came to me with complaints. As it was then too late, put the matter off until morning, when I was resolved to see the people righted some way or other. In the interim I have received your letter, which in future shall be a rule for my conduct, and you may depend that everything in my power shall be done agreeable to your request.

I am, sir, with all respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

ROBERT BOYD.

Colonel *Pierre Van Cortlandt*, Esq.

---

### JOHANNES SLEIGHT TO THE NEW-YORK CONVENTION.

Committee Chamber, Kingston, November 18th, 1776.

SIR: The inhabitants of this County, till within a few days, have been distinguished for their firmness and attachment to the resolves of Congresses and Committees; in short, have been as peaceable, we flatter ourselves, as any people in this State; but it is with regret that we are under the disagreeable necessity to inform you that we are daily alarmed, and our streets filled with mobs from different parts of the County, breaking of doors and committing of outrages, to the disturbance of the peace and of the good people of this town, owing, as we have reason to believe, to the misfortune of having that detestable article called tea stowed here, which is taken by them and divided or distributed in such manner as they think fit. We have heretofore assured the good people that your Congress would pass a resolve for the disposal of that article lodged here; and it is asserted, (by what authority we know not,) that your Congress had passed a resolve to that purpose, but that before the publication thereof repealed or made void the same, which the people whom we have had before us assign in justification of their conduct in the premises. We now entreat you to advise us how and in what manner we shall suppress these disturbances. We will not presume to dictate to your honourable House, but are well assured that if a resolve was to be passed establishing a price and ordering a disposal thereof, it would tend to the interest of the proprietors and the peace of the good people of this State.

We are, sir, with great respect, your very humble and obedient servant.

By order of the Committee:

JOHANNES SLEIGHT, *Chairman*.

The President of the Convention of the State of *New-York*.

---

### A SPEECH OF OJISTARALE, THE GRASSHOPPER, AN ONEIDA CHIEF, TO COLONEL ELMORE, COMMANDANT OF FORT SCHUYLER.

BROTHER: I informed General *Schuyler* some time ago that I was going to *Niagare* on publick business, and upon my return he should hear from me. I have been no further than *Cayogon;* I am just now returned from my journey. I was advised by the sachems there to proceed no further, as the principal business I had in view when I set out from home was in a great measure answered by the intelligence I received at *Cayogon*. I was there informed by *Indians*, who came from *Niagare*, that the several tribes of *Indians*, particularly the *Chippewas*, *Ottawas*, and *Cherokees*, who had been convened at that post, were all dismissed and gone to their respective homes; that Colonel *Butler* had invited them to return and improve the season for hunting, for he should not proceed to *Albany* the ensuing winter, the season being too far advanced—should take up winter quarters at *Niagare*, and also that the commanding officer at that post had for some time been dangerously sick and his life despaired of; that Colonel *Butler* had also sent to all the *Seneka's* villages to repair to *Niagare*, and such as needed should receive powder for their fall hunt, but no other of the Confederacy east of the *Senekas* were invited to receive the King's bounty, and this reason given for it: "they had countenanced the *Bostonians* and wished them to succeed." These *Indians* also informed me that Colonel

*Butler* had been very much alarmed with a report that General *Schuyler* was on his march with a vast body of troops to that post, on which account he had agreed with a party of *Indians* to escort him to *Detroit* in case *Niagara* should be attacked, and the Governour of *Canada* could not send timely relief. The *Indians* say they had not two hundred regular soldiers in the garrison exclusive of Tory deserters who had fled there for refuge.

'Tis my opinion that you will have no trouble from the enemy this way till the next spring. I desire you will send this intelligence to General *Schuyler* as soon as may be, as I promised him, upon my return, he should hear from me. The Chiefs join in this petition. You may also let General *Schuyler* know that it is my opinion the *Senekas* have all agreed to side with the King of *Great Britain;* but the *Cayogas* and *Onondagoes* (except a few) are friendly to the *Americans*, and regard the treaty at *Albany* and *German-Flatts*. One thing I have to acquaint you with: that some of us sachems and warriours of *Oneida* have severely reprimanded the *Mohawk* warriour (called *Karahkontes*) and his party for killing one of Colonel *Dayton's* scouts on this side *Oswego*, and taken another prisoner. We should have interposed had we known their design when one of *Karahkontes's* party passed through *Kanogdarage*, and our friendly disposition was manifested in what we did a few weeks after this happened. When *Tehonasgweakte*, the *Onondago* chief, sent us word that *Karahkonte* and his party were on their way to *Oneida* to take our minister and the gunsmith, two of our sachems and three warriours set out instantly for *Kanahsorage*, and there met the before-mentioned *Mohawk*, and forbid his coming into *Oneida* or any of his party.

We have not yet seen the other *Indians* who took two of Colonel *Dayton's* men that were fishing at *Fort Bull*. The *Senekas* and *Onondagoes* told us that *William*, a son of the late Sir *William*, commanded the party, one *Seneka*, called *Onuhsockle*, one *Onondago*, called *Kanehsaron*, and two others, said to be *Messesages*. We were sorry for the loss of these men, but it was not in our power to prevent it. I hope General *Schuyler* will find us *Oneidas* to be fast to our covenants; our belt of union is strong. You will give my compliments to General *Schuyler* and the thirteen *United States*.

OJISTALARE—GRASSHOPPER.

Interpreted by

SAMUEL KIRKLAND, *Missionary*.

N. B. Sent to Mr. *Trumbull*, P. M. G. for the Northern Department, for his perusal.

Fort Schuyler, 18th November, 1776.

---

### GENERAL WOOSTER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Saw-Pitts, 18th November, 1776.

SIR: This will be handed your Honour by my son, who is at present one of my Aid-de-Camps, and as such entitled to the rank of Major, but as he is desirous of serving in the standing Army, requests that he may be appointed first or second Captain in Colonel *Chester's* regiment, if there is room, or in some other regiment belonging to the State of *Connecticut*.

I have at present about five hundred men out of the Tenth, Thirteenth, and Sixteenth Regiments, whereas I ought to have two thousand, for it is very certain that the enemy have it in their power to send men sufficient to take or drive us off the ground any day, as they are but three hours' march from us; therefore it is very necessary that some effectual measures be taken to call out the Militia when ordered.

I am, sir, with due regard, your Honour's most obedient and very humble servant,

DAVID WOOSTER.

To the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq.

---

### WORCESTER COUNTY (MASSACHUSETTS) COMMITTEE.

In Committee Chamber, Worcester, November 18, 1776.

As expedients are no longer wise, prudent, and politick, than the reasons on which they are founded exist, and effects are reversed by a mutation of causes; as the demands of our country are continually variating, and the complexion of publick affairs incessantly altering; as our dangers and our fears subside by the approach of the enemy, and arts of division have produced unanimity; as the re of the State on the 8th of *May*, 1775, was a temp provision, and has had its operation; as the resolutio our predecessors in office, disarming and consigning to town a number of its inhabitants, was expressly to pre their joining our avowed enemies, and to deprive t of the means of obstructing measures adopted for common defence; as the suffering, servile, spurned att ance on a passing camp, the fate of parricides, who h joined the adversary, must deter all but the mad f repeating the experiment; and the recent epistolary lam ations of disappointed refugees* extorts the poet's c "Ye gods! if there be a man I hate, let attendance a dependance be his fate:" as this day's spectacle† wretched deluded objects, the ruined exiled grovelin spued out from a sister State, is a serious warning to p sons sporting with the feelings of an whole continent, they whom, where, or what they may, and the *Worces* jail filled with the same engaging geniuses, will remain standing memento of future dangers to the unfriendly; the Congress for the continent have supposed that the were some from weakness deceived, others from apprehe sions that *British* power was irresistible, frightened in opposition, and have recommended such as subjects f kindness, reason, and reformation; as the privilege repenting is one of the most precious indulgences incide to erring mortals, and when attended with an amendme of principle and practice is happy for the man, useful t society, and pleasing to Heaven; as some of the sus pected are loud in proclaiming their affection for thei country, their grievances from a disarmed confinement, an their readiness for exertions in the general struggle; a early in the dispute, when the expediency of measures wa the topick of the day, possibly a mere difference in opinion was the too slender grounds of some hasty suspicions, and a subsequent change of sentiment and conduct may have laid the foundations for forgiveness and friendship, which are equally Christian and political duties; as an Army, potent enough to have made all *Europe* tremble, and a fleet sufficiently fiery to have set the seas on flames, have been able in a summer's campaign only to effect the possession of lines deserted from policy, a few evacuated towns, the retreat of a picket guard, and the rout of an advanced detachment, or a rambling party, by the weight of solid columns and heavy artillery, the timorous and the doubting must have become courageous and resolved: As the disaffected from principle have not now to learn, from the enemy's not attacking our main Army, or effecting a progress into the country, from their hugging the borders of the ocean under the cover of their hostile arks, that the conquest of *America* is an event never to be expected: As under such circumstances, joining the regulars would be perpetual exile, poverty, slavery, and death, and coöperating with freemen, with *Americans*, would be rational, manly, triumph, freedom, and glory: As the present struggle is bottomed on such principles as ought to make every man a party, and the times is hastening when there can be no neuters, no drones in the hives: As the restraining an *Englishman* to a single town is in derogation of common right, depriving him of his arms, an infraction on liberty, and recording him a Tory, stamping him with infamy, and cannot be justified but upon principles of publick uecessity: As a preparation for war is a duty enforced by the laws of our being, and the weapons of death are necessary for the preservation of our own and the lives of our neighbours, that the deceiver and the deceived, the timorous and the obstinate, the dissembler and the undersigning, the abusive and the well-meaning, the ambiguous and the honest, may all have a full, fair, and ample opportunity of giving full, fair, and ample assurances of their friendship to independency, and their readiness to assist and join their countrymen in opposition to both open and secret enemies: That the discontented may be disarmed of every objection, that every barrier to their duty may be removed, and suitable encouragement tendered; and finally, as more effectual provision is made, and now making, both for the restraint and punishment of him who dares to be a dangerous man, and makes war upon the rights and interest of rising States,

---

* Vide the late letters from *England*.

† This day above one hundred Tories passed through this town under a military guard on their way to *Exeter*.

### GENERAL HEATH TO DR. MORGAN.

Peekskill, November 19th, 1776.

**Sir:** There are at this three brigades of troops, besides the garrisons of the forts *Montgomery* and *Constitution*, making in the whole upwards of five thousand men, and neither general hospital, or surgeon belonging to the general hospital, at the post. The morning that his Excellency General *Washington* left this place, I mentioned to him the case of the sick. His Excellency replied that he intended to have mentioned the sick, but that it had slipped his memory, and that I must apply to you.

The daily complaints from the Colonels of the several regiments in the division, of the sufferings and distresses of their sick, renders it my indispensable duty to apply to you for assistance and relief, which I desire you would afford immediately, as the neglect of the sick will prove very prejudicial to the inlistment of a new army.

I am, dear sir, yours affectionately,

W. Heath.

Doctor *Morgan*.

---

### GENERAL COURT MARTIAL.

At a General Court Martial, held near *Peekskill*, in the State of *New-York*, by order of Major-General *Heath*, on the nineteenth day of *November*, Anno Dom. 1776, Colonel *Pawling* President, *William Willcocks* Judge-Advocate.

Members.

Lieut. Colonel *Moulton*,
Major *Van Renselaer*,
Captain *Darby*,
Captain *Barns*,
Captain *Scott*,
Captain *Wool*,
Captain *Hyet*,
Captain *Hyet*,
Captain *Hermanse*,
Captain *Wood*,
Captain *Delavan*,
Captain *Swartwout*.

*John Rinchart*, of Captain *Smith's* company, Colonel *Swartwout's* regiment, charged by Captain *Little* with having abused the General (General *Clinton* meaning) at his door.

Captain *Little* testifies that he saw the prisoner in at *Mandevil's;* that he was very drunk; that he was very pressing for liquor, and seemed to give entertainment to the company. That he afterwards saw him at the door pawing the General, as though he wanted to speak to him; that the General pushed him down and ordered him under guard.

The Court adjudge the prisoner not guilty of any abuse.

*David Brown*, *John Hussey*, *Justice Waistcot*, and *John Elliot*, of Captain *Cronk's* company, Colonel *Thomas's* regiment, charged with desertion.

The prisoners on their arraignment severally plead Not guilty.

Captain *Cronk*, being duly sworn, deposeth, that the prisoners went away without leave. That they were all unwell at the time; that they returned voluntarily to the regiment; that they have always been particularly staunch friends to the cause of *America*, and that they are very good soldiers.

*Roger Bussell*, for *Justice Waistcot* and *John Hussey*, testifies that they were unwell and unfit for duty during the whole time of their absence; and that he had been sent for to attend *Brown*, but did not go.

The Court adjudge the prisoners guilty of having left their company without permission. But considering that they appear to have been very good soldiers, and closely attached to the interests of this country, only sentence them severally to forfeit one half a month's pay; said moneys to be applied as directed in and by the fourth article of war, sixth section.

*William Bantly*, of Captain *King's* company, of the Twenty-First Regiment, charged with desertion.

The prisoner on his arraignment pleads Not guilty.

Lieutenant *Albert*, of Captain *King's* company, testifies, that the prisoner had been in the wagon service by permission; that he was dismissed from it; that he did not join his company till a month afterwards.

The prisoner, on his defence, confessed that he had deserted from Captain *King's* company.

The Court find the prisoner guilty. The Court sentence the prisoner to receive thirty-nine lashes on the bare back.

Levi Pawling.

I do approve of the foregoing sentences.

W. Heath, *Major-General.*

---

### GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read 28th.]

Saratoga, November 19th, 1776.

**Sir:** I am this moment honoured with your favour of the 9th, continued to the 18th instant, enclosing sundry resolutions of Congress.

I am greatly obliged by the leave Congress has granted me to repair to *Philadelphia*. I shall however not make use of it until every matter in this department that may require my intervention is completely settled.

The Legislature of the *Massachusetts-Bay* doubtless meant to promote the service when they made so capital an addition to the pay of the men to be reinlisted. It has, however, unfortunately already had a contrary effect, and almost altogether prevented recruiting on the Continental allowance. The Committee for that State have already been at *Ticonderoga*, and I am informed by gentlemen from thence that the arrangement of officers is already made, and many men engaged on the terms they offered. I am nevertheless in hopes that the resolution of the 12th instant, permitting inlistments for three years only, will in a great measure prevent all the bad consequences of that unhappy measure.

The Militia, besides the great quantity of provisions they consumed whilst they were to the northward, distressed us still more by bringing away with them every carriage employed in transporting provisions from *Fort Edward* to *Fort George* and *Fort Ann*, so that our troops have been one day without flour, although we had it in great quantities at *Fort Edward*, from whence I returned last night. I hope by *Sunday* next to have near two thousand barrels of flour at the north end of *Lake George* and *Ticonderoga*.

The *Pennsylvania* and *New-Jersey* regiments, whose terms of inlistment was expired, are on the way to *Albany*, from whence they will go down in sloops, and, if necessary, remain some time with General *Washington*. Colonel *Stark's* and Colonel *Poor's* regiments, with that lately belonging to Brigadier *Reech*, (the three amount to about five hundred men,) came across *Lake George* yesterday. They were sent for to march into *Tryon* County, in consequence of some information I had from two *Indians* who had left General *Carleton's* Army, which I afterwards discovered to be without foundation. Two of the regiments I have left at *Fort George*, to forward on the provisions, and the third will take up their quarters in the barracks here, until every possibility of the enemy's returning to *Ticonderoga* is vanished, after which I shall be under a necessity of permitting them to return to their respective Colonies, without which the officers declare they will not be able to complete their regiments.

I think it would be well if Congress was to order the different States to send up the new-raised men the soonest possible, that *Ticonderoga* and the other parts might be relieved before the term of inlistment expires of those troops that are to garrison them, and that we may have a body of troops at hand should the enemy attempt an expedition in the winter.

Enclose you a copy of an intercepted letter from a *Mohawk*, at *Niagara*, to his brother in the *Mohawk* country.

I shall order to the value of about fifteen hundred pounds, in *Indian* goods, to *Fort Stanwix*, to be there disposed of at such a price as to give no umbrage to the *Indians*, and that the States may not lose above four hundred pounds upon them; and I hope this will do as well as making them a direct present, which would probably amount to treble that sum, besides the enormous expense of maintaining them at *Albany*.

General *Gates* is momently expected here. On his arrival I shall do myself the honour to advise you what troops are left to garrison the different posts.

I am, with the most respectful sentiments, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

Ph. Schuyler.

---

*A true copy of a Letter wrote by* Aaron Kanonaron, *a* Mohawk *Chief from* Niagara, *to his brother* David, *residing in the lower* Mohawk *village.*

I write this day, 28th *October*, 1776. You shall now be informed of our situation this way; for which purpose we send back *Kargah* (a young *Mohawk* so called) from *Niagara*, and I wish we might be certified what you are doing your way. Our eyes are fixed upon *Canada*. The command of the Governour there determines our conduct, but we are assured he is well disposed. He will not punish such as are behindhand of others in coming in or joining them, and although you reside in the midst of *Bostonians* you are loved by all the *Britains* and by all the different nations of *Indians*. It is only expected of you that you do not take an active part with the *Bostonians* while you reside in the midst of them. The only reason why they don't arise this way and destroy all around you, is your situation, viz: residing in the midst of *Bostonians*. The *Indians* universally are firmly united with you on the King's side. The *Cherokees* are of your sentiment. Let this strengthen your minds with the disposition of the Governour of *Canada*. He purposes in the first place to take possession of *Ticonderoga* and this way, and then *New-York*. They are to meet in *Albany*; then the *Indians*, one and all, are to proceed and make their way thither. I hope no misfortune will befall you in the mean time. These are all the important matters I have now to communicate. Let these sentiments possess your minds, my younger brothers, and be assured of their taking place. I must however observe, at our grand meeting at *Niagara*, consisting of *Ottawas*, *Chippaws*, and others, with some of the *Six Nations*, many of the *Indians* were discouraged by disappointments. They were eager to rise and fall upon the frontiers, but the commander would not consent to it, solely on account of your situation, being surrounded by *Bostonians*. In this God has mercifully spared us, especially my country (the *Mohawks*.) This conduct of our commander I attribute to the Divine disposal. Let Colonel *Butler* receive many thanks from you for his friendly administration. He is well, and the one that is with him. [The *Indian* does not specify whether the one here mentioned be the commander or some other.]

Let no offence be taken that I don't return as soon as expected. The commander will not part with me. I am of great service to him.

Aaron Kanorraron.

*Fort Schuyler*, 11th *November*, 1776. Translated by
S. Kirkland, *Missionary*.

---

### GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT.

Saratoga, November 19th, 1776.

Sir: I am honoured with your favour of the 8th instant, and am greatly obliged by the measures taken to furnish the stoves. Should no sheet-iron be sent to Mr. *Patrick*, in consequence of your application to the commanding officer at *Peekskill*, I wish him to be directed to make the door-hinges and latch, as I can have them completed here, expecting a sufficiency of sheet-iron from *New-Jersey*, both for that and for the pipes.

I am just advised that Colonel *Wigglesworth*, who went with a flag to General *Carleton*, is returned, and he brings assurances that the enemy are retired into winter quarters; we are doing the same.

I am, sir, with great respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

Ph. Schuyler.

*Pierre V. Cortlandt*, Esq., Vice-President, &c.

---

### COLONEL WOOD TO GENERAL GATES.

Ticonderoga, November 19, 1776.

Sir: This will be delivered you by Captain *Bayard*, who has command of the recruiting party. Him you will please to supply with what money you shall think necessary for his purpose. Should be glad you would send me an order on the Paymaster for money, to recruit at this place.

Your Secretary, Mr. *Clajon*, has the papers relative to Captains *Breslau* and *Huling*, mentioning their being unfit for the service.

I should be much obliged to you for leave of absence, in writing.

I shall not think of leaving this place until matters are settled with respect to the enemy's coming, and my regiment provided for. Then should be glad to join the recruiting parties at *Philadelphia*, to provide the recruits with necessaries. We are all quiet here. If any thing material occurs I shall not fail to communicate it. Interim, remain, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

Jos. Wood.

---

### GOVERNOUR COOKE TO MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.

Providence, November 19th, 1776.

Gentlemen: I enclose you a copy of a letter from Major-General *Lee*, which I received last night. As the contents are very important, I have no doubt of your paying the greatest attention to it. I have to request your Honours to give the necessary orders to the Militia in the southern part of your State to march to our assistance, in case of an attack, with all possible expedition, and for giving such other aid as shall be necessary.

This letter will be delivered you by Captain *Topham*, one of those brave men who were taken prisoners at *Quebeck*.

I am, with every sentiment of esteem and respect, your Honours' most obedient and humble servant,

Nich's Cooke.

General Court *Massachusetts-Bay*.

---

Camp North-Castle, November 14th, 1776.

Dear Sir: There is no doubt of a considérable force being embarked or about to embark in *Staten-Island*. They give out that *South-Carolina* is their place of destination; but as it is not impossible or improbable that they have some designs against *Rhode-Island*, either on a pillaging scheme or perhaps with a view of establishing winter-quarters for a part of their troops, as they find themselves straitened at *New-York*, I think it my duty to apprise your Honour of their preparations, that you may be upon your guard, either by removing your stock, fortifying yourselves, or in short by taking such measures as your wisdom shall dictate for the welfare of *America* and your particular security.

I beg my respects to the gentlemen of your Council, to the Province at large, and that you will personally be assured, that I am, dear sir, with the greatest truth, your most obedient, humble servant,

Charles Lee.

---

### JOHN AVERY TO MESHECH WEARE.

Boston, November 19, 1776.

Sir: I am directed to transmit an authenticated copy of a resolve relative to a Convention of the several States, respecting further emissions of paper currency, and for supporting the credit thereof.

I am, sir, with great respect, your Honour's most obedient, humble servant,

John Avery, *Deputy Secretary*.

Hon. *Meshech Weare*.

---

In the House of Representatives, November 16, 1776.

*Resolved*, That the Honourable *Tristram Dalton* and *Aaron Orne*, Esquires, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to meet Committees from the General Assemblies of the States of *Connecticut*, *New-Hampshire*, and *Rhode-Island*, at *Providence*, in *Rhode-Island*, the tenth day of *December* next, provided said Assemblies think proper to appoint such Committees, then and there to hold a conference respecting further emissions of Paper Currency on the credit of any of said States; also on measures necessary for supporting the credit of the publick Currencies thereof: And the said Committee (if the Committees of the other States so met agree thereto) be empowered to communicate to the other *United States of America* the intention of their Convention, and urge that some measures be taken by them to the same purpose, and to give like information to the honourable the Continental Congress, and propose to them whether the regulation of the Currencies is not an object of necessary attention, and to report as soon as may be.

And it is *Ordered*, That the Secretary immediately transmit authenticated copies of the Resolve to the General Assemblies of the several States aforementioned.

Sent up for concurrence.

J. Warren, *Speaker*.

In Council, *November* 16, 1776: Read and concurred and *Thomas Cushing* joined on the part of the Board.

Consented to by the major part of the Board.

John Avery, *Dep. Sec'y*.

472

No 2

enclosed in app. No. 47 : Schuyler

General Phillips's

Orders relative to Flags of Truce

15 Novr 1776.

Saratoga November 19th 1776.

Sir

I am this Moment honored with your Favor of the 9th continued to the 10th Instant inclosing sundry Resolutions of Congreſs.

I am greatly obliged by the Leave Congreſs has granted me to repair to Philadelphia — I shall however not make Use of it until every Matter in this Department that may require my Intervention is compleatly settled.

The Legislature of the Maſsachusetts-Bay doubtleſs meant to promote the Service, when they made so capital an Addition to the Pay of the Men to be enlisted — It has however unfortunately already had a contrary Effect & almost altogether prevented recruiting on the Continental Allowance — the Committee for that State have already been at Tyonderoga and I am informed by Gentlemen from thence that the Arrangement of Officers is already made and many Men engaged on the Terms they offered — I am neverthleſs in Hopes that the Resolution of the 12th Instant, permitting —

Inlistments for three Years only, will in a great Measure, prevent all the bad — Consequences of that unhappy Measure.

The Militia, besides the great Quantity of provision they consumed whilst they were to the Northward, diſtreſsed us still more by bringing away with them every Carriage employed in transporting provisions from Fort Edward to Fort George and Fort Ann, so that our Troops have been one Day without Flour, altho' we had it in great Quantities at Fort Edward, from whence I returned last Night — I hope by Sunday next to have near two thousand Barrels of Flour at the North End of Lake George and Tyonderoga.

The pennsylvania and New Jersey Regiments, whose Term of Inlistment was expired, are on the Way to Albany, from whence they will go down in Sloops, and if neceſsary, remain some Time with General Washington — Colo: Stark's & Colo: Poor's Regiments with that lately belonging Brigadier Reed (the three amount to about five hundred Men) came acroſs Lake George Yesterday — They were sent for to march into Tryon County, in Consequence of some Information I had from —

two Indians, who had left General Carlton's Army, which I afterwards discovered to be without Foundation — Two of the Regiments I have left at Fort George, to forward on the provisions and the third will take up their Quarters in the Barracks there, until every poſsibility of the Enemy's returning to Tyonderoga is vanished after which I shall be under a Neceſsity of permitting them to return to their reſpective Colonies: without which the Officers declare they will not be able to compleat their Regiments — I think it would be well, if Congreſs was to order the different States to send up the new raised Men the soonest poſsible, that Tyonderoga and the other posts might be relieved, before the Term of Inlistment expires of those Troops that are to garrison them, and that we may have a Body of Troops at Hand, should the Enemy attempt an Expedition in the Winter. Inclose you a Copy of an intercepted Letter from a Mohawk at Niagara to his Brother in the Mohawk Country

I shall order to the Value of about fifteen hundred pounds in Indian Goods to Fort Stanwix, to be there disposed of at such a price as to give no Umbrage to the Indians and that the States may not lose above four hundred pounds upon them, and I hope this will do as well as making them a direct present, which would probably amount to treble that Sum, besides the enormous Expence of maintaining them at Albany.

General Gates is momently expected here — on his arrival, I shall do myself the Honor to advise you what Troops are left to Garrison the different posts. I am with the most respectful Sentiments Sir

Your most obedient humble Servant

Ph: Schuyler

Honble John Hancock Esqr &c &c

Letter from Genl Schuyler
Saratoga. Novr 19. 1776
recd 28. 1776

A true Copy of a Letter wrote by Aaron Kanonaron a Mohawk Chief from Niagara to his Brother David, residing in the lower Mohawk Village.

I write this Day 24th October 1776

You shall now be informed of our Situation this Way, for which purpose we send back Korgah [a Young Mohawk so called] from Niagara and I wish we might be certifyed what you are doing your Way.

our Eyes are fixed upon Canada — the Command of the Governor there determines our Conduct. but we are assured he is well disposed — He will not punish such as are behind Hand of others in coming in or joining them; and altho' you reside in the Midst of Bostonians you are loved by all the Britains and by all the different Nations of Indians — It is only expected of you that you do not take an active part with the Bostonians, while you reside in the midst of them — the only Reason why they dont arise this Way and destroy all around you is your Situation viz.t residing in the midst of Bostonians — the Indians universally are firmly united with you on the King's side — the Cherokees are of your

Sentiment - Let this strengthen your Minds with the Disposition of the Governor of Canada - He purposes in the first place to take possession of Tyonderoga and this Way and then New York - They are to meet in Albany then the Indians one and all are to proceed and make their Way thither - I hope no Misfortune will befal you in the mean Time - these are all the important Matters, I have now to communicate - Let these Sentiments possess your Minds my younger Brothers and be assured of their taking place - I must however observe, at our grand Meeting at Niagara consisting of Ottawas, Chippawas & others, with some of the six Nations many of the Indians were discouraged by Disappointment. They were eager to rise and fall upon the Frontiers but the Commander would not consent to it *solely* on Account of your Situation, being surrounded by Bostonians - In this God has mercifully spared us especially my Country [the Mohawks] This Conduct of our Commander I attribute to the divine Disposal - Let Colonel Butler receive many thanks from you for his friendly administration - He is well and the one that is with him [the Indian does not specify) whether the one here mentioned be the Commander or some other].

Let no offence be taken that I dont return as soon as expected — the Commander will not part with me — I am of great service to — him    Aaron Kanorraron.

Fort Schuyler 11 Novr. 1776

(Translated by S. Kirkland Missy)

Copy

11

If Mr. Lorimier can raise a compleat company for the ensuing campaign, I shall approve of its being employed, and if Mr. McKay and Mr. Boucherville can do the same it will be agreable to me; and you may give such directions for the forwarding of them as you shall think necessary, but it must be explained to the men that they are to engage for a whole year, and longer if Exigency require it, and that they must be subject to orders and discipline in like manner as the Regular Troops.

I am &c

237
Captain Fraser

Quebec 28th November 1776

Sir

I have received your letter and mentioned the contents to the General, which I have the satisfaction to acquaint you has fully satisfied him with respect to the mistakes which some have happened by your not being present at the meeting with the Indians.

I am commanded to acquaint you that it is the

[illegible]

I have received your letter and mentioned the contents to the General, which I have the satisfaction to acquaint you has fully satisfied him, with respect to the mistakes which some have happened by your not being present at the meeting with the Indians.

I am commanded to acquaint you, that it is the Generals desire, that some English Officers reside in all the different Villages, not excepting that of which Mr. La Motte has told you otherwise. His Excellency wished to give the preference to those Officers who had served with the Savages in the Campaign, but as they decline it, you must make enquiry for others who will undertake it, that you think at the same time fit for the purpose. The General means to make an Establishment for them.

It is likewise his Excellency's intentions that no presents be made, but by your directions conformable to orders you shall receive, and any person therefore complying with orders from people not authorized must do it at their own risk: nor should provisions be delivered but to the people who you shall inform the Commiſsariat are entitled to draw them for the savages, and this you are to signify in the General's name to all persons concerned.

Any Enquiry must be made concerning the orders given by Lorimer and others and none of the accounts paid till orders are given for that purpose.

The General has a very good opinion of La Motte and means to put him on the footing of an Officer, but it is at the same time his intentions, that the delivery of all presents should be superintended by an English Officer and none otherwise, of which Mr. La Motte is to be informed.

The General means to send you a credit on the paymaster Mr. Jordan (who is appointed to assist you in the Accounts) for £3000 of this and other matters the General informs me he has himself written to you to day more fully.

I am &c.

[illegible] 225 [illegible] [illegible] 1776

The Honble Commissioners of Indian Affairs in account Current with Samuel Kirkland — Dr.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1776 Nov 24 | My going [illegible] from Fort Schuyler to Lake George to acquaint Genl Schuyler of the State of the Indians, by request of Colo Elmore and the Committee of Albany My Horse and Travelling Charges | £4.12.– |
| | Monies advanced to Indians for their Public Service – | |
| | To an Indian for Six days in the Service of the United States by Col Elmores advice | .16.– |
| Dec 3 | To 3 other Oneidas | .16.– |
| | To 1 – – do – for procuring intelligence | .10.– |
| | To 2 Indians Tuscaroras who came some distance to bring intelligence | .16.– |
| 1777 Jan 3 | To an Oriskas Indian | .8– |
| | To Aghshegwarisere the same Indian by his earnest request in behalf of the Commissioners | 1.6.6 |
| 8 | To an Onondago | .6.– |
| | To an Oriskas Indian | .2.– |
| | To 1 – do – for going express to Onondaga | .16.– |
| 19 | " 1 – do for an express to Kanaghsorgo | .8.– |
| 23 | " 1 – do – for do | .8– |
| 26 | – for another message to Onondaga | .16.– |
| 31 | Transporting a party of Indians from Fort Schuyler to Albany by the request of the Sachems | 3.4.– |
| | two Horses | 2.9.– |

N.B I have been once express from Albany to Stockbridge for Timothy Edwards Esqr. and once from Fort Schuyler to Saratoga of which I make no charges as I did some private business in the Journey.

Carried forward £17.6.6

1777 Albany Feby 7th appointed by the Commissioners to accompany six warriors of the Oneida Nation through the principal Sea port Towns of New England and from thence to Genl. Washington's Head Quarters — Received of the Commissioners by the Hands of Mr. Douw two hundred Dollars for the above purpose with Orders to Render an account of my Disbursements. — Amount bro't forward — £17.6.6

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1777 Feby 8 | To Cash advanced to the Indian Hendrick by Order of Genl. Schuyler 16/ — to William 1/4 | "17.4 |
| | My Lodgings & Horse keeping while in Albany attending on the Commissioners | 1.11.6 |
| | Expences from Albany to Stockbridge. At C Newcomers 8/3, at New Lebanon Lodgings Suppers and Breakfast 22/1 — On the way next morning 4/ | 1.14.7 |
| Feby | 4 Days at Stockbridge | 2.10.— |
| 12 | Set out from Stockbridge for North Hampton — Hired two Slays at 1/4 pr Mile each 50 Miles | 6.13.4 |
| | Expences on the way — at Pittsfield 13/ L money, Partridgefield 2/4 Worthington Lodgings 19/6, at Chesterfield 6/8 Lm — 4/6 Lm. N York Cy | 2.15.4 |
| 13 | At Hampton Lodgings &c at Mr. Lymans 31/ L money | 2.1.4 |
| 16 | Friday morning, proceeded accompanied by several Gentlemen from Hampton to Belchertown expences borne from thence to Brookfield gratis At Brookfield 16/ L money | "18.8 |
| | at Spencer Supped, Breakfasted 16/ Lm — at Worcester 12/6 (28/6 Lm) | 1.18.— |
| | In the Evening proceeded reached Marlborough about Midnight Hire of a Slay 14/ — Victuals 13/8 | 1.13.4 |
| | From Marlborough to Boston hired a Double Slay paid 6 Dollars — Victualling by the way 13/8 Lm | 3.6.8 |
| | Towards Evening arrived at Boston expences there | 1.16.— |
| | From Boston to Cambridge, from thence to Andover to see the Powder mills — thence to Newbury Port — and returned to Boston | |

N.B. The Expences of travelling with the Indians thro' Massachusetts State after my arrival at Boston all borne by that State except 6½ Dollars omitted in the account given in —

March 8 left Providence — Travelled by the Furnace to see the Casting of Cannon — March 10th arrived at Windham — from thence to Norwich — to New London — to Mohegan 16th — waited on Governor Trumbulls at Lebanon — 18th at Hartford from thence to Peekskill accompanied by a Gentleman from —

Carried forward — £45.2.7

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | Amount brot forward | £45..2..7 |
| 1777 | from Hartford with Horses for the Indians — our expences born by the State of Connecticut from Norwich to Peekskill | |
| | Expences at Peeks kill | 1..1.. |
| | Washing the Indians Cloathes | ..6.. |
| Mar: 21 | Lodgings at Esqr Coles | 1..6.. |
| | Next day — 18/ — near Pumpton 9/ | 1..7.. |
| 22 | Arrived at Head Quarters — Morris town 26 Set out from Head Quarters — at Pumpton on our return Lodgings &c | 1..10.. |
| 27 | at F. Smiths Lodgings &c | 2..2.. |
| | At New Windsor delivered to Mr Hunt 4 Dollars for Expences he bore — by Major Bales Order | 1..12.. |
| 28 | On our way to Fort MontGomery | ..8..4 |
| | Left Hendrick and Peter at New Windsor the Latter being Sick the Bill at this place | 3..8.. |
| | On Board a Sloop | ..2.. |
| 31 | at Esopus Landing | 1..4.. |
| | Ferriage | ..5.. |
| | Lodgings &c | 1..15..8 |
| | On our way towards Cats kill | ..7.. |
| | At Catskill | ..12..6 |
| | Hiring a Person to go after the Indians on foot who had missed their way | ..4.. |
| | Lodgings breakfast and hire of one Horse | 1..16.. |
| | Hire of 2 Horses and a Man one Day 2 Indians being Lame | 1..4..6 |
| | At Kanfekook and by the way | ..11.. |
| | at Van Wyspens | ..3.. |
| Apl 2 | Arrived at Albany — This Evening delivered to the Indians in Company by order of the Provincial Congress sitting at Esopus 10 Dollars each & 5 Dollars extraordinary to the Chief Warrior in the whole 65 Dollars | 26.. .. |
| | Thursday Evening Set out for Stockbridge to desire Mr Edwards attendance by Mr Downs advice and the Indians request. — | |
| | The expences of going and coming | 1..4.. |
| | Carried forward to sheet No 2 | £93..16..7 |

SCHUYLER PAPERS

peace to the Colonies that I should postpone any executive Acts of Government, untill the Province is more liberated from the controul of the Rebels. I therefore have kept the executive powers of Civil Government dormant, leaving every thing to the direction of the Military, never ceasing however to throw every information I can procure to the General and Admiral as it may concern them, and to exhort and recommend to the Inhabitants the proper line for their duty and interest.

General Oliver De Lancey under General Howe's orders is endeavouring to raise a Brigade of Fifteen hundred men for the Defence of Long Island, and Major Rogers a Corps of Provincials for the war generally.

The two New York Companies under the Captains Campbell and Grant have acquitted themselves in Action so honorably as to obtain the General's thanks, transmitted to them in public orders. I am with all possible respect, My Lord, Your Lordship's most obedient and most humble Servant

W<sup>m</sup> TRYON.

Lord George Germain.

---

## *Colonel Guy Johnson to Lord George Germain.*

[ Plantations General ( S. P. O. ) CCLXII. ]

**N° 2.**

New York Nov<sup>r</sup> 25. 1776.

My Lord.

The last letter I had the honor to address to your Lordship was of the 9<sup>th</sup> of August giving an account of my arrival at Staten Island and of such particulars as I had been able to obtain respecting Indian Affairs. Since which I have, by General Howe's orders waited the event of such military operations as might enable me to proceed to the Indians with such presents and marks of the King's bounty as are absolutely necessary at our interview; but altho' the advanced season when these operations commenced, tho' conducted with much success and rapidity, has hitherto prevented that wished for opportunity, I have the pleasure to assure Your Lordship that the Indians have faithfully observed the promises they made to me, rejected all the proposals of the rebels, and a considerable number of them proceeded on service. And notwithstanding the artifices practis'd by the Indians of the Oneida villages, influenced by their New England Missionary Kirtland, the inclosed intercepted letter, communicated to me by Lord Howe, will show their fidelity of the Six Nations and evince their attention to me.

In my last interview with your Lordship I took the liberty to observe that whatever measures had been resolved on by the Indians, were about that time carrying into execution, and that I had a confidence in the treaties made before me at Ontario with the Six Nations and Hurons &<sup>c</sup> of Detroit, and with the rest in Canada, notwithstanding they were so surrounded by deceivers possessed of the back country, that even their neutrality was an object of some importance. But I hope they will appear in a much superior light and that I shall ere long be enabled to collect such necessaries as they want. To pave the way for their future operations, I have, with the approbation of General Howe, lately dispatched (in disguise) one of my officers with Joseph the Indian Chief (who desired the service) to get across the country to the Six Nations, and from their activity and knowledge of the way I have hopes of their getting thro' undiscovered, and of their preparing the Indians to cooperate with our military movements; but the many difficulties which retarded the Northern Army, disappointed our hopes of a junction until the hunting season now come on, when the Indians must necessarily provide winter stores for their familys. This done, I think I can answer for them, from my confidence in General Howe's enabling me to get what is necessary for the Indians, as I hear that the articles sent out last year are much damaged and deficient; nor should I mention this matter, but that is an essential consideration in affairs with Indians.

The Rebels on the frontiers of this Government have taken uncommon pains to prevent the success of his Majesty's arms from coming to the ear of the Indians and have destroy'd the effects of all the loyal party there. Mine have been totally plundered and my negros carried off; but I am sensible that this must be the fate of any man in office, particularly in such a one as mine; & therefore I little regret it so long as I preserve your Lordships favor, and am enabled to serve His Majesty with a zeal and loyalty displeasing to his enemys

I hope to be honor'd with Your Lordship's commands on any occurring subject, and I am with great respect My Lord

Your Lordship's most devoted humble servant

G. Johnson.

P. S. A Gentleman of my acquaintance who made his escape from Schenectady is just arrived and informs me that about six weeks since a large Belt came down to the Oneidas and Mohocks from Niagara, from the Six Nations and others, desiring to know the state of the latter and that as the whole Confederacy had acted during the Campaign agreable to their promises to me, they wished to strengthen the hands of the Lower Nations & desired their attendance at a General Meeting to concert farther measures; and that if they found themselves obstructed by the rebells, the Upper Nations would come down and open the road for them.

G. J.

The Right Hon$^{ble}$ Lord Geo. Germain

---

## *Oneida Chiefs to General Schuyler.*

[Plantations General (S. P. O.) CCLXII.]

Copy of a letter intercepted from S. Kirtland a New England Missionary among the Oneidas to M$^r$ Schuyler a rebell General and Manager of their Affairs. Oneida May 22. 1776.

To the Hon$^{ble}$ Philip Schuyler Esq. Commissary &$^c$ from the Oneida Chiefs.

Brother Governor,

We the Oneida Chiefs think proper to acquaint you with the result of the meeting at Niagara with Coll. Butler. This we do at our own option without being desired by the other parts of the Confederacy, tho' it has been reported among them that General Schuyler ought to be informed. We sent two Oneidas to hear what should pass at Niagara; they returned the night before last and bring the following account.

N. Col Butler is the person left by Col. Johnson to act as his Depy in that part of the Department.

No. 2

New York Novr. 25th. 1776

My Lord,

The last Letter I had the Honor to address to your Lordship was of the 9th of August giving an Accot of my Arrival at Staten Island, and of such particulars as I had been able to obtain respecting Indian Affairs. Since which I have by General Howes orders waited the event of such Military Operations as might enable me to proceed to the Indians with such Presents and marks of the Kings bounty as are absolutely necessary at our Interview,— but altho' the advanced Season when these Operations commenced, tho' conducted with much Success and rapidity has hitherto prevented that wished for Opportunity, I have the pleasure to assure your Lordship that the Indians have faithfully observed the promises they made to me, rejected all the proposals of the Rebels, and a considerable number of them proceeded on service. And notwithstanding the Artifices practis'd by the Indians of one of the Oneida Villages influenced by their New England Missionary Kirtland, the inclosed intercepted Letter communicated to me by Lord Howe will shew the fidelity of the Six Nations and evince their attention to me.—

In my last Interview with your Lordship I took the liberty to observe that whatever measures had been resolved on by the Indians were about that time carrying into Execution, & that I had a Confidence in the Treaties made before me at Ontario with the Six Nations & Hurons &c of Detroit, and with the rest

in

The Right Honble
Lord Geo. Germain

in Canada, notwithstanding they were so surrounded by Deceivers poſseſsed of the back Country, that even their neutrality was an Object of some importance, but I hope they will appear in a much Superior light, and that I shall ere long be enabled to collect such neceſsaries as they want. – To pave the way for their future Operations I have with the Approbation of General Howe lately dispatched (in disguise) One of my Officers with Joseph the Indian Chief (who desired this service) to get acroſs the Country to the Six Nations, and from their Activity and knowledge of the Way I have hopes of their getting thro' undiscover'd, and of their preparing the Indians to Cooperate with our Military Movements, but the many difficulties which retarded the Northern Army disappointed our hopes of a Junction until the Hunting season, now come on when the Indians must neceſsarily provide Winter Stores for their families, this done I think I can Answer for them, from my confidence in General Howe's enabling me to get what is neceſsary for the Indians, as I hear, that the Articles sent out last Year are much damaged and deficient, nor should I mention this matter but that it is an Eſsential consideration in Affairs with Indians. –

The Rebels on the frontiers of this Government have taken uncommon pains to prevent the Succeſs of his Majesty's Arms from coming to the Ear of the Indians and have destroy'd the Effects of all the Loyal party there, Mine have been totally plunder'd & my Negroes carried off but I am sensible that this must be the fate of any Man in Office particularly in such a one as mine; I therefore I little regret it so long as I preserve your Lordships favor, and am enabled to serve his Majesty with a Zeal & Loyalty displeasing to his Enemys.

I hope to be honor'd with your Lordships comands on any occurring Subject, and I am, with great respect,

My Lord,
Your Lordships
most Devoted humble Servant
G Johnson

P.S. A Gentleman of my Acquaintance who made his escape from Schenectady is just arrived and informs me that about Six Weeks since a large belt came down to the Oneidas & Mohocks from Niagara, from the Six Nations & others, desiring to know the State of the latter, and that as the whole Confederacy had acted during the Campaign agreable to their promises to me, they wished to strengthen the Hands of the Lower Nations & desired their attendance at a General Meeting to concert farther measures and that if they found themselves obstructed by the Rebells, the Upper Nations would come down and Open the Road for them. —

G J —

New York 25th Novr. 1776.

Colo. Guy Johnson

(No. 2)

Rx 30th December

(1 Inclosure.)

Entd

Copy of a Letter Intercepted from S. Kirtland a New england Missionary among the Oneidas to Mr. Schuyler a Rebell General, & Manager of their Affairs. —

Oneida May 22d. 1776

To The Honble Philip Schuyler Esqr. Commissiary &c from the Oneida Chiefs

Brother Governor

N:
Col Butler is the person left by Col Johnson to act as his Depy in that part of the Department.

We the Oneida Chiefs think proper to acquaint you with the Result of the meeting at Niagara with Coll. Butler. — This we do at our own Option without being desired by the other parts of the Confederacy, tho' it has been reported among them that General Schuyler ought to be informed — we sent two Oneidas to hear what should pass at Niagara, they returned the night before last and bring the following Account.

N:
The Answer, as Related by the Oneida Deputies is partially given to get favour from Schuyler & therefore where they speak well of the 6 Nations Attachment to Government, we may give a larger Latitude to it. —

The Representatives of the six nations delivered the Answer to Coll. Butlers Belts that was formed and agreed upon in full Council at Onondaga, of which we suppose you have been made Acquainted — the purport of our Answer was, that the six nations with the Caghnawaga's and the seven tribes in that Vicinity had all united and resolved to maintain Peace both with the King and the Bostonians, and receive no Ax from Either. — Coll. Butler Replies

Brother

I am Glad to hear you are all united but I am — Surprised to find you talk of Maintaining Peace with the Americans and at the same time Support the Kings peace or Government. Brothers — your resolutions are very surprising where is there any one or Body of men to be Compared to the King: As for Genl. Schuyler said the other Commissrs. of whom you boast so much what is he — He was born but yesterday — Just now as it where started up — out of the Ground and tomorrow will return into the Earth whence he Came — It will not be the space of a month before — you hear him Cry — He has no men - Guns - Cannon, and Ammunition or Cloathing and should he survive the summer, He must perish by the Cold the next winter for want of Blankets — But the King wants neither men or money there is no Computing his numbers. — As to the Cagnuaga's claiming seven tribes as under their Jurisdiction — it is false — they tell a Lie — the Cagnuaga's are by themselves alone and they are become Bostonians. But the other Six Tribes in that Vicinity with all the Back nations are at the Kings Command and will take his side. — And as for Canada they are all Except twelve persons returned to the Kings side.

The Caghnawagas are Dependants on the 6. Nations.
GJ

Brothers

you had better Recall your Resolutions and determine to keep the Kings Peace, and the King will then be Glad to hear from you. — What a Wretched situation must you be in when the King attacks all the seaports of America and Comes on Earnest to sweep off the Americans if he finds you supporting the Americans.

To This the Sachems made an immediate Reply —

Brothers we will support the Kings Peace & Government and we now speak from our very Inside and don't thing it — Proceeds only from our Lips. — For this Coll. Butler returned thanks and Expressed great Joy — Then the Commanding Officer of Niagara (whom the Indians call Oguhaenjes) — addressed the Indians as follows.

Brothers

The King of England is Very great & wise — he was never yet Conquered — He has Subdued both France and Spain — pray what Can this Handfull in America do with such a King. — The King is Very Subtle he has deceived the Bostonians with a Witness, He ordered his Forces to Continue at Boston till the Bostonians had Collected all the Cannon that Could be found from Philadelphia, N York and even from Virginia and Brought them to that place, The Bostonians having all their force and Cannon collected were about to destroy the Town. — but the Kings Officer Commanding there forbid them telling them he would leave it in a peaceable manner — as the purpose of his Coming there was now Answered. — And now Brothers you will soon hear that the Kings ships have laid Waste all their Sea-Ports as they Can make no resistance having sent all their — Cannon and Stores to Boston. Virginia has had all, already

Brothers

I shall not give up this Fort (Niagara) to the Bostonians without a struggle. — my men must fall first before the Bostonians shall take possession after this Col. Butler proceeds addreſsing himself to the Sachems

Brothers

I propose to your Consideration that a Number of your Warriors ſhould go in quest of Colo. Johnson, here is a Large Veſsel ready for Sailing. – Let them – Embark who deſire a ſpeedy Interview with Col. Johnson he must by this time be at Quebec or in the Rivers and upon my hearing of his Actual arrival I ſhall immediately persue and will Certainly ſee him. If the Bostonians ſhould be Betwixt me and Colo. Johnson I will turn out of the Road and paſs by them. – I have alſo another Veſsel prepared for the Back Nations as ſoon as they are the Sachems Reply we ſhall not Consider the matter for we know it is already ſettled and they are now Embarking. did we know that Colo. Johnson was Actually arrived at any Particular place we would Consider the Affair.

Brother Genl: Schuyler we now inform that Col. Butler prevailed – & upwards of Fifty of the ſix Nations – have embarked twelve days ago in quest of Colo. Johnson – and a number of the Back nations; the whole Amounting to one hundred, Brother, we Dread the Consequence we this day ſend of four of our young men to Acquaint you and then proceed to Caghnawaga to inform them, The one from Orike is a Chief man and one of the two ſent to Niagara

and will give your particulars – The next cal
Kanaghwaiga is a young Sachem of great
Influence in this Nation. – the Third Sewagis is
Chosen to a ſachemſhip, – we the ſachems of Oneid
ſend our Love to you & wish you ſucceſs from your
faithfull Brother

Sughnagearat
Jimmey
Aghstinhare
Tegawi
Tekeongo
Kaghneghtoris

Interpreted by S Kirkland who
hopes to write to his Honor very
soon – If a ſafe Conveyance
Presents –

New York 25th Novembr 1776.

A true Copy from the Original
Compared by

Jos Chew Secy
of Indian Affairs

### COLONEL HARRISON TO GENERAL HEATH.

Newark, November the 25th, 1776.

Dear General: I am directed by his Excellency to acknowledge his receipt of your letter of yesterday, and to inform you the disposition of the troops mentioned in your former letter has his approbation.

In respect to the troops intended to come to this quarter, his Excellency never meant that they should be from your division. He has wrote General *Lee* since so fully and explicitly upon the subject, that any misapprehensions he may have been under at first must be now done away. He will most probably have reached *Peck's Kills* before now with his division, and be pushing to join us. No new event has taken place.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

Rob't H. Harrison.

To Major-General *Heath*.

---

### EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM NEWARK, DATED NOVEMBER 25, 1776.

I have just time enough to inform you that there is very good intelligence that the enemy intend to make a push for *Philadelphia*. We hear part of their force is embarked, either to go up the *Delaware* and make their attacks on both sides at once, or else to amuse the Southern States, and prevent their sending any assistance to *Philadelphia*. We have not force enough to oppose their march by land. We look to *New-Jersey* and *Pennsylvania* for their Militia, and on their spirit depends the preservation of *America*. If in this hour of adversity they shrink from danger, they deserve to be slaves indeed. If the freedom that success will ensure us, if the misery that awaits our subjection, will not rouse them, why, let them sleep on till they wake in bondage.

---

### COLONEL GUY JOHNSON TO LORD GEORGE GERMAIN.

New-York, November 25, 1776.

My Lord: The last letter I had the honour to address to your Lordship was of the 9th of *August*, giving an account of my arrival at *Staten-Island*, and of such particulars as I had been able to obtain respecting *Indian* affairs. Since which I have, by General *Howe's* orders, waited the event of such military operations as might enable me to proceed to the *Indians* with such presents and marks of the King's bounty as are absolutely necessary at our interview; but although the advanced season, when these operations commenced, though conducted with much success and rapidity, has hitherto prevented that wished-for opportunity, I have the pleasure to assure your Lordship that the *Indians* have faithfully observed the promises they made to me, rejected all the proposals of the Rebels, and a considerable number of them proceeded on service. And notwithstanding the artifices practised by the *Indians* of the *Oneida* villages, influenced by their *New-England* missionary *Kirkland*, the enclosed intercepted letter,* communicated to me by Lord *Howe*, will show the fidelity of the *Six-Nations*, and evince their attention to me.

In my last interview with your Lordship I took the liberty to observe that whatever measures had been resolved on by the *Indians*, were about that time carrying into execution, and that I had a confidence in the treaties made before me at *Ontario* with the *Six-Nations* and *Hurons*, &c., of *Detroit*, and with the rest in *Canada*, notwithstanding they were so surrounded by deceivers possessed of the back country, that even their neutrality was an object of some importance. But I hope they will appear in a much superiour light, and that I shall ere long be enabled to collect such necessaries as they want. To pave the way for their future operations, I have, with the approbation of General *Howe*, lately despatched (in disguise) one of my officers with *Joseph* the *Indian* chief, (who desired this service,) to get across the country to the *Six-Nations;* and from their activity and knowledge of the way, I have hopes of their getting through undiscovered, and of their preparing the *Indians* to coöperate with our military movements; but the many difficulties which retarded the Northern Army disappointed our hopes of a junction until the hunting season now come on, when the *Indians* must necessarily provide winter stores for their families. This done, I think I can answer for them, from my confidence in General *Howe's* enabling me to get what is necessary for the *Indians*, as I hear that the articles sent out last year are much damaged and deficient; nor should I mention this matter, but that it is an essential consideration in affairs with *Indians*.

The Rebels on the frontiers of this Government have taken uncommon pains to prevent the success of his Majesty's arms from coming to the ear of the *Indians*, and have destroyed the effects of all the loyal party there. Mine have been totally plundered and my negroes carried off; but I am sensible that this must be the fate of any man in office, particularly in such a one as mine; and therefore I little regret it so long as I preserve your Lordship's favour and am enabled to serve his Majesty with a zeal and loyalty displeasing to his enemies.

I hope to be honoured with your Lordship's comm on any occurring subject; and I am, with great respect, my Lord, your Lordship's most devoted, humble servant,

G. Johnson.

P. S. A gentleman of my acquaintance, who made his escape from *Schenectady*, is just arrived, and informs me that about six weeks since a large belt came down to the *Oneidas* and *Mohocks* from *Niagara*, from the *Six-Nations* and others, desiring to know the state of the latter, and that as the whole Confederacy had acted during the campaign agreeable to their promise to me, they wished to strengthen the hands of the Lower Nations, and desired their attendance at a general meeting to concert further measures; and that if they found themselves obstructed by the Rebels, the Upper Nations would come down and open the road for them.

G. J.

The Right Honourable Lord *George Germain*.

---

### EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM AN ENGLISH OFFICER AT NEW-YORK, DATED NOVEMBER 25, 1776.

I refer you to the publick accounts of our rapid successes in this part of the world. It is impossible I can in this letter follow the Army through its manœuvres. *Fort Washington*, and the grounds around it, fell with inconsiderable loss on our side, notwithstanding it had every advantage of art and nature.

Colonel *Cadwalader* was second in command in this fortress. He is the son of a physician at *Philadelphia*, who showed some civilities to General *Prescott* when prisoner; of this the General made mention to Sir *William Howe*, who was pleased to order his immediate release, without parole, or even injunction not to serve the Congress. This was a handsome compliment to General *Prescott*, and is one of the numberless instances of generosity that mark the character of our Commander-in-Chief.

Lord *Cornwallis* is carrying all before him in the *Jerseys*. Two forts, of equal strength with *Fort Washington*, have fallen into his hands; ten thousand stand of arms, forty pieces of cannon, several mortars, and stores innumerable, have the Rebels abandoned to us, retreating most precipitately toward *Philadelphia*.

In short it is impossible but that peace must soon be the consequence of our success. An embarkation of seven thousand men will be completed to-morrow: as to its destination no one can even form the least conjecture, for the utmost secrecy is observed. Whilst one supposes it is intended against *Rhode-Island*, others with equal probability say it is to sail up the bay of *Delaware*, and second Lord *Cornwallis's* attack on *Philadelphia*. General *Clinton* has the command of this enterprise. Lord *Percy* goes second, and General *Prescott* third.

---

### COLONEL HUNTINGTON TO GENERAL HEATH.

Camp Ramapaugh, November 25, 1776.

Honoured Sir: Every man, and I was going to say every woman, within a large circle of this place who stand for Whigs, and, for aught I know, are really such, are constantly distressing me with their fears and apprehensions from the enemy and Tories. They are confident the latter have so much knowledge of the country as to guide a body of troops any where among the mountains. Their anxiety has gone far towards intimidating some of my own troops.

---

*From six *Oneida* Chiefs to General *Schuyler*, dated *May* 22, 1776.

Sir/ Philadelphia 29th Novr 1776

your kind Favour of last May after a Very ſlow Conveyance came to Hand, and which ought to have been earlier Acknowledged, had not a Variety of Circumſtances prevented – I ſhould probably have Attended with you at the Indian Conference in July had my Health permitted – you were I underſtand long detained upon this Neceſsary Buſineſs – I Wiſh the Indian Virtue may not by any Deceit of our Enemys be brot to a ſevere tryal Their Conduct doubtleſs ought to be most carefully Attended to and then We ſhall be happy, ſince the Ene has the an Open Communication into their Country by the Lakes if We ſhall be able to keep them in a State of Neutrality – We have the Oneidas I take it well in our Interest together with their particular Connexions – and ſorry I am to find it ſo difficult a Matter to perſwade ſome Gentlemen of the Importance of ſupporting our Friends amongſt them Ca ſhute is now here with a Delegation from the Shawneſe and Mingoes, they have not yet delivered their any publickly but I underſtand their Profeſsions will be Friendly The Friendſhip of the Wyandots is not to be relyed upon

Congreſs does not allow the Commiſsioners any thing more than their Expences for my Services I intend to Apply to our Aſsembly for pay, which I hope they will allow, for as the Commiſsioners are Sent from every State I do not know why they may not be paid by them – Any Monies which may be Wanted for the Northern Department will be ſent upon Application of the Commiſsioners, perhaps the Ten Thouſand Dollars ſent last ſummer may have anſwered the Neceſsary Expenditures – Last April I was directed by Congreſs to Confer with Col Francis reſpecting ſome Indians then in this City, I Waited upon him the firſt Time I had ſeen him the three preceding Months I had been here tho I Went every Day by his Houſe – ~~[illegible]~~ he was Very Complaiſant and ſaid he knew I had been appointed to attend Congreſs but had never heard that I had been in the City – After the Buſineſs was over, I tho't it beſt to Mention to him the bringing the Suſquehannah Affair into the late Treaty –

So that he might not be able to say that I had been with him, but had not Honor enough to say a Word to him upon the Subject. I told him, that he had doubtless been informed that an Enquiry had been made why & how the Susquehannah Business had been introduced into the late Indian Conference, he said he had never been informed of it which ~~Assertion of~~ to me after all my Acquaintance with the Gentlemen was surprising, I then told him the Affair particularly, he became very angry & recriminated with great Severity upon the Commissioners & upon Genl. Schuyler ~~upon~~ in particular, called it an ex Parte Affair &c. I let him know that the Matter had been conducted with great Honor and Propriety and that as I might be suspected of some Partiality as belonging to Connecticut, I had declined going into the Examination myself, but left the Matter to those whose Impartiality and Integrity could not be suspected. This was the Substance of every Thing that passed between him and me at that time. I did not imagine I had been guilty of any Disrespect to the Commissioners or had with Impropriety mentioned the Affair. Nothing but a mere Point of Honor induced me to say a Word to him upon the Subject — Sometime after he delivered an open Letter to ~~him~~ me the Copy of which I Enclose. I felt much Chagrined at it and told Francis that I never had blamed the Commissioners for what they had done and that lest he could be under any Misapprehension from it I would now inform him that in my Opinion if they had neglected an Enquiry they would have been guilty of a Criminal Omission, and that I never Signified a Lisp to him more than that I did not take the Examination, but that I did most cordially approve of what they had done, and that he never had the least Reason from any thing I ever said to him to suspect of it. This was the Substance of what pass at the time — Sometime after he put in a Memorial to Congress setting forth as they had been guilty of Maltreating him and the Commissioners and Moved for an Enquiry, which I most heartily seconded — a Committee was Appointed of such Gentlemen as he certainly could have no Objection against — Fulmer and One of the Onondaigas who who was with Col Francis the Evening referred to in the Report, when this Matter was first agitated by Col Francis was then in Town

MS DIV. NYPL

Thalmer reasserted his former Testimony, the Onondaga was Examined, who Said that a White Man was the ~~who the beginning~~ Occasion of the Matter being Mentioned, he was ask'd he said he did not come there to talk about Lands and declined giving any further Acc.t Col.o Francis was present during the Enquiry — I desired the Committee to ~~make the~~ fully to Investigate the Subject of Col.o Francis Memorial, but contrary to my Expectation they Never proceeded further with it, but made Report that they did not find the Facts Stated in the Memorial. I have as Short as I could given you the History of this Affair which you may probably have heard something of from another Quarter. So conscious as I am myself of my own Innocency, I could not but Wonder that Col.o Francis Letter should make so much Impression upon Gen.l Schuyler Mind as it Appeared to have done. I meant before Now to have Wrote him upon the Subject, but for the general Reasons which have prevented me from Answering your Favour earlier has hindered me. I cannot think it a Crime to have Mentioned the Affair to Col.o Francis as I have no Apprehension that the Commissioners meant to keep the Matter wholly Secret, if they did I have been ignorantly faulty.

I was sorry to be informed by you of the unhappy State of your County. In these Unhappy times ignorant and Ambitious Men are too apt by a great Apparent Zeal to acquire an Importance which they are but little entitled to, and every [illegible] Men will join the Wicked Designs of these Men in Suppressing Justice. But their Influence being founded in Deception must be temporary only and a People will soon recover a Sense of order and Justice. Doubtless I hope the personal Injuries which you now Sustain will be ~~of~~ but of short Duration, and that you will be repaid by such a Reward as a good Man ought to expect who Maintains his Integrity in the Hour of Severe Tryal and Adversity.

For News refer you to M.r Sergeant. My best Compliments to your Lady and Gentlemen of my acquaintance in your Town. I am Sir

your most Obedient
humble Servant
Oliver Wolcott

Timothy Edwards Esq.r

Mary Ann Sch

Walcot Chas

Dan

Discours qu'on se propose de faire aux differentes Nations d'Indiens aſsemblé a Pittsbourg par un Officier Francois, accompagné d'un Ceinturon a chaque Nation.

Mes Enfants,

Il y a long Temp que vous ne m'avez vû, ni eu de mes Nouvelles; jay êté long Temp endormy et apres reposer, mais pendant ce Temp, jay souvent pensé a vous, et a l'amitie qui a subsisté entre vos Peres et le mien.

Je me suis levé, et me tiens a present sur mes Pieds; jay vû avec beaucoup de Chagrin les Difficultés dans les quelles mes Enfants des Nations Indiens sont prest a tomber par les Inſinuations des mauvais hommes qui cherchent a vous persuader de faire la Guerre aux Etats de l'Amerique, ce qui vous destruiroit. Par cette Raison et pour prevenir la Destruction de vos Femmes et de vos Enfants, je me suis levé, et a present je me tiens debout devant vous.

Un Cordon.

Mes Enfants, Ecoutez moi;

Le Roy d'Angleterre et ses mauvais Conseillers ont deja fait Esclaves plusieurs Nations d'Indiens, qui sont si eloigné de vous, que vous n'en avez aucune connoiſsance; ils font un Commerce de vendre Hommes, Femmes et Enfants, qui sont traitté comme les Chiens; par ces Moyens ils sont devenu riche et orgueilleux, et se croyent au deſsus de tout le Monde. Ils ont a present entrepris de faire des Esclaves de leur propres Chair et de leur Sang en cette grande Isle; et s'ils reüſsiſsent, ils tacheront de vous traitter de mesme; pour prevenir ceci je suis venu pour vous parler a l'Oreille. Au Printemps prochain, je vous parlerai a haute Voix, et a toutes les Nations dans les Bois.

Le Roy d'Angleterre et ses Conseillers voyant quils n'estoient pas capable de conquerir les Americains & de les rendre Esclaves, ont loüé vingt mille Heſsois et Hanovriens pour les aſsister a le faire, et ont promis a ces Soldats Allemands ainsi qu'aux leurs, les Terres et les Maisons qui appartiennent a vos Freres les Blancs des Etats unies, apres qu'ils les auront conquis: Mais craignant encore de ne pouvoir le faire, ils ont sollicité votre Aſsistance, vous promettant beaucoup de Marchandizes, et vous disant beaucoup de Mensonges, pour vous decevoir. Mes Enfants, si vous leur prestez l'Oreille, vous occasionerez la Destruction de vos Femmes et de vos Enfants. Mon Soing a present je vous le repette, est de prevenir ce Malheur.

Mes Enfants.

Je vois un Nuage obscur qui se forme; quelques uns de vous ont presté l'Oreille aux Mensonges que vous avez entendu du Detroit, de Niagara et de Canada. Je vous dis, mes Enfants, si vous continüez de le faire, ce sera votre Destruction en Consequence actuellement; je dissipe ce Nuage obscur, j'arrache touttes les mauvaises Pensées de vos Coeurs, j'ouvre vos Yeux, je vous fais voir tout blanc & clair, et j'arrache le Caſse-Tete de vos Mains que de mechants Hommes vous avoient donné pour frapper les Etats Americains.

Mes Enfants

On vous a dit que les Etats Americains n'avoient point de Marchandizes pour traitter avec vous, mais je vous dis, j'ouvrirai leur Rivieres au Printemps prochain au plus tard, je leur ai desja fourny des Armes et des Ammunitions, et je leurs envoirrai et a vous toutte les Marchandizes dont vous pourrés avoir besoing, et vous scavez que mes Marchandizes sont les meilleures que vous ayez jamais eu. En outre s'il est neceſsaire je viendrai avec mes jeunes Gens et mes grand Navires, et je me battrai pour les Etats unies, et je chaſserai tous les Anglois, et les Soldats

Allemans

Allemands de votre grande Isle. — A present Je vous ai communiqué ce que j'avois a dire pour le present. Prenez mon Avis, soyez tranquille, ayez soing de vos Femmes et de vos enfants, vous n'avez pas Besoing de les destruire et vous mesme, en vous battant pour des Hommes orgeuilleux et mechants, qui ne veulent que s'enricher et vous decevoir. Prestez l'Oreille au treize Etats unies, et vous entendrez de mes Nouvelles au Printemps prochain.

Une Ceinture.

1776.

Discours proposé par un Officier
François aux differentes Nations
d'Indiens. aſsemblé a Pittsbourg.

most influence to persuade their adoption of the terms proposed by Congress.

*Resolved*, That General Washington be directed, in case he has not entered into a negotiation with General Howe, for exchanging Governor Franklin for General Thompson, to suspend the execution of that matter till farther orders.[1]

A petition from William Dod was read, praying for leave to visit his brother, who is confined in prison:

*Resolved*, That the petitioner have leave to visit and converse with his brother in the presence of the gaoler.

*Resolved*, That Thursday next be assigned for taking into consideration the state of the Treasury.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

## WEDNESDAY, DECEMBER 4, 1776

A letter, of the 3d, from General Washington, was read.[2]

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the council of safety of Pensylvania, to detain ||from marching with the militia,|| the printers engaged in printing certificates for the continental loan offices, and to direct them to continue executing the business in which they are employed.

~~Resolved, That there be paid to Thomas Parsons, of Colonel Irwins regiment, Captain Rippey's company, for his pay from the 8th May, 1776, to the 8th November, 40 dollars.~~

---

[1] "The Congress apprehending that in the present state of the Army, and situation of our affairs, an exchange of Governor Franklin might be prejudicial and attended with some bad consequences, have been induced to come to the above resolution." *John Hancock to Washington*, 4 December, 1776.

[2] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, III, folio 303. It is printed in *Writings of Washington* (Ford), V, 64.

~~To John King and John Blackburn of the 2d Pensylvania battalion, Captain Bayard's company, their~~

The Committee of Treasury reported, that they have had under consideration the accounts of John Harvie, John Montgomery, and Jasper Yates, Esqrs. commissioners for Indian affairs for the middle department; that the said commissioners have produced accounts of the expenditure of five thousand forty nine pounds and seven pence half penny, [=13,464.7 dollars,] for the charges and expences of the late treaty, held with the Indians, at Pittsburg, for their allowance for their time and expences attending the said treaty. That in this account, are included the expence of goods purchased by Mr. Morgan for private presents; expences and pay to Mr. Wilson, Mr. Long, and Mr. Girty on different messages; for kettles, rations, and linen, supplied the continental batallion at Kittanning; expences of Mr. Morgan coming to Philadelphia, and going to New York with two Indian chiefs, and returning with them to Pittsburg; his going to the Indian towns to invite them to a treaty; sundry sums paid to the militia officers, and the several accounts due from the department to this time, except the militia accounts yet unsettled, and the salaries due to Mr. Morgan and the former agent, also £300 0 2 [=800.2 dollars] due to sundry persons before their appointment, whose accounts were settled by a committee of Congress for Indian affairs. The balance due to George Morgan, Esq$^{r}$ is £77 18 8 [=207.74 dollars,] first deducting 150 pounds [=400 dollars] paid him by Congress, 21 September last, for which he is debited:

They credit the sums of 1,125 pounds [=3,000 dollars,] received of Congress, in August, and 2,000 pounds [=5,333.30 dollars] the second instant; also two pounds [=5.30 dollars] for the freight of a still to Redstone;

two sums, amounting to £25 6 3 [=67.45 dollars,] which are twice charged in the accounts:

That the ballance due to the commissioners is £1,896 14 4½, being 5,057 dollars and 82½/90 of a dollar:

*Ordered*, That the said accounts be paid.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

## THURSDAY, DECEMBER 5, 1776

A letter, of the 4, from General Washington, enclosing a copy of a letter from Major Clark, of the 29 November, was read.[1]

||*Resolved*,|| That Mr. J. Mease be directed to pay to each captain of the Maryland troops of the flying camp, who cannot produce pay rolls, such a sum as they think will be equal to the arrears due to their respective companies; taking a receipt from the respective captains for the monies advanced.

*Resolved*, That two months' pay be advanced to M. Romand de Lisle, and to M. Kosciuszko.

The Indians being introduced, delivered a speech; and Saturday next was appointed to return them an answer.

*Resolved*, That it be and is earnestly recommended to the council of safety of Pensylvania, to procure the Pensylvania hospital, for the purpose of accommodating the sick belonging to the continental army.

*Resolved*, That the Medical Committee be empowered to procure suitable persons to take care of the sick, and to remove them to such convenient places in the country, as they shall think proper.

Some prisoners being sent under guard from New

---

[1] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, III, folio 311.

*Resolved*, That Melchior Salady be discharged, by the proper officer, from the company, provided he enter into the service of the said Hughes.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

## SATURDAY, DECEMBER 7, 1776

A letter, of the 6th, from General Washington, at Trenton, and, of the 21 to 25 November, from General Schuyler, at Saratoga, with sundry papers enclosed, ||were read:|| and referred to the Board of War.[1]

*Resolved*, That the Board of War be empowered and directed to exchange such of the Canadians as they think proper.

*Resolved*, That the president write to the four New England governments, and request them to use their utmost influence in raising their respective quotas of troops, and to hasten their march, with all possible diligence, to the places appointed for their rendezvous, by General Schuyler.

*Resolved*, That 100,000 dollars be advanced to the council of safety of Pensylvania, to be applied towards furnishing the several officers with bounty money for inlisting men on the new establishment; the said council to be accountable.[2]

That Captain Biddle be empowered to inlist into the continental service, such of the sailors in prison as he shall think proper.

---

[1] Washington's letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, III, 323. It is printed in *Writings of Washington* (Ford), V, 69. That of Schuyler is in No. 153, II, folio 501.

[2] The resolution of the Council of Safety, making application for this amount, dated December 7, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 69, I, folio 271.

The Committee of Treasury reported, that there is due, and to be paid to the order of Allen M'Donald, Sen. Allen M'Donald, Jun. Alexander M'Donald, Rennel M'Donald, and Archibald M'Donald, hostages sent by General Schuyler to Reading, for the allowance due to themselves and their three servants, from 25 September to the 10 December, inclusive, 143 dollars:

That there should be advanced to Thomas Smith, for supplies to the troops of the 5th and 6th Virginia regiments, left sick at Wilmington, the sum of 677 25/90 dollars:

That there is due to Lieutenant Colonel Jacob Boyer, for furnishing his batallion of militia with 7,495 rations of provisions, on their march from Berks county to the camp in New Jersey, 739 45/90 dollars:

To Thomas Edwards, for victualling the 2d batallion of militia, of Lancaster county, commanded by Colonel Curtis Grubb, on their march to Bergen, in New Jersey, and for the hire of two baggage waggons, the sum of 1,319 61/90 dollars, to be paid to Philip Marsteller:

*Ordered*, That the said accounts be paid.

*Resolved*, That 1,000 dollars be advanced to the committee for procuring cannon for the public service; the said committee to account for the expenditure.

*Resolved*, That for the more speedy and effectual discharge of business, the following rules be invariably observed:

That Congress be opened every morning at 10 o'Clock, Sundays excepted:

That Mr. President take the chair precisely at that time.

Agreeable to the order of the day, the Indians were introduced, and the following speech was delivered to them:

BROTHERS OF THE SIX NATIONS, DELAWARES AND SHAWANESE,

We, the delegates of the thirteen United States of America, are extremely pleased to see you. We take you by the hand, and bid you welcome to our great council fire.

BROTHERS,

You say that God Almighty has been pleased to bring us together. You say well. He superintends and governs men and their actions. He now sees us. He judges of the sincerity of our hearts, and will punish those who deceive.

BROTHERS, SACHEMS AND WARRIORS,

You have heard what our commissioners have said to you at Pittsburg, by our directions. You have listened to their arguments; and your own reason will suggest, that the conduct they have recommended to you, must be productive of your happiness and welfare. We think that you must be fully convinced that your safety, as nations, depends on preserving peace and friendship with the white people of this island.

We are sorry to hear of the death of your great men, and are well pleased that our commissioners have wiped the tears from your eyes, and covered the graves of our departed friends.

Our hearts are good towards all the Indians in the woods, who have friendly dispositions towards us.

We love peace, and wish that the chain of friendship between us and you may contract no rust. On our part, we will do every thing to keep it bright and strong.

But should we be attacked by any tribe of Indians in the woods, we hope to convince them that we can repel their attempts with ease. Friendship, however, with you, is what we earnestly desire. Our commissioners have told you so, and they have not deceived you.

We now inform you, that we wish to sit down with you under the same tree of peace; to water its roots and cherish its growth, so that it may shelter us and you, and our and your children.

BROTHERS,

We have prepared some presents for you, which our commissioners will deliver before your departure.

The Indians, having returned thanks for the speech delivered, informed Congress that they had something to say on Monday next, ||and withdrew.||

*Resolved*, That the council of safety of Pensylvania be desired to suspend the farther execution of the request made to them on the 2d, to procure one thousand waggons:

That the waggons procured, in consequence of the said request, be sent to the quarter master general.

*Resolved*, That Mr. Mease be directed to return to Mr. Levy, the goods he had from him, receiving back the money advanced on that account: the said goods being sent for by the state of New York, for whose account, ||and by whose order,|| they were purchased.

The Committee of Treasury reported, that there is due,

To Brigadier General Thompson, for his pay for the months of October and November, 250 dollars:

To Lieutenant Ross Currie, of the second batallion of Pensylvania regular forces, for the ballance of his pay from March to November, inclusive, [£33 15 equal to] 90 dollars:

To Samuel M'Kenzie, surgeon to the 2d batallion of Pensylvania regular forces, for 4 months' pay, at 33 dollars per month, 132 dollars.[1]

*Ordered*, That the said accounts be paid.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,[2]

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock on Monday.

## MONDAY, DECEMBER 9, 1776

A letter, of the 8, from General Washington; one, of the 22d November, from General Ward, enclosing one of the 9th of the same month, from General Gates; one of the 18 ||of the same month,|| from G. Morgan, at Pitts-a copy of a Letter from Major *Clark*, of the 29th *November*, was read:

---

[1] This report is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 136, I, folio 5.

[2] A letter from Governor Trumbull, dated November 30, was read this day. It is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 66, I, folio 239.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *J. Mease* be directed to pay to each Captain of the *Maryland* Troops of the Flying-Camp, who cannot produce Pay-Rolls, such a sum as they think will be equal to the arrears due to their respective Companies; taking a receipt from the respective Captains for the money advanced.

*Resolved*, That two months' Pay be advanced to Mons. *Romand de Lisle*, and to Mons. *Kosciuszko*.

The *Indians* being introduced, delivered a Speech; and *Saturday* next was appointed to return them an Answer.

*Resolved*, That it be earnestly recommended to the Council of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, to procure the use of the *Pennsylvania* Hospital, for the purpose of accommodating the sick belonging to the Continental Army.

*Resolved*, That the Medical Committee be empowered to procure suitable persons to take care of the sick, and to remove them to such convenient places in the country as they shall think proper.

Some inhabitants of *New-Jersey* being sent under guard to *Philadelphia*, charged with the crime of inlisting men for General *Howe*, and some of inlisting themselves in the service of the enemy,

*Resolved*, That they be sent under guard to *Frederick*, in *Maryland*, there to be safely confined; and that, until they can be sent away, they be kept confined in the State-Prison in *Philadelphia*.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Ottendorf* be directed to raise an Independent Corps, consisting of 150 men, Sergeants and Corporals included:

That the same be divided into three Companies; the first Company to consist of 60 men, Light-Infantry, commanded by one Captain and two Lieutenants; the other two Companies of Hunters, of 45 men each, to be commanded each by a Captain and 2 Lieutenants:

That Captain *Ottendorf* have the rank of Major, be Captain of the Light-Infantry Company, and command the whole.

That an Adjutant be appointed for this Corps, who is to act as Quartermaster and Paymaster, with the rank of Lieutenant, and pay of other Adjutants.

*Resolved*, That the Board of War write to the General, and desire him to send *Isaac Corren*, of the Artillery, to *Philadelphia*.

*Resolved*, That 150 Dollars be advanced to *Gunning Bedford*, Mustermaster-General; he to be accountable.

*Resolved*, That the time for commencing the drawing the Lottery be altered to the 10th of *April*.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, to-morrow morning, previous to any other business, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the state of the Treasury, the ways and means of raising supplies for the ensuing year, and supporting the credit of the Continental Currency.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow.

Friday, December 6, 1776.

A Letter, of the 5th, from General *Washington*, and one, of the 27th of *November*, from General *Gates*, at *Albany*, with a Paper enclosed, sent from the Commanding Officer at *St. John's*, were read.

Agreeable to the order of the day, Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the state of the Treasury, the ways and means of raising Supplies for the ensuing year, and supporting the credit of the Continental Currency; and, after some time, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Nelson* reported, that the Committee have had under consideration the matters to them referred, and have come to sundry Resolutions thereon; but not having perfected the business, desired him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That Congress will, to-morrow, again resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the state of the Treasury, the ways and means of raising supplies for the ensuing year, and supporting the credit of the Continental Currency.

*Resolved*, That 50,000 Dollars be advanced to Mr. *J. Mease* for the publick service; he to be accountable.

Upon representation made by *Daniel* and *Samuel Hughes*, that *Melchior Salady*, a private Soldier in Captain *Farmer's* Company, of Colonel *Miles's* Battalion, would be very serviceable to them in executing their contract for making Cannon for Congress:

*Resolved*, That *Melchior Salady* be discharged, by the proper officer, from the Company, provided he enter into the service of the said *Hughes*.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow.

Saturday, December 7, 1776.

A Letter, of the 6th, from General *Washington*, at *Trenton*, and one, of the 21st to 25th *November*, from General *Schuyler*, at *Saratoga*, with sundry Papers enclosed, were read:

*Ordered*, That they be referred to the Board of War.

*Resolved*, That the Board of War be empowered and directed to exchange such of the *Canadians* as they shall think proper.

*Ordered*, That the President write to the four *New-England* Governments, and request them to use their utmost influence in raising their respective quotas of Troops, and to hasten their march, with all possible diligence, to the places appointed for their rendezvous, by General *Schuyler*.

*Resolved*, That 100,000 Dollars be advanced to the Council of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, to be applied towards furnishing the several Officers with bounty-money for inlisting men on the new establishment; the said Council to be accountable.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Biddle* be empowered to inlist into the Continental service, such of the Sailors in Prison as he shall think proper.

The Committee of Treasury reported that there is due, and to be paid to the order of *Allen M'Donald*, Sen., *Allen M'Donald*, Jun., *Alexander M'Donald*, *Rennel M'Donald*, and *Archibald M'Donald*, hostages sent by General *Schuyler* to *Reading*, for the allowance due to themselves and their three servants, from the 25th of *September* to the 10th of *December*, inclusive, 143 Dollars:

That there should be advanced to *Thomas Smith*, for supplies to the Troops of the Fifth and Sixth *Virginia* Regiments, left sick at *Wilmington*, the sum of 677 25-90th Dollars:

That there is due to Lieutenant-Colonel *Jacob Boyer*, for furnishing his Battalion of Militia with 7,495 Rations of Provisions, on their march from *Berks* County to the camp in *New-Jersey*, 739 45-90th Dollars:

To *Thomas Edwards*, for victualling the Second Battalion of Militia, of *Lancaster* County, commanded by Colonel *Curtis Grubb*, on their march to *Bergen*, in *New-Jersey*, and for the hire of two Baggage-Wagons, the sum of 1,319 61-90th Dollars, to be paid to *Philip Marsteller:*

*Ordered*, That the said Accounts be paid.

*Resolved*, That 1,000 Dollars be advanced to the Committee for procuring Cannon for the publick service; the said Committee to account for the expenditure.

*Resolved*, That for the more speedy and effectual discharge of business, the following Rules be invariably observed:

That Congress be opened every morning at ten o'clock, *Sundays* excepted:

That Mr. President take the chair precisely at that time.

Agreeable to the order of the day, the *Indians* were introduced, and the following Speech was delivered to them:

"*Brothers of the Six-Nations, Delawares, and Shawanees:*

"We, the Delegates of the Thirteen *United States of America*, are extremely pleased to see you. We take you by the hand, and bid you welcome to our great council-fire.

"*Brothers:* You say that God Almighty has been pleased to bring us together. You say well. He superintends and governs men and their actions. He now sees us. He judges of the sincerity of our hearts, and will punish those who deceive.

"*Brothers, Sachems, and Warriors:* You have heard what our Commissioners have said to you at *Pittsburg* by our directions. You have listened to their arguments; and your own reason will suggest, that the conduct they have recommended to you must be productive of your happiness and welfare. We think that you must be fully convinced that your safety, as nations, depends on preserving peace and friendship with the white people of this island.

"We are sorry to hear of the death of your great men, and are well pleased that our Commissioners have wiped the tears from your eyes, and covered the graves of our departed friends.

"Our hearts are good towards all the *Indians* in the woods, who have friendly disposition towards us.

"We love peace, and wish that the chain of friendship between us and you may contract no rust. On our part, we will do every thing to keep it bright and strong.

"But should we be attacked by any tribe of *Indians* in the woods, we hope to convince them that we can repel their attempts with ease. Friendship, however, with you, is what we earnestly desire; our Commissioners have told you so, and they have not deceived you.

"We now inform you, that we wish to sit down with you under the same tree of peace; to water its roots and cherish its growth, so that it may shelter us and you, and our and your children.

"*Brothers:* We have prepared some presents for you, which our Commissioners will deliver before your departure."

The *Indians* having returned thanks for the Speech delivered, informed Congress they had something to say on *Monday* next, and withdrew.

*Resolved*, That the Council of Safety of *Pennsylvania* be desired to suspend the farther execution of the request made to them on the 2d instant, to procure one thousand Wagons:

That the Wagons procured in consequence of the said request, be sent to the Quartermaster-General.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Mease* be directed to return to Mr. *Levy* the goods he had from him, and receive back the money advanced on that account: the said goods being sent for by the State of *New-York*, on whose account, and by whose order, they were purchased.

The Committee of Treasury reported, that there is due,

To Brigadier-General *Thompson*, for his pay for the months of *October* and *November*, 250 Dollars:

To Lieutenant *Ross Currie*, of the Second Battalion of *Pennsylvania* regular forces, for the balance of his pay from *March* to *November*, inclusive, 90 Dollars:

To *Samuel M'Kinzie*, Surgeon to the Second Battalion of *Pennsylvania* regular forces, for 4 months' Pay, at 33 Dollars per month, 132 Dollars.

*Ordered*, That the said Accounts be paid.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock on *Monday*.

---

### Monday, December 9, 1776.

A Letter, of the 8th, from General *Washington;* one, of the 22d *November*, from General *Ward*, enclosing one of the 9th of the same month, from General *Gates;* one of the 18th of the same month, from *G. Morgan*, at *Pittsburg;* and a Petition and Remonstrance from the Captains and Subalterns of Colonel *Mackay's* Battalion; a Letter, of the 17th *November*, from Lieutenant-Colonel *Wilson*, of the said Battalion; and a Letter of the 22d *November*, from *John Avery*, at *Boston*, were read:

Also, a Letter of the 25th *November*, from Colonel *Moses Hazen*, was read, and referred to the Committee on the Northern Army.

*Resolved*, That another Member be added to the said Committee.

The Member chosen, Mr. *R. H. Lee*.

The *Indians* being introduced, spoke to Congress; but having said nothing relative to matters between them and the *United States*, no notice was taken of it, and they withdrew.

*Resolved*, That the sum of 117 11-90th Dollars be paid to Colonel *Haussegger*, in full of his Account for Boards, &c., bought for the publick service, and for his expenses.

*Resolved*, That 1,000 Dollars be advanced to Major *Ottendorff*, for the purpose of recruiting his Companies; he to be accountable.

*Resolved*, That *Houelman Arnold* be appointed a Lieutenant of the Company commanded by Major *Ottendorff:*

That 2,000 Dollars be advanced to the Delegates of *New-Jersey*, for the publick service; they to be accountable:

That 50,000 Dollars be advanced to Mr. *J. Mease*, for the publick service; he to be accountable.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Risberg*, the Assistant Quartermaster in *Philadelphia*, be directed to send by water to *Christiana Bridge*, the Military Stores sent from the Army, and that they be safely lodged there till farther orders.

*Resolved*, That 5,000 Dollars be advanced to Mr. *Carpenter Wharton*, for the publick service; he to be accountable.

*Resolved*, That the Council of Safety of *Pennsylvania* be requested to give the Continental Officers, and all others, employed in removing the publick stores from *Philadelphia*, whether by land or water, all the assistance in their power.

*Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed to prepare an Address to the Inhabitants of *America*, and a recommendation to the several States, to appoint a day of Fasting, Humiliation, and Prayer:

The Members chosen, Dr. *Witherspoon*, Mr. *R. H. Lee*, and Mr. *Adams*.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *J. Mease* be empowered and directed to settle and pay the arrears due to Colonel *Hay's* Battalion of the Flying-Camp.

*Resolved*, That *Thomas de Naif* be appointed a Lieutenant of Artillery under Mons. *Romand de Lisle*.

*Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed to inquire into the state of the Prisoners sent from *New-Jersey*.

The Members chosen, Dr. *Witherspoon*, Mr. *Clarke*, and Mr. *F. L. Lee*.

Whereas, in consequence of many complaints that engrossers had distressed the publick, by raising Salt to an exorbitant price, the Council of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, with the approbation of Congress, took the management of the affair into their hands, and have endeavoured, by as just and equal a distribution as possible of the Salt imported from time to time, to supply the different parts of the country; yet, it is found upon trial, either from the artful conduct of interested persons not discovered, or from the impossibility of the thing itself, that the remedy has been ineffectual; and, on the contrary, Salt continues scarcer and dearer in this port, than where no regulations have been tried: Therefore,

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Council of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, to take off all restraint upon the sale of Salt; and give publick notice that it shall be lawful for any person to import and sell it, in such manner, and at such prices, as shall suit voluntary purchasers.

*Resolved*, That 200 Dollars be advanced to Mr. *William Govett*, Assistant to the Auditor-General; he to be accountable.

*Resolved*, That in case this Congress shall be under the necessity of removing from *Philadelphia*, it shall be adjourned to *Baltimore*.

Whereas, General *Washington* hath repeatedly applied, and hath yesterday renewed his application, for an immediate reinforcement for the defence of *Philadelphia*, and the State of *Pennsylvania:*

*Resolved*, That the Council of Safety of *Pennsylvania* be requested, this day, to send expresses, that can be relied on, to the several Counties, earnestly requesting that they march what Troops they can collect, armed and provided in the best manner possible, to the Army under the command of General *Washington*.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *J. Mease* be directed to furnish Captain *Henderson's* Company, of the Eleventh *Pennsylvania* Battalion, with Blankets and Stockings.

*Resolved*, That Expresses be immediately sent to the Committees of the Counties of *Cecil*, *Baltimore*, *Hartford*, and *Frederick*, in *Maryland*, requesting that they apply, In Council at Pittsburgh December 25. 1776.                Dec. 25. 1776

Present John Montgomery & Jasper Yeates Esqrs Comrs & George Morgan Esqr Agent.—
Cayashota.—Je,non,dow,way,taw,shaw,are,see,gaon,a,on,goyo Senecas.
Captain White-Eyes, Captain Pipe & Killbuck, Delawares.
Nim,wa and Kekeitha Shawanese.—

Cayashota spoke as follows:—

Brethren,

We thank God that we are safely returned to the same Ground from whence you took us.— We return you Thanks for your Care of us.— We rejoice in the safe Return of our Brethren the Delawares & Shawanese.— We are exceedingly obliged to your great Chiefs for granting our Request in permitting you to accompany us hither & remind us of what passed at our former Council Fire here & in Philada.— We repeat our Thanks to you for the great Trouble you have taken & you may depend on it that all the good Things we have seen & heard shall be sent immediately to all the Chiefs of the six Nations.—

Captain White-Eyes spoke as follows:—

Brethren,

We thank you for washing the Blood from our Bodies [illegible] & picking the Thorns out of our Feet. I do it in Behalf of the Delawares & Shawanese & are greatly obliged to you for the Care you have taken of us. Every Thing we have heard & seen is very good. We see with Pleasure that the Congress & yourselves are taking the greatest Pains to brighten the Chain of Friendship & that you hold the same fast in your Hands. I have listened to the Shawanese & 6 Nations, what they wrote you but they have yet given no Answer. I have done the utmost in my Power to brighten the Chain of

Friendship between the whites & red People. I will ever persist in the same good Work. What we have hitherto done is very well & will be attended with the happiest Consequences, if we mutually keep our Resolutions & preserve them. I wish the Blessings may be perpetuated. We are anxious of returning home as soon as possibly, to inform our Nations of the good Things we have heard & seen from the Congress & Comrs.—

[illegible] then a Chief of the Seneca Nation spoke afterwards as follows to [illegible] one of the Commissioners —

Brother [illegible]

I will now make my speech to you. You have formerly [illegible] me to call you Brother [illegible] we are united in the firmest bonds of friendship. I will give you my Hand without Disguise. You have taken the Tomahawk out of my Head & [illegible] up [illegible] at your Request. I will [illegible] that [illegible] War [illegible] you [illegible] myself [illegible] good [illegible] you [illegible] desired [illegible] to [illegible] the Speaker of my Nation [illegible] the Nation [illegible] their Allegiance. I know he will be [illegible] & walk in the same Path with myself. [illegible] take the greatest Pains to [illegible] from the Minds of the [illegible] the Tree of Peace.

Brother

[illegible] have told us a great many good [illegible] your [illegible]. You only know [illegible] Way [illegible] Trust. You have [illegible] Friendship [illegible] & look after it, & must [illegible] you [illegible] often spoken, & [illegible] as your Brothers.

Broth

Brother

I value your Present highly & will not part with it on any Account. I will often look upon it & think of you & of the good Things you have told me. I must ask another Favor of you which I hope you will grant me. It is to give me a Paper, certifying that I am your Brother and well disposed towards the white Inhabitants of this big Island. I then can travel backwards & forwards with Safety and can give any Intelligence to your Chiefs which they may stand in Need of. Be assured my Heart is good, and that I wish you a safe & happy Return to your Family.

To which Mr Yates replied:

Brother—

I thank you for the Speech you have addressed to me. Your Assurances of your intentions to cultivating Peace & Friendship between the white and red People, give me inexpressible Satisfaction. By—such Conduct you will assuredly obtain the Esteem & Applause of all good Men & will acquire more real Honour than any War-Feats can possibly bestow on you. You are now more my Brother than ever. Our Interests & our Lives are the same, & I hope will long continue so. I again repeat to you, I never have deceived you. I will give you the Paper you require of me with Pleasure, & sincerely wish you safe home amongst your Friends.—

Pittsburgh December 25. 1776.

Dec. 25, 1

Brothers Sachems & Warriors of the six Nations
Delawares & Shawanese

The Commissioners for Indian Affairs in the middle Dept. have the Pleasure of congratulating you on your safe Arrival at Pittsburgh. By the Direction of our great Council in Philada. we took you by the Hands & led you down thither on a Visit to the Chiefs of the united States of America. At your Request we have accompanied you back to this Place, in order to assist & protect you in your long Journey. We devoutly thank the Supreme Disposer of human Events that our Endeavours have been hitherto crowned with Success. We take the Thorns from your Feet, [illegible] the Dust from your Eyes & wash your Bodies after the Fatigues of your Journey.

Brothers

You have heard that our Chiefs in Philada. have told you the Commrs. have not deceived you, nor told you any Lies. We have urged Arguments to you, tending to convince that your Happiness & Prosperity depend on your observing a strict Neutrality during the present unhappy contest. You have had an Opportunity of lately seeing during your Visit to Congress, the Strength & Riches of one of the Links which compose the great American Chain. We think you must be sensible that the attacking of the American States by any of the Red People in the Woods, can be productive of no good Consequence: Such a Measure on the contrary, must be attended with certain Ruin to the Nations who would lift up the Hatchet against us. We submit these Matters to your Consideration. On the Part of the white Inhabitants of this big Island, we can assure you with great Truth, that the they sincerely wish to sit down with you under the Tree of Peace, & to cultivate its growth until its spreading Branches shall reach the setting Sun. We desire that the Blessings of Peace ~~may~~ & uninterrupted Friendship may be perpetuated to the white & red People of this big Island, and that Nothing may intervene which may blast the smallest leaf in the Tree of Peace.

A String to each Nation 1925.—

Comrs Speech to the Indians
on their Return to Pittsburgh
23 Oct. 1776.

Captain, *Joshua Brown;* has been First Lieutenant.
*Henry Brewster*, Jun., First Lieutenant.

Under Captain *William Blain*, who is already commissioned:
*Thomas Sears*, First Lieutenant; has been Second Lieutenant.
*David Rogers*, Second do.; has been Ensign.
Captain, *James Smith;* has been First Lieutenant.
*Barnet Marlin*, Second Lieutenant.

Under Captain *Samuel Raymond*, who is already commissioned:
*Richard Langdon*, First Lieutenant; has been Second Lieutenant.

In the company that was raised, and some time commanded by Captain *John Wisner:*
*Obadiah Gore*, Second Lieutenant.
*Stephen Howell*, Adjutant; *Benjamin Wallworth*.

---

### JONATHAN POLLARD TO ABRAHAM TEN BROECK.

Head-Quarters, Peekskill, December 27th, 1776.

**Sir:** The General received your favour of yesterday, and by his desire I transmit to you the names of the prisoners alluded to in your letter: Captain *Phineas Ford*, *Ephraim Tripp*, a Sergeant, *Ephraim Hathaway*, a Sergeant, *James Gray*, a Corporal, and *Peter Sears*, a Corporal. The four last have not been examined, but accused by their Captains.

The travelling being so bad, the General thinks not to send the prisoners on till to-morrow, when he shall send them to your care to forward them.

I am, sir, with respect, your humble servant,

Jona. Pollard, *A. D. C.*

To the Hon'ble *Ab'm Ten Broeck*, President of the Convention for the State of *New-York*.

---

### RECOMMENDATION OF LIEUTENANT LAWRENCE.

New-Windsor, December 27th, 1776.

Lieutenant *Lawrence*, of my regiment, being desirous to continue in the service, if there was a vacancy for him, and applies to me for a recommendation. He is desirous to serve in your regiment, if you can help him to a place; if not, I hope you will use your endeavour to have him appointed in some other, as I believe he will make a good officer, as he is always willing to do his duty; but the officers of my regiment have never had it in their power to show their courage.

I am, your humble servant,

James Clinton, *B. Gen'l.*

---

### JOHN DUNCAN TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Hermitage, near Schenectady, December 27th, 1776.

**Sir:** Even if gratitude did not sufficiently prompt, would be much wanting in duty not to return you my most sincere thanks for the many favours received whilst a captive under your care. My grateful sense of your admitting me to visit my aged father and family, to you and yours, by me shall never be forgot, and I most ardently wish that you and them may always be as happy as that act made me and mine. It was with some difficulty I was admitted to remain at home the six weeks contained in your pass, though I have lately obtained leave to abide on my farm till called on by the Committee of *Albany;* and had I not in that case, till a few days ago, been in some expectation to have returned to *Hartford*, would have wrote your Honour before now.

I beg leave to be gratefully remembered to the worthy gentlemen of your Council, who so readily concurred in granting my request; and am, with real esteem and due respect, sir, your most obedient and much obliged humble servant,

John Duncan.

To his Honour Governour *Trumbull*.

---

### GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

State of Connecticut, Middletown, December 27th, 1776.

**Sir:** Your favour of the 19th came to hand per Mr. *Babcock*. I feel for your distresses and my country, and the apparent prospect of our northern posts being left so naked and destitute. Shall neglect nothing in my power for the good of the service. Among other things, it appears of great importance to forward the recruiting, or raising of a new Army, which suffers for want of money to pay the premiums. You are kind enough to offer advancing a sum sufficient for one regiment or more, if it can be spared. The good of the service obliges me to ask for it. You will, therefore, be pleased to order your Paymaster to issue a sum sufficient to raise one regiment, and deliver the same to Colonel *Swift* or Lieutenant-Colonel *Starr*, one of which will wait on you for that purpose. They are faithful and valuable officers, and will exert themselves to promote the raising a regiment, which will probably be ordered to join your department. I have no doubt but you will give him all the despatch which the nature of the service requires.

I am, sir, with the greatest esteem and regard, your most obedient, humble servant,

Jon'n Trumbull.

P. S. Am informed by Colonel *Swift* that he could not obtain the mileage and marching money for his regiment in the last campaign, which he expected at *Albany*. As you were then at *Saratoga*, he was not able to wait on you for the necessary orders; that the men complain much for the want of it. Am sure you will consider, and see that perfect justice is done him in this matter.

Hon'ble Major-General *Schuyler*.

---

### PAROLE OF PHILIP PALMER.

Whereas I, *Philip Palmer*, of *West-Chester*, in the State of *New-York*, have for some time past resided at *Windham*, in the State of *Connecticut*, being apprehended and sent thither by the Committee of the Convention of the State of *New-York*, as one suspected inimical to the *United States of America:* And whereas, upon my application to his Honour Governour *Trumbull*, of the State of *Connecticut*, he hath permitted me to return to *West-Chester*, to take care of my interest and effects, and there to reside till otherwise ordered: I do hereby pledge my faith and word of honour to said Governour *Trumbull*, that I will neither bear arms, nor excite or encourage others to bear arms, against this, or any other of the *United States of America*, and that I will not do or say any thing in prejudice of the interest or measures of this, or any, or all of the *United States*, in the present controversy with *Great Britain*, and that I will give no intelligence to the enemies of said States of any of their counsels, operations of war, or other the transactions of this or any other of the *United States*, and that I will return to any place in this State when requested by his said Honour Governour *Trumbull*, or the General Assembly of this State, or the Convention of the State of *New-York* for the time being.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand, this 27th day of *December*, 1776, at *Windham*, in the State of *Connecticut*.

Philip Palmer.

Present: Eben'r Backus.

---

### ADVERTISEMENT FOR APPREHENSION OF MAJOR FRENCH AND OTHERS.

*One hundred and twenty Dollars reward.*

Major *Christopher French*, Ensign *Joseph Moland*, and the infamous *Gurdon Whitmore*, broke gaol, and escaped this evening. Said *French* and *Moland* are Continental prisoners. Said *French* is about fifty years of age, wears his hair, is small of stature, hard favoured. Said *Moland* is about twenty-five years of age, tall, walks erect, wears his hair, light complexion. Said *Whitmore* is short, well made, has black eyes, wears his hair. It's expected they will change their dress, as they did when they run away before. Any person that shall take up the aforesaid prisoners, or either of them, and return them to the gaol at *Hartford*, shall receive as a premium, forty dollars for each, and all necessary charges, by

Barz. Hudson, *Gaoler*.

December 27th, 1776.

---

### EXTRACT OF LETTER FROM COLONEL HUNTINGTON TO HIS SON, DATED ROXBURY CAMP, 27TH, 1776.

I spent this afternoon at General *Spencer's*, with the *Indian* Chiefs. They walked with a number of officers about from the County of *Berkshire*, marched from hence on *Thursday* last. I wish those from the County of *Hampshire* had been immediately ordered by the nearest route to *Tyonderoga*, instead of coming this way, as it would have much shortened the march.

Yesterday I was advised by letters from the commanding officer at *Tyonderoga*, that the troops now there will not remain a day longer than they are engaged for, except the *Pennsylvania* battalions, whom he believes will not quit their posts until regularly relieved. I cannot ascertain to what number a fourth part of the *Berkshire* and an eighth of the *Hampshire* Militia will amount to. I hope it will be something considerable, as we ought not by any means to have less than two thousand five hundred effectives at *Tyonderoga*, lest the enemy should make an attempt this winter and carry that important place. I have information that two of their regiments are at *St. John's*, three at *Isle-au-Noix*, an advance party at *Isle-la-Motte*, and the remainder of their troops in different quarters in *Canada*. Should the enemy leave us unmolested this winter, I shall hope that they will not be able to penetrate from the northward in spring or summer, provided troops, cannon, and ammunition, are furnished me.

By a letter from the Honourable General *Ward*, of the 16th instant, which I also received last night, I find that I am to expect no cannon from your State. There are none in this, nor can I procure any from *Pennsylvania* or *Jersey*. I am not yet advised what *Connecticut* can afford me; but I am confident it will be greatly short of our wants. I wish, therefore, the Legislature of your State would consider the matter and supply me with all the cannon you possibly can. I must also entreat, that as much powder, lead, and cartridge paper, may be sent as can be collected in your State; and as those articles are much easier and cheaper moved in winter than they can be at any other time, I shall hope that they may be forwarded without delay. The cannon, if any are furnished, might be carried directly to *Tyonderoga*, where the A. D. Q. M. General will pay the expense of transportation; the powder, lead, and cartridge paper, to this place.

The enclosed to the *New-Hampshire* State contains a like application. Permit me to beg the favour of you to forward it by express.

I am, sir, with great esteem, your most obedient, humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

Hon. *Thos. Cushing*, Esq., Speaker of the House of Representatives of the *Massachusetts-Bay*.

P. S. The *Indians* appear to continue friendly to us, and I have reason to believe they will adhere to the promises of neutrality which they have made. I soon expect a visit from them. They are in great want of clothing, blankets especially. If four or five hundred can be procured, I wish them to be sent the very soonest possible. I have been disappointed in procuring two tons of steel from *New-Jersey*, and it is an article so essentially necessary that it cannot be dispensed with. Pray be so good as to send me that quantity, or rather three tons, if it is to be had.

I am, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

---

### GENERAL SCHUYLER TO MESHECH WEARE.

Albany, December 30, 1776.

SIR: I did myself the honour to address you in a letter of the 3d instant, entreating that troops might be sent from your State to relieve the garrison at *Ticonderoga*. Although I have not had the pleasure to hear from you on the subject, I shall yet hope that some are already marched. I did not dwell on the importance *Tyconderoga* is of to every one of the Northern States. Should it unfortunately fall into the enemy's hands, the consequences would be dreadful, if not altogether fatal to the liberties of our country.

The situation of affairs in *Jersey* and *Pennsylvania* leave me very little hope to receive a supply of military stores from thence. This State has none. All that *Connecticut* can spare will be greatly short of our wants. I have no encouragement from the *Massachusetts-Bay*, and I must therefore most earnestly entreat for a supply from your State. The number of cannon wanted is very great; powder, lead, cannon, shot, cartridge-paper, and every necessary for the artillery, is greatly deficient. I wish therefore to be furnished with all of every kind that can possibly be collected. And as the conveyance in winter of these articles to *Ticonderoga* is so much cheaper and easier than at any other season, I wish them to be sent immediately.

The enemy have two regiments at *St. John's*, three at *Isle-au-Noix*, and an advance party at *Isle-la-Mothe*. From this, and a variety of other circumstances, I have reason to apprehend that they meditate an attack, if they find our garrison weak.

I have received a friendly message from the *Indians*. They seem determined to adhere to their treaties with us. I expect in a few weeks to be visited by a considerable party of them, when I shall be under the necessity of making them a present. Blankets they always expect, and unfortunately I have not one to give them. Let me entreat you, if any are to be had in your State, to send me four or five hundred the soonest possible. I shall order immediate payment for them.

I am, sir, with great respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

The Hon'ble President of the State of *New-Hampshire*.

---

### J. TRUMBULL, JUN., TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Albany, 30th December, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: I have nothing of importance since I wrote you last per Mr. *Babcock*, unless it be some *Indian* intelligence from Mr. *Kirkland*, who tells me that they hear from *Niagara*, that the commander of that fort is lately dead; that *Butler*, on intelligence that the *Virginians* are building a fort on the *Ohio* above *Fort Pitt*, had sent off a number of *Indians* there to make discoveries. He tells me also, that he is informed that Captain *Tice* and *Joseph Brant* (an *Indian* who was taken to *England* last year by *Johnson*) had lately passed from *Hudson* river across the country to *Susquehannah*, on their way to *Niagara*; that intelligence had gone from them to the *Mohawks*, ordering to quit the country and come to *Niagara* as soon as possible; that they had important despatches from General *Howe* to all the *Indians*, &c. Mr. *Kirkland* had sent off runners to know the certainty of this news.

Some *Massachusetts* Militia are now coming on to take post at the northward, till recruits can be sent up. I hope soon to be in *Connecticut*. Interim, I am your dutiful son,

J. TRUMBULL, Jun.

Governour *Trumbull*.

---

### CONNECTICUT COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council of Safety of *Connecticut*, *Middletown*, *December* 30th, 1776—

Present: His Honour the Governour, his Honour the Deputy Governour, *Jabez Huntington*, *William Williams*, *William Hillhouse*, *Thomas Seymour*, Esquires.

*Voted*, To draw on the Pay-Table for £3,500, in favour of Captain *John Deshon*, to dispose of in the service of this State, and render his account.—(Order delivered *Peter Christophers*, *December* 31st, 1776.)

*December* 31*st*, 1776.—The Council of Safety ordered the Clerk to draw on the Treasurer for twenty pounds of Gunpowder, in favour of Doct. *John Dickinson*, for the use of proving muskets.—(An order was drawn *December* 31st, 1776, and delivered Doct. *John Dickinson*.)

---

### CAPTAIN DELAPLACE TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Hartford, December 30th, 1776.

As I cannot obtain permission to wait on you, must convey to your Honour, and the Honourable Assembly now convened at *Middletown*, this my request in writing, that leave may be granted me to go to *New-York*, in order to effect an exchange with some of your officers, now prisoners of war in that city. As this indulgence has been allowed Lieutenant *McDermott*, flatter myself with the same liberty. I must further add, that I was the first prisoner brought here, and can safely say, with a good conscience, that I have treated laws and people with the greatest respect.

Am, sir, your most obedient servant,

WM. DELAPLACE.

Governour *Trumbull*.

# To the Honorable The Continental Congreſs

## A Memorial

By the Treaty at Easton the Indians made choice of me to superintend their Buſineſs, particularly to keep up the old Friendship &c. And the Meſsengers sent down from the Six Nations having represented that their Brethren in Maryland (the Nantikokes) are desirous of going with them to live with their brethren in the Indian Country and they apprehending that the several Tracts of Land in Maryland on which they now live to be their own Property, are desirous of selling the same for the value thereof, have sent a Meſsenger to me with a string of Wampum, requesting my interposition, and the Indians are now waiting for an Answer. The neceſsity of doing every thing in our power to cultivate harmony with the Indians, must appear to every person concerned for our liberties. — I feel myself happy in performing any services conducive to the public good, but look upon myself not authorised to give these People the aſsistance neceſsary, if not appointed by Congreſs. — The Indians Appointment and Commiſsioners' Answer appear upon the Treaty now before your Honorable Body.

Jno Bull

Memorial of John Bull.

to carry into Effect the Resolution of for appointing
That ~~two~~ Commissioners ~~for~~ negotiate ~~a~~ a Treaty
with ~~the~~ Indians of ye northern & middle Depart-
sundry
ments as proposed by ~~the~~ Resol. of Congress of
two Commissioners
be appointed from each of State ~~from N. Hampshire~~
to ~~Virginia inclusive~~, ~~and~~ provided ~~the~~ any
~~the~~ Delegates thereof may require such
appointment

277

---

That the Conference with the Minister of France reported by the Secy of foreign affairs be referred to the Commander in Chief to take order if he thinks the measure alluded to expedient, & not interfering with other operations of greater importance that may have been concerted, or may be ~~carried~~ Effected ~~for this Campaign~~

Clarke

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| W Gilman | no | McKean | ay |
| Osgood | no | Wharton | ay |
| Jackson | no | Hanson | ay |
| Cornell | no | Madison | ay |
| Howell | no | Bland | ay |
| Root | no | Lee | no |
| Huntington | no | Williamson | no |
| Dyer | no | Blount | no |
| Duane | no | Rutledge | ay |
| Scot | ay | Ramsay | ay |
| Clarke | no | Izard | no |
| Condit | no | Middleton | no |
| Witherspoon | no | Telfair | no |
| Montgomery | ay | Jones | no |
| Smith | ay | Few | no |
| Clymer | ay | | |
| Wynkoop | ay | | |

Motion That the Conference
with the Minister of France
Reported by the Secretary for
Foreign Affairs be Referred
to the Commander in Chief to
take Order

Motion of Mr Bland
seconded by Mr

Motion for carrying into
effect a Resolution for appg
Commissioners to treat with
the N. Indians

# Remarks & Observations

Upon Indn Politics & in particular the 6: Nations &
As to their political Maxims in Time of war between
White people. [redacted] 3/13

Whoever pretends to a moderate Knowledge
of the 6 Nats & their politics in a war between
two powers of White people which may affect
their Country & Safety will allow that their
first & principal View & Object is to find out
which of the two contending parties is the best
able to supply them with their Necessaries
in Trade as well as best able to bribe them.#
The next Look Out is wch in probability may
be Conqueror in the End; And during the Inter-
val of the Conflict they make no Scruple
of Conscience or Honor. when Opportunity
serves ~~they~~ to take what they can of either by
carrying ~~[illegible]~~ lies either favorable or alarming
And at last becoming perfectly convinced &
& sure wch side will be victorious they
profess the greatest Attachment & fidelity
to that party joining it in appearance with every Heartiness
& Cordiality imaginable in Expectation

power they
ingly carefs
bele to.

to

~~[illegible]~~
~~[illegible]~~

to plunder those that are the Victims
of whom perhaps they received many
fations not long before.
Any one therefore who undertook the Ca
Managemt. of those Nat.s at the Beginnin
the Rebellion & pretended to so small a k
ledge of ~~[illegible]~~ their politics if he meant to
his King & Country honestly & disinteres
ought by all Means ~~[illegible]~~ having entirely Savage & perfidi ~~[illegible]~~
their ~~in~~ ~~[illegible]~~ ~~and~~ ~~study~~ endeavoring as much as ~~[illegible]~~ to count
them ~~as~~ much by reasonable & persuasive Arguments as in their power. And th
there was ~~an~~ the best Opportunity ~~[illegible]~~ infinitely easier the
first Onset of the Rebellion ~~than ever was~~ and the foll
~~[illegible]~~ succeeded then any time ~~with the~~ of the late French War when they
~~peace~~ will allow ~~to~~
Instance will p. ~~friend~~ Deg.ship well known in Canada as every one
far greater Store of the goods laid in tha
~~all~~ those who had the Superintendency of the 6 Nat.
were enabled to do, and ~~strained~~ frequent every poin
presents &c to gain them over to their ~~[illegible]~~ the whole System of the
& also ~~gained~~ enveigled many over ~~[illegible]~~ viz. by the pro
& some take 2 Mons. no care being taken of them & their Affs. Cer
~~Sir~~ Sir Wm. Johnson was appointed their Superin
from home; ~~&~~ might then with Truth & Justice be said that
indefatigable pains & real superior know

of their Politics & Affairs he baffled all the like Attempts of the french during the war, and after it brought about a universal Union with all the Indn Nats upon the Continent and at his Death left them ~~all~~ professed friends & allies to ye Crown of Great Brittain, so that his Successor who ever he be ~~might~~ had only to reap the fruit of his Toil & Labor ~~with~~ to bring the Inds Matters to that Crisis, (: altho it cost him his Life :) And follow his Steps wth little trouble afterwards. But alas ~~these~~ what fine Opportunities were lost with the 6 Nations in the Begining of ye Rebelln to reason wth them upon the ~~[illegible]~~ Grievs above mentioned

ssfully,

For they were convinced themselves that the Rebels had it not in their Power to support them there being in 1775 on Acct of the Non Importation Agreement not an Article of Indn Goods or Ammunition to be had in the Colonies and the Indns on that Acct as well as the Quarrel with the Virginians &ca quite disgusted and ready to be inimical to the Colonists; And at the same time saw a friendly & plentifull Trade carried to their Country from Canada

and from that ~~Country~~ Province tho' invested in Summer
75 by the Rebels there was such an immense quantity of
Goods carried to the Ind.n Country that would
have lasted at least 2 years by the Traders own
Acc.t; But the Rebels being drove out of Can.a
early in 76. the above said ~~principles~~ Arguments both in pro-
stic might have with the least Reasoning
been overset & confuted & the Ind.ns then entirely
depending upon Canada for their Necessaries
could have been brought to be ~~our~~ His Maj.s friends
& Allies w.th very little or no ~~Rum~~ Expence if ~~pushed~~ urged
or required as from the Rebels they could ex-
pect nothing & ~~their~~ in real Sentiments were
rather their foes than friends. — But what Use
was made ~~use~~ of these favorable circum at Niagara instead of con-
versing w.th the Ind.ns thereupon for the Interest
of the Crown, private Interest of Trade pre-
vailed from the Beginning & was pursued w.th
extraord.y Keenness & Assurance in so much as to be
brought to a perfect Monopoly # at last by those
who for the honor of the Crown & the Office they
pretended to preside should have checked
& prevented it, as one of the principal Articles
for

the Rocks and of joining Maj.r Foster

The intention of delay at Oswego w.th Rum and the Hurons Spent to me.

The immense Drafts of these 2 Years for doing nothing Going to Montreal to get the Rangers to the Scandal of Gov.t & spending home peltry w.ch to the Am.t of £6000 went w.th the Drafts was made in less than 2 Years.

His Absence when most required w.th the Ind.s or my being diversing refused & staying till G: B: Dep.y was announced to the C. Nat.s by Schuyler & the Ind.s pres.ts carried from Montr.l

# vid: the Art.s of Agreem.t w.th Wm. Taylor & threatning the Ind.s y.t would not trade w.th him they w.d want of the King's Prov.s

[redacted] For regulating Indian Trade at the upper Garrisons.

Ry
-7

Instead of wch they associated themselves with some of the Traders at Niagara and engaged to their partnership by Virtue of their Offices [illegible] to secure them the exclusive Trade of Niagara # & and even carried Matters to the shamefull Length as to threaten those Traders that would not be confined to their ~~house~~ Store with the Stoppage of the Kings Provisions & other Bounties, but finding during the course of the Summer 1776 that they could not perfectly accomplish their Design They so tired out the other Traders at Niagara by Threats & other envious & unfriendly Treatment that they saw themselves necessitated to sell them all the Merchandize they had left, and enter into an Agreement under severe penalties to renounce the Indn Trade of Niagara, as long as said Partnership should subsist. The payment for said persecuted Traders Goods were to be made at Montreal in August 1777. being between £7 or 8000. N.Y. Curry by wch Time the Crown incurred very considerable Sums for Indn Expences accordingly such Drafts were presented to Sr Guy Carleton as never was known when Sr Wm Johnson had the sole Managemt of Indns in ye Northn Contt & the Amt of the excommunicated Traders Goods was not felt

a Means to encrease their Stock was little or nothing

a Monopoly,

254
~~118~~

felt besides an immense Quantity of Peltry
shiped in Autumn 77. for England out of a Store
Goods that in supplying the Kings presents &
Trade did not ~~Amount to~~ stand the Crown in £ 10 000. Sterli—
~~After~~ The produce of the Peltry as is credib
asserted ~~produced~~ no Less than from £20. to 25.
wch was sent in neat Pricing in Indn Goods from Engld to Montr
for supplying Indn presents & Trade at Niagar

After diggressing so far from the Superinte
Indn Asst wth the 6. Nats at Niagara from fal
to Sumer 77. it is to be observed that the 6 Nations
ding the Rebels having entered Canada as far
Montreal in the Beginng of Novr 75. & soon afte
proceeded to besiege Quebec the 6. Nations app
rehending the Rebels would become Masrs of Can
& according to their shallow timorous Notions of
all the King of Grt Brits Dominions on the Contin
during the course of Winter 75 & 76. smuggled th
War Belt given them by Colo Johnson not long be
at Montreal by wch they promised faith & Allia
to the King; into Genl Schuylers hands, a plain Demo
tration they were left to themselves & not spirite
on the Kings side, as that the Fate of Canada wa
very uncertain, that the Kings Stores in the Ind
Country was plentifully stocked with Provisions
Goods & nothing more certain to be depended upon than a

Reinfo

Reinforcem.ts to arrive in Canada early in Spri[ng] follow.g w.ch would clear the Country of the Rebels & probably make the Rebels submit then but they were left to themselves & communicated uninterruptedly w.th the Rebels all Winter so that when in Spring 76. Requisition was made for some of the 6 Nat.s to join Maj.r Foster. Col: Butler told Mr Goddard who was sent upon that Errand he had none to send, till after Mr Goddard's Message was known to the Ind.ns upon the Spot some of the late Sr Wm Johnsons natural Relations & friends offered their Service to Go & Mr Goddard engaged some Misisagoes. And Col.o Caldwell proposing to Mr But.r to head them he declined for Reasons not known to the public & the Ind.ns proceeded without him & attended Maj.r Foster with Success collecting in their way some Swegachy & St Regis Ind.ns Canada being soon after cleared of the Rebels ~~has~~ no probability of their ever invading it again Reinforcements of the King Troops being arrived to Canada & elsewhere, an other Field opend to check the 6 Nat.s for their inconsiderate & hasty Behaviour, and stronger proves given of the King soon getting the better of the Rebels, with an Assurance of a plentifull Trade w.ch they soon experienced by Supplies being sent in the course of the Summer, when those that were backward in the

Spring

256

spring to go to the Cedars wch were all the Senec
Brothers could in all human Reason expe
Reward for their Services. Notwithstandi
Presents were given in Abundance & Trd
carried on Vigorously & of course large En
Accots & Drafts on Governmt were the consequence tho
Indns that joined Majr Foster mostly past to
[illegible] in Canada after Sr Wm Johnsons de

Observations
on Indian politics

January. 1777 1777

Brothers Sachems and Warriors of the six Nations.

After frequent Skirmishes with alternate Succeſs between our Army and that of the Enemy, a capital Stroke has at last been struck by our chief warrior General Washington in an Engagement on the 2$\overset{2}{6}$ of December, in which he defeated a large Body of the Enemy, killed about sixty, wounded many and took nine hundred and nineteen prisoners with some Cannon and other ~~Stores~~ Things — This happened at Trentown in New Jersey) I Trust we shall soon hear of a farther advantage gained by General Washington — In Addition to this good News we have certain Intelligence that a War between the French King & English King will very soon take place — the French King has already sent a Number of large Ships and six thousand Soldiers to Martinico, and we receive great Quantities of Arms and Ammunition from France, and also Cloathing for fifteen thousand Men is arrived — We are glad of this, because altho' we do not want Men from the French King, yet if he makes war with England, the English War Ships will not be able to prevent our Merchantmen from bringing us Blankets and other Woollen Goods, whi are scarce.

Brothers

Your Conduct in so strictly observing the Neutrality you promised to abide by in the Treaties you have made with us has given general Satisfaction to all your American Brethern and does you much Honor, and I assure you that the promises we have made on our parts shall always be faithfully abided by, that peace Harmony & Friendship may for ever subsist, between you and us and between your Descendants and ours, as it was in the Times of our Grandfathers.

Brothers

You are too wise to give Ear to any person, who shall advise you to break the Treaties you have made with us, for you could gain Nothing by it, and might lose much — Tho' your Assistance would be powerful yet we shall never ask it, first because we do not wish to involve you in a War, and secondly because we are capable of defending ourselves against our Enemies.

Brothers I have ordered five Barrels of Rum to Fort Stanwix, one for the Oneidas, one for the

Onondagas, one for the Cayugas, one for the Senecas and one for the Tuscaroras, and I have sent one to the Mohawks to be distributed into the Towns of every Nation, wishing you to drink Health, peace and Liberty to your American Brethren and everlasting Friendship between you and them.

Ph. Schuyler

Oneida 25 Jany. 1777

Sir

The last time I did myself ye honor to address you – I informed yt Teyohaguwanda, was at Oneida – wt a private message from Col. Butler & Joseph Brant – This day the Sachems – communicated to me ye import of this belt – Viz – that Col. Butler had invited a number of ye Chiefs & head warriors of the Confederacy to repair to Niagara, by the second week in february – The three Chiefs of this Tribe, are Wicklasko, Kanaghgwayesea, & Tekayaheare alias Jimmy – the only three tory Chiefs that Oneidas have – These were requested to bring as many of the young warriors with them of their several Tribes, as should be disposed to come. –

Joseph Brant, subjoined to this belt a request – that the following persons, on acct of family connection, wd also visit him at Niagara – Viz Skenondon Kayeiwatengwa, Thomas, & his Brother Peter.

The latter ~~utterly~~ ~~declin~~ ~~refuse~~ reject ye invity – & utterly decline going. – what the former will do is yet uncertain, –

Teyohaguwanda, affirmed that Col. Butler – had nothing but peace to talk upon, & they need not be afraid of going to Niagara. – however – this assertion or pretence, was ~~ans~~ derided by the Oneidas with a great deal of humor – & utterly rejected –

He further reported, that Genl. Schuyler would not be attacked this season – on account of his being so near the Oneidas – & the Mohawks – that Col. Butler was averse ~~had no notion~~ to spilling of blood on the territories of the Six Nations – lest they should thereby be brought into difficulty. – – That a winter expedition was intended against Ticonderoga. which wd not in ye least affect ye Kings friends this way. – That a grand treaty wth ye Indians was to be held at Oswego early in ye spring

The Oneida Runners, who were sent, by their Chiefs, with your Speech to the six Nations, returned last evening – & I have now the pleasure to assure you, from good Authority – Your Speech & present were joyfully & thankfully recd – by the Senecas. forty of their Chiefs & warriors were assembled ~~when~~ – Their conduct & expressions of joy upon the delivery of ye belt – were such, as very ~~much~~ ~~our~~ sensibly affected the Oneida Messengers ~~but~~ they observed to me that Kagoni gwelaughleah, in ~~returning~~ delivering their answer, closed every sentence with Thanks to General Schuyler — they particularly mentioned, your opening trade at Fort Schuyler at this season, as being what they scarcely expected from ye present situation of our affairs — & ye reports our Enemies have propagated amongst them — — Also your sending to direct & authorize Ant. o ye Doctor Off your Chief warrior — & ye present, a barrel of Rum as a confirmation of — & to let them know you still remembered them. —

lastly — they returned many thanks — that you requested ~~the~~ Oneidas, to send some of their wise men to deliver communicate ~~to~~ your Speech from Village to Village till they reached the Senekas. by which means, said they, we know it to depend upon for truth — Let our Brother Genl Schuyler — continue as he has now begun — let us frequently hear from him — & he shall soon hear from us, as we have sent ourselves to Niagara, to know ye design of Col. Butlers calling a particular number of Indians to that garrison — There are so many different reports concerning his meeting & we are not well pleased with them — have ~~by~~ sent for our own satisfaction — upon the return of our Messengers — we shall immediately inform you ye Oneidas — & do you forward to Genl. Schuyler.

Thayengueeahtha sends his complements. — ~~To~~ Genl Schuyler

The Oneida Messengers farther inform that one Jno. Johnson (who has for some time past been an Indian trader) now resides at a Seneka Village, about two miles distant from Kayengueteaghtea — to communicate intelligence to Niagara — that he was present at this meeting when your Speech was delivered.

They also there met with with Old Isaac of Onoheghgwage & his party — returning from Onoheghgwage they were present at the meeting —

This Isaac, informed that Joseph Brant would soon return from Niagara — & take Oneida in his way — as is expected

An trusty Indian was sent to a particular person residing in Kanajoharry for Intelligence — This person returns that no attack is designed ~~upon this~~ upon this quarter ye present Season — but a general attack upon Ti. towards ye close of Febry — by regulars Canadians & Indians —

The Revd Mr Samuel Kirkland

Canawaroghere

Brothers Sachems & Warriors of the Six nations.—

After frequent Skirmishes with alternate Success between our Army and that of the Enemy a Capital Stroke has at last been Struck by our Chief Warrior General Washington. In an Engagement on the 26th of December in which he defeated a large Body of the Enemy Killed about Fifty, wounded many and took nine hundred & nineteen prisoners with some Cannon & other stores this happened at Trentown in New Jersey In addition to this Good news we have certain Intelligence that a war between the French King and the English King will very soon take place. The French King has already Sent a Number of Large Ships and Six thousand Soldiers to Martinico And we receive a great quantity of Arms and Ammunition and also Cloathing for fifteen thousand men from France

Brothers, Your Conduct in so strictly observing the Neutrality You promised to abide by in the treaties you have made with us has given General Satisfaction

we are glad of this because for altho we do not want men from the French King yet If he makes war with England the English navy Ships will not be able to prevent our Merchantmen from bringing us Blankets and other woolen Goods which are scarce

To all Your American brethdren and does
You much honor, And I assure you that
the promises we have made on our parts
shall Always be faithfully abided by, that
peace Harmoney and friendship may forever
Exist between You and us, and between Your
descendants and ours, as It was In the times
of our Grandfathers.—

a Brothers I have orderd five Barrels of rum
to Fort Stanwix one for the Oneidas, one for the
Onanadagos one for the Cayugas one for the
Senecas and one for the Tuscaroras, and I have
sent one to the Mohawks, To be distributed into
the towns of every nation.— wishing You to Drink
Health peace & Liberty to Your American
Breathren and Everlasting friendship between
You and them.—

b Brothers, You are too wise to give Ear to
any person who shall advise you to break
the treaties you have made with us, for you
could gain nothing by It, and might lose
much, tho your assistance would be powerful
Yet we shall never ask It, first because we
don't wish to Involve you In a war, and
Secondly Because we are capable of defending
ourselves against our Enemies

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Captain Boon, | [illegible]¾ yds. | Broadcloth, | 18s. | p. yd., | . | £6 | 1 | 6 |
| " Long, | [illegible]¼ yds. | " | 25s. | " | . | 8 | 2 | 6 |
| " Moody, | [illegible] yds. | " | 25s. 6d. | " | . | 3 | 16 | 0 |
| " " | [illegible]¼ yds. | " | 19s. | " | . | 2 | 2 | 9 |
| " Allison, | 1[illegible]¼ yds. | " | 25s. 6d. | " | . | 14 | 13 | 3 |
| " Lee, | [illegible] yds. | " | 24s. 6d. | " | . | 5 | 1 | 1 |
| | | | | | | £39 | 17 | 7 |

The above goods was used for Legins for the Troops on the Wayoman Expedition.

---

## NATHAN DENISON TO THE COMMITTEE AT EASTON.

WESTMORELAND, *January* 9, 1777.

GENTLEMEN: The Bearers hereof are Part of a Large Body of Indians belonging to the Six Nations, who have expressed their friendship for the United States of America at a Council held in this Place this day. They also Inform us they are upon a Journey to Philadelphia to speak with the Congress (if returned). Otherways intend to see General Washington. They have Desired us to write to you and beg that they may be Pointed to Places to Escape the small-pox and other Pestilential Disorders (if such there be among you). This is wrote upon their Particular Desire to give you Information of the approach of the Body of Indians, which Consists of about two Hundred Men, Women and Children; and they further desired us to request of you Your Influence that their Proposed treaty might be at Eastown, if it be Possible at this time, for fear of the Disorders, &c., mentioned as above. We Doubt not but you will Pay due attention to these People at this time, when their favours will be more Eligible than their Frowns. We beg leave, Gentlemen, to Subscribe Ourselves your friends and very Humble Servants,

NATHAN DENISON,
WILLIAM JUDD,
CHRISTOPHER AVERY,

*To Eastown Committee.*

(Endorsed) From Nathan Denison, Westmoreland, January 9, 1777 (by an Indian).

Fish Kill January 10th 1777

Sir

I am honored with your dispatches of the 30th Ult: which were delivered me Yesterday on my Arrival at this place — Congreſs will please to rest Aſsured that my best Endeavours shall be exerted To Carry into execution their Intentions Conveyed in the several Resolutions Transmitted me part of which I have already Anticipated as you will Observe in my Letter which I had the Honor to Addreſs you on the 31st Ult: or first of this month and Forwarded by Capt. Bloomfield

X It is with great pain that I see no prospect of procuring The Neceſsary Artillery for the defence of Ticonderoga and for Arming the Veſsels to be Constructed on Lake George, by the Inclosed Copy of a Letter from Governor Trumbul You will perceive that I cannot flatter myself with the hopes of receiving all the Cannon Congreſs has ordered in the Resolution of the 20th Ult: But should they even be sent me shall still want a Very Considerable number in addition, nor should we be Destitute of a Competent number of Field pieces, Least the Enemy should change their rout and attempt an Invasion by the way of Oswego X

Apprehensive that Application to the different States for the many Articles which are wanted would be attended with too much delay, I some days since dispatched Mr. Mc.Carty to the Eastern States to procure a Number of Articles which I Enumerated and amongst which were Cordage & Oakham he gives me great hopes that he should be able speedily to Accomplish his Commiſsion — Colo. Baldwin and Major Stevens who Left me Early in December had Orders to procure whatever they Could in their respective departments

The Resolution Investing Genl. Washington with such

Ample powers will ~~doubtleſs~~ certainly be attended with very Salutary Effects to our Common Cause, and seems Indispensibly Neceſsary at this Critical Conjuncture, it will doubtleſs meet with the approbatio[n] of every good American

The Continental Currency is sinking with an Alarming rapidety in this ~~Colony~~ State, but as I doubt not but the Convention of ~~this State~~ same will enter spiretedly into measures Conducive to prevent so alarming an Evil, I hope soon to find its Credit Reestablished

As it is of great Importance to be well Informed of the Enemys Intentions. I have made seperate Applications to Two persons in Canada in whose Friendly sentiments to the Cause of America I have the Fullest Confidence, and have promiſed them a Generous Recompence to furnish me from time to time with the best Intelligence— I have also directed Col°. Bedel whose Influance with the Caghnawaga and St. Francois Indians is very Considerable to Attempt to gain Information by their means, by receiving of it in these three different Channels we shall be better Enabled to Judge of the Truth or Fallacy of what is given us by any of them

A Militia Troop of horse Consisting of 60 was raised at Schenectady a year or Two preceeding these Troubles, their Cloathing and Arms were sent for from England and are very Good they may Probably be purchased as Cheap as any others that Can now be procured, I shall therefore attempt the purchase hopeing it will be agreeable to Congreſs—

January 15th: A sudden Indisposition prevented me from Finishing This Letter on the 13th: since which I have Received a nother Letter from Governor Trumbull preſsing for money to pay the Bounties to the Recruits for the new Army the Want of which he Complains of as greatly detrimental to the service, The Covention of this state has Promiſed to Lend me Twenty five Thousand Dollars

The Greater part of which I shall Immediately transmitt hi ~~[illegible]~~ Perhaps it would advance the Service if the Continental Loan Officer in this State was directed to pay the Monies he may receive, into the Military Chest as Fast as they are Brought in

A constant Correspondance is Carried on Between the Enemy and some Tories in this State, I have not yet been able to Intercept any of their Dispatches but have succeeded so far as to get into a Train of procuring part of the Intelligence Conveyed in that Channel my Agents with whom I have entered into the most Sacred Obligations not to reveal their names to any Persons whatever Assure me that the Enemy intend to open next Campaign by an attempt to Penetrate up Hudsons river whilst General Carlton will press on us from the Northward, and Cause a Diversion to be made by the way of Oswego and another on the sea Cost of the Massachusetts Bay to draw the Attention of that and the other Eastern States, I have not Ventured to Communicate this Intelligence to any person except to one member of Congress now at this place, and to him only under the Seal of Secrecy and to His Excellency the Commander in Chief to whom I have sent a Copy of this Letter as my Indisposition which is a violent Scorbutic Eruption [illegible] altho. it seldom afflicts me above a week makes it very painfull, for me to write

I am advised that the Mohawk Indians have asked Permission of the Committie of Tryon County to go to Niagara under pretence of Supplying themselves with Cloathing which Cannot be procured at Albany and have directed the Committee to refer them to me for an Answer, I shall Certainly not suffer them to Leave this Country and shall Fully inform them that we shall Consider their removal as an Intention to take Arms, against us

I have sent express to Mr. Abm. Livingston at Boston whom I am informed is an Agent of Congress for purchasing Cloathing in the Eastern States to Forward with all dispatch

38

Albany to the Value of Five Thousand pounds in Indian Goods if they can be procured — It is possible tha some Vermillion may be got at Philadelphia, It is a Necessa Article, and could be sent me by the Post or any express Coming to me

I have Announced General Washingtons Success to six nations by express Messengers, I am Confident it will please some and tend to keep others to the Neutrality they have promised

I have taken the Liberty to order the Paymaster to keep Two Thousand Dollars in specie in Chest for the Use of the Indians as it may be wanted at a time whe it may not be in our power to procure it, Some of the Cana Claimants will Probable Complain of this but I trust th Necessity of the order is so Evident, that it will meet th approbation of Congress

I am Sir with Great respect
And Esteem
Your most Obedient
Humble Servant
Ph: Schuyler

The Honorable John Hancock Esqr &c &c

No. 33
Letter from Genl Schuyler
at Fishkill 13 & 15 Jany 1777
read 28.
referred to the comee on the affairs in the northern department — [illegible] R H Lee, Harrison Whipple, Heyward

Easton January 15th. 1777

In Committee.

Honorable Gentlemen

It affords us a very singular and sensible satisfaction to have it in our power to transmit to you the following intelligence viz.

That two Indians arrived here last night who bring us an Account of five Chiefs and about 220 other Indians with Women and Children being on their Journey to this town, where they expect to arrive in six or seven days at farthest, to brighten the chain, renew their former Friendship with this State, kindle their Antient fire and smoke their Pipe with their Brethren; and they do expect to shake hands with the Honorable Congress on this great and interesting occasion at this place only. If it will not suit the conveniency of Congress, it will, in our opinion, be absolutely necessary that some of the Members of the Council of Safety give their attendance without fail. The two Indians brought with them a Belt of Wampum for Congress which accompanies this letter, and we inclose a letter we received from Wyoming by them. The names of the Nations or Tribes from whence the Chiefs come are a Minisink, Chockonut, Shenango, a Mohawk Cayuga. We are preparing Board Cabbins for their reception, and hope for a happy issue to this Treaty.

With the greatest Respect the Committee remain

Honble. Gentlemen

Your most Obedt. Servts.

(Signed) Abram Berlin Chairman

(Copy)

N°24

Committee of Boston

Jan'y 15th 1777

In Council of Safety.

PHILAD, January 18th, 1777.

PRESENT:

SAM'L MORRIS, Sen'r, Chair'n.

| | |
|---|---|
| John Hubley, | William Lyon, |
| Joseph Blewer, | Joseph Dean, |
| John Bull, | James Cannon. |

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, in favour of Colonel Melcher, for 2,000 Dollars, to be charged to his acco't.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Philip Wirt £65 10 0, for Hire of his Shallop, to assist in sinking Chevaux de Frize.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, in favour Lieut. Robert Connoly, for 500 Dollars, for recruiting service for the fourth Pen'a Regiment, to be charged to Colonel L. Cadwalader.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, in favour of Messrs. William Chrispin, Samuel Taylor, William Allen, Job Harvey, & Peter Stretch, for the purpose of purchasing Blankets in Chester County, to be charged to their account.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, in favour of Mr. Alex'r Hunter, Paymaster to the Northumberland County Militia, for one Hundred Dollars, to be charged to his acco't.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay L't Col. Fred. Antes, of 3rd Batt'n of Philad'a County Militia, £43 10 0, for Drum, Drum major & Fife major wages, £43 10 0.

Mr. Robert Towers, Commissary of Stores, was directed to deliver Mr. Johnson of Maryland Three Hundred Stand of Arms, and as many Cartouch Boxes as he may have occasion for, for the use of the Maryland Militia.

Mr. Robert Towers was directed to deliver to Mr. Werts 35 Stand of Arms, to keep Guard over the Hessian Prisoners at Lancaster.

WHEREAS, This Council is informed that many of the principal Associators of Col. Hunter's Battalion of Berks County, refuse to march, to join General Washington's army at this Important Crisis, when so glorious an opportunity offers of Crushing the enemy, and thereby have prevented and discouraged the rest, and proceeded even to dare them to enforce the resolves of this Council upon them; therefore

*Resolved*, That Colonel Hunter be directed forthwith to Collect all the well affected in his Battalion, and to seize upon the ringleaders in this defection, and send them under guard to Philadelphia, and that he do execute the Resolve; the resolve of this Council of the seventh of December last, upon all who refuse to march without favour or affection, and that they do Collect Blankets and other necessaries for the use of those who are to march, paying a reasonable price for the same; and should any person refuse to deliver such necessaries as they can spare, the Colonel is directed to take and pay for the same. Those that turn out are to march the most direct road to Head Quarters.

An order was drawn on Capt. Bickham, in favour of Colonel Stroud, £57 10, for mileage of three Companies marching to this City.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Capt. James F. Moore £29 10 9, for Expences after deserters, &c., by order of Gen'l Washington.

*Resolved*, That Doctor Andrew Ledlie, (of Northampton County,) be appointed Surgeon to the 12th Pensylvania Reg't, Commanded by Colonel Wm. Coo[illegible]

---

In Council of Safety.

PHILAD'A., January 19th, 1777.

PRESENT:

DAVID RITTENHOUSE, V. P.

| | |
|---|---|
| Joseph Blewer, | Wm. Lyon, |
| John Bull, | James Cannon. |
| Joseph Dean, | |

Jno. M. Nesbitt, Esq'r, Treasurer, was directed to pay Col. Bartram Galbreath £146 [illegible] 0, for arms taken from non-associators, to be charged to his acco't.

---

In Council of Safety, January 20th, 1777.

PRESENT:

THOMAS WHARTON, jun'r, President.

SAM'L MORRIS, Sen'r, Chairm'n.

| | |
|---|---|
| John Bull, | John Hubley, |
| William Moore, | Joseph Blewer, |
| Joseph Dean, | Owen Biddle, |
| Wm. Lyon, | David Rittenhouse. |

An order was drawn on John M. Nesbitt, Esq'r, Treasurer, was directed to pay Messrs. Peter Dehaven & Co. £500, to be charged to their acco't.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt in favour of Mr. Robert Erwin, for £500, to be charged to his acco't.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt in favour of Col. Clement Biddle, for 5000 Dollars, to be charged to his acco't.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt in favour of Capt. Geo. Bickham, for 2000 Dollars, to be charged to his acco't.

Capt. Bickham was directed to pay Robert Patton 1000 Dollars, for Cloathing, &ca., to be charged to his acco't.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Capt. H. Courtney 200 Dollars, for recruiting Service for artillery, to be charged to Major Proctor.

Capt. Geo. Bickham was directed to pay the following accounts:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| James Bickham, | £162 6 5¼, | for Swanskin, &ca. |
| John Robertson, | 20 10 6, | for Blankets. |
| James Willson, | 1 10 0, | for a Blanket. |
| Sam'l Weer, | 1 15 0, | for a Do. |

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay John Britton £50 11 4, for Boards, &ca. for use of Magazine, to be charged to Congress.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt in favour of Robert Bailey for £25, for the use of the families of poor associators in Capt. McElwain's Company of the 3d Batt'n, to be charged to his acco't.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt in favour of Capt. John Hazlewood, for 800 Dollars, being the Bounty Money for 80 men.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Capt. Larnoe £15 12, for 26 Cartouch Boxes and Bayonet Belts @ 13s, to be charged to the Coln. Bucks County Militia.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, favor of Captain Bowen, for 1000 Dollars, for the recruiting Service of the 9th Reg't, to be charg'd to Col'l Nagle.

*Resolved*, That Colonel Dean and Colonel Bull be appointed to attend the Treaty to be held with the Indians at Easton, on Monday next, on behalf of this Council; when, they are to advise and concur with the Committee of Assembly and Congress, in all such measures as they shall think proper, to preserve peace and harmony with the Indian Nations.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt in favour of Wm. Lyon, Esq'r, for 500 Dollars, to be charg'd to his Acco't.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt in favour of Mary Wirt, the wife of Lieut. Geo. Wirt, of Col. Miles' Batt'n, £30, in part of his pay, and to be charg'd to his acco't.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, favour of Col'l Bartram Galbraith, for £310, to be charg'd to Mr. Will'm Attlee, Chairman of the Committee of Lancaster, to whom he is accountable for the same.

Capt. Bickham was directed to pay Capt. Dan'l Carpenter £19 12, for retain'd Rations for 1 Capt. and 10 men, f'm the 10th Dec'r last.

Capt. Bickham was directed to pay Sarah Jollie £5, for 2 Blankets, sold the 15th Ins't.

### In Council of Safety.

PHILADELPHIA, January 21st, 1777.

PRESENT:

THOMAS WHARTON, Jun'r, President.

Joseph Dean,
Joseph Blewer,
John Bull,
William Moore,
Geo. Gray,
John Hubley,
William Lyon,
David Rittenhouse,
Saml. Morris, Sen'r,
Owen Biddle.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, in favour of Messrs. Josiah Hewes, for £100, to be charged to their Account.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Thomas Casdorp £35 12 5, for expences of the Guards in bringing up money from Baltimore, to be charged to Congress.

Mr. Nesbitt to pay Thos. Casdorp £8 15, for his expences to Morristown and back again, seven days, @ 25s, to be charged to Congress.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Robert Saunderson £149 13 0, for Arms taken from Tories in New Jersey by Maj'r Hubley & Major Mifflin, & delivered to Mr. Towers. Also £78, for 3 Horses delivered to John Morris, Esq'r, Q. M, taken from Tories in Jersey, & taken into public service, to be charged to Mr. Morris.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Col. Wm. Cook & 6 Officers of his Reg't, vizt.: Capts. John Harris, Henry McKinley, Hawkins Boon, John Brady, Lieutenants Stephen Chambers, Robert King, for extraordinary expences for recruiting, &ca, Amounting to £368 3 10, to be charged to Congress.

Colonel Ephraim Blain, of the 1st Battalion Cumberland County Militia, is directed to hold an Election for Field Officers in the said Battalion, if two-Thirds of the Battalion, now marched and marching to Camp, require the same. That the Colonel be furnished with Blank Commissions to fill them, according to such directions.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Col. Bartraim Galbraith £66 2 3, for Arms delivered to Mr. Towers.

Capt. Geo. Bickham was directed to pay Capt. Joseph Martin for Subsistance of his Company from Cumberland County to this City, £105 1 3, to be charged to Congress.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Colonel Bartram Galbreath £34 10 6, for Blankets, lost by his Batt'n in Actual Service at Trenton and Princetown, to be charged to Congress.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Col. Galbreath £19 14 1, for Exp's of his Batt'n in Calling out, &c., to be charg'd to Congress.

Captain Bickham was directed to pay Capt. Thos. Beale £72 17, for subsistence of his Comp'y of Col. Watts' Batt'n of Cumberland

Hertford Street Jan$^{y}$ 21 1777

My Lord

I have the honour of your Lordship's letter relative to goods sent last year to Canada under the directions of the Treasury for presents to the Indians; & desiring to be acquainted whether I had any memorandum from Gen$^{l}$: Carleton upon the subject.

Gen$^{l}$: Carleton having, as I understood, given directions for a future supply, did not mention it in the written memorandums he entrusted to my charge to lay before your Lordship: but having had an opportunity, after hearing that the presents were complained of, to see great part of them examined, I can ascertain the fact that mistakes had been committed: that there were numerous articles never before employed for the purpose & entirely a loss to Government; in particular the blankets, which were of a sort, from their colouring, that the Indians look upon as a badge of slavery.

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect

Your Lordship's
Most Obedient
& most Humble Servant
J. Burgoyne

Rt Honble Lord George Germain

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt in favour of Capt. Geo. Bickham, for 2000 Dollars, to be charged to his acco't.

Capt. Bickham was directed to pay Robert Patton 1000 Dollars, for Cloathing, &ca., to be charged to his acco't.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Capt. H. Courtney 200 Dollars, for recruiting Service for artillery, to be charged to Major Proctor.

Capt. Geo. Bickham was directed to pay the following accounts:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| James Bickham, | £162 6 5¼, | for Swanskin, &ca. |
| John Robertson, | 20 10 6, | for Blankets. |
| James Willson, | 1 10 0, | for a Blanket. |
| Sam'l Weer, | 1 15 0, | for a Do. |

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay John Britton £50 11 4, for Boards, &ca. for use of Magazine, to be charged to Congress.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt in favour of Robert Bailey for £25, for the use of the families of poor associators in Capt. McElwain's Company of the 3d Batt'n, to be charged to his acco't.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt in favour of Capt. John Hazlewood, for 800 Dollars, being the Bounty Money for 80 men.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Capt. Earnoe £15 12, for 26 Cartouch Boxes and Bayonet Belts @ 13s to be charged to the Coln. Bucks County Militia.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, favor of Captain Bowen, for 1000 Dollars, for the recruiting Service of the 9th Reg't, to be charg'd to Col'l Nagle.

*Resolved*, That Colonel Dean and Colonel Bull be appointed to attend the Treaty to be held with the Indians at Easton, on Monday next, on behalf of this Council; when, they are to advise and concur with the Committee of Assembly and Congress, in all such measures as they shall think proper, to preserve peace and harmony with the Indian Nations.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt in favour of Wm. Lyon, Esq'r, for 500 Dollars, to be charg'd to his Acco't.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt in favour of Mary Wirt, the wife of Lieut. Geo. Wirt, of Col. Miles' Batt'n, £30, in part of his pay, and to be charg'd to his acco't.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, favour of Col'l Bartram Galbraith, for £310, to be charg'd to Mr. William Attlee, Chairman of the Committee of Lancaster, to whom he is accountable for the same.

Capt. Bickham was directed to pay Capt. Dan'l Carpenter £19 12, for retain'd Rations for 1 Capt. and 10 men, f'm the 10th Dec'r last.

Capt. Bickham was directed to pay Sarah Jollie £5, for 2 Blankets, sold the 15th Ins't.

In Council of Safety.

PHILADELPHIA, January 21st, 1777.

PRESENT:

THOMAS WHARTON, Jun'r, President.

Joseph Dean,
Joseph Blewer,
John Bull,
William Moore,
Geo. Gray,
John Hubley,
William Lyon,
David Rittenhouse,
Saml. Morris, Sen'r,
Owen Biddle.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, in favour of Messrs. Josiah Hewes, for £100, to be charged to their Account.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Thomas Casdorp £35 12 5, for expences of the Guards in bringing up money from Baltimore, to be charged to Congress.

Mr. Nesbitt to pay Thos. Casdorp £8 15, for his expences to Morristown and back again, seven days, @ 25s, to be charged to Congress.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Robert Saunderson £149 13 0, for Arms taken from Tories in New Jersey by Maj'r Hubley & Major Mifflin, & delivered to Mr. Towers. Also £78, for 3 Horses delivered to John Morris, Esq'r, Q. M, taken from Tories in Jersey, & taken into public service, to be charged to Mr. Morris.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Col. Wm. Cook & 6 Officers of his Reg't, vizt: Capts. John Harris, Henry McKinley, Hawkins Boon, John Brady, Lieutenants Stephen Chambers, Robert King, for extraordinary expences for recruiting, &ca, Amounting to £368 3 10, to be charged to Congress.

Colonel Ephraim Blain, of the 1st Battalion Cumberland County Militia, is directed to hold an Election for Field Officers in the said Battalion, if two-Thirds of the Battalion, now marched and marching to Camp, require the same. That the Colonel be furnished with Blank Commissions to fill them, according to such directions.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Col. Bartraim Galbraith £66 2 3, for Arms delivered to Mr. Towers.

Capt. Geo. Bickham was directed to pay Capt. Joseph Martin for Subsistance of his Company from Cumberland County to this City, £105 1 3, to be charged to Congress.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Colonel Bartram Galbreath £34 10 6, for Blankets, lost by his Batt'n in Actual Service at Trenton and Princetown, to be charged to Congress.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Col. Galbreath £19 14 1, for Exp's of his Batt'n in Calling out, &c., to be charg'd to Congress.

Captain Bickham was directed to pay Capt. Thos. Beale £72 17, for subsistence of his Comp'y of Col. Watts' Batt'n of Cumberland

County Militia, to be charg'd to Congress; likewise £1 2 7 for Ferriage.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, in favour of John Cox, Esq'r, for £500, on acco't of Shott cast for this State, to be charged to his acco't.

John M. Nesbitt, Esq'r, Treasurer, was directed to pay Robert Smith £20 0 0, for the purpose of providing poor families of Colonel Savage's Battalion of Rockhill Township, Bucks County, to be charg'd to him.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, in fav'r of Captain William Gray, for five Hundred Dollars, for recruiting service, to be charged to his account.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, in favour of Alexander Benstead, Paymaster, for the 10th Reg't, for 2000 Dollars, for recruiting service, to be charg'd to Col. Penrose.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, in favour of Mr. Tho's. Savadge, for £500, to be charg'd to his Acco't.

Capt. Geo. Bickham was directed to pay And'w Wimmore £12 17 6, for expences of Horses for Expresses, to be charged to Congress.

Capt. Bickham was directed to pay Capt. Howell £8 3 10, for his expences as an Express to Head Quarters, charge to Congress.

*Resolved*, That Mr. Thomas Payne be appointed Secretary to the Commissioners for the Indian Treaty to be held at Easton on Monday next.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay John Wilson £2 10, for attendance and distributing advertisements since 20th ult., to be charg'd to Congress.

Captain Bickham was directed to pay Major John Boggs £5 4, for subsisting while assisting to raise the Batt'n of Cumberland County Militia, to be charged to Congress.

Capt. Bickham was directed to pay Capt. Sam'l Davidson £92 4 10, for retain'd Rations of his Company.

Capt. Bickham was directed to pay Capt. Matthias Selers £77 2 4, for subsistence of his Co. of the 1st Batt'n Cumb. Co. Militia, to be charg'd to Congress.

Capt. Bickham was directed to pay Capt. Wm. Mitchell, of the 5th Batt'n York County Militia £30 1 6, for subsistence of his Comp'y, to be charg'd to Congress.

*Resolved*, That the following Persons be appointed in the Pennsylvania Reg't, now under the Command of Major Williams:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Jas. Carnaghan, | 1st Lieutenant, | October 24th, 1776, | No. 8. |
| Thomas Johnston, | Do , | Jan'ry 21st, 1777. | |
| Joseph Brownlee, | 2nd Do., | October 24th, 1776, | 7. |
| Luke Broadhead, | Do., | October 24th, 1776, | 8. |
| James Whitehead, | do., | January 21st, 1777. | |
| James Wiley, | Ensign, | January 21, 1777. | |

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay John Machan £1 10, for a Blanket lost in actual Service and apprais'd, to be charg'd to Congress.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Alex'r Rannax, of Capt. Culbertson's Comp'y, £3 15, for a double Blanket lost in actual Service, to be charged to Congress.

---

In Council of Safety.

PHILADELPHIA, January 22nd, 1777.

PRESENT:

THOMAS WHARTON, Jun'r, President.

| | |
|---|---|
| Joseph Blewer, | John Hubley, |
| Joseph Dean, | William Lyon, |
| William Moore, | Geo. Gray, |
| John Bull, | John Bayard. |
| Sam'l Morris, Sec'r, | |

Jno. M. Nesbitt, Esq'r, was directed to pay the following Accounts:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| To Capt. De Turick, | £1 3 6, | for | Subsistence of his Company last Summer. |
| Capt. Mouser, | 2 11 7, | for | do. |
| Capt. Shaffer, | 1 3 4, | for | do. |
| Capt. Soder, | 2 2 8, | for | do. |
| Capt. Will, | 1 18 8, | for | do. |
| Capt. Old, | 2 4 | for | do. |
| Capt. Mouser, | 9 4, | for | do. |
| Capt. Mouser, | 3 14 6, | for | do. |
| Capt. Moyer, | 1 13 4, | for | do. |

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Alex'r Tod, £722 8, for Sundry Goods deliver'd the artillery and Naval Armaments of this State, to be charg'd to the respective Captains.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, favour of Major Williams, for 1000 Dollars, for the recruiting Service, to be charged to his Acco't.

Capt. Bickham was directed to pay to Capt. Turbett £207 18, for retain'd Rations of his Company of Col. Watts' Batt'n of Cumberland County Militia, charge to Congress.

To Col. Watts £32 7, for Rations due the Field and Staff officers of his Batt'n, to be charged to Congress.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Mr. Robert Towers' £136 5 0, for workmen's wages in the Elaboratory, making musket Cartridges, arms purchased, &ca., £120 15 0, to be charged to Congress, & £15 10 0, for his wages from 19th December to January 19th, 31 days, to be charged to this State.

no means, authorize their agents to deliver stores in their custody, except by orders of Congress, or persons by them authorized; but, that extreme necessity for arms and stores existing in the opinion of the general committee of the State of Rhode Island, then invaded by a formidable army, may hold him excused for the arms and stores he delivered to that State, at their urgent request; and that he may also be excused for the delivery of arms to the militia of the State of Massachusetts bay, in consequence of the recommendation of the general court of that State; that, at the same time, they direct their agent to procure a return thereof as soon as circumstances will admit.

The Board of War, to whom a petition from Monsieur Pillesier was referred, brought in a report;[1] Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That the said petition be referred to his excellency General Washington.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

## FRIDAY, JANUARY 24, 1777

A letter, of the 17th inst. from J[ohn] M'Kinley, speaker of the assembly of the State of Delaware, with sundry resolves of that assembly, was read:

*Ordered*, That the same be referred to the committee of Congress, at Philadelphia.

John Taylor, Esq. being appointed major in Colonel Hazen's regiment,[2]

*Resolved*, That a commission be granted to him, and that the same be dated the 13th November, 1776.

---

[1] This report is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 147, I, folio 35. The name is there given as Pillier.

[2] A letter of Edward Antill recommending Taylor, dated Lancaster, January 20, 1777, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, 42, I, folio 25.

*Resolved*, That 1,000 dollars be paid to Major John Taylor, for the purpose of raising recruits for the regiment whereof he is major, and that the same be charged to the account of Colonel Moses Hazen, this being in full of an order of Lieutenant Colonel Edward Antil, ||of col. Hazen's regiment,|| in favour of the said J[ohn] Taylor, dated 20 January, 1777.

The Congress resolved itself into a committee of the whole, to take into consideration the ~~means of supplying~~ state of the treasury, &c. and after some time ~~spent~~, the president resumed the chair, and Mr. [Thomas] Nelson reported, that the committee have had under consideration the matters to them referred, but have come to no resolution thereon:

There being no delegates attending from the state of Delaware, and but one from the state of New York, who, ||according to the instructions given by that state to their delegates,|| is not empowered to give the vote of that State,

*Ordered*, That Mr. President write to the States of New York and Delaware, requesting them immediately to send to Congress representations of their respective states, and to provide, that for the future, applications of this kind may be rendered unnecessary.

Whereas by a resolve of Congress of the 5th of November last, all accounts for services done, or articles supplied the armies of the United States in New York, New Jersey, and in the northern department, are to be presented to the commissioners of accounts for the respective armies; and so much thereof, as is approved by them, and confirmed by the respective generals, is ordered to be paid by his [their] warrants on the pay master, after the said commissioners have certified thereon, that the accounts and vouchers are returned to them by the persons receiving such warrants; and, whereas, it may frequently happen, that the absence or engagements of the generals aforesaid, may occasion a delay in ordering the payment of such accounts, whereby individuals, having demands against the united States, may suffer inconveniences; it is, therefore,

*Resolved*, That the commander in chief in each department be empowered, when absence or hurry of business shall prevent his revising the accounts passed by the commissioners, to direct the pay master to discharge such accounts, upon certificates from the commissioners; observing to order the pay master, when circumstances will permit, to lay the accounts and certificates before him, for his approbation, and to return them to the commissioners to be filed in their office.

*Resolved*, That if General Schuyler and General Gates be ||both|| absent from the northern department at the ||same|| time that the pay master there shall receive this resolution, the said pay master be empowered and directed to discharge accounts upon the certificates of the commissioners, during such absence; and upon the return of either of the said officers, to lay the accounts and certificates before the same for his approbation.

The committee to whom was referred the letter from the council of safety of Pensylvania, with sundry papers therein enclosed, brought in a report, which was taken into consideration; Whereupon, Congress came to the following resolution:

Whereas Congress are informed that certain tribes of Indians, living in the back parts of the country, near the waters of the Susquehanna, who are within the confederacy, and under the protection of the Six Nations, the friends and allies of these united States, are, upon motives friendly and peaceable, now on their way to

Easton, in the state of Pensylvania; and whereas, such may be the poor and necessitous circumstances of these Indians, as to demand the attention of Congress; it is therefore,

*Resolved*, That the committee of Congress at Philadelphia, deliver to George Walton and George Taylor, Esqrs. or to either of them, 1,000 dollars; who are directed to purchase therewith, such presents as may be suitable for the said Indians: and that one or both of them forthwith repair to Easton, and, in the name of this Congress, inform the said Indians, that although, in the opinion of Congress, it is altogether improper for them to kindle a council fire at that place, as they have already done the same at Albany, where, by their commissioners, they hold their councils, and communicate every matter of importance to their good friends the Six Nations, and their allies, of which these tribes are a part, yet, in regard to the good and peaceable conduct of these nations, and in consideration of their wants, which this Congress are much inclined to relieve, and also in token of their friendship for them, as well as for all other Indians, who are at peace with these states, they, the said G[eorge] Walton and G[eorge] Taylor, Esqrs. are directed to deliver those presents to them; and they are, at the same time, to signify to the said Indians, that this Congress have an entire confidence, that the same peaceable and friendly conduct will be observed by them, which they have hitherto regarded.

*Ordered*, That the said Messrs. Walton and Taylor be furnished with a copy of the foregoing resolutions for their direction.

*Resolved*, That the pay of the commissary of military stores, to be appointed to take the charge and care of the continental stores in Maryland, be 40 dollars per month:

That the delegates of Maryland direct the quarter master to look out for a proper house, wherein to deposit the powder, in this town, belonging to the Continent; and that they desire the captain of the guard to see that a trusty guard be kept over the powder.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock Monday next.

## MONDAY, JANUARY 27, 1777

Congress met, and adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

## TUESDAY, JANUARY 28, 1777

The delegates of Maryland having reported, that they have provided a suitable house in the country for the reception of the public powder,

*Resolved*, That the said delegates be requested and empowered to agree with a captain, and a proper number of men, to guard the said powder when removed.

*Ordered*, That the Board of War send forward from this town to General Schuyler, with all possible expedition, twenty tons of cannon powder and ten tons of pistol powder.

A number of letters and papers were laid before Congress and read, viz. a letter of 21 from the committee of Congress, at Philadelphia; one, of the 17, from General Washington, at Morris town; one, of the 19, from General Putnam, at Princetown, to Lord Stirling; also

One of the 22$^{d}$, one of the 23, and one of the 25, from the committee of Congress, at Philadelphia;

Albany January 25th: 1777.

Sir

Yesterday I received sundry papers from Colonel Elmore and Mr. Kirkland, Copies whereof I do myself the Honor to inclose.

The Salt Springs mentioned in Mr. Kirkland's Letter No. 1 I conceive might be improved to Advantage, if persons acquainted with the process of making Salt were sent up and furnished with proper Boilers — It is an article so extremely scarce here that I fear a Deficiency of Salt provision for the Army in this Department — The Specimen which Mr. Kirkland mentions to have sent is not come to Hand.

The Information contained in Number two is alarming; but by a close Attention to it and pursuing proper Measures the Intentions of the Enemy, I concieve; may be frustrated — I shall immediately send up what Mr. Kirkland recommends as neceſsary to rekindle the Council Fire at Onondaga — I have Indians more or leſs every Day with me complaining of the Want of Cloathing, Blankets especially of which we have not one — I clearly percieve that our Cause will be most eſsentially prejudiced, unleſs a large Stock of Indian Goods be immediately sent here — To transact Buſineſs with the Indians at any Time is a most disagreeable Task: to do it with empty Hands greatly encreases the Difficulty. I cannot help thinking it a little hard that I should be left so unprovided when so many Goods are brought in to the Eastern States, and when I have so repeatedly mentioned the Neceſsity of a Supply.

I have this Moment received Letters from Colo: Wayne and Lieut: Colonel Buel, Copies whereof I enclose — My Apprehensions long ago signified to Congreſs that Tyonderoga would be left with an incompetent Garrison are now verefied — The few Troops raised in this State and now at this place are deserting and dying very fast: they are without Blankets and half naked. My Applications to the Eastern States have been without Succeſs except in procuring the seven hundred Militia mentioned in Colonel Wayne's Letter — The Conjecture contained in a former Letter that Colonel Warner would not be able to comply with the fair promises he made me

Congreſs will perceive was well founded — In short such is the Incompetency of the Garris at Tyonderoga, of which the Enemy cannot fail of being well informed, that I aſsure Congreſs upon my Honor that I believe my next after the Lakes shall be frozen will announce to them the Loſs of that importan place, and the consequences will inevitably be the Loſs of this State and probably draw with it that of the Eastern ones, and bring on the Subversion of American Liberty.

Colonel Steward advises me that he found eighty two pieces of Cannon, a Description of which is contained in the inclosed List No. 5. I apprehend Governor Trumbull wa misinformed as to the Number when he made it only ten, or that all above the latter Number are to be sent elsewhere

They are now boring and finishing off and I have given orders to bring them from Salisbury as soon as the Roads will permit them to be transported. X

Inclose you Copy of a Complaint laid before me by Major Whiting, which I assure Congress I did not receive until my Return from Fish Kill – I mention this as a Report has been circulated that I refused to do Justice in the Case – Indeed I am not at this Day Officially advised that any Disturbance has happened at Tyonderoga – I have ordered Lt. Col: Craig under Arrest and shall call a Court Martial for his Trial as soon as the Witnesses can be brought here. X

Inclose you Copy of the Letter alluded to in mine of the 30th Ult. continued to the

1st Instant and said to be written by Mr Trumbull the Commiſsary General — I hope Congreſs will not entertain the least Idea that I can tamely submit to such injurious Treatment — I expect they will immediately do what is incumbent on them on the Occasion. Until Mr Trumbull and I are on a Footing I cannot do what the Laws of Honor and a Regard to my own Reputation render indispensibly neceſsary — Congreſs can put us on a par by diſmiſsing one or the other from the service.

By the inclosed Return of the D. Comy General you will see how small a Stock of provision is as yet laid in — I had anticipated the Resolutions of Congreſs on this Head by orders long since given to send us great Quantities — I fear it will not be procured in Time to be conveyed in Sleds, and if the Enemy are pleased to leave us in poſseſsion of Ticonderoga this Winter, it will be extremely difficult to supply an Army there in the Spring.

I fear we shall not be able to procure a sufficient Number of Batteaumen, as the twenty pounds Bounty given in the Maſsachusetts Bay to Soldiers will probably draw all the transient persons from this and every other Quarter.

Permit me again to repeat the Diſtreſs we labour under for want of Money — I have borrowed considerable Sums but they are still very inadequate to the daily Expences — Let me entreat Congreſs to expedite a Supply.

50

X Jan.y 26th Last Evening Colo: Swift, who is appointed to the Command of a Regiment in Connectic called on me for the Bounty Money - I hav furnished him with ten thousand Dollars, pa of which I borrowed from the Convention of this State. X he informs me that he has only received his recruiting orders in this Month and that very few Men are as yet engaged.

X Capt. Whitcombe of the Rangers I have also this Day furnished with some Money for recruiting, his Companies are not yet compleated X - He acquaints me that very few Troops are enlisted in New Hampshire that it will be difficult to compleat the Regiments in that State, as the people seem very averse ~~the~~ to enlist - If these Accoun be true there is no prospect of a timely Reinforcement for Tyonderoga.

What the Enemy have hitherto not been able to do by Force, I fear they will be enabled to accomplish by our own internal Divisions — It is reported that the people residing in this State and to the Northward of the Maſsachusetts-Bay have refused to acknowlege the Jurisdiction thereof and erected themselves into a State independent of this — I would willingly hope that the Report had taken its Rise from the disaffected to our Cause: but I fear it is too true and if so. I dread the Consequences, unleſs Congreſs interposes with all Expedition.

I am Sir with Great
Esteem Your most
Obedient Hume Servt

Ph: Schuyler

Letter of the 25 Jany 1777
from Genl Schuyler at
Albany ———
read 8 Feby.

making Salt from Springs

Acted upon

[illegible]

Oneidas Jany [illegible] 1777

## A Speech of the Oneida Chiefs to General Schuyler.

Brother, General Schuyler, Superintendant.

We the Oneida Chiefs & Warriors now at this Time, as the present, We mutually rejoice in each others Prosperity & share in each others Adversity, this is common to Brothers. We have lately sustained a Loss, & fear it will discompose your Mind, as You certainly feel for our Misfortunes. —

Three Days ago one of the Oriska Indians drank too freely at Fort Schuyler, towards night set out for Oriska; the next Morning he was found dead by the Road side and froze stiff. — It appeared very evident that the cold & strong Liquor killed him, therefore It was his own Fault. — Brother! possess your Mind in peace. We Indians love strong Liquor & have been often warned against using it to Excess: — if we will not take Advice, but drink too much till we are intoxicated, we must alone abide the Consequences.

Brother! You are wholly clear in this Matter, we therefore entreat You to possess your Mind in peace & We hope You will lay no Blame [illegible] Brother the Commander at Fort Schuyler; he is much Grieved for our Misfortunes, but he is also clear in this Matter

Brother! let us quiet our Minds for We are about to speak upon another Subject. — A Joyful one. —

We Sachems & Warriors of the Oneida Nation — one and all Congratulate General Schuyler upon the late Succeſs of the American Warriors. — particularly their Chief Warrior General Washington. — We feel it to be true we begin to taste the happy Effects of their Victory already. — Your Generous present has safe arrived — We fired three Cannon on the Occasion, one for the Congreſs, one for your Chief Warrior & the Other for Yourself; We have broached the Kegg You sent Us, a few Drops only as Yet run out, it makes us feel happy & Wish further Succeſs & Greater Victories to Your Chief Warrior General Washington and all his Army; —

Brother! We shall particularly attend to your Directions in the Distribution of your present, that Every person may take a Glaſs & drink Health & prosperity to the Congreſs. — We have ordered our Meſsengers to give the same Directions to the Other Nations above Us. — Please Give our Compliments to the Congreſs. — We once more congratulate You our Brother, General Schuyler, upon the Succeſs of the American Arms; We hope God Almighty will be pleased to Give Peace to the Thirteen United States of America.

Your Brothers in the same Affection & Faith that ſubsiſted between our Anceſtors & Yours.—

It is requested that this ſpeech offered in full Council, be Accurately & put to paper.— that It may be Immediately forwarded to Generall Schuyler.—

Translated by
Saml Kirkland

Sonughſis
Ojistalale—Graſshopper
Sughnagearah—Whiteſkin
Ughsenhare
Skahnghtores—Hendrick
Tekungo
Tegawe
Skenenden
Gahsaneda
Theaoudeathe
Kanaghkagon
Kanaghquaya
Kayendarongwea.—

1777.

Copy Speech of
Oneida Chiefs to
General Schuyler.

Gen.l Schuyler's Jan.y 7th 1777.

A Speech of the Oneida Chiefs to Coll.o Elmore.

Brother Coll.o Elmore

We are sent here by the Oneida Chiefs in Conjunction by the Onandauguas they Arrived at our Village Yesterday; they gave us the Melancholly News that the Grand Council Fire at Onondaugua was extinguished; we have lost out of their Town by Death Ninety out of Which are three principal Sachems; We the Remaining Part of the Onondauguas Do now inform our Brother that there is no longer a Council Fire at the Capitol of the six Nations.– However we are determined to use our feeble Endeavours to support peace through the Confederate Nations But let this be kept in Mind that the Central Council fire is extinguished; It is of Importance to our well being, that It be immediately Communicated to General Schuyler; Likewise to our Brothers the Mohawks: In Order to Effect this. We deposite this Belt with Tekiyanedontolle Col.o Elmore Commander at Fort Schuyler, to transact all Matters relative to peace; We therefore request him to forward this Intelligence in the first place to

General Herkimer desiring him to Communicate it to the Mohawk Castle by him then to Major Fonda, requesting him Immediately to Communicate it to the Lower Castle of Mohawks, then to let the Belt be forwarded to General Schuyler, that he may know that our Council Fire is Extinguished & can no longer burn.

No. 111.

Copy of Oneida Chiefs
Speech to Colo. Elmore

63

Fort Schuyler 14th Jany 1777

Honored Sir

Your's of the 5th & 7th Instant by Colo: Varrack came to Hand last Friday, which Favors I gratefully acknowlege – I had that Moment returned from Oneida, whither I had been to communicate the Intelligence of General Washingtons Victory, which we received by a Hand Bill and inform the Indians that they might expect to hear soon from you with farther particullars respecting that Action.

Saturday Morning set out again accompanied by Lieut: Webb to deliver your Speech to the six Nations – And Message to Hayengwatiaghte borrowed a Belt and three Strings of Wampum for the purpose – Last Evening returned to this Garrison was so fatigued I could not write, nor have I had one Minute's Leisure to put pen to paper for these six Days past.

Your seasonable and well adapted Speech to the Indians accompanied with the present of six Barrels of Rum, will I believe be very acceptable and do more Service to our Cause than a thousand expended at Treaty with them. There were betwixt eighty and an hundred of the Oneidas and Tuscaroras at the Meeting when I delivered your Speech - Many expressed their Joy on the Account of General Washingtons signal Victory with loud Acclamations & Shouts - They send off three Runners, who are to be joined with two more at Kanaghseraga with orders from the Sachems to forward your Speech the utmost Dispatch and deliver it with accuracy and Spirit, from one Tribe to another, till they reach Kayengwelenghtie in the Seneca Country.

I have requested Col: Elmore (by advice of several Indian Friends) upon this Occasion to - salute the Congress General Washington & Schuyler with three Cannon - as such a sensible Expression of our Joy would tend to confirm the news - among our Indian Allies and convince even our Enemies of it Realty - The Colonel readily consents and upon acquainting the Indians present, they returned him Thanks & wished they might be heard thro' the six Nations. They then begged a little powder of him, that they - might also salute the Congress with two small Cannon which they had at their Village.

Jan.y 17. Yesterday returned from Oneida - It is difficult to obtain the real Import of

Joseph Brants Message, till the whole be disclosed at Niagara. It is reported he had the War Hatchet from General Howe to give the Indians in the Name and Behalf of the King of Britain this he communicated only to some Tory Indians - as he found the Indians in general to be more friendly to the Cause of America, than he expected - He told them the King was very desirous to renew and brighten the antient Covenant Chain betwixt him and them, when they agreed to have but one Head & Heart & Vein - if it bled on one side, it should bleed on the other &c &c. He farther observed, the King was very sorry to hear that two Nations of the Confederacy had forsaken him and joined with those who were in Rebellion and deserved to die - the Conduct of these two was too notorious and could not be denied - They were the Oneidas & Tuscaroras and for a farther Confirmation of this, he avers that the Transactions of every Indian Treaty had transpired and reached the King's Ears, that Nothing could be kept from him - This frightned the Indians very much at first hearing - He reported & affirmed for Truth, that when he left the Kings Troops

they had taken and destroyed ten Forts or Towns
belonging to the Americans — That there was
only one Fort remaining between the British
Troops and Albany — That Lord Howe would
have entered Albany this Winter had there
been Houses sufficient in the City to quarter
his Troops — Upon this several Indians presen
replied If this was true the King had no Nece
to ask the Assistance of the Indians — surely he
could subdue the Americans himself if they
could not stand before him. He requested that
no white person might know of his passing
thro' the Indian Territories, lest he should be
intercepted upon his Return — He proposed to
visit his Sister Molly within six or seven Wee
from that Time which is now almost expire
— That the Mohawks must quit their Habitati
before the Kings Orders would be executed up
Mohawk River — The Night before last a particu
Friend of yours among the Oneidas tells me h
had heard that Molly should have said in
Confidence that she wrote an Answer to her
Brother Joseph Brant's Letter and entreated him
not to execute the proposed Plan till she
had Time to escape which could not be —

effected sooner than the Spring

The Oneidas are waiting to see how the Mohawks Conduct – I asked Leave of the Colonel to make Use of his Name & I would soon fall upon a Measure to prevent the Import of Joseph Brant's Meſsage – This was part of my Buſineſs to Oneida – I am like to succeed within four or five Days, hope to favor you with some accounts that may be relied on – The private presents you sent to the Chiefs have been faithfully and I apprehend judiciously distributed – they were received with the warmest Expreſsions of Gratitude The Oneidas are in great Hopes that the Victories and Trophies of General Washington with your present as a Confirmation of them will very much embarraſs, if not frustrate the Designs of our Enemys at the Westward – They tell me there is but one thing more wanting to day in their view to keep all the Indians quiet the ensuing Spring which is to convince them that France is our Friend and that some French Europeans are actually engaged in the Service of the united States, as have been frequently reported to them and they have industriously forwarded such Reports thro' the six Nations till they have been retorted with the strongest protestations, that the contrary is the real Truth.

Six or seven of your Oneida Friends have proposed going down in Quest of some French Gentlemen or French Veſsels, that they may have ocular Demonstration, by which Means they think they shall be able to convince their Neighbours of the true State of Matters — This appears so friendly in them and promisses so good an Effect I have presumed to encourage it, not doubting but it will meet your approbation.

I cannot but hope Mr. Deane will soon relieve me from the Busineſs of interpreting which I cannot constantly attend to with the faithful Discharge of other Duty — I am sorry to trouble you with so long a Letter to so little purpose — &c.

S. Kirkland

Major General Schuyler.

P.S. I send you a Specimen of some Salt made out of a Salt Spring lately discovered about six Miles East of Oneida — The Indians have made nigh ten Bushels — I don't yet learn the exact proportion.

This Day likewise informed — that the Indi of Oriske have made Trial of the Salt Spring said to be on Governor Livingston's patent, — within one Mile of the Village Out of three pails full of Water they made a Hat full of Salt — How kindly and wisely hath the benevolent Creator provided for his Creatures in every part of the Globe!

You have doubtless heard of the Onondaga Salt Springs, which I suppose to be vastly superior to either of these — the former is so strongly impregnated that one eighth part turns to Salt in the boiling — At some Seasons of the Year particularly in a dry Time one seventh turns to Salt.

Schuyler 14 Jany 1777.

Copy letter from Revd.
Saml. Kirkland to
General Schuyler.
No. 1.
enclosed in genl Schuyler's
letter of the 25 Jany 1777

Fort Schuyler 19th Jany 1777

Sir

By one of the Expresses from the Chiefs who came here to Day: I was told in Confidence that Teyohaqweanda (an Onandaga Chief) was now at Oneida — That he is lately from Niagara and has a large Belt from Col: ~~[illegible]~~ Butler the purport of which is to invite all the Kings Friends among the Six Nations particularly the Mohawks to a Treaty to be held at Oswego early in the Spring — this is kept very private amongst them as yet — I shall go to Oneida to Morrow or next Day to get farther Intelligence — There is some Plan a forming since Joseph Brants Arrival which will be extensive in its Operations — So soon as I can get the Clew or in any Manner investigate it I shall repair immediately to you — I spare no pains nor Expence of my own to procure the best Intelligence at this critical Juncture — I have three sensible smart Indians now out reconnoitering — Expect them all to return the Creek – Colonel Butler hath his Spies out continually thro the six Nations – At present I am of Opinion Nothing material will take place till the Spring – Mr. Spencer has returned and will supply my place for a short Time –

Colonel Elmore has inclosed to you an account of the extinguishing of the Onondaga Council Fire brought here by the Express this day – 'Tis suspected by some, as one of the Express informs me that the dissolving their body politic, or extinguishing the Council Fire at Onondaga is only a pretext by which they will repair to Niagara & there renew their antient Covenant with the British King – I apprehend it will be wise and politic for you to perform the Ceremony of Condolence and replace those Sachems – and thereby rekindle the capital Fire of the six Nations – the usual Method for this will require three large Belts interspersed with black Spots – three black Strouds, three white Shirts, a Keg of Rum – Either of your Oneida Friends, the Grasshopper or White Skin will model the Speech agreeable to Indian Tradition — I hope within three or four Days to advise you farther on the Head — Shall consult with some of the Chiefs of Oneida.

I am my worthy General &c

S. Kirkland.

Copy Letter from Saml
Kirkland to General
Schuyler. respecting exting
guishing the Council fire
N.. 2

1777.
Jany 25th

(read 8th Feby)   Albany January 25th 1777.

Sir.

Yesterday I received sundry Papers from Colonel Elmore and Mr. Kirkland, Copies whereof I do myself the Honor to inclose.

The Salt Springs mentioned in Mr. Kirklands Letter No. 1. I conceive might be improved to advantage, if Persons acquainted with (the)

---

No. 1.   Fort Schuyler 14th Jany 1777.

Honored Sir

Yours of the 5th & 7th Instant by Colo: Varrick came to Hand last Friday, which Favors I gratefully acknowledge – I had that Moment returned from Oneida whither I had been to communicate the Intelligence of Genl. Washington's Victory, which we received by a Hand Bill and inform the Indians that they –, might expect to hear soon from you with farther particulars respecting that Action.

Saturday Morning set out again accompanied by Lieut. Webb to deliver your Speech to the six Nations – And a Message to Kayongwoleaghtic borrowed a Belt and three Strings of Wampum for the Purpose. – Last Evening returned to this Garrison was so fatigued I could not write, nor have I had one Minutes Leisure to put Pen to Paper for these six Days past.

(Your)

Jany 25th. The Proceſs of Making Salt were sent up and furnished with proper Boilers.— It is an Article so

(extremely)

Your reasonable and well adapted Speech to the Indians accompanied with the present of six Barrels of Rum, will I believe be very acceptable and do more Service to our Cause than a Thousand expended at Treaty with them. There were betwixt eighty and an Hundred of the Oneidas and Tuscaroras at the Meeting when I delivered your Speech. Many expreſsed their Joy on the Account of General Washington's signal Victory with loud Acclamations and Shouts.— They send off three Runners who are to be joined with two more at Kanaghseraga, with orders from the Sachems to forward your Speech the utmost Dispatch and deliver it with Accuracy and Spirit, from one Tribe to another till they reach Kayengevelengthe in the Seneca Country.

I have requested Colo: Elmore (by advice of several Indian Friends) upon this Occasion to Salute the Congreſs Generals Washington and Schuyler with three Cannon as such a sensible Expreſsion of our Joy would tend to confirm the News among our Indian Allies and convince even our Enemies of it Reality — The Colonel

(readily)

Jan.y 25th Extremely scarce here that I fear a Deficiency of Salt Provision for the Army in this Department - The Specimen which Mr. Kirkland —
(mentions)

---

readily consents and upon acquainting the Indians present, they returned him thanks & wished they might be heard thro' the six Nations. - They then begged a little Powder of him, that they might also salute the Congress with two small Cannon which they had at their Village.

Jan.y 17th. - Yesterday returned from Oneida. - It is difficult to obtain the real Import of Joseph Brant's Message till the whole be disclosed at Niagara. - It is reported he has the War Hatchet from General Howe to give the Indians in the Name and Behalf of the King of — Britain - This he communicated only to some Tory Indians as he found the Indians in general to be more friendly to the Cause of America, than he expected. - He told them the King was very desirous to renew and brighten the ancient Covenant Chain betwixt him and them, when they agreed to have but one Head and Heart & vein - if it bled on one Side it should bleed on the other &c. &c. - He further observed the King was very sorry to hear that two —
(Nations)

1777.

Jan.y 25th Mentions to have sent is not come to hand.

(The)

Nations of the Confederacy had forsaken him and joined with those who were in Rebellion. — and deserved to die. — The Conduct of these two were too notorious and could not be denied. They were the Oneidas & Tuscaroras, and for a further Confirmation of this, he avers that the Transactions of every Indian Treaty had transpired and reached the King's Ears, that nothing could be kept from him — This frightned the Indians very much at first Hearing. . He reported & affirmed for Truth, that when he left the King's Troops they had taken and destroyed ten Forts — or Towns belonging to the Americans. — That there was only one Fort remaining between the British Troops and Albany. — That Lord Howe would have entered Albany this Winter had there been Houses sufficient in the City to quarter his Troops — Upon this several Indians present replied if this was true the King had no need to ask the Aſsistance of the Indians — surely he could subdue the Americans himself if they could not stand before him. — He requested that no white Person might know of his paſsing thro' the Indian Territories, lest he should be intercepted upon his return. — He proposed to visit his

(Sister)

1777

Jany 25th. The Information contained in Number (two)

Sister Molly within six or seven Weeks — from that Time which is now almost expired. — That the Mohawks must quit their Habitations before the King's Orders would be executed upon Mohawk River — The Night before last a particular Friend of yours — among the Oneidas tells me he had heard that Molly should have said in Confidence, that she wrote an Answer to her Brother Joseph Brants' Letter and entreated him not to execute the proposed Plan till she had Time to escape which could not be effected sooner than the Spring.

The Oneidas are waiting to see how the Mohawks Conduct _ I asked Leave of the Colonel to make Use of his Name & I would soon fall upon a Measure to procure either Import of Joseph Brants' Message. This was part of my Business to Oneida — I am like to succeed within four or five Days, hope to favor you with some Accounts that may be relied on — The private Presents you sent to the Chiefs have been faithfully and I apprehend judiciously distributed — they were received with the warmest Expressions of Gratitude

(The)

1777.
Jany 25th

Two+ is alarming: but by a close Attention (to)

---

The Oneidas are in great Hopes that the Victories and Trophies of General Washington with your present as a Confirmation of them will very much embarrass, if not frustrate the Designs of our Enemys at the Westward.- They tell me there is but one thing more wanting in their view to keep all the Indians quiet the ensuing Spring, which is to convince them that France is our Friend, and that some french Europeans are actually engaged in the Service of the united States, as has been frequently reported to them, and they have industriously forwarded such Reports thro' the six Nations till they have been retorted with the strongest Protestations, that the Contrary is the real Truth.

Six or Seven of our Oneida Friends have proposed Going down in Quest of some french Gentlemen or french Vessels, that they may have occular Demonstration, by which Means they think they shall be able to convince their Neighbours of the true State of Matters - This appears so friendly in them and promises so good an Effect I have presumed to encourage it, not doubting but it will meet your Approbation.

(S)

1777.
Jany 25th. To it, and pursuing proper Measures the

(Intentions)

I cannot but hope Mr. Deane will soon relieve me from the Business of Interpreting which I cannot constantly attend to with the faithful discharge of other Duty. – I am sorry to trouble you with so long a Letter to so little purpose – &c.

S. Kirkland

Major General Schuyler.

P.S. – I sent you a Specimen of some Salt made out of a Salt Spring lately discovered about six Miles East of Oneida. – The Indians have made nigh ten Bushels. – I don't yet learn the exact Proportion.

This Day likewise informed that the Indians of Oriske have made Trial of the salt Spring said to be on Governor Livingston's Patent, within one Mile of the Village, out of three Pailsful of Water they made a Hatful of Salt. How kindly and wisely hath the benevolent Creator provided for his Creatures in every Part of the Globe!

You have doubtless heard of the Onondaga Salt Springs, which I suppose to be vastly superior to either of these. – The former is so strongly impregnated that one eighth Part turns to salt in the Boiling. – At some Seasons of the Year, particularly in a dry Time one Seventh turns

(to

1777
Jan.y 25th Intentions of the Enemy, I conceive, may (Be)

to Salt.

— — — — — — — — — —

Number Two+

Fort Schuyler 19th. Jan.y 1777.

Sir

By one of the Expresses from the Chiefs who came here to day, I was told in Confidence that Teyohagweanda (an Onondaga, Chief) — was now at Oneida — That he is lately from Niagara and has a large Belt from Colo: Butler, the Purport of which is to invite all the King's friends among the six Nations particularly the Mohawks to a Treaty to be held at Oswego early in the — Spring. — This is kept very private amongst them as yet — I shall go to Oneida to Morrow or next Day to get farther Intelligence. — there is some plan a Forming since Joseph Brant's Arrival which will be extensive in its Operations. — So soon as I can get the Clew, or in any Manner investigate it I shall repair — immediately to you — I spare no Pains nor — Expence of my own to procure the best Intelligence at this critical Juncture. — I have — three sensible smart Indians now out reconnoitering — Expect them all to return this Week.

(Colonel)

1777.

Jany 25th Be frustrated — I shall immediately send up (what)

— Colonel Butler hath his Spies out continually thro' the six Nations. — At present I am of Opinion nothing material will take place 'tile the Spring. — Mr. Spencer has returned and will supply my place for a short Time.

Colonel Elmore has inclosed to you an Account of the Extinguishing of the Onondaga Council Fire brought here by the Express this day. — 'Tis suspected by some as one of the Express informs me that the dissolving their Body politic, or extinguishing the Council Fire at Onondaga is only a pretext; by which they will repair to Niagara and there renew their antient Covenant with the British King. — I apprehend it will be wise and politic for you to perform the Ceremony of Condolence and replace those Sachems and thereby rekindle the capital Fire of the six Nations. — The usual Method for this will require three large Belts interspersed with black Spots. — Three black Strouds, three white Shirts, a Keg of Rum — Either of your Oneida Friends, the Grashopper or White Skin will model the Speech agreeable to Indian Tradition. — I hope within three or four Days to advise you farther on Head — Shall consult with some of the Chiefs of Oneida. — I am my worthy General &c.

S. Kirkland

1777.

Jany 25th. What Mr. Kirkland recommends as neceſsary to rekindle the Council Fire at Onondaga—

I have Indians more or leſs every Day with me Complaining of the want of Cloathing, Blankets especially of which we have not one — I clearly perceive that our Cause will be most eſsentially prejudiced unleſs a large Stock of Indian Goods be immediately sent here. — To transact Business with the Indians at any Time is a most disagreeable Task: to do it with empty Hands greatly encreases the Difficulty. I cannot help thinking it a little hard that I should be left so unprovided when so many Goods are brought into the eastern States, and when I have so repeatedly mentioned the Neceſsity of a Supply.

I have this Moment received Letters from Colo: Wayne A and Lieut. Colo: Buel B Copies whereof I enclose. — My apprehension - long ago signified

(to)

---

A Ticonderoga Jany 22d. 1777

Dear General

Colo: Simons and Colo: Robinsons Regiments consisting of about 700 Men in the whole Officers included, together with twenty four Men of Warners are now arrived

In Consequence whereof I have Ordered four Companies of Wood's and four of my own Regiment to march to morrow. The Remainder

(will)

Jany 25th. to Congress that Tyonderoga would be left –
(with)

Will follow as soon as possible with orders to march in good Order to Philadelphia.

I have lately received Letters from Genl. St. Clai and other Gentlemen in General Washington's Army, which made me think it adviseable to keep these Regiments embodied untill they are discharged by the Board of War. The Term for which they were engaged expired the fifth Instant. They are to be settled with in Philadelphia agreeable to promise when I have Reason to expect the chief Part will re engage during the War – I want much to be along – It would be in my Power to do more with them (in Case of Necessity) than perhaps any other Officer. – I Know these worthy Fellows well *and they know me*. I am confident they would not desert me in Time of danger.

If you think it would be for the Benefit of the Service, I should be glad to be immediately relieved in Command, with orders to march with the last of the Southern Troops.

For the present I making every Effort to render the Place strong. I shall soon compleat Abattees round the Old Fort and round the Octagon on Mount Independence besides two New Block Houses, so that in a few days
(I)

1777 (99.)

Jany 25th. With an incompetent Garrison are now
(verified)

I hope to render this Post tenable and leave it in much better State of Defence than I found it.

The Manner in which I have planted my Guards; and the constant Succession of Scouts which I have out, if followed by any Successor will effectually prevent a Surprize.

You will please to order the other Troops destined for this Garrison to be forwarded with all possible dispatch. — Interim I am Dr. Sir

Your's most sincerely

Honble Genl. Schuyler. Anty Wayne

---

B

Mount Independence Jany 22d.
1777.

Sir

As the Term of Inlistment of the Regt. now under my Command expires on the first Day of February next, which is now nigh at hand, and the Men not furnished with Cloaths having had no Opportunity to procure them any, but at the dearest Rate; and you must be Sensible we have undergone as many Hardships as any Regiment on the the Ground as we have lost by Death one Hundred and twenty Men, have now left on
(the)

1777. (500.)

18
Jany 25. Verified. - The few Troops raised in this State and now at this Place are deserting and dying very fast: they are without Blankets and half naked. My applications to the eastern States have been without Success except in procuring the seven Hundred Militia mentioned in Colo: Wayne's Letter. - The Conjecture contained in a former Letter that Colonel Warner would not be able to comply with the fair Promises he made me Congress will perceive was well founded. In short such is the Incompetency of the Garrison at Tyonderoga, of which the Enemy cannot fail of being well informed, that I (assure)

---

the Ground about two Hundred and fifty, - Officers included - The Men have always done their Duty with Chearfulness. - Believe there is no Regiment on the Ground have their Term expire sooner than ours. - Understand Colo: Wayne does not intend our Regiment shall march till the Southern Troops are gone - Would request your Honor to march off the Regiment by the first of February if consistent with the public Good which will prevent their leaving the Ground in a dishonorale Way - As there is now about eight or nine Hundred Men of the Militia arrived at this place hope the Request will not be thought unreasonable. In the Interim - Sir

Your most obedient & most hble Servt.

To Major Genl. Schuyler — }

Nathaniel Buel

1777.
Jany 25th

Aſsure Congreſs upon my Honor that I believe my next after the Lakes shall be frozen will announce to them the Loſs of that important Place and the Consequences will inevitably be the Loſs of this State and probably draw with it that of the Eastern Ones, and bring on the Subversion of American Liberty.

Colonel Steward advises me that he found Eighty two Pieces of Cannon a Description of which is contained in the enclosed List No. 5.+

(S.)

---

No. 5+

Salisbury Jany 20th. 1777.

Sir

On my Arrival at Salisbury I got Colonel Porter Manager of the Works to aſsist me in taking an Account of the Cannon at that Place and find there are

18 Pounders – 8 Pieces
9 Ditto – – – 4 Do.
6 Ditto – – – 29 Do.
4 Ditto – – – 17 Do.
3 Ditto – – – 24 Do.
82

There is about six Tons Shot of different Sizes and 500 Weight of double headed Shot – The Manager tells me he thinks none of these Cannon are yet engaged. – I am just setting out for Governor Trumbull's from whence I shall write you and am

Your most obedt. Servant
Walter Stewart

1777

Jan.y 25th. I apprehend Governor Trumbull was misinformed as to the Number when he made it only Ten, or that all above the latter Number are to be sent elsewhere; They are now boring and finishing off. And I have given orders to bring them from Salisbury, as soon as the Roads will permit them to be transported.

Inclose you Copy of a Complaint laid — before me by Major Whiting, c which I assure Congress I did not receive until my Return from Fish Kill — I mention this as a Report

(has)

---

C

Tyonderoga Jan.y 3d. 1777.

To the Hon.ble Major General Schuyler Commanding in the Northern Department —

May it please your Honor

I Daniel Whiting Major in Colo: Alden's Regt. in the Continental Service, do hereby complain against Lieut. Colo: Craige of the second Pennsylvania Battalion commanded by Colo: Wood, who on the Evening of the 25th of Decr. last in a riotous and mutinous Manner entered the Incampment of Colo: Whitcombs Regiment knocked down, threatened the Life and wounded the Colo:, shamefully abused and wounded the Complainant with many others after calling a Number of armed Men from his Battalion to his Assistance, they with drawn —

(Swords)

1777
Jany 25th.

has been inculcated that I refused to do Justice in the Case. — Indeed I am not at this Day Officiously advised that any Disturbance has happened at Tyonderoga. — I have Ordered Lieut.t Colo: Craig under arrest and shall call a Court Martial for his Trial as soon as the Witnesses can be brought here.

Inclose you Copy of the Letter alluded to in mine of the 30th Ult.* continued to the 1st Instant and said to be written by Mr. Trumbull the Commissary General — I hope Congress will not entertain the least Idea that I can — (tamely)

---

Swords entered the Tents and Hutts of Officers and Men dragging out of Doors many naked and wounding them, plundering and damaging the Tents and Hutts both of Officers and Soldiers, endangering the Lives of others by firing Balls into the Encampment

Therefore I the Complainant earnestly desire that your Honor will cause such Measures to be taken against the Offender that he may be brought to Justice

Dan.l Whiting
Major

---

* Missing

Jan.y 25th Tamely submit to such injurious Treatment.—
I expect they will immediately do what is incumbent on them on the Occasion.. Until Mr. Trumbull and I are on a Footing I cannot do what the Laws of Honor and a Regard to my own Reputation render indispensibly neceſsary. — Congreſs can put us on a Par by diſmiſsing one or the other from the Service.

By the inclosed Return of the D Com.y General you will see how small a Stock of Provisions is as yet laid in. I had anticipated the Resolutions of Congreſs on this Head by Orders long since given to send up great Quantities - I fear it will not be procured in Time to be conveyed in Sleds. And if the Enemy are pleased to leave us in Poſseſsion of Tyonderaga this Winter, it will be extremely difficult to supply an Army there in the Spring.

I fear we shall not be able to procure a sufficient Number of Batteau men; as the Twenty Pounds Bounty given in the Maſsachusetts Bay to Soldiers will probably draw all the transient Persons from this and every other Quarter.

Permit me again to repeat the Distreſs we labour under for want of Money - I have borrowed considerable Sums but they are still very inadequate to the daily Expences — Let

(me)

D

1105.1

## A Return of Provisions at the several Posts on the Northern and Western Communications.

| | Tierces | Barrels | | | | | Hhds. | Rum | | Beef | Barrels | | | Brandy | | Boxes | | | Turnips | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Flour | Flour | Beef | Pork | Salt | Sugar | Molasses | Hhds. | Tierces | Pounds | Wine | Ind. Meal | Bush. Pease | Tierces | Barrels | Soap | Candles | Wick Yarn | Skipples | |
| At Tyonderoga — — — Jany 9th — — | – | 745 | 10 | 86 | 125 | 25 | 5 | 7 | 1 | 7.700 | 7 | 1 | 59 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 11 | 1 | – | – |
| Forwarded to Do. since — — — 8th — — | 12 | 200 | 8 | 208 | – | – | 5 | – | – | – | – | – | 184¾ | – | – | – | – | – | 200 | – |
| Do. from Schenectady — — — — — — | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | 67 | – | – | – | – | – | – | – |
| Ditto from Caghnawaga — — — | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | 900 | – | – | – | – | – | – | – |
| Do. to Skenesborough Ent. since 1st. | 24 | 294 | – | 36 | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | 12 | – | – | – | – | 10 | – | – | – |
| At Fort Ann, Quantity unknown | – | | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – |
| At Fort Edward . Do. — — — — — | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – |
| At Fort Miller abt. 50 Bbls. ord. to F. Ann | – | 50 | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – |
| At Stillwater — — — — — — — — — | – | 15 | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – ¼ Bbl. Soap |
| At Fort George — — — — 20th. — | – | 700 | 65 | 3 | 89 | 5 | 10 | 6 | 2 | – | – | – | 8¾ | – | – | 9 | – | 9 | – | – |
| Forwarded to Do. since — — 10th. — | – | – | – | – | – | – | 19 | 3 | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – |
| At Fort Schuyler — — — — — — 1st. — — | – | 265 | 80 | 77 | – | – | ½ | – | – | – | – | 2½ | 29 | – | – | 2 | 80 lb | – | Bush.<br>14½ Potatoes<br>2 do. Turnip | |
| Forwarded since — — — — — — 1st. — — | – | – | 8 | – | – | – | 2 | 1 | 3 | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – |
| Do. by Major Fonda — — — — — — — | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | 375 | – | – | – | – | – | – | – |
| Do. from Johnstown by Order Mr Glen — | – | 59 | 60<br>[illegible] | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | – | 75 | – | – | – | – | – | – | 200 |

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| At Fort Dayton Quantity unknown | — | - | - | — | - | — | - | - | - | - | — | — | — | — | — | — | - | — | — | — | — | — | |
| At Johns Town - - - - - - - $13^{12}$ - | — | 15 | 30 | — | — | — | - | — | 1 | 1 | - | — | — | - | 6¼ | — | - | lb 45 | lb 378 | - | - | 5 | lbs Soap |

Albany 23d Jany 1777.
Elisha Avery D C General

(Copy)

D°

Provision now ready and engaged at sundry Places

In Store 4 Hhds of Rum
6 D° Molasses
Cattle for 100 Bbls Beef
86 Barrels Cornel
Fisher's Mill - 30 Bbls flour will soon be ready
Half Moon - - 34 D° to be forwarded by one Ten Eyck.

Engaged
Stilwater - 100 D° Flour to be forwarded this Winter
Scantikook - - 400 D° - - D°
Albany - - - 200 D°
Several Sleigh Loads D° gone and going from Schohary
Purchased in Boston 100 Hogsheads of Rum.

Albany Jany 23d 1777.

Elisha Avery D C General

— 11

Jan.y 25th We entreat Congress to expedite a Supply.

Jan.y 26th. — Last Evening Colo: Swift, who is appointed to the Command of a Regiment in Connecticut called on me for the Bounty Money — I have furnished him with ten Thousand Dollars, part of which I borrowed from the Convention of this State, he informs me that he has only received his Recruiting Orders in this Month and that very few Men are as yet engaged.

Capt: Whitcombe of the Rangers I have also this Day furnished with some Money for recruiting; his Companies are not yet compleated. — He acquaints me that very few Troops are enlisted in New Hampshire; that it will be difficult to compleat the Regiments in that State, as the people seem very averse to enlist — If these Accounts be true, there is no Prospect of a timely Reinforcement for Tyonderoga.

What the Enemy have hitherto not been able to do by Force, I fear they will be enabled to accomplish by our own internal Divisions. It is reported that the People residing in this State and to the Northward of the Massachusetts Bay have refused to acknowledge the Jurisdiction thereof and erected themselves into a State independent of this. — I would willingly hope

(that)

1777.

Jan.y 25th That the report had taken it's rise from the disaffected to our Cause: but I fear it is too true, and if so. I dread the Consequences, unleſs Congreſs interposes with all Expedition.

I am Sir with great Esteem

Your most obedient
hum.e Serv.t
Ph: Schuyler

---

The two following Speeches were enclosed in the foregoing Letter.

Oneida Jan.y 16. 1777.

A Speech of the Oneida Chiefs to General Schuyler —

Brother, General Schuyler, Superintendant

We the Oneida Chiefs and Warriors now addreſs you, as the present — We mutually rejoice in each others Prosperity & Share in each others Adversity, this is common to Brothers. — We have lately sustained Loſs & fear it will discompose your mind, as you certainly feel for our Misfortunes. —

Three days ago one of the Oriska Indians drank too freely at Fort Schuyler, towards Night set out for Oriska: the next Morning he was found dead by the road and froze stiff. — It appeared very evident that the cold

(and)

— — — — — — —

And strong Liquor killed him; therefore it was his own Fault. — Brother, poſseſs your Mind in Peace, We Indians love strong Liquor & have been often warned against using it, to Exceſs: — If we will not take Advice, but drink too much till we be intoxicated, we must alone abide the Consequences.

Brother, you are wholly clear in this Matter, we therefore entreat you to poſseſs your Mind in peace & we hope you will lay no blame to our Brother the Commander at Fort Schuyler; he is much greived for our Misfortune, but he is also clear in this Matter.

Brother, Let us quiet our Minds for we are about to speak upon another Subject, a joyfull one. —

We Sachems & Warriors of the Oneida Nation one and all congratulate General Schyler upon the late Succeſs of the American Warriors. — particularly their Chief Warrior General Washington. — We feel it to be true, We begin to taste the happy Effects of their Victory already. — Your generous Present has safe arrived. — We fired three Cannon on the Occasion, One for the Congreſs, one for your chief Warrior & the other for yourself. — We have broached the Hogg you sent us, a few Drops only as yet run out,

(it)

— — — — — — —

It makes us feel happy & wish further Succeſs & greater Victories to your Chief Warrior and all his Men.

Brother! We shall particularly attend to your Directions in the Distribution of your Present, that every Person may take a Glaſs and drink Health & Prosperity to the Congreſs – We have ordered our Meſsenger to give the same Directions to the other Nations above us. – Please give our Compliments to the Congreſs. – We once more congratulate you our Brother – General Schuyler, upon the Succeſs of the American Arms; We hope God Almighty will be pleased to give Peace to the thirteen united States of America.

Your Brothers in the same Affection & Faith that subsisted between our Ancestors & yours. –

Sonughsis
Ogistalete – Graſshopper
Tughnagearah, White Skin
Agsonkare
Thahneghtores – Hendrick
Tekungo
Togatti
Skonenden
Gahsaneda
T'heaondeatha
Kanaghkagon
Kanaghqweaya
Kayendarongevea –

It is requested that this Speech of ours in full Council, be accurately put to paper – that it may be immediately forwarded to General Schuyler

Translated by
Sam Kirkland

---

Fort Schyler Jan.y 19th. 1777.

A Speech of the Oneida Chiefs to Coll.o Elmore.

Brother Coll.o Elmore

We are sent here by the Oneida Chiefs in Conjunction by the Onandauguas, they arrived at our Village yesterday, they gave us the melancholly News that the Grand Council Fire at Onondaugua was extinguished. We have lost out of their Town by Death ninty out of which are three Principal Sachems; We the remaining Part of Onondauguas do now inform our Brother, that there is no longer a Council Fire at the Capitol of the six Nations - However we are determined to use our feeble Endeavours to support peace through the confederated Nations But let this be kept in Mind that the central Council Fire is extinguished; It is of Importance to our wele being, that it be immediately communicated to General Schuyler; Likewise to our Brothers the Mohawks. In Order to effect this, we deposit this Belt with Tekeyanedonholle Colo: Elmore Commander at Fort Schuylor, to Transact all Matters relative to peace: We therefore request him to forward this Intelligence in the first Place to General Herkimer

(desiring)

1777.
Jany 4th.

Desiring him to communicate it to the Mohawk Castle, by him then to Major Fonda requesting him immediately to communicate it to the lower Castle of Mohawks, then to let the Belt be forwarded to General Schuyler that he may know that our Council Fire is extinguished & can no longer burn.

---

(read 12th. March) Albany Jany 4th. 1777.

Sir

Last Evening I was honored with your Favor of the 15th. Instant, covering sundry Resolutions of Congreſs of the preceeding which I shall attend to. —

As Doctor Stringer had my Recommendation to the Office he has sustained, perhaps it was a compliment due to me, that I should have been advised of the reasons of his dismiſsion. —

I perceive by some of the Resolutions of Congreſs that my Letter of the 30th. December continued to the first January was received by Congreſs, I was in Hopes some Notice would have been taken of the odious Suspicion contained in Mr. Commiſsary Trumbull's intercepted to the Hono Wm. Williams,

(Esqr.)

Mr. Nesbitt to pay the Committee of Bedford County £19, for Expences of said Committee, to be charg'd to Congress.

Mr. Nesbitt to pay Col. Thomas Smith £42, for arms taken & apprais'd in Bedford County, from Non-associators in the District of the first Batt'n of s'd County, to be charg'd to Colonel Wood.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Capt. Bickham £2000, to be charged to his account.

Capt. Bickham was directed to pay Moses Myers £1950 13 6, for Cloths and Ticklinburgs, bought of Isaac Moses.

Rob't Irwin, Esq'r, was directed to pay Rich'd Deamond £45 15, for Service done as Waggon Master, f'n 30th Nov'r last, a 15s.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, in favour of Capt. Wm. Gray, for 200 Dollars, for the recruiting Service, he to be accountable.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, in favour of Capt. James Parr, of the 1st Pennsylvania Regiment, commanded by Colonel Hand, 200 Dollars, for the recruiting Service, to be charged to his acco't.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, in favour of William Lyon, Esq'r, for 500 Dollars, to be charged to his acco't.

---

## In Council of Safety.

Philad'a, January 30th, 1777.

PRESENT:

THOMAS WHARTON, jun'r, President.

David Rittenhouse, V. P.

| | |
|---|---|
| Wm. Moore, | Jno. Hubley, |
| Joseph Blewer, | Sam'l C. Morris, |
| Sam'l Morris, Sen'r, | Wm. Lyon, |
| Andrew Caldwell, | John Bayard. |

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Wm. Roberts £93 0 8, for making amunition Boxes, &ca., to be charged to Congress.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Colonel Humpton Two Thousand Dollars, for recruiting service.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Jos. Finaver £18 3 4, for Tin Strops delivered into the Elaboratory. Also, £30 18 9, for Tin Tubes, &ca., delivered to Maj'r Loxley, to be charged to Congress.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Lewis Grant £7 15 0, for Gun Ladles for the Fort.

An order was sent to Hayman Levy, to make up an assortment of articles fit for a Treaty with 70 Indians, (exclusive of women & children,) he accordingly pack'd up the following Goods, for which a receipt was given by the Secretary:—9,600 White Wampum, 29,500 Black Wampum, 30 Moons & 30 Hair Pipes of Conk Shell, 6 Pair arm Bands, 12 Gordiots, 100 Broaches, 37 Pair Ear Bobs, all of Silver, which w'th 15 Camp Kettles, were this day forwarded to Cols. Bull & Dean, Commissioners on the part of this Council, at Easton.

An order was drawn on Mr. Nesbitt, in favour of David Jackson, for 2,500 Dollars, for the payment of the 2nd Batt'n of Phil'a Militia.

*Resolved*, That the Officers of the Troops raised in this State for the Continental service, who are now prisoners with the Enemy, shall retain their rank according to their several Commissions, and be entitled to pay and Rations the same as if they were in actual service, and when exchanged, to be provided for.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Tho's Burrees £1 0 0, for hawling plank, &ca., to penawkin Creek Bridge, to be charged to Congress.

---

In Council of Safety.

PHILAD'A, January 31st, 1777.

PRESENT:

THOMAS WHARTON, jun'r, Pres't.

| | |
|---|---|
| John Hubley, | David Rittenhouse, |
| Joseph Blewer, | Wm. Lyon, |
| Sam'l Morris, Sen'r, | Sam'l C. Morris. |

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Adam Louderslayer £1 10, for 2 Week's board and lodging of Lamv't Talbert, of Capt. Hindman's Comp'y of Maryland, who fell sick on the road going towards Camp, to be charg'd to Congress.

Capt. Geo. Bickham to pay Capt. Stephen Balliet £4 2 2, being so much not carried out in acco't for expences apprehending disaffected persons in Northampton County, to be charged to Wm. Thomas, Philip Moses & others.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Arthur Donaldson £32 3 11½, for Expences attending the raising Chevaux de Frize.

Capt. Bickham was directed to pay Thomas Adams £6, for attendance on the Council and making out a Duplicate for South Ward, to be charged to Congress.

Capt. Bickham was directed to pay John White 15s for a Blanket, Dav'd Montgomery £3 15, and John Bray £1 12 6, for 4 Blankets.

Mr. Nesbitt was directed to pay Wheeler and Wiley £77 1 6, for Iron work done the Piers on Fort Island.

Capt. Bickham was directed to pay Capt. Geo. Matthews £2 17 0, for subsistence of his Company, of Col. Ja's Armstrong's Batt'n of Cumberland Co. Militia.

# Proceedings

At a Treaty Holden at Easton in

Pennsylvania

Between sundry Commissioners in behalf
of the United States
and
A number of Indian Cheifs
in behalf of
The Six Nations
and
Their Confederates.

February ye 6th 1777

The German Church being found most convenient to hold the treaty in, the same was readily granted by the Congregation: application having been made for that Purpose.

Present The Honble Geo Walton & Geo Taylor esqs }
Members of Congress }

Col Lowry and Col Cunningham from the assembly of the state of Pennsylvania — }

Col Bull and Col Deane Members of the Council of Safety of the State of Pennsylva }

Secretary to the Commission Thos Payne

The Indian Cheifs

Kayugas. Taasquah or King Charles
Senecas. Tawanah or the Big Tree
Munsies { Mytakawha walking on foot
Kakuah standing by a Tree
Nanticotes. Amatenica raising anything up
Kanois. Welakuko or king last night

Interpreter Thomas Green, a Mohawk —

In Treaty January 30th 1777 Noon

The Buſineſs was opened by the Commiſsioners

Brothers The great Congreſs of the thirteen united States have received your belt at Philadelphia which they are much obliged to you for as they consider it as a fresh Testimony of your good old friendship. Their hearts are glad that you are come to Easton to keep alive the old council fire: and have ſent us to shake hands with you and to hear what you have to say.—

The Ceremony of ſhaking hands being gone through a glaſs of rum was ſerved round to all the Indians present and the Healths of the Congreſs and the Six nations with the allies were drank— The Organ being ordered to play in the mean time.

When the Company were ſeated Capt Johnston a seneca in behalf of all the Indians preſent or their tribes delivered the following Talk, as interpreted by Thomas Green and was copied down at the time of delivery by the ſecretary.

Well Brothers When we come along the road to Wyoming, we sent our belt to Easton that our

Brothers might know of our coming to ſhake hands with them. We are glad that god as helped us to meet together at this place.

We find what our forefathers have always told us is now coming true, that we should live like brothers together. We see Brs the trouble you are in, which our Brothers the other side of the great waters have brought upon you. We come to let you ſee we are concerned thereat. We ſee the tears in your eyes and come to wipe them away. We come to ſpeak comfortably to you now you be in the Blood.

Brothers

This is the day that god hath appointed. We have had an old agreement together and come to renew it. Our firſt agreement Brothers when you came firſt a shore was that you liked our Island and you ſettled here we liked you and we agreed together. The land agreed to was to standing stone you remember these things because you have them in writing. We can remember them only here, and there. Our hearts deſire is that we may hold our agreements and our love ſo faſt that none shall ever part us not all the great things in the world must get between us. We must not let it be We must hold ſo faſt that were the Devil to try he could not part our hands.—

Brothers We make a strong ſtaff to hold

upon that cannot be broke which all our hands can take hold of that we may always have a place to ſleep upon and ſtand upon together the first Council fire as we heard our fathers say was at the head place Philadelphia where we could see smoke & flame going up to the ſkies: We must not let the fire go out but always keep it light — a Belt of Eight strings with three double figures:

Brothers

In these troubleſome times a great many birds will be flying about to make Miſchief for even the birds now a days learn to talk english and other languages and even the trees and logs begin to tell tales but neither you nor we must mind what they say we must remember old times and the old Friendſhips which our fathers made together.

a ſtring — White —

Brothers

We must love one another the ſtronger for these troubles and must continue to do so as long as we can see one another. Brothers whenever You wanted land we always let you have it we always listened to your wants and were never hard with you in any dealing — We made an agreement with you for land at Fort Stanwix which was the last purchase (1768) we then agreed that there should be no more land sold unleſs all the nations of the Indians agreed to the ſale.

Brothers,

5 Brothers you have told that when we wanted any thing we ſhould let you know it. We do not come to See you often Brothers tho we want many things. The Belt we now give you is not for ourſelves only but is ſent to you from the great Council Fire of the Six nations to remind you of former love and the agreement at Fort Stanewix – a large Belt with 7 rows, three large figures. –

6 Brothers Listen

We ſpeak kindly to you We think it terrable hard to ſee you in this State of trouble – Tis a family fight and we are sorry to ſee it for you are all of one colour and one language – Brothers it ſeems to us that you may perhaps be uneasy about us lest we should not think friendly for you in these troubleſome times you are in But we love you and tell you from the great Council fire of the Six Nations that they all likewise love you and are sorry for your troubles and that nothing shall make them unfriendly to you. there is no danger from us Brothers but look to the Sea ſhore from whence all your troubles cometh make your watch there & look towards us as one brother should look towards another Love and Live in Friendſhip with us

as we do with you— have no fears on our account—
The Quarrel is with you that are all one Colour and we have nothing to do with it but to wish you well.

Brothers

There is a place called Niagara, you may perhaps be afraid that your enemies will come upon you from that Quarter— But we will not ſuffer them to come thro our lands to You nor you to go thro our lands to them We are between you and will not let you come together
Brothers we must hold the old friendſhip fast
We must not Listen to Idle tales and news about each other. No hurt shall come to you from us nor from your enemies thro our lands—
a Belt of Seven Rows three four ſided figures from the Six Nations.

Here the first days conference ended. A Glaſs of rum each was ſerved round Pipes of Tobacco lighted and ſmoked— Organ played adjourned to next day noon—

January 31 1777

This morning the Delawar and Munſyes Indians who are in alliance with but not a part of the ſix nations ſent a meſsage to the Commiſsioners informing that they had a talk to Deliver before the time which the general meeting stood adjourned to. The Commissioners returned for answer that they were desirous of hearing every thing which any of their Brothers had to say but that they could not Consistent with the propriety and Dignity of their Commission recieve or return any talks but at the public Council fire and Concluding with desiring them to deliver their talks thereat in the presence of the whole. The Commissioners Judged as it afterwards appeared that those Indians had nothing particular to offer, otherwise than to recommend themselves the more effectually to a share of the presents they were likewise of opinion that to hear their talk seperately might disgust the rest and endanger a general Jealousy—

Noon

The Ceremony at meeting as on the proceeding day—

Capt Johnston continued as follows—

Brothers

We are glad that God has spared us to meet again and see one another— We renew our old friendship and wish to hold it fast Brothers some time ago our youngest Brother the Shawaneses who live down on the Ohio came to us their eldest Brs of the Six nations and told us that their brothers the Cherokees had asked them to go ~~against~~ along with them against our Brothers of So. Carolina. We told them It will not do.

"You must not fall out with our Brothers you are but young boys and you dont know what you are doing" you must be advised by us who know better than you. This was our advice to them Brothers— We speak not from our mouths only but from our heart; We Wish to keep peace and we hoped and believed that the great Council fire of the Six nations will always be listened to by the rest in these matters

Brothers

We used to keep the fire light at Philada but now it is kindled at Easton We Wish to keep it there. It is now Brs but a little smoke but we wa to make it a great blaze that when we took from the long house of the Six nations we may always see it burning and We wish Brothers to have a strong man raised like a great tree that we can depend upon to keep the fire up (Here they pointed to Col Bull and desired his services to them on all occasions. A Belt 7 Rows two single figures one double one thus IIV.

Brothers

We have now to mention something respecting our Brs who are in Maryland whom we have not heard of these four years. They are our own blood and we want to know how it is with them— We have often enquired— We now enquire again and say that we want to see our Brothers and want you to help us to see them

9 We ask this aſsistance of the thirteen United States. A Belt with eight rows four double figures. Here the Interpreter Thomas Green informed that his brother had pitched upon him as one of the perſons to go to Maryland for that purpoſe – in company with one more –

Brothers

We now mention some little matters respecting ourselves Brs we have been poorly off for many things since these disputes between you and Your brothers over the great waters have been You see Br we are poorly off – We cant get new things as we used to do nor we cant get our old things mended ſuch as Hoes Guns axes &ca and without these we cant get our work done We want You Brothers to send a Blacksmith to Chinango: where he will be near all our Kings.

a ſtring of 4 white

Brothers We see many birds but they fly away from us and many deer but they run away from us for want of powder and lead to shoot them with We cannot lay out our money because there is nothing to buy amongst us and we want ſome perſon to come and ſettle among us who can sell these things to us

A String of 2 colours –

Brothers

We want to talk again with you respecting the treaty at Fort Stanwix (1768 concerning our lands which treaty was made with the thirteen governments and never to be broken you told us then Brs that we must not listen to private persons who might come with money in their hands and say "Come cut us off a little piece of Land" because such a bargain was contrary to the agreement — It is hard upon us Brothers for some persons have come with money to our young money and bought bargains which the old men knew nothing about —

You told us if we saw any of your people step over the line that you would pull them Back Brs we now let you know that some of your people have long feet and have stept a great way over the line that you would pull them back and come near to the land belonging to the six nation We hope Brothrs you will stick close to the old agreement and not suffer it to be broken and tha you will call your people back again as you promised yo would It is your own voice we now repeat to you "Brothers we wish to live in peace but these thing will make a great breach between us and cause dain- troubles which will be great concern to us - We tell it you Brothrs that you may pull your people back and there keep the friendship right A Black belt with 7 Rows 7 white square figures from the Six Nations —

A String from King Charles King of the Kayugas complaining that he was old and wanted a horse to come to See his Brothers upon likewise for a Rifle for the Interpreter Thomas Green.

Captain Johnston having finished his talk delivered the written Paper which we have here Inclosed and which we afterwards found by enquiring was written by Col Butler in King of England Service at Fort Niagara.

The Commissioners informed the chiefs that they would give them notice of the time for their recieving an answer.

Shook Hands-Drank Healths, Organ Played and invited the chiefs to Dinner-after Dinner they delivered several Strings signifying their private wants-In the evening the Cheifs invited the Commissioners to a dance, parted about nine oclock in good temper and the Indians in general toleriably sober great care having been taken to prevent the Inhabitants supplying them with rum.

N B after Dinner the Cheifs in Token of their Friendship Conferred Indian names on the Commissioners and Secretary.

While an answer was preparing the Delewar & Munsie Indians gave notice that they should deliver their Talk on Monday February 4th which made it necessary to defer our answer. —

Monday February 4th Noon

The talk from the Delawar and Munsey Indians amounted only to professions of Friendship without any particular business they seemed to claim the honor of having first lighted the Council fire with their white brothers as they say 200 years ago — Parted with the usual ceremonies and appointed Wednesday for returning the Answer

Wednesday February ye 6th

Early in the morning the presents were removed to the place of the treaty being proportioned out according to the numbers and wants of each tribe They were set of to the best advantage and a guard placed over them

The Commissioners and Chiefs being met and the usual ceremonies gone thro the following talk was delivered.

Brothers of the Six Nations and all you our other Brothers who are in Peace and friendſhip with us and allianced with them.

In the name of the Great Congreſs we bid you welcome. We are glad to ſee you all We take you not only by the hand but in our arms and we ſay to you "Come Brothers let us ſit down by this fire and talk together" let us tell our minds and open our hearts to one another and help one another that ſo the Great God who made us all may be pleaſed with us all and ſend a good wind to make the good old fire burn and blaze up to the Skies. a ſtring—

Brothers we have heard your talks and our hearts are glad thereat We thank you for the kindneſs which you ſhew us on account of the great trouble we have been in Our eyes Bro$^s$ have been dim with tears because our troubles have been many but our hearts have always been strong to bear them because we knew we had done no wrong to the English people beyond the great Waters We sent many belts to them and prayed them to hear us but they threw our belts away and gave us no anſwer And instead of ſending peaceable men among us to enquire into our troubles they sent a great army of thirty thousand men to tak and to take away from us the lands which our fathers who are dead and Buried bought from your fathers who are dead and buried: and to take our towns and our houses from us which he have built thereon This Brothers was great trouble to us because we loved the good old king that Lived In England beyond the great Waters in the time of the last war But he is dead and another man is king in his ſtead - a Wicked Man - and this new King took delight in making our eyes ſorrowful and our Backs bend with heavy burthens - He put out the Council Fire which our fathers and his fathers had lighted up and told us he would have no other fire than a Gunpowder fire. - This Brothers made our hearts heavy we were ſorry to ſee and to hear such foolish Wickedneſs Then Brothers we looked round and ſaw there was no other help for us but to brighten our guns and ſharpen our ſwords and defend ourselves like men - We called together our old men to adviſe us and our young men to help us and we went to the sea side and when they came in their canoes we bid them keep out of our lands we stayed the whole summer by the sea ſide and when our enemies ſaw that we were ſtronger than they they kept close in their Canoes and durst not come forward. But when the winter was come and a great many of our warriors were gone home to see their families and get Cloaths fit for the cold weather then our enemies ſlipt paſt like froggs from the water when nobody is near

And run thro the Jerſys deſtroying every thing they could find we let them come forward that we might catch them and in one night we took above a thouſand of them priſoners with all $y^r$ guns ſwords Bayonets and gunpowder and in leſs than a moon we took above a thouſand more Priſoners beſides a great many more that were killed and wounded — Those that have eſcaped are now running to their Canoes like frightned Froggs into the water.

“Brothers we have been in great trouble for you leſt any of the English Kings People who are our enemies ſhould deceive you and perſweade you to Join them against us and by that means put out the fire which our fathers and your fathers had lighted up and break the ſtrong ſtaff whereon like brothers we ſhould always reſt upon. Our Great Enemy the English King has perſweaded the Heſsians who live beyond the great waters (& whom we ſuppose you have heard of) to Join him with him in trying to Conquer us The Heſsians were a foolish people and listened to what our enemies told them but now they are ſorry for it they go about with heavy hearts Almost all their people are killed wounded & taken priſoners They have hardly any thing to eat hardly any thing to wear and those that are left alive wish themselves at home again.

Brothers

Our Hearts are glad that you have not been led away by false tales like these foolish Hessians. We are Joyful to find that your friendship has been like a great strong tree. Brothers, you and we live in one great Island - One sky covers us both and we must not fall out - we must stick fast to one another we must love one another and wish well to one another no good can come of our falling out - But great good will come to us both by living brotherly & peacably together.

Brothers

Our eyes some moons past were darkened with tears but now they are become bright. We smile because our affairs are in a good way and we have a double pleasure in seeing our Brothers because they came in the kindness of their hearts to wipe away our tears we love them for it because they did not know our good news till they came here.

Brothers

Now we can fight our own battles - We can have help enough but we dont want it - several nations beyond the great Waters begin to take our part We have had no help from any nation yet we have beaten the King of Englands whole army and all the Hessians that came with them.

Brothers the great Congress and their Great Genl. Washington ask nothing of you but your brotherly love and good Wishes. Sit down Brothers under the shade of your own trees and by the side of your own Rivers and If any of the people of the

English King ask you to take up the Hatchet tell them that you had no hand in beginning the quarrel and you will have none in carrying it on.

Brothers

We have left of calling the English we have now no other Brothers than you and you have no other good Brothers than we — The English King has been very cruel to us and we never will be governed by him or any of his people again. We Intend to drive them quite away. they wanted to have all this country for their own If they could have conquered us they would have wanted to have conquered you and when they had got our wheat and corn for nothing they would have wanted your ſkins and so make slaves of us all They have been very extravagant and wasted all their money and now they want to plunder us to get it up again — This is the Truth Brothrs we were unwilling to tell you thus much before becauſe we hoped they would ſee their folly and leave off.

Brothers

We Listened to what you told us about Fort Niagara and we approve your wisdom in not ſuffering our enemy to come through your lands to us — or our going to them In doing thus you act like honest men to both ſides and we love you for ſo doing.

a Belt

We take our Brothers of the Six nations by the hand and thank them for the good Council they gave to their Youngest brothers who live down the Ohio and we are glad that our Brothers the Shawanese were so prudent as to be advised by them They have escaped a great deal of trouble by following their Elder Brothers Council while the Cherokees by listening to Bad advice have been made to ſmart ſeverely for their folly and raſhneſs. We wish our brothers of the Six Nations and all that hear us this day to tell to all their Younger Bro$^{rs}$ when they return home that the thirteen united Provinces are all now united as one man and that if any of the Indian Nations after this day should be so foolish as to take up the Hatchet against any one of the provinces that that Indian nation will bring upon itself the weight and reſentment of all the thirteen Governments the Cherokees ſtruck the South Carolinas all the thirteen provinces felt the blow Virginia North Carolina and Georgia came to help their brothers and the rest would have done the same had not the Cherokees grown sorrowful and asked for peace.

Brothers

The Great Congreſs will help and be kind to all their Brothers of the Indian nations so long as our Indian Brothers are loving and friendly. Our Indian Brothers are now the only Brothers we have got in the world and we will be good to you & take care of you and not suffer any hurt to happen to you that we can prevent.

Brothers

You tell us that you want to see and hear from Brs who live down in Maryland: we give you this string Brs as a token that if you will send one or two of your people To Maryland that we will take care of them and that they shall go safe thro our country and return with gods leave safe unto you again and be provided for on the way - a String

Brothers We remember the agreement at Fort Stanwix and are sorry to hear that any of our people have been so foolish as to make bargains for lands with any of your people contrary to the old agreement our people ought not to have sold them and in Justice we must blame both for both were to blame alike; we will tell this matter to the great Congress who will enquire into it and not suffer the old agreement to be broken by any of their people they will Call the Intruders back and do Strict Justice to both sides.

Brothers

We warn you and Caution you in a kind and Brotherly manner, as you have done us, not to let any thing or any body either great great or small, get between us to part our hands nor to throw Cold water into the fire which Our fathers and your fathers have lighted up - And Brothers we are the more earnest with you because we see by the paper which you shew us and which was written at Fort Niagara that some bad person belonging to the English King on the other side the great waters has been trying to make a Quarrel between you and us on account of those foolish people who have gone over the bounds

Brothers

Those who are our enemies are your enemies and you must not listen to such men. We need not Quarrel about a piece of land here is Land enough for us all but the man who gave you that Quarrel wants to make you and me Quarrel that he may get all the Land for himself— Brothers we present you with this belt as a token of the truth of what we now tell you and that on our part we will hold the old Friendship agreement fast and keep up to all our old agreements. In the mean time Brors we advise you to use no rash measures with these people for it is our hearts wish to settle our affairs like brothers in a peaceable manner. Mind then that your young men in returning home do not disturb these people until we can send to them.

Brothers

We have listened to what you say to us about keeping the Council Fire always burning at Easton We will acquaint the great Congress with what you say. The Great Congress will always be glad to see their good Brothers at any place that shall be most convenient to their brothers of the Six Nations and all those other friendly Indians that are in aliance with them— But as we are all Brothrs we think it would be best to keep but one fire for us all because one great fire can be seen farther off and will warm us better than two little ones.

And Col Bull whom you say you wish may be appointed to keep the fire alive we will mention to the Great Congreſs and dare say they will appoint him to keep the peace ground Clear and to do you all the good ſervices he can.

Brothers your friendly and peacable Conduct here while you have been attending at this Treaty has been very pleasing to us and we have indeavoured to entertain you as well as these Hurrying times would let us When the War is over we will make a great fire greater than any we ever made yet and make all our brothers wellcome for we have now no other Brothers than you We are very happy in hearing that our Indian Brothers have no Warrs among them We hope they never will have any more—

Brothers

We wish you a good Journey to your own Homes and deſire You to tell all our Brs the good news we have told you— Tell them Brs that we have beaten the king of Englands great Army and that our hearts are Joyful with good news. Tell them that we remember old times and all the good things which your fathers and our fathers used to talk about and that we will keep the fire burning as long as the sun shines and the water runs — a Belt

Brothers We have brought you a little preſent of good things from the great Congreſs which we with you to carry home with you and wear and keep for their sakes and for the sakes of all your White Brethren on this the water— You know Brothers that when there is war their cannot be much trade But we have built great Canoes with many great guns and sent them over the great waters to bring Blanketts and all sorts of goods and then we can supply our Brothers wants better than we can now Yet our Brors will see by the present we have brought them that we do not forget them and that in all the troubles we have gone thro we still remembred our ~~Words~~ Brothers—

Brothers

We ſhake hands with you all and deliver this talk to all our Brors of the Six Nations and to all our other Brothers that are here this day. You are all our Brothers and we are yours. We have often told you in this talk that we have now no other brothers but you and in this Belt you will ſee that your English White Brothers are a going away and that you and we only remain to keep up the old fire and ſhake hands together. a Belt

The usual Ceremonies Being gone through the presents were then Diſtributed and a copy of the above talk at their own request delivered to them ſigned as under

2.3 The Above talk was delivered at Easton in Pennsylvania by sundry Commissioners appointed by the United States to hold a treaty with a number of Indian chiefs in Behalf of the Six nations and their allies.

February ye 6 1777 and in the fourth year of the Continental Union.

attested Thos Payne Secy

a true Copy G B.

The Indians having mentioned the want of of a Blacksmith Col. Bull (whom they turned to look at, particularly charged with the execution of their private affairs) informed them that as almost all our young men were gone or going to the war It would be difficult at present to procure them one but if they knew of any one themselves ~~that~~ was willing to go that he should be furnished with proper materials —

The German Church being found most convenient to hold the Treaty in, the same was readily granted by the Congregation; Application having been made for that purpose.

Present

The Honble. Geo. Walton and Geo. Taylor Esqr. } Members of Congreſs }

Col. Lowry and Col. Cunningham from the } Aſsembly of the State of Pennsylvania — }

Col. Bull and Col. Dean, Members of the } Council of Safety of the State of Pennsylvania }

Secretary to the Commiſsion, Thomas Paine

The Indian Chiefs

| | |
|---|---|
| Kayugas. | Iaasquah or King Charles |
| Senecas. | Tawanah, or the big Tree |
| Munsees | Myſtakawha, walking on foot<br>Kakuah, standing by a Tree |
| Nanticotes. | Amatenica, raising any thing up |
| Kanois. | Wilakuko, a King last night |

Interpreter Thomas Green, a Mohawk

Newberry Library
For study only
Unauthorized reproduction forbidden

# In Treaty January 30th. 1777 Noon

The Busineſs was opened by the Commiſsioners

Brothers

The great Congreſs of the thirteen United States have received your Belt at Philadelphia, which they are much obliged to you for, as they consider it a fresh Testimony of your good old Friendship. Their Hearts are glad that you are come to Easton to keep alive the old Council fire; and have sent us to shake hands with you, and to hear what you have to say.

---

The Ceremony of shaking hands being gone through a glaſs of Rum was served round to all the Indians present and the healths of the Congreſs and the Six Nations with the Allies were drank — The Organ being ordered to play in the mean time.

When the Company were seated, Captain Johnston a Seneca in behalf of all the Indians present or their Tribes, delivered the following Talk, as interpreted by Thomas Green and was copied down at the time of delivering by the Secretary.

Well Brothers

When we come along the road to Wyoming, we sent our Belt to Easton, that our Brothers might know of our coming to shake hands with them. We are glad that God hath helped us to meet together at this place.

Brothers

We find what our Forefathers have always told us is now coming true, that we should live like Brothers together. We see Brs the trouble you are in, which our

desire you to tell all our Brothers the good News we have
you — Tell them, Brothers, that we have beaten the English
great Army; and that our hearts are Joyful with good Ne
tell them that we love them and that we wish to keep the ol
Friendship fast — Tell them that we remember old Times, an
all the good things which our Fathers and your Fathers used
talk about; and that we will keep the fire burning as long
the Sun shines, and the Water runs — A Belt. —

Brothers

We have brought you a little Present of good Things from the great Congreſs, which we wish you to carry home with and wear. and keep for their sakes, and for the sakes of all you white Brethren on this side the Water — You know, Brothers, when there is War there cannot be much Trade; but we have buil great Canoes with many great Guns, and sent them over the grea Waters to bring Blankets and all sorts of Goods, and then, we supply our Brothers wants, better than we can now; yet our Brother will see by the present we have brought them, that we do not forg them, and that in all the Troubles we have gone thro' we still remembered our Brothers. —

Brothers

We shake hands with you all and deliver this Talk all our Brothers of the Six Nations, and to all our other Bro that are here this day — you are all our Brothers, and we are yours. We have often told you in this Talk that we have now no other Brothers but you; and in this Belt you will see that yo English white Brothers are going away, and that you and we only remain to keep up the old Fire and shake hands together.

— A Belt —

Newberry Library
For study only
Unauthorized reproduction forbidden

(Incomplete document.) NEWBERRY LIBRARY, CHICAGO, ILL., AYER MS,
N.A. 426.

The usual Ceremonies being gone thro' the Presents were then distributed and a Copy of the above Talk at their own Request delivered to them signed as under.

The above Talk was delivered at Easton in Pennsylvania by sundry Commissioners appointed by the United States to hold a Treaty with a number of Indian Chiefs in behalf of the Six Nations and their Allies.

February 6th 1777 And in the fourth Year of the Continental Union

Attested
Thomas Paine. Secretary

The Indians having mentioned the want of a Blacksmith Colonel Bull (whom they seemed to look at as particularly charged with the Execution of their private Affairs) informed them that as almost all our Young Men were gone or going to the War that it would be difficult at present to procure them one, but if they knew of any one themselves that was willing to go that he should be furnished with proper Materials.

Remarks on the Managem.t of the [illegible] Nations

The Indians on the Cont.t of North America in general, and those in particular that live any Distance from the European Settlements consider themselves a free and independent people, liable to no Subjection or Subordination to any power, and consequently must be managed or ruled either by Persuasion or Influence, or some kind of Awe or Military Authority & Show. — The persons therefore who are to have the Care & Superintendancy of their Affairs in behalf of Government, and would carry on Business properly with them by Persuasion & Influence, ought to be possessed of an even Temper, great Patience & good Nature, & being well acquainted with their Customs Language & Manners, persons of Authority & Consequence, of Merit & Character in public Life, and according to the Indian Phrase have been great and Successfull Warriors in their time.

Any one who has had a moderate Acquaintance with the late Sir Wm. Johnson, will allow that Gentleman to have been possessed of the above Qualifications, as much as any Mortal possibly could be, keeping up an uniform Conduct in every one for upwards of 30 years. And these were the Motives which induced [illegible] universally [illegible] firm Attachment & Regard for him, even those that never saw him, held in Reverence & Esteem from the Report of others, and received his Speeches & Messages with Respect. But alas with him all these necessary Qualifications ~~died~~ were buried, and it may with Confidence be asserted there is no one to be found to equal him in America in that Respect, and yet without the most essential of the above Requisites, none can be of much Service to the Crown in Ind.n Matters, particularly if a Man cannot keep a private Conference with an Indian it will hardly answer, as their most consequential Business often consist of such Interviews. Indians in General being fond, and have frequently secrets to impart to their Superintendants which they would not disclose to every Interpreter, and such Defects are already noticed by them; as to convene a Body of Ind.n Men, Women & Children is an easy Matter when there is a prospect of Presents & Provision, but to get them to perform any Bus.s or Service that may be required of them, without they have some Awe & Respect for the person that calls them they will give evasive Answers & seldom comply. Wherefore the above Alternative ~~that~~ will as near as possible perhaps Answer better the Ends of Government, to preserve Attachment of the Indians and make them serviceable to

# As delivered in to Mr Knox in Feby 1777.
Col D Claus

is to endeavour to exact some Awe & Respect from them by a milita
Au- thority & parade which they are fond off and may be effected by hav
their Affairs superintended under the Direction of the Comman
ding Officers of Niagara & Detroit, the most central & most frequented
Places in the Indian Country, where the Command.g Officer is
allways regarded [illegible] by them as the Kings Representative ~~[illegible]~~
as such, at the same time no Congress or Meeting ought to be
held without all the Garrison being on Duty & dressed clean, the
Officers showing an Air of Gravity & Decorum on the Occasion
which is very striking & taking with the Indians, and was pra
by the french in the Ind.n Country and thereby procured them a
grea deal of Consequence Awe & Respects, Indians in General show a
greater Regard & Esteem to the Military, while used friendly by
them than any Man in civil Life, and the more they are accustom
to one another the better, as upon an Emergency they may easier
be brought to act together. Wherefore it appears more natural
& reasonable to carry on their Affairs in a military Channel
the Services chiefly required of them being of a military Nature.
The late Sr. Wm. Johnson was very sensible that Niagara & Detroit
were the properest places to convene Indians after the Reduction
of Canada, held Congresses himself at each, and would have
done it every Year had his health permitted him latterly. Should
therefore a Superintendant be appointed in a civil Capacity
he ought by all at least Means to reside at Niagara, (& visit the other posts by turns ~~or [illegible]~~) as the calling
Indians living at the upper Lakes to the Settlements of the ~~[illegible]~~ provinces is very incon
venient & tedious for them, & expensive to the Crown, besides some illminded
Inhabitant, may sometimes overset the Proceedings of a whole Congress
by a malicious disaffected Discourse in broken Indian, and
Generally the Indians on their Return from a Congress are made
drunk by some Rum selling Settlers to get their presents or other things
from them, and ~~the Indians~~ often come home to their families striped of every
thing & perhaps beat & bruised in the Bargain, which must create
Disgust & ill blood in that Family, & perhaps affect the whole Nation,
all which may easily be prevented at a post. Wherefore the whole
Management of Indian Matters, [illegible] ~~& Trade~~ ought to be carried on as above pointed under the
Direction of the Officers commanding the posts in the Ind.n Country their D:
will easily admit of it, And as Niagara is the Head Quarters of those Gar:
it ought to be fixed upon the principal Meeting place of all the Indians.

Northern District upon public Occasions & Meetings of Consequence. The Superintendancy in chief to be vested in the General commanding the Northern District, who whenever he thought it expedient or had any Matter of Moment to communicate to the Inds in behalf of His Majesty might call the whole Confederacy to Montreal and meet them ~~himself~~ in person, which would give his proposals the more weight & some of ye Officers of every upper Garrison to be present at the Congress, and return with the Indrs reminding them of their Engagements made at the sd Congress, & prevent any Insult from the Inhabitants. All Indn Proceedings at the posts to be wrote down & reported to the General of the District.

It is a mistaken Notion ~~at present~~ dividing the ~~Indian~~ Grand Confederacy in ye Northn Dist. & having ~~them~~ it superintended by Persons independent of each other, which ~~would~~ will occasion great Confusion in Indn Matters. That there were two Confederacies of Indns in the Northern District is very true, vizt ‡ the Seven Nations in the Province of Quebec; whose Allies & Dependants are all the Indian Nations to the North and Northwest of them. And then the Iroquois or six Nations, and the Indians living at Detroit, whose Allies and Dependants, are all the Nations ~~to the~~ West & Southwest as far as the Ohio and Misisipi; These two grand Confederacies however ~~have since~~ ~~have come under the protection of Great Britain~~ ~~the Conquest of Canada~~ united themselves, and act in Concert in Matters of Importance, and would not be seperated on any Acct or for any Regulation whatsoever. It was an Object of the French for many Years to gain over the 6 Nations from the English Interest, and thereby bring abt this grand Confederacy of Indns to facilitate their plan of having a chain of Forts from Canada to Louisiana and all the Indians in their Interest, and very near effected it by having alre[redacted]gained over the upper Senecas & others of the 6 Nats a numerous Nation & others living in Neighbourhood of Niagara. Those Senecas are a people of great sequence with all Indn Nations to the westward, and while countenanced and well used at Niagara, may prove very serviceable, they being [illegible] at present well attached to Government.* They had that Influence at the breaking out of the late Indn War, as to engage all those Inds in their Interest, ~~who~~ and attacked & cut off some of the upper posts.

‡ the six N. first

Good, faithful and sober Interpreters ought to be app. for Commanding Officers at the posts, in whom the Indians may confide, it is to be lamented there are so few of that kind to be met with, and unluckily still none of the Officers now at the head of their Affairs understanding any Indian language, which is very inconvenient & disagreable to them.

Government

Northern District upon public Occasions & Meetings of Consequence
The Superintendancy in chief to be vested in the General com-
manding the Northern District, who whenever he thought it expedient
or had any Matter of Moment to communicate to the Ind^s. in behalf of
His Majesty might call the whole Confederacy to Montreal and
meet them ~~himself~~ in person, which would give his proposals the more weight
& some of y^e Officers of every upper Garrison to be present at the Congress, and
return with the Ind^s. reminding them of their Engagements made at the
& prevent any Insults from the Inhabitants wrote and
s^d. Congress; All Ind^n. Proceedings at the posts to be reported to
the General of the District.

It is a mistaken Notion ~~to present~~ of dividing the ~~Indian~~ Grand Confed-
racy in y^e Nor^n. Dist^t. & having ~~them~~ it superintended by Persons independent of
each other, which ~~would~~ will occasion great Confusion in Ind^n. Matters.
That there were two Confederacies of Ind^s. in the Northern District
is very true, viz^t. ✝ the Seven Nations in the Province of Quebec;
✝ the six N^s. first
whose Allies & Dependants are all the Indian Nations to the North
and Northwest of them. And then the Iroquois or six Nations, and
the Indians living at Detroit, whose Allies and Dependants, are
all the Nations to the West & Southwest as far as the Ohio and
Misisipi; These two grand Confederacies however ~~have~~ since
~~have come under the protection of Great Britain~~ the Conquest of Canada united themselves, and act in concert in
Matters of Importance, and would not be seperated on any Acc^t. or for
any Regulation whatsoever. It was y^e Object of the French for many
Years to gain over the 6 Nations from the English Interest, and thereby
bring ab^t. this grand Confederacy of Ind^s. to facilitate their plan of
having a Chain of Forts from Canada to Louisiana and all the Indians
in their Interest, and very near effected it by having already gained over
the upper Senecas a numerous Nation & others of the six Nat^s. & others living in Neighbour-
hood of Niagara. Those Senecas are a people of great Consequence
with all Ind^n. Nations to the Westward, and while countenanced and
well used at Niagara, may prove very serviceable, they being at pre-
sent well attached to Government.* They had that Influence at the
breaking out of the late Ind^n. War, as to engage all those Ind^s. in their
Interest, ~~who~~ and attacked & cut off some of the upper posts.

Good, faithful and sober Interpreters ought to be [illegible] in whom the Indians may confide,
Commanding Officers at the posts, in whom the Indians may confide, and unluckily
it is to be lamented there are so few of that kind to be met with, and as y^e Ind^n
still none of the Officers now at the head of their Affairs understanding any
Language, which is very inconvenient & disagreable to them.
Government

to march to General Washington, to march immediately with his batallion to Somerset and Worcester counties, in order to suppress the insurgents in those parts; and that the said Board, hasten, with all possible expedition, the march of Colonel ~~Smallwood with the~~ Gist with his batallion.

*Resolved*, That as soon as the artillery companies, already ordered to be raised in Georgia, are compleated, an additional company of artillery be raised on the continental establishment for the State of Georgia, to consist of one captain, two lieutenants and fifty privates.

The committee appointed to take into consideration the minutes of the committee from the four New England governments, brought in a report, which was read:

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

## FRIDAY, FEBRUARY 7, 1777

A letter, of the 6, from the council of safety of Maryland, enclosing a deposition of William Patterson, was read.[1]

*Resolved*, That the commanding officer of the Second Virginia batallion, in Baltimore, be directed to proceed with the troops under his command, to Somerset and Worcester counties, on the Eastern Shore, to assist in quelling, and bringing to justice, the insurgents in those parts; and having performed that business, to proceed immediately with his troops ~~and join~~ to General Washington.

---

[1] These papers are in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 70, folio 139.

*Ordered*, That the Board of War be directed to supply the troops of the 2$^d$ Virginia batallion with arms and necessary accoutrements.

Mr. Buller Clairborne, Mr. Joseph Scott, and Mr. Spotswood Dandridge, who were appointed captains of the artillery batallion, ordered to be raised in Virginia, having declined to serve, Congress proceeded to the election of three captains to supply their places; and, the ballots being taken,

Mr. Anthony Singleton, and John Winster, and Jacob Walker, were elected.

*Resolved*, That an extract of the letter of Governor Trumbull of the 12 of last month, so far as it relates to the pay of the light-horse from Connecticut who served last campaign, be transmitted to General Washington, and that he be directed to settle their pay, and give orders for the payment.

*Resolved*, That 1,100 dollars be advanced to the Committee of Secret Correspondence for public service; for which they are to be accountable.

*Resolved*, That Monday sen'night be assigned for appointing ||electing|| general officers.[1]

---

[1] "Motion in Congress that the President write to every State excepting Virginia and Masachusett's Bay recommending a fuller representation, proposed to leave out the Exceptions, passed in the Negative Amendment proposed, that when ever any State was unrepresented the President should write requesting a full representation agreed by a Majority—motion to be reconsidered—Amendment proposed that when ever any State was represented by less than three President should write &c. rejected. Question upon the whole as amended Nos 5 Ayes 4 1 Divided—

"In this Debate the States fully represented insisted on the Exceptions that, it might appear they had no need of a Memento. Several other States insisted that no state ought to be permitted to Commit a Vote in the General Council of the States to less than three. That less nor even that Number would supply Committees it was Answered to the first that every State had made her repr$^e$sentation as best Suited her Circumstances, that many were unable to spare or support one more Numerous. that each was best Judge how many of her citizens She would Trust, and to what length she would Trust them, that there was no need of publicly calling on them for a representation more full because they had already wished the same thing but

*Resolved*, That Zachariah Maccubbin be appointed a signer of the bills of credit, in addition to those already appointed.

Mr. Lux and Mr. Purviance, who were appointed by the Board of War to examine the accounts of Thomas Nichols, having reported, that it appears by the treasurer's books, that the said Nichols has received 533 30/90 dollars, and that he has paid 54 65/90 dollars, and that there is a balance of 478 55/90 dollars, due from him:

*Ordered*, That Mr. Lux and Mr. Purviance be requested to receive from the said Thomas Nichols, the said balance of 478 55/90 dollars, and pay the same into the receiver of

---

found it Inconvenient to be Effected that therefore those who had any representation at all [had] done what their circumstances permit [ed,] an [?] for greater Exertions, to the second that the represent [ ] the States who had few refused nor [ ]

"That the weight and Trust were certainly too great for any one person but it was an evil that could not at present be remedied, and therefore it must be born, that requiring three to form a Quorum would Embarass several states and leave such States often without any representation at all, because if any Accident prevented the attendance of one, the Vote was Necessarily lost, and any state would prefer a Vote by one of her Delegates rather than No Vote at all

"North Carolina having only one Delegate present urged that the arguments [ ] at the Insufficiency of One Delegate for so Important a Trust were sensibly felt by the Delegate who already tho' but a very few days in Congress found his Experience and abilities far Inferior to his Duty, but this was not the fault of his Country who could not prevail on her abler men to undertake a Business so arduous and Inconvenient. that She had Indeed appointed three but never Expected that they should be always in Service at Once, because the absence was too long from their private Families and Affairs, and She had not Funds to support a greater Number, that One who Expected to have been here was prevented by Illness. the other had Just departed and after a long attendance was permitted to return home that the Single Representation of that State was the Misfortune of the Delegate on whom all Incompetent as he is, the burthen of so high a Trust had fallen and also the misfortune of his Country who in the absence of his more able Colleagues could not be so well served. that Considering it as a matter which each state had an Exclusive right to Judge of the Delegate could not agree that Congress should at all Interfere with it, that having Just informed the Congress that one of the [ ] permitted by his Country to return, and that the [ ] that only two would be in service the Delegate considered the Amendment relative to three is [as] implying a Censure on his Country and he must therefore protest against it—The Intention to Censure was disclaimed." *Burke's Abstract of Debates*, MS.

the continental treasury, and that Thomas Nichols, alias Dudley, who is in custody on suspicion of mal-practices, be confined till farther orders.

The Committee of Treasury reported, that there is due to Gerard Hopkins, for six chairs and a pine table for the use of the treasury office, the sum of 24 60/90 dollars:

To Anthony Dearing, for the hire of his team 14 days in the service of the 2d Virginia regiment ||battalion,|| on their march to join General Washington, 35 dollars:

To Francis Lewis, Esq. for cash he paid to Ensign John Gassway, for the support of sick soldiers on the road, belonging to the batallion late Colonel Smallwood's, the sum of 6 dollars:

To James Calhoun, Esq. chairman of the committee of observation of Baltimore county, for cash he paid Mr. James Buchanan, for the reward of £45, for taking up Alexander M'Leod, Daniel M'Leod, and Murdock M'Castle, three North Carolina prisoners, who broke gaol, and for the expences of bringing them from Broad Creek, in Sussex county, to Baltimore, the sum of [£80.16.10=] 215 52/90 dollars:

That they have examined the accounts of John Montgomery, and Jasper Yeates, Esqrs. commissioners of Indian affairs for the middle department, for the pay and part rations of the militia of West Augusta county, in Virginia, and Westmoreland county, in Pensylvania, who marched to Pittsburg previous to the late Indian treaty, for their services 21 days; and Mr. Yeates's expences for that time, amounting to £1,505 13 8. That the said commissioners expended on their return to Pittsburg, with the Indian chiefs who visited Congress at Philadelphia, £92 15 10, the whole amounting to £1,598 9′6, of which they received on account of Indian expences, the sum of £100; that there remains a balance due to them of £1,498 9 6, equal to 3,995 84/90 dollars:

That there should be paid to the Hon$^{ble}$ Roger Sherman, Esq. for the hire of Edward Whitmore's waggon, and two horses, taking seven Indians of the Penobscot tribe, from New Haven to Marrinec, £6 8, and for a horse belonging to John Pierpont, taken by the enemy in the above service £10, both sums making £16 8, lawful money of New England, equal to 54 60/90 dollars:

That there is due to Robert Aitken, for paper, inkstands, quills, sealing wax, &c. for the use of the treasury office, the sum of £14 0 11, equal to 37 41/90 dollars:[1]

*Ordered*, That the said sums be paid.

*Resolved*, That two members be added to the committee for printing the Journals:

The members chosen, Mr. [John] Witherspoon and Mr. [James] Lovell.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

## SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 8, 1777

A letter, of the 4th, from the committee of Congress, at Philadelphia; one, of the 31 January, from General Washington, at Morristown; one, of the 3$^{d}$ instant, from Governor Livingston, at Haddonfield, New Jersey; one, of the 31 January, from Messrs. Walton and Taylor, at Easton.

One, of the 23 January, from General Schuyler, at Albany, with sundry letters and papers enclosed.

---

[1] This report is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 136, I, folio 27.

Oneida 25th. Jany. 1777.

To Major General Schuyler

Sir

The last Time I did myself the Honor to address by Letter, Informed that Teyohaqueande was at Oneida with a private Message from Colo Butler & Joseph Brant. This Day the Sachems communicated to me the Import of his Belt.— Viz That Colo. Butler had invited a Number of the Chiefs & Head Warriors of Each Tribe of the Confederacy to repair to Niagara by the second Week in February. The three Chiefs of this Tribe are Neklasko. Kanaghgoraesco & Tekaug-heme, alias Jimmy, & the Only three Tory Chiefs the Oneidas have & their Influence is not Great. They are requested by Butler to bring as many of their Young Warriors with them as should be disposed to come.—

Joseph Brant subjoined to this Belt, a Request that the following persons, on Account of Family Connection would also Visit him at Niagara, Vizt. Skenonden, Kayendalongwe, Thomas & his Brother Peter.—

Those invited by Joseph Brant, reject the Invitation & utterly decline Going. what the former will do is yet utterly uncertain.—

Teyohaqueande affirmed that Col. Butler had no Other View in this Conference, but the peace & Union

of the six Nations. — That the King of Britain was mu
Grieved to hear, they were divided in their political
Sentiments, & feared that It would prove their Ruin

However this Pretext was answered by the Oneid
Chiefs, with some severe Remarks & a great Deal
of Humour. — Teyohaqueranda further repor
that Fort Schuyler would not be attacked this
Season on Account of Its being in the Vicinity of
the Oneidas & Mohawks; That Col. Butler was aver
to spilling of Blood in the Territories of the six Nation
lest they should thereby be brought into Difficulty. —

That a General Treaty would be held with the
six Nations & Other Indian Tribes at Oswego. Earl
in the Spring when Young & Old were to give their Attenda
& receive the Kings Bounty. —

That a Winter Expedition was intended agains
Tyonderoga, which would not in the least Affect the
Kings Friends this Way. —

The Oneida Runners which were sent with You
Honors speech to the six Nations, returned last Evenin
I have now the pleasure to inform You from Good
Authority, that Your speech & presents were joyfully
& thankfully received by the Senekas. — Forty of their
Chiefs & Warriors were present. their Conduct & Expressio
of Joy upon the Delivery of the Belts, were such as very
sensibly affected the Messengers & Made them forget t
Fatigues of their March. — They Observed to me, That
Kayenquarachta, in Returning their Answer, closed
Every

Every ſentence with Thanks to General Schuyler
they particularly mentioned. Your Opening Trade
at Fort Schuyler at this Season, as being What
they ſcarcely Expected from the Situation of our Affairs
& the Reports our Enemies have propagated Among
them.—

Also. Your sending so direct & particular Account
of the Victory of Your Chief Warrior & the present of a
Barrel of Rum as a Confirmation of It & to let them
know, you ſtill remember them & the antient Covenants.
Lastly, returned many thanks that You requested
the Oneidas to ſend ſome of their Wise Men to deliver
Your ſpeech from Tribe to Tribe till they reached the
Senekas, By Which Means they now know What
to depend upon for Truth.—They then desired that they
might frequently hear from You, when ever any Thing
Important takes place, your Way, & promiſed
that You should hear from them.- that they had
ſent off two Men to Niagara, to know the real
design of Col Butler's intended Conference with a particular
Number of the Indians.—there had been Various
Reports concerning this Meeting since Tegohagweanda
paſsed their Village on his Way down to the Oneida's, with
which they were not well pleased, had therefore deter-
mined to know the Truth of the Matter before they
concluded to go, Upon the Return of these Men, they would
immediately forward an Expreſs to the Oneidas and
request them to acquaint General Schuyler.—
Thayenqueloaghtea gives his Compliments to General

Schuyler & informs that he intends a Visit to the Gen
pretty soon, if Nothing takes place at Niagara to
prevent it. —

Your Honor will excuse for not Writing the
Speech in form, I have been here these five Days pas
& Continually thronged with Indians. — The Oneida
Messengers tell me that one John Johnson, (former
an Indian Trader) now resides at a Seneka Village
24 about ten Miles from Kayenguerloughte, he is suppor
there by Colo Butler to convey Intelligence, he was
present at this Meeting). the Seneca Sachem is n
well pleased with his being amongst them. —

They also there met with Old Isaac of Onohoghque
-go this Party returning from Niagara

Joseph Brant, is soon expected at Onondago &
will probably take Oneida in his Way to Onohogh
-quage, tis said, he is to return to Lord Howe. —

24 A trusty Indian was sent to a particular pers
residing in the Upper Mohawk Castle for Intelligen
this Person reports that no Attack is designed
by the Enemy on this River or Quarter for the pre
Season, till the Mohawks are removed; that a
General Attack upon Ticonderoga is designed towa
the Close of February by Regulars, Canadians &
Indians. ——

24

Copy Letter from Mr.
Kirkland to Genl
Schuyler. —

Enclosed in General
Schuyler's Letter of the
5th February.

~~Septemb~~
8, Col. Warners
Regt

Return of Co
Warner's Regt

Albany February 8th 1777

Sir

Four or five trusty Oneida Indians are sent into Canada — They will give the Caghnawagas of Canada such Accounts as I am in Hopes, will in a great Measure prevent them from taking a very active part against us, in the ensuing Campaign.

I wish we could have positively assured them, that peace had been concluded between us and the Cherokees &c: but we had only News paper Information — If it is really so I wish to be advised of it the soonest possible.

Colo: Wayne in a Letter of the 4th Instant informs me that a few Troops from New-Hampshire were arrived at Tyonderoga and that another Body so as to make in the whole about three hundred were within two or three Days March of that place.

Capt. Marquisie has delivered me a plan for a Fort on Mount Independence, which I have given Colo: Wood to deliver to you, to whom I have also delivered a Box —

containing your Medical Instruments which I wish safe to Hand.

I very much fear that the Stock of provision Congress has ordered to be laid in, in this Department, will not be procured in Time to be conveyed to Fort George and Fort Ann, in the Course of the Winter; and if it is not, I am almost certain that we shall not be able to send on any considerable Quantity, until towards the latter End of May.

I have this Moment received a Letter from the president of the Massachusetts Bay, Copy whereof I do myself the Honor to inclose. I am Sir very respectfully

Your most obedient
humble Servant
Ph: Schuyler

The Honble John Hancock Esqr.

Recd March 9th 1777
Dated Albany 8 Feby

A Meſsage from the Delaware Council to Colo. George Morgan at Fort Pitt — From Coochocking Febry. 26th. 1777.

Brother Taimenend,

We send Paul Long & Meymaoconon to tell you the News we have heard from the Mingoes & from our Grand Children the Shawnese since our last Meſsage — Opeelah (one of Capt. Killbuck's ſons) left the Shawnese Towns nine days ago —

whilst he was there the Corn Stalk told him some of his foolish young Shawnese had sometime ago been to War & killed three White Men at the Kenhawa & brought one Prisoner. That near twenty others of his foolish young men had just set out with the like evil intentions. therefore as he could not prevail on them to desist he & some others were determined to remove & live with their Grandfathers the Delawares especially as they were esteemed Virginians & did not think themselves safe so near the Mingoes who often threaten them.

A Woman (Cousen to Capt. Killbuck) left Wandohkalla's Town 24 days ago — Whilst there she heard the Mingoes had been to Council at Sandusky with the Wiandots, Ottawas, Chippawas, and Pottewatamies & brought from thence two Kegs of Powder with Lead Flints &ca. in order to prosecute the War against the White people on the Ohio — one of the Kegs of Powder she hears was left at Wandoohalla's the other carried to the Shawnese Towns — She also informs us she heard there was a very large Tom Hawk Belt at Detroit — and that in a Month hence all Nations are to take hold thereof & strike the White people on the Ohio. — but they are first to come to our Towns & kill the Moravian Ministers they are first to come to our Towns & kill the Moravian Minister, and strike all such of the Delawares who will not act as they do,

Brother, We are busy collecting our people here to Council & to determine what is best to be done for our Women & Children — you have promised to aſsist us in case of our being attack'd on your Account — we therefore desire to know what you will do for us —

We think it will be best for all of us who are determined to be your Friends to collect ourselves in a body if you will build a Fort for us, lay in a ſtore of Provisions & Ammunition, & aſsist us with a few Soldiers. — On the return of these Meſsengers which is to be in 15 days we shall have all our Counsellors from all parts collected here — We therefore desire your Answer immediately

We will then go & speak properly to our Grand Children the Shawnese & the Mingoes Wiandots &ca. — Captain White Eyes is to go with a large Party. — he therefore desires you will send him a good Rifle.

Brother, You promised to pay the expence of ſending Runners &c.

We desire you will do it & ſend us a few Goods for that purpose by Paul Long.

Brother,

Some of our own foolish people who have been settled near the Mingoes are corrupted by them & Wandochala's Family, & Relations have agreed to act as they do — some others of our people were so foolish as to rise but we have made them sit down. Be strong & let us hear you speak plain.

The forgoing Meſsage from the Delaware Council to Colo. Morgan was sent by Capt. White Eyes's Cousin Weymaveconon and myſelf with strict charge to be back in 15 days —

Fort Pitt March 7th 1777.

ſign'd Paul Long

Memo. — I think Opeelah (Capt. Killbucks ſon) does not understand Shawnese; nor does the Corn Stalk speak Delaware, — it is therefore doubtful whether the Intelligence he brings from the Shawnese Towns is fact — in point of time it cannot be for we have Letters from the Kenhawa dated Febry 18th. when all was well & nothing of the kind had happen'd there — but 'tis poſsible the name

*Resolved*, That the sum of five millions of dollars, in bills on the credit of the United States, of the same tenor and denominations as the last emission, be forthwith emitted under the direction of the Board of Treasury.

*Resolved*, That the farther consideration of the report be postponed.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

## THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 27, 1777

A letter, of the 17, from George Morgan, Esq.r at Pittsburg, was read;[1]

*Ordered*, ~~to be referred to the Committee on Indian Affairs~~ That the messenger[2] who brought the letter be introduced.

*Resolved*, That 10,000 dollars be advanced to Mr. John Boreman, and charged to ||the account of colonel|| George Morgan, Esq.r for the purpose of laying in provisions for the public service at Fort Pitt, Mr. Morgan to be accountable.

The Medical Committee, to whom the report on the hospital was re-committed, brought in a report, which was read:

The Medical Committee having taken into their consideration a plan[3] for establishing Military Hospitals, ~~transmitted to Congress by General Washington~~ agree to report—

Section 1. That the Continent be divided into three districts. The Middle to extend from Hudsons river to Potomac. The Southern to extend from Potomac to Georgia, and the Northern from Hudsons river to Quebec or Crown Point.

---

[1] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 163, folio 249.

[2] Mr. Anderson.

[3] This plan, in the writing of William Shippen, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 22, folio 9. It was prepared by Doctors Shippen and John Cochran, and was transmitted to Congress by Washington, February 14, 1777.

2. That there be a Surgeon and Physician Gen^l^, with a suitable number of Senior physicians, Senior Surgeons and mates to each district. That the sick be taken care of by the physicians, and the wounded by the Surgeons in different apartments.

3. That there be a physician and Surgeon General with the main army whose business it shall be to attend the general and principal Officers of the Army, to enquire into the quality of the food of the Soldiers to superintend the regimental Surgeons and Mates, and to attend when called upon in consultation with them in all extraordinary cases.

4. That there be an Apothecary General whose business it shall be to purchase such medicines and instruments as shall be judged necessary by the Surgeons and physicians general of the Army. That he have the liberty of appointing three assistant Apothecaries in different parts of the United States, in order to supply with the more convenience the several hospitals, and regimental and Naval Surgeons with medicines and instruments.

5. That there be an Inspector General of the Army of the United States whose business it shall be to visit the Military hospitals and Apothecaries Shops in every part of the Continent; to examine the medicines and instruments belonging to the States; to enquire into the conduct of the several Officers in the medical department and report to the Congress, and Commander in chief at least once a month.

6. That the Surgeons and Physicians General of the hospitals have the liberty of appointing hospital Apothecaries, senior Physicians, and Surgeons, Mates, Purveyors, Clerks, Commissaries, Wardmasters, Servants, Washerwomen, Nurses, Cooks, and all such Officers as shall be necessary for the accommodation of the sick and wounded in the hospitals.

7. That the business of the Commissaries shall be to provide provisions, and liquors, also straw, hay and fuel for the hospitals. Also to bury the dead. He shall likewise provide, and superintend the waggons employed in transporting the sick, and wounded, and the baggage of the hospitals.

The business of the Purveyors shall be to take care of, and distribute the provisions, and other Articles provided by the Commissaries for the sick and wounded both in the camp and hospitals.

8. The business of the Wardmaster shall be to take care of the Arms, Accoutrements, and cloathes of the sick and wounded, and to take care that proper attention is paid to the cleanliness of the patients, and their respective wards, rooms, or tents.

9. That one Clerk be allowed to every general hospital, and one Nurse to every ten sick. That each military hospital be furnished with a number of shirts, sheets, blankets and cases for straw for the accommodation of the sick.

That each regiment be furnished with a number of hospital tents according to their number of men, a full regiment not to have more than six tents.

10. That the pay of the Surgeons and physicians Generals, be four dollars and six rations a day. That the inspector General have five dollars and 12 rations a day. That the pay of the Apothecary General be 3 dollars, and 4 rations a day. That the assistant Apothecaries appointed by the Apothecary General have one dollar and 1/3 per day. That the Purveyors of the hospitals have 2 dollars and 3 rations per day, and that the pay and rations of the hospital Apothecaries, senior Surgeons and Mates of the hospital be the same as formerly established by Congress. That the pay and rations of the senior physicians of each hospital be the same as those of a senior Surgeon.

11. That the pay and rations of the commissaries of the hospitals be the same as the deputy commissaries in the Army.

12. That the pay and rations of the Wardmasters be the same as that of a Commissary.

13. That the pay of the Clerks, Cooks, Nurses, Washerwomen, Servants &c be regulated by the Physicians and Surgeons General.

14. That the pay and rations of a regimental Surgeon be the same as those of a Captain and the pay and rations of a Mate be the same as those of a 1st Lieutenant.

15-16. That no senior Physician, or Surgeon, no hospital Mate, nor shall any regimental Surgeon or Mate be appointed in the Army who has not previously undergone an examination before one or more of the Physicians and Surgeons General, or before the Inspector General of the medical department.

17. That a Sergeants guard be constantly placed at each general hospital to prevent the unnecessary visits of Strangers, and the desertion of convalescent patients, and to assist, if necessary in enforcing the rules, and orders of the Surgeons, and physicians of the hospitals.

18. That the Officers of the several regimental companies to which the sick and wounded belong be ordered to concur by means of their Authority with the Surgeons and physicians in taking care of their respective Soldiers.

19. That the physicians and Surgeons General with the Inspector General of the medical department be authorized to make such further improvements in this plan for regulating the medical department as the exigencies and situation of the Army may make necessary, and that they report the same when made to Congress for their Approbation.

20. That it be recommended to each of the States to make suitable provision for the maintainance of such maimed, and incurable Soldiers and Seamen as shall be discharged from the service of the united States.[1]

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

*Resolved*, That when Congress adjourns this evening, it be adjourned to meet at Philadelphia, on Wednesday next.[2]

*Resolved*, That 40,000 dollars be paid to the delegates of Maryland, for the use of the State of Maryland, the said State to be accountable:

That 3,000 dollars be advanced to the delegates of Pensylvania, for the purpose of recruiting Colonel Hand's batallion, and that the said sum be charged to the account of the State of Pensylvania.

Whereas the sum of 2,000 dollars was ordered on the 9th of December last, to be advanced to the delegates of New Jersey, for the public service, for which they were to be accountable; and whereas, the said sum has not yet been advanced, and the business for which it was intended, is performed:

---

[1] This report, in the writing of Benjamin Rush, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 22, folio 1. Against paragraphs 1, 2, and 4 is written "Query if necessary."

[2] The following motion, in the writing of Samuel Chase, was laid before the Congress on this day, and consideration postponed. It is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 36, I, folio 5a.

"*Resolved*, That all the proceedings of Congress be entered on the Journal, and that the same except such parts which a majority shall order to be kept secret, be immediately published, and that on every important Question agitated and debated in Congress the yeas and nays of every member be entered on the Journal if required by any one of the States."

*Resolved*, That no warrant be drawn in pursuance of the order aforesaid.

*Resolved*, That 500,000 dollars be advanced to the State of South Carolina, for public service; the said State to be accountable.

Mr. Anderson, the messenger, who brought the letter from Mr. Morgan, being introduced, gave an account of the state of Indian affairs to the westward of the Ohio, and withdrew.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several legislatures of the United States, immediately to pass laws the most effectual for putting an immediate stop to the pernicious practice of distilling grain, by which the most extensive evils are likely to be derived, if not quickly prevented.

The Committee of Treasury reported,

That there should be advanced 533 30/90 dollars to John Griffith, for sundry provisions, and other necessaries furnished by him for the use of the hospital in Baltimore.[1]

*Ordered*, That the said sum be paid.

The Board of War brought in a report, which was taken into consideration; Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That two months' pay be advanced by Jonathan Hudson, Esq. to a detachment of the Virginia 2d and 7th regiments, under the command of Captain Joseph Spencer.

The committee, to whom a motion of Mr. [Abraham] Clark was referred, brought in a report, which was read:

*Resolved*, That General Washington's proclamation of the day of does not interfere with the Laws or Civil Government of any State; but considering the situation of the Army was prudent and necessary.[1]

---

[1] This report is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 136, I, folio 45.

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

The Committee on Indian Affairs, brought in a report, which was read:

That the Treaty said to be entered into at Easton the 30th day of Jany, 1777, between George Walton and George Taylor Esqrs in behalf of the United States, and certain Indians pretending to be a Deputation from the Six Indian Nations, be disapproved of, as no Powers did exist in either of the Partys to enable them to engage in such Treaty.

That Copys of said Treaty together with the Resolutions of Congress and all other papers relative to said Negotiation be transmitted to the Commissioners of Indian Affairs in the Northern Department, who are directed to take such steps as to them shall appear prudent to prevent any ill effects which may result from said Transaction.

That the said Commissioners make such Enquiry as they shall judge proper, whether any real Uneasiness does exist amongst the Indians of the Six Nations respecting any settlements which they may suppose have been made upon their Lands by the People of these United States, as mentioned in said treaty, and transmit the Result of such Enquiry to Congress.[2]

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

*Resolved*, That the governor and council of Virginia be desired to consider of the propriety of ordering an expedition from the western frontier of that State against the settlement of Indians west of the river Ohio, commonly known by the name of Pluggy's town, and if the said governor and council shall be of opinion, that such an expedition is proper and conducive to the public weal, they are desired to direct the same to be undertaken and executed by their frontier militia, on terms the most frugal and effectual, taking the best precaution in conducting this expedition, not to give offence to any nations of Indians, in friendship with the United States:[1]

---

[1] This report, in the writing of John Adams, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 36, I, folio 5.

[2] This report, in the writing of Oliver Wolcott, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 30, folio 167. It is endorsed as "postponed."

That a copy of the information from Colonel G. Morgan, concerning Indian affairs, be transmitted to the governor and council of Virginia.

The Committee on the Treasury, reported,

That there is due to James Long, for attending as door keeper to Congress, from the 23d of December, 1776, to this day, the sum of 67 dollars.[2]

*Ordered*, To be paid.

*Resolved*, That the sum of £2,859 2 9, dollars at 8*s* each, be paid to Messrs. Graverod & Visgar, the same being in full of an order in their favour, drawn by Colonel G. Morgan, for goods purchased from them by order of Congress, dated Fort Pitt, February 8, 1777.

*Resolved*, That William Lux, James Colhoun and David Stewart be appointed to appraise the woollens brought into the port of Baltimore, by the privateer belonging to the State of New York:

That the cloaths and linens when appraised, be delivered to Messrs. Samuel & Robert Purviance, who are directed to have them made up, and to deliver 200 suits of cloaths, and 693 shirts, to the delegates of Maryland, to be charged to that State, and the residue to the Virginia troops, transmitting an account to the cloathier general.

*Resolved*, That 20,000 dollars be advanced to Jonathan Hudson, Esq. for public service, he to be accountable.[3]

---

[1] See *Pennsylvania Archives*, First Series, V, 258, 260.

[2] This report is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 136, I, folio 43.

[3] "In the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 36, I, folio 6, is the following motion in the writing of Charles Thomson. It is endorsed: "Motion made and seconded, February 27, 1777. Ordered to lie for consideration."

"As the support of the liberties of America and the credit of the paper currency greatly depend upon raising yearly supplies by taxes, and an immediate execution of that measure;

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock on Wednesday next, to meet at the State House in Philadelphia.

||During the adjournment,|| the Board of Treasury report ||to the president,|| there should be paid to captain William Galbrith, for expences of a guard to the Carolina prisoners, &c. the sum of £72 16 10, equal to 194 22/90 dollars:

*Ordered*, Payment of a bill drawn by the committee ||of Congress|| in Philadelphia, dated February 18, 1777, in favor of Stephen Moylan, 3,000 dollars for the service of recruiting his regiment, agreeable to a warrant from General Washington; to be charged to Colonel Stephen Moylan (p'd Mr. [William] Lux). ||which bill was endorsed to and presented by Mr. W. Lux:||

*Ordered*, Payment of a bill, drawn by committee at Philadelphia, dated February 18, 1777, in favor of Colonel Stephen Moylan, for the service of recruiting his regi-

---

"*Resolved,* That it be recommended to the several States, to raise by an immediate taxation and remit to the Treasury, as much as the circumstances of their respective inhabitants will possibly admit; that it be submitted to the serious consideration of the legislative bodies of the several States, whether larger sums, and with greater ease may not be raised on their inhabitants by assessment every 6 months, and by taking produce or cash as shall best suit the payer.

"That each State shall have credit in the continental treasury books for the sums remitted, and in the settlement of the continental accounts and establishing the quotas, interest at 6 per cent per an. on the sums remitted shall be taken into the account."

In the same volume, folio 7, is the following motion, in the writing of Samuel Chase. It is endorsed: "A motion made and seconded February 27, 1777. Ordered to lie on the table."

"*Resolved,* That be authorized to lay up in safe Granaries under the care and management of trusty persons at or near Merchant Mills, convenient to Water Carriage, a Quantity of good, clean, sound and merchantable wheat, not exceeding one hundred thousand bushels, and that the said be allowed at the rate of 2½ per cent for his trouble in purchasing and collecting the same, besides the Charge of Collecting, the expense of Granaries and the wages of the proper persons to take care of the grain."

ment, agreeable to a warrant from General Washington, to be charged to Colonel Moylan (pd. to Captain David Plunket) for 3,000 dollars ||and the same being endorsed to, and presented by captain David Plunket, the president ordered the payment, and reported the same to Congress on the 24th of March, and the same was confirmed.||

Passed in Congress at Philadelphia March 24, 1777.

J H[1]

Congress being adjourned ||on the 4th, and from thence,|| from day to day, met March 12.

## PHILADELPHIA.

### WEDNESDAY, MARCH 12, 1777

The delegates of Pensylvania produced credentials of their appointment, which were read as follows:

> This may certify Congress, that the following gentlemen were duly elected in and by a full house of the general assembly of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, to serve as delegates in the Continental Congress for the present year, to wit: Benjamin Franklin, Robert Morris, Daniel Roberdeau, Jonathan B. Smith, George Clymer and James Wilson. Witness my hand, the 10th of March, 1777.
>
> (Signed) John Jacobs, *Speaker*.

The delegates of Massachusetts laid before Congress farther powers received from their constituents, which were read as follows:

> State of Massachusetts Bay.
>
> In the House of Representatives, *February 4, 1777*.
>
> Whereas, the Commission given the Delegates in Congress, Representing this State, by a Resolve of the 10th of December last, Confines

---

[1] These recess entries are in the writing of John Hancock.

That the Treaty said to be entered into at Easton the 30th day of Jany 1777 between George Walton and George Taylor Esqrs in behalf of the united States and certain Indians pretending to be a Deputation from the six Indian Nations be disapproved of, as no Powers did exist in either of the Partys to enable them to engage in such Treaty —

That Copys of said Treaty together with the Resolutions of Congreſs and all other papers relative to said Negociation be transmitted to the Commiſsioners of Indian affairs in the Northern Department, who are directed to take such steps as to them shall appear prudent to prevent any ill Effects which may result from said Transaction

That said Commiſsioners make such Enquiry as they shall judge proper whether any real Uneasiness does exist amongst the Indians of the six Nations respecting any settlements which they may suppose have been made upon their Lands by the People of these United States as mentioned in said Treaty and transmit the Result of such Enquiry to Congreſs —

No. 26
Report of Comm.ee on Indian
Affairs –
Read & postponed Feb. 7.

Report on the No. 26.
Read & postpon'd
Septr. 27. 1777

Fort Pitt March 4th 1777. — Mamattaiſse & several of his Relations arrived here & spoke to me as follows,

Brother Taimenend,

I should have given you early Intelligence of what I am now about to say had it been in my Power — but I was very ill & all our Head Men were abroad, so that they could not speak to you in time.

About 20 days ago, two Chipewa Indians, two Six Nation Indians & two White Men came to the Munsey Town in 14 days from Niagara — The Indians made no delay there, but the two White Men who were very tired staid there — The Indians proceeded directly to the Kittanning & there took one of your people * & have carried him to Niagara — they told our young people & the Women for none others were at home that the Commanding Officer at Niagara sent them for the above purpose in order to hear the News in these parts — they were directed not to hurt him — Had our Head Men been at home we should have brought him back for we will not allow this bad Work to paſs through our Towns.

* Mr. McFarlane.

Fort Pitt March 9th 1777

To the Commiſsioner or Agent for Indian Affairs in the Northern Department,

Sir,

I have long since thought a Correspondence between the Northern & Middle Departments in Indian Affairs very neceſsary to the Peace of those States which are exposed to the depredations of the ſavages — I now find it absolutely so, & I believe the aſsistance you can afford may establish the Peace of this Country which has been greatly interrupted many Months past by a Banditti of the Six Nations of every Tribe, but principally of the Senecas of Allegany. They consist of ſixty Families at most but have gained some Adherents by intermarriages with the Wiandots, Delawares, & Shawnese & by aſsuming the Air & Authority of the Six Nation Council — their whole number does not exceed eighty Men & even they are divided in ſentiments — yet they have by sending out one or two small Parties every month or ſix weeks, kept the Frontiers of Virginia in a perpetual Alarm & occasion'd an immense expence in garrisoning a number of Posts — Were these people situate by themselves in a perpetual Alarm & occasion'd an immense expence in garrisoning a number of Posts — Were these people situate by themselves they might easily be chastised, but they are seated in the midst of several Nations whose Friendship it is our interest to cultivate and avoid every possible risque of injuring in any respect.

Several attempts have been made to induce the Senneca's to remove these Relations of theirs but to no effect — Sir William Johnson & his Agents made several Efforts in his time for that purpose but without avail — they have many years practiced Horse Stealing & Robbery on every occasion which offer'd itself.

Yet I apprehend if a serious Deputation of six or eight principal Men of the Six Nation Council could be sent to them & to insist on their removal it might be accomplish'd — but they pay no regard to the Senneca's who indeed appear very little desirous at present to remove or restrain them, tho' they have made many promises. — if by your making application to the Onondago Council this Embassy could be set on foot in earnest, and thereby the quiet of this Country be restored, no expence or trouble ought to be too great to attain so desireable a Blessing at this critical time; and the ſooner the work is began the more probable will be the ſucceſs — if the Deputies should be sent, & are directed to call on me, I will afford them every aſsistance, & either accompany them to the Mingo Towns or send some proper persons with them — Were they directed to speak to the Sennecas in their way, it might have a good effect; for they have discover'd a very unfavourable disposition & I fear rather encourage the Banditti to prosecute their insults on our Frontier.

We could very easily chastise these People was it not for the difficulty before mention'd & our desire to avoid offending other Nations; for to distinguish between a Party of one & the other in case of meeting in the Woods would be impoſsible in many cases; and a single mistake might be fatal. — Therefore if our Brothers the Six Nations are disposed to promote Peace between us & our Neighbours I hope they will immediately on your application diſpatch Deputies for the abovementioned desirable purposes: — I shall be pleased to hear from you on all occasions and particularly on this & your ſentiments of the disposition of the Nations in your Department. I am &c.

Fort Schyler March 20th: 1777

To the Honourable General Schuyler

&c

The Chiefs of the Oneida's Speech to Col. Elmore at Fort Schuyler March 19th: and Deſired that he would Refer it to General Schuyler ----

Present Several of the Chiefs of the Oneida's: White Skin made the following Speech. (Brother Chiefs &c) we Received a belt From you, Informing us of the Scarcity of Salt and that you heard we had a Salt Spring and you Deſired Liberty to make Salt During the war & that you would then Leave the work and Kettles to us: (Brothers &c) We have Considered your Request & hope you will take no Offence at our belt's being Something Leſs than yours, as you always tell us if what we say Comes from the heart &c The Chiefs and Warriors Comply with your Deſire & hope you will Immediately Send men to Set the Works in order; we have not heard any news from you this Month Past, we would be glad to hear News from you: (Brother) We are much Blamed by the Indians back, for Atticking the Tories that were Stoped in our Place the Other Day though we held a Strict Neutrality, they were Conducted by an Unandagau Chief That is Inhaguanta & we Cannot hear any Blames him, we Cannot hear as our Brethren (the White People) ever Deſired us to help them in the Taking the Tories, though there was a Senaca who Lives about here, who was Drunk was with them.

Four Days Past the Indians Left Quedths in Order to Treat with Col. Buttler, was met by an Expreſs from him, Deſired them to Return Except a few on account of the Scarcity of Provision:

Come over

Their is Some of the Oneidas Gone to Niagara who we may Depend on, who will Give an account of every thing that is Done their we have Reports from Swagotche that they are Building a Ship and Fortifying &c. but we cannot affirm it we are often Threatned we hope Proper Care will be Taken, we know not how soon you may be Struck by Some of their Scouts, if General Schuyler Approves, a Trusty Indian or two have offerd their Service to go to Swagotche & See what is a Doing their -

Mr. Spencer was the Interpreter of the Above Speech

I have Nothing Remarkable Since Last to Inform your Honour of. —

I am Sr. your Most Obedt.
and very Humbl. Servt.

Saml. Elmore

N B. The Indians have made a return of a belt to send to your honour, which I send by the Bearer

That Genl. Gates and the Commissioners of Indian Affairs be directed to hold a conference with the Oneidas, and to ~~[illegible]~~ to accept of ~~the~~ their Offer & send Scouts to watch the Motions of the Enemy at Oswegatchie.

On Public Service

Major General Schuyler

Albany

P. Schuyler
S. Elmore

N.Y. Affs.
March 20. 1777

Letter from Col. Elmore to
with a Speech of the
Oneida Chiefs to him
to Genl. Schuyler

That the Commissioners of Indian Affairs at Albany be directed to ~~[illegible]~~ accept of the Offer made by the Oneidas in ~~late~~ their Speech to Col. Elmore of the 19th March & send Scouts to watch the Motions of the Enemy at Oswegatchie — And that a Copy of the said Speech be transmitted to the Commissioners ~~of Indian Affairs~~ at Albany —

Twelve Mile Run March 21st 1777.

To Colo. George Morgan & the Officer
commanding at Fort Pitt

Sir,

Four days ago I receiv'd your Letter dated the 18th Febry — had I got it in time it might been of great ſervice to me as I was there with a very ſmall number of men consisting sometimes of 7 or 8, depending on the Militia. — Last ſaturday came there 24 men of the second B— who has the care of the place now until I can get men recruited, Sunday morning my Brother & one Andrew Simpson left that to come home, my self left it on Tuesday & found on the Road Andrew Simpson killed and ſcalp'd, my Brother either killed or taken — A War Mallet left on the Road & Tomhawk with a Letter, of which have sent you a Copy enclos'd, I think it very neceſsary & request it as a favour of you, to send as many men there as you can spare, I expect you'll send an Expreſs to Congreſs, have engag'd a man here if you don't send one from that, if you send one from that, pray give me the opportunity of him at this place, as I will be here next Monday, if you can hear any thing of my Brother please to give me an account of it as soon as poſsible as I am in hopes he is a Prisoner — Expects news by the Bearer,

Your most Obedt. hble Servt.

Sign'd Saml. Moorhead Capt.

Niagara 2$^{d}$ February 1777.

A Meſsage from the Chiefs of the Mohawks, Onondagoes, Cayugas, Senecas; Tuscaroras, Miſsasagoes & Chippawas, — Serehowane Speaker, To the Virginians & Pennsylvanians now at Vannyngo.

You have feloniously taken Poſseſsion of part of our Country on the Branches of the Ohio, as well as the Susquehanna, to the latter we have sometime since sent you word to quit our Lands, as we now do to you, as we don't know we ever give you liberty; nor can we be easy in our minds while there is an arm'd Force at our very doors; nor do we think you, or any body else would — Therefore to use you with more Lenity than you have a right to expect, we now tell you in a peaceful manner to quit our Lands wherever you have poſseſsed yourselves of them immediately, or blame yourselves for whatever may happen — — Your pretences of Col$^{l}$ Butler's coming in to your Country, you have no foundation for, as you know there is no Army there; therefore we look upon it, that your design is against us, but whether or not, nothing will make us easy in our minds, but your immediately leaving our Country — We desire you not to make any excuses, by pretending to acquaint your Congreſses &c of our whether or not, nothing will make us easy in our minds, but your immediately leaving our Country ——— We desire you not to make any excuses, by pretending to acquaint your Congreſses &c of our behaviour, the Lands are ours, & we insist on your quitting them immediately.

A Belt.

The Above indors'd as follows, viz.t

A Copy of the Letter I found where Mr. Simpson was killed.

Sign'd Saml. Moorhead Capt.

---

Fort Pitt March 24th 1777

To Capt. Samuel Moorhead,

Sir

Your Expreſs arrived late last Evening — A Council of Officers will sit this Morning, & I am convinced you may rely on a Company or two being immediately dispatch'd from hence & the Croſsings to reinforce Kittanning — I shall refer the Expreſs as to the time of his return to Col.o Crawford who will write to you.

I beg you will forward my enclosed Letters to Philadelphia by your Expreſs — as I have lately sent one & shall wait his return.

I am &c.a

To Col.^o George Morgan, Fort Pitt March 22^d 1777.

Sir,

According to your directions I left this place the 10th inst. & on the 14th arrived at Kashaskias on Beaver Creek — most of the Indians of that Town were out making Sugar — I tarried there one night but heard no News & the next Evening arrived at Capt. Pipe's Sugar Camp on Little Beaver Creek where I staid three nights — Capt. Pipe had receiv'd a Message to repair to the Great Council now holding at Coochocking & I deliver'd yours to him — he sent it to Keyhiewenunk at Kashaskias to be forwarded to Wongoument & Queyconanoneck at Kitahoneck & desire they would come & proceed with him to the Council.

Capt. Pipe set out with me the [illegible]th & we arrived that Evening at Mahoning — On the 19th I imparted your Speech to all the Head-men of that Town — The Council appointed one of their young men to go to the Munsees at Kitahoneck & one to go with me to Cuyahoga to desire the Head-men of those places to repair to the great Council at Coochocking — The Man who was appointed to go to the Munsees set out that same Morning about ten o'Clock —

The Man who was appointed to go to the Munsies set out that same Morning about ten o'Clock-

In the Evening of that day he got to the Salt Licks where he met about nine or ten Munsies, Men & Women, with Peltries going to trade at Guyahoga who informed him that at Kuskeyacunck they were told by a Munsie Man who overtook them there that he had left Cuscooshing two days before when a great number (several hundred) of Six Nation Indians, Ottawas, & Chipuwas had been there & were on their way to the Kittanning to take that Fort and then fall on the Inhabitants — that the Munsies prevailed on these Warriors to delay at Cuscooshing until they could advertise their People who might be trading at the Kittanning & other places among the white People & call them home. That these Warriors left their Canoes at Cuscooshing in order to proceed to the Kittanning by Land — this was the 12th. inst. — This News was brought to Mahoning the 19th. late at night where I still remained — On the 20th in the Evening the Munsies who were on their Road as abovementioned to trade at Guyahoga came to Mahoning & repeated what is above related — The Warriors sent Capt. Pipe word from Cuscooshing that he should hear from them in a few days & the Captain desired me to tell you he would then come immediately to Fort Pitt himself & inform you what they say to him.

The Muncies beforementioned told Capt. Pipe that the Northern Warriors say that the British Troops will this Spring so soon as the Lakes are navigable take Post & build four Forts viz. at Presque Isle, Labeuf, Venango & some other part of Allegany, & when this is done, they & all the Northern & Western Nations of Indians will take possession of Fort Pitt & cut off all the Inhabitants of the United States, half of whom the British Troops have already conquered — and that the Delawares shall share the same fate because they are become Virginians — that if any other Indian Nation join with the United States they shall also be cut off.

That four large Armies of the British Troops are to march from Detroit to take the Kenhawa & attack other parts of our Frontiers this Spring — That a great body of Indians but of what Nation not known are now on their way to attack Fort Pitt — that they are to be at Coochocking (the

Indians but of what Nation not known are now on their way to attack Fort Pitt — that they are to be at Coochocking (the lower Delaware Town) toward the last of this Month & that is the reason why the great Council is now aſsembled there. —

That if the Delawares persist in their attachment to the Virginians, they are to be treated as such by all Nations.

That the Munsies had sent to Niagara to solicit Traders, to be sent among them — On Capt. Pipe & Mamaltese hearing all this News they determined to send a Runner to inform you thereof & I thought it most adviseable to turn back for your further orders.

Mr. McFarlane was well at Ketahonck where he staid some days on his way to Niagara & was well treated by the Indians & Whitemen who promised to bring him back in two Months.

Capt. Pipe desires you will aſsist him to some Wampum that he may speak strong to the Nations on this occasion. — Mamaltese intended to come with me himself but was taken ſick & therefore sent his ſon with this

Daniel Sulestring

Fort Pitt March 24th. 1777.

To The Hon.ble John Hancock Esq.r

Sir,

The 22d. inst. at night a Spy I had out to make a Circuit through the Northern Indian Towns, Presque Isle, & if poſsible, to Niagara, returnd here in great haste to advise me of a party of Northern Indians being on their way to make an attack on the Kittanning & perhaps to fall on the Frontier Inhabitants of Westmoreland — of which I gave the Committee of that County & the Officer commanding the Militia notice by Expreſs & another was dispatched by Col.o Nevill to the Kittanning.

Last night Cap.t Moorhead's Letter inclosed came to hand with a Copy of a Meſsage or Speech therein referred to. Col: Crawford who arrived here last night has concluded by the advice of a Council of Officers to send 100 Men of his Battallion to reinforce Kittanning which will encourage some of the Inhabitants to make a Stand.

Congreſs will no doubt observe the advantage which the British Agents take of the general uneasineſs of the Six Nations in regard to the Encroachments we have undeniably made on

advantage which
the British Agents take of the general uneaſineſs of the Six Nations in regard to the Encroachments we have undeniably made on their Lands, (tho' not at Venango:) of which they have so often complained — That the Speech from Niagara is an Act of the Six Nations I cannot suppose — but I apprehend the Commandin Officer & Agent there have gained over a few of the Northern Indians to speak & act (as they did last Year) in the name of the United Six Nation Council — Yet as the arguments therein used, are popular among all the Tribes, I think Congreſs cannot be too early in directing the Commiſsioners or Agent in the Northern Department to repair to Onondago & remove their Jealousies, as well as to point out the Injury & Indignity offer'd to them by the British Commanders bribing Persons in this manner to create a War between the United States & their Brethren of the Six Nations — This ſcheme of Col.^o Butler's may diſtreſs us much in this Quarter — Whether or not the United Six Nations are disaffected, Congreſs must no doubt have Intelligence from the Northern Department as it is so far out of my way.

Nothing else interesting has occur'd in the Middle

Department since my last Letter which was of the 15th. instant.

I am with the greatest Respect &c.

---

The United American States To their Brethren the Delawares met in Council at Coochocking.

March 29th. 1777.

Brothers,

I received your written Meſsage by Capt. Killbucks Cousin & I thank you for what you tell me. It gave me great pain to hear that five of our young Men who had lost some of their Relations by the Mingoes had stole over the big River with bad intentions — I immediately sent after them but it was too late — & you may depend I will take the proper means to prevent the like for the future, & that I will make restitution of all the Peltry my Brothers lost or pay them in Money or Goods. In Testimony or Proof whereof I now send them six thousand of black Wampum in a String & I desire they will not think hard of what has happend.

6000 black Wampum for the three Indians shot at.

Brothers,

About twenty days ago some of our Brothers the Delawares who live at Tuscarawas croſsd the Ohio to a White Man's house opposite

Brothers,

About twenty days ago some of our Brothers the Delawares who live at Tuscarawas croſsd the Ohio to a White Man's house opposite Beaver Creek which they robb'd to a considerable value — but as the Family were from home they committed no Murder — On hearing some of our people coming up & it being then dark they made off in their Cannoe with the Goods to the value of      Bucks. I prevented our people going acroſs the River after them knowing you would cause every thing to be restored & prevent your foolish people from doing it again, — I send you a List of the Goods they stole.

Brothers,

In answer to what you say about our Brethren Mr. Zeisberger, Mr. Schmick, Mr. Younckman, Mr. Edwards, & Mr. Heycenwelder — I could wish they may be left to act as they may find best — They are sent by God Almighty to do good & I hope the Evil Spirit will never have power to hurt them — I therefore desire Brothers you will render them every ſervice in your power.

Brothers,

I have no particular News to tell you ſince my Meſsage by Mr. O'Hara except that the Commanding Officer at Niagara hired a few of the Northern Indians to come & strike at the

Kittanning

In Congreſs March 25. 1777

Ordered that the standing committee for indian Affairs transmit to the commiſsioners of indian affairs for the northern department the letter addreſsed to them by colonel G. Morgan and ſignify to them that Congreſs approve of the meaſures mentioned in that letter

Extract from the minutes
Cha Thomson secy

SCHUYLER PAPERS.

Philadelphia
March 25th. 1787
Reſolution of
Congreſs

Morristown March 29th 1777.

35

Sir

I last night had the Honor to receive your Letter of the 26th Inst. accompanied by sundry Resolves of Congress & some other papers.

The arrival of the Arms—Locks & Flints you have been pleased to mention, is a most fortunate & happy event. I join you most sincerely in congratulations upon the occasion.

I have not yet obtained a certain account of the expedition against & destruction of Peeks kills. Information of those events has not been yet transmitted by Genls McDougall or Clinton or the Convention of the State. There is no doubt, but that the Town is destroyed and with it some stores; neither the quality or amount of them is known. It is said, that it was done in part by our own people, when they found, that they could not prevent them falling into the Enemy's hands. The Ships & Troops have gone down the River again.

Mr Kirkland, the Oneida Missionary arrived here this week with a Chief warrior and two other Indians of that Nation. They had been to Boston and came from thence to this place, to enquire into the true state of matters that they might report them to a Grand Coun

Council to be shortly held. They said things were so falsely and variously represented by our Enemies thro their Agents, that they did not know what to depend on. I invited them to go to Philadelphia, but they declined it, declaring they were well satisfied with what they had seen, and that they were authorized to tell their Nation, All they had heard from the Enemy was false. Being told that France was assisting us & about to join in the War, they seemed highly pleased, and Mr Kirkland said he was persuaded it would have a considerable effect on the minds of several of the Nations, & secure to us their neutrality, if not a declaration & commencement of hostilities in our favor. I shewed them every civility in my power and every thing that I thought material to excite in them an Idea of our strength and independence. After staying two days they set off for their Nation, expressing their desire of the most speedy return to the Council and professing the most friendly sentiments towards us.

I have the Honor to be
with great respect
Sir
Yr Most Obedt
G Washington

On Public service

The Hon^ble
John Hancock, Esq^r
President of Congress
Philadelphia

Letter from Gen^l Washington
Morristown 29 March 1777
read 31

(Copied
1850)

# Captain Mackay's Report

Montreal, March 31st 1777

16th February 1777 — I sett off from Montreal and reached St. Regis on the 22d where I and Captain Fraser had a conference with the Indians; In the Council it was proposed that a Party of the Indians should go with me to which they consented, [illegible] Indians accordingly was to follow me—

24th February 1777 — Sett off from St. Regis with Messrs. Lorimer, St. Amand, Le [illegible], Graves, three Canadians and two English and fourteen Indians for the Road towards Ticonderoga—

the Indians should go with me

to which they consented, and fourteen

Indians accordingly was to follow me—

24th February 1778 — I set off from St. Regis with

Messrs. de Lorimie, St. Amande, Le Bondy,

Graves, three Canadians and two

English and fourteen Indians for

the Road towards Ticonderoga—

25th February — I pursued my Road and now the

Party was increased to Thirty, being

joined by some Indians — I opened

my orders the same day, and thought

it would be more prudent to mention

the places only we were going to, as

I was apprehensive that the Indians

might have communicated the General

Intentions to some of their Peoples
who followed us for some time and
then returned back which the
Indians were accustomed to do —

March 7th 1777 Imagining I was near to
Tyconderoga I explained my
orders in full to the Party and the
Generals intentions and desired
they would assist me to execute
the orders of the General — The
Indians refused to go in a Body
to examine the different Posts
alledging they would certainly
be cut off —

March 13th 1777 Finding the Indians averse to going

they would assist me to execute
the orders of the General — The
Indians refused to go in a Body
to examine the different Posts
alledging they would certainly
be cut off —

March 13th 1775 — Finding the Indians averse to going
in a Body, I proposed to divide
in four different Parties, one to go
to Tyconderoga, one to Crown Point,
One to Skeensborough, and one to
Fort George — They agreed to go
to three of the Places, but objected
going to Skeensborough ——

This being agreed on and

Consented to by the Indians we separated our Party, Messrs La Rode and Fleury with five Outawaugh Indians with orders to go to Fort George —

March 18th 1757 Messrs Beaucourt and La Force with Three Indians with orders to go to Crown Point —

March 19th My Party arrived at Lake George about 9 Miles from Tyconderoga at 12 o'Clock in the day, we intended waiting untill Night in order to cross over Lake George to take a view of Tyconderoga About three o'Clock the Indians

[illegible] Men coming towards

go to Crown Point —

March 19th My Party arrived at Lake George about 9 Miles from Tyconderoga at 12 o'Clock in the day, we intended waiting untill night in order to cross over Lake George to take a view of Tyconderoga About three o'Clock the Indians discovered some men coming towards us with horses — Induced the Party to retire back into the Woods for fear of being discovered — I did every thing that lay in my power to prevent the Indians from taking of them, as it would frustrate us from executing our Father's will, but in spight of every thing I could do or say they would not comply with any orders; I then told them, when I plainly perceived they would not listen to what I wished them to do, that if they proceeded to go with me to Gyendenge I would overlook their taking these men, though they had forced me to act in this manner contrary to our Father's instructions — When the Indians went after them, I desired Mr. Lorime to see they did not commit any cruelties towards them — So soon as the Indians had taken the Men, they wanted to return home without executing any thing further.

During this transaction we discovered

Father's instructions — When the Indians went after them. I desired Mr. Lorimer to see they did not commit any cruelties toward them — So soon as the Indians had taken these men, they wanted to return home without executing any thing further. During this transaction we discovered a Party coming down Lake George — Being frustrated in accomplishing the General's intentions by the perverseness of the Indians we followed the Party to Sabbath Day Point and took the Captain with seventeen men — The Lieutenant and four others being killed by the Indians, notwithstanding their solemn promises to me before the attack that they would not hurt any of them and one other made his Escape supposed to be badly wounded

The Indians plundered the Prisoners of their Clothing which I purchased of them again in part to cover the Prisoners from the Cold —

March 20th 1777 In the morning we left the Lake in order to return and to repair to the place of Rendezvous for the different Parties I appointed —

March 21st Sending Samuel Adams a Royalist who lives on the Landing place at Lake George [illegible] to follow

A

March 20. 1777 In the morning we left the Lake in order to return and to repair to the place of Rendezvous for the different Parties I appointed —

March 21st Finding Samuel Adams a Regulat who was on the Landing place at Lake George under a bad condition to follow us, after getting from him every information I suffered to return, being afraid that by his not being able to March, the Indians might kill him — I told Adams that the only thing that could be pleasing and in relieving him, that he should promise to be very particular in his attention to observe the motions of the

And to obtain all the information
in his power relating to their
numbers, &c, and that he was to
embrace the first opportunity
to convey it to the Generals in
Canada —

March 28 We arrived at the place of
Rendezvous where we met Mr Lalonde
and his party with two Prisoners
they had taken between Fort
George and Fort Ann —
Mr La Londe examined the
Situation of Fort George and the
Works about it and gives pretty
nearly the same Account as I have

Rendezvous where we met Mr. LaRonde
and his party with two Prisoners
they had taken between Fort
George and Fort Ann—

Mr. LaRonde examined the
Situation of Fort George and the
Works about it and gives pretty
nearly the same Account as S. Beau

I have examined none of the Prisoners
that are brought in by any of the
Party—

The Party who had orders to go
to Crown Point are not yet
returned—

30th February
1777

we arrived at Montreal with a Captain and Twenty one Men Prisoners —

I must observe that the Indians, in prosecuting our Road to Ticonderoga very much retarded us by idling away their time and in following my orders of March — As a convincing proof of it I must take notice that we performed the same Journey in ten days in returning which had taken us up Twenty three days in going —

I was informed by Mess^rs Lorimier and S^t [illegible] that it was purely [illegible] of the Young Men among

must take notice that we performed
the same Journey in ten days in
returning which had taken us
up Twenty three days in going —

I was informed by Mess.rs Lorimie
and St. Amande that it was firmly
the intention of the Young Men among
the Indians to strike a Blow upon the
Rebels so soon as I had reconnoitred
the Posts, but falling in with these
Parties first they could not be
restrained from executing before any
thing could be done in relation to the
object for which the Expedition set
out other than from Intelligence —

Montreal March 31st 1777

(Signed) Saml. Mackay

Report of
Captain Jackson,
and Intelligence
21st & 27th March
& 7th May

259

Fort Schuyler April 1st 1777 —

To The Honourable General Schuyler
Esqr

On the 14th of Last March I had a Treaty with Some of the Oneida Chiefs at This Post, and they Apply'd to me For Amunetion for to hunt with, and wanted to know if the General would Send Some up to this Post, that they may buy to Supply theire Necessity ~~[illegible]~~; on which I made them a Smalle Present of Powder & balls for their Present Necessity, and Further Promised I would Apply to the General in behalf of their Request; therefor Should be Glad of Some Direction Concerning The Matter. —

I have by Information from the Indians by Mr Dean that Col. Butller with his Party is Immediately going to Take Possession of Oswago, that he hath Sent to those Indians that was going to Niagary to the Treaty there not to go, that he was coming to Oswago, and to hold the Treaty there. —

Nothing Extraordinary Since Last hath happned, the Troops are in high Spirits, and Remarkable healthy. —

I have Inclosed the Judgment of a Court of Enquiry upon Thomas Allen of Capt. Chapmans Company. Also a Complaint, with the Evidences against Capt. Lt. James Furnivall of Artillery, which I Send as a Prisoner by Capt. Jeremiah Parmelee.

I am Sr your Most Obedt and
very humbl Servant

Saml Elmore

Letter from Col: Elmore To
Gen. Schuyler Dated
Cherry V. 18th April
1777

Captain Pipe arrived here April 5th 1777, & spoke to me as follows;

Brother Taimenend,

Agreable to my promise I have now come to inform you the News I have heard & what my Uncles the Senecas have said to me.

The Commanding Officer at Niagara sent thirteen of the Northern Indians to deliver a letter at the Kittanning & desired them to bring him back a Token of its safe delivery — this they did, but in doing it they killed one of your people contrary to their intentions as he resisted — they carried another off Prisoner as you are already inform'd,

The People at Niagara called the Sennecas from Janasee this Winter & endeavoured to prevail on them to strike your Frontier Inhabitants — alledging you were encroaching on the Indian Lands & were ready to trespass still further by coming even to their Towns —

When they returned home to Janasee a Party agreed to comply with the recommendation of the Commandant & to cut off the feet of your People who are settled over the Boundary — But some of their Chiefs put a stop to it & they are now sitting still — Keyashuta's Family are removed to Connawagoo.

Brother,

This Belt was sent to me from Shikene through the Munsies by the Northern Indians who came from Niagara, in the name of the Six Nations with the following Speech.

Nephews, Delawares & Munsies,

Remembring ancient times I send this Belt to remind you thereof, & to assure you that I continue to esteem you as my Nephews, whom I have long protected & taken care of. I shall continue to do so, & I desire you will place yourselves under my Arm, for there you [illegible] any Clouds which may arise.

Nephews, If you see the whole people moving toward me, I desire you will give me notice & I will come & meet them.

Nephews, When you see the Western Nations see they will do it in a body & move with one consent over the Ohio & strike the first white people they meet.

& A black & white Belt in Stripes divided by three Squares

Brother, This String came to me from the Munsies & accompanies the Belt — It was to inform me that they intend to remove to Shanangoes to be out of the way of the Northern Warriors for they are determined as all the Delawares are to take your advice & to think of nothing but Peace — neither shall they or we put our Head under the Mingoes Arms or place ourselves under their protection.

Two Strings black & white Wampum.

Brother, I thought it best to bring these Speeches myself & to tell you that I shall collect all my people at Mahoning where I shall cultivate your Friendship & think of nothing but Peace.

But I wish you had Goods to send to our Towns to trade & supply us with for our Skins — Great Stress is laid on your inability to supply our wants & we are ridiculed by your Enemies for being attached to you who cannot even furnish us with a pair of Stockings or a Blanket —— this obliges us to be dependent in a great measure on them — But what convinces me that I ought to listen to the United States, is, that their advice is agreable to my own reason, when they recommend to me to love Peace & to treat all White people kindly it proves to me your hearts are good, and I am resolved to follow your advice.

Four strings white Wampum.

Volkert P. Douw Esqr. one of the commissioners for Indian affairs in the northern department

To Ph: Schuyler .. Dr.

| | | | £ | s | d |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1777 | | | | | |
| April 6 | To Cash paid Robert Yates. Secretary ...... No. | 1 | 25 | .. | – |
| 30 | To Cash paid for 29lb tobacco a 2/10 Pensylvania Cur. | .. | 4 | 2 | 5 |
| May 2 | To James Hendricks, for 214lb tobacco a 1/6 Pensyl: Cur: | 2 | 17 | 2 | 5 |
| 20 | To John Mease, for 10 Gross pipes & Cartage £31 15 4d. | 3 | 33 | 17 | 4 |
| 21 | To John the Mohawk 2 dollars ....... | .. | 0 | 16 | – |
| 23 | To Louis Vincent the Huron of Lorette to defray his Expences from Philadelphia to Albany 15 dollars .......... | | 6 | – | – |
| | To ditto as a donation .. 10 dollars ..... | .. | 4 | – | – |
| | To Thomas Green a Mohawck and William Adam a Nanticoke to defray expences home | | 10 | 8 | – |
| June 10 | To James Deane on account ....... | 4 | 20 | .. | – |
| | To Peter Ryckman interpreter to defray the Expences of the Seneca Indians to General Washington ............ | 5 | 80 | .. | – |
| | To Green tree the Seneca chief ....... | | 8 | .. | – |
| | To the Grasshopper chief Sachem of the Oneidas and 8 others who accompanied the Seneca chiefs and the prisoners they released each 10 dollars .......... | | 36 | | |
| 26 | To Louis Vincent when he returned to Lorette | | 4 | .. | – |
| 30 | To the Seneca chiefs when they returned 22 dollars Specie 10 dollars paper ...... | | 16 | ... | . |
| | Carried forward | | 265 | 6 | 2 |

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Brought Forward .......... £ | | 265 | 6 | 2 |
| 1777<br>July 19 | To Robert Yates Secretary for ½ Years Salary.... | 6 | 25 | — | |
| August 10 | To James Deane Interpreter for 2 Oneida Indians | .. | 8 | — | |
| | To Daniel Nimham a Stockbridge Indian for taking a tory prisoner ....... | | 2 | 0 | — |
| Sept: 11 | To Colo. Timothy Bedle agent at Coös .... | 7 | 320 | — | |
| | To Hans Jurie the Oneida chief of Oriska when there accepted the war hatchet to Join General Gates ... (Specie) ......... | - | 8 | — | — |
| | To the Grasshopper chief of the Oneidas for secret services . ............. | | 16 | — | — |
| | To 12000 wampum for belts and presents at 6 pr C .... | | 36 | — | |
| 27 | To Samuel Kirkland for the Indian Friends | 8 | 3 | 4 | |
| Novr 11 | To Robert Yates for ½ years salary....... | 9 | 25 | — | |
| 1778<br>Feb. 11 | To Cash paid Richard Tilman Express to Congress accounted for by him with you. .... | | 16 | — | |
| 27 | To Teaghquenta chief Sachem of the Onondagas at the treaty at Johnstown -- | .. | 20 | — | |
| | To Grasshopper, Skey. Beardman, Skey's son Pine splitter. the handsome Tuscarora. Paulus and the tea Drinker, at Johnstown Each 12½ D. | | 40 | — | |
| March 10 | To Abraham and Hans Crine the Mohawk chiefs each 10 Dollars.............. | -- | 8 | — | |
| | To Louis. the Caghnawaga chief (Specie) | ... | 4 | — | |
| 12 | To Cash to Jellis Fonda on Account .. | 10 | 300 | — | |
| | | £ | 1096 | 10 | 2 |

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Brought Forward | £ | 1096 | 10 | 2 |
| 1778<br>June 5 | To Green tree and the Great warrior two Seneca chiefs each 10 dollars | | 8 | .. | |
| | To Louis Vincent of Lorette. Squiasion. John Ptler and Heel from Penobscot & St. Francis | | 16 | .. | |
| 13 | To Jellis Fonda on Account | 11 | 104 | 8 | – |
| July 24 | To John Lansingh Junr for a Barrel of rum | 12 | 122 | 16 | – |
| Octor 22 | To the Hanume Tuscarora chief 800 wampum | | 20 | .. | – |
| | To the Grasshopper. Skey. Tiaghquenta and the Quarter master each 30 dollars | | 48 | .. | |
| Decemr 30 | To Peter the priest. The Bear and Black John | | 42 | .. | – |
| 1779<br>Febry 1 | To Colonel Louis, the Caghnawaga for 2560 wampum as certified by Colo: Bedle (Specie) | 13 | 12 | 16 | – |
| March 4 | To Abraham and Johannis Crine the two Mohawk chiefs when I sent them on Secret Services to Niagara each 20 Dollars (Specie) | | 16 | .. | |
| 17 | To Fredireck Bellenger as pr receipt taken in Your name | 14 | 35 | 6 | 6 |
| May 5 | To Jacob New Kerk and Gerret Putnam Guides on the expedition to Onondaga (Specie) | 15 | 30 | 8 | – |
| | To the Grasshopper, for Subsistance for him and his party. and for that of the Onondaga prisoners. whom they were to keep at Oneida | | 320 | .. | |
| 1780<br>Septr 22 | To ~~[illegible]~~ Hansen for a deer skin for the Indians | 16 | 24 | .. | |
| | Carried forward | £ | 1896 | 4 | 8 |

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Brought forward | £ | 1846 | 4 | 8 |
| 1780<br>Aug: 8 | To Robert Clinch's widow for the tavern bill when we met the Oneida Indians to settle and welcome them to Schenectady 644 dollars | | 257 | 12 | – |
| | To provisions, pipes tobacco, rum and other necessarys of which no account has been kept, but which I estimate at the least in Specie value at 250 dollars | | 100 | – | – |
| | | £ | 2253 | 16 | 8 |

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Contra Cr. | | | | |
| 1777<br>Sept: 11 | By my note of hand of this date to Jonathan Trumble Esqr. D. Paymaster General to be paid by you out of the warrant you are to have on him 800 Dollars | £ | 320 | – | |
| 1779<br>Janry 10 | By Cash of Jacob Cuyler to be charged to you and for which I passed my accept | | 400 | – | – |
| | By Amount of Indian goods delivered for my private use | | | | |

No 7

Account

Ph. Schuyler

The United American States, to their brethern the Delawares at Kaskaskias

Brother, I thank you for the news and for the speeches you have delivered to me — You have told me that the munsies intend to collect themselves at Shaningas to be out of the way of bad people — That they are determined to be directed by the Delaware council and will contribute all in their power to preserve peace and friendship with the united states agreeable to what passed in council here last fall — This is very good brother — and I desire you will tell our brothers the Munsies to be strong and not let any of their young men be led astray by bad people — I likewise desire they will treat all white men well let them come from what quarter they may — But should the see any bad people looking towards us I desire they may be stopt and that I may have a token thereof —

Bro

Strings white wampum for the munsies will yellow riband

Brother you tell me you intend to collect all your people together at Mahoning where I may find you whenever I want to speak to you, and that you will do what you can to cultivate peace and friendship with the united states and that you will think of nothing else — This is very good and our brothers the Delewares and munsies may rely on the friendship of the united states so long as the sun shall shine you brother have a true Idea of things — you know what war is, and you are acquainted with the blessings of peace — Our Enemies want to involve the Indian nations in the former whic if they do will prove their destruction — But the wise men of the united states recommend nothing but peace and friendship to the Indians which will preserve their women and children untill their numbers increase like the Trees in the woods and they become a great people look brother at any nation that has carried on a long war — Look at the Mohawks and all the six nations there are now but eighty of the former living and in the time of our fathers the six nations were very numerous but at this day they are very few for this reason brothers we wish that they would love peace and not destroy their Women and Children. Brother, this was also the case of the Catawbas — they were formerly very numerous and loved War till at last they reduced themselves by it to not quiet 100 Men - they now love peace and will increase very fast under our friendship and so will all the nations who take our advice — Brother if you see any thing wrong in which I say or what I do. I desire you will speak to me, and I will listen to you, so that the Friendship handed down to us by our ancestors, will by this means grow Stronger and stronger every day.

A Belt ten Rows

I shall now speak on this belt to the nations who have struck me at the Kittanning and I desire you will take some of the white men who have lived long among you as prisoners and deliver it to them.—— Brothers commonly people who are sent with letters and Belts are wise people, and treated as such wherever they go—Even when the nations the go from and come to are at War they are allowed to paſs unhurt it was certainly very foolish in those who employed you to deliver the meſsages at Kittanning in the manner you did— for had you come to me and spoke as your wise fathers and ours agreed to in such cases, and had you told me wherein I had done wrong, I would have listened to you and done you justice but this brother would not answer the intentions of my Enemies, who want to involve you in a war with me and tell you many lies to make you angry with me, that they may in the end conquer both of us Brothers, I want nothing but peace liberty and safety—this I asked over and over again but the Brittish nation aspiring at Universal dominion refused me and insisted on my being their slave — I therefore determined to dispute their right And I thank god that hitherto I have supported my freedom, and I am determined to do it against all the nations in the World; for I am able to do it as you shall see ————

But Brothers should I fall, your turn will come next for our Enemies resolve to make slaves of all the World, and their policy is such as to make one nation fight against the other till they become very weak and so fall an easy Victim to their ambition —— I tell you again brothers this will be your case if your wise men do not resolve to prevent it. If you any complaint against me, come and speak to me, and I will listen to you and do you Justice, you know I have never encroached on your lands at Allegany — & I have ordered the settlers away from your Susquehanna Lands

I have no settlement Venango nor do I intend to settle there unleſs you force me to it— For this reason and to preserve our ancient friendship I now speak to you and desire your answer. I have sent your belt to the great council at Phila-delphia and from thence it will go to the united council of our good brothers the six nations who I am sure will resent their names being again made use of by the low art and cunning of the Enemy at Niagara as he did last year, he may boast his being a Briton— But alas he must be one of her degenerate sons thus to promote a savage War against Women & Children

A Belt 13 Diamonds

George Morgan

Fort Pitt April 7th 1777

Six pounders, having two setts, one of which can be spared, The Generals desire that you would either order them to be brought to Montreal, if the breaking up of the River should permit it immediately, and that proper people of the Artillery be directed to examine them or prove them if neceſsary, there; or a party be sent down to Sorell for that purpose, in order that it may be known before the Guns are sent to the Veſsel, whether they are fit for service; and his Excellency desires to be informed as soon as they have executed the buſineſs.

I am &c.

— Head Quarters Quebec 7th April 1777

339 Captain Fraser

Sir

The Commander in Chief has received your Report of what paſsed between the Oneida Indians and those of Cachnawage; and I have it in Command to signify to you His entire approbation of the discourse you held to both the one and the other upon the Occasion; and His Excellency desires that you will add further, in His name, to the Oneidas that he is well acquainted who they are, and with the buſineſs they are upon; that he knows them to be Emiſsaries from, and in the pay of the People in Rebellion against our King; that he has from the beginning what paſsed between the Oneida Indians and those of Cachnawaga; and I have it in Command to signify to you His entire approbation of the discourse you held to both the one and the other upon the Occasion; and His Excellency desires that you will add further, in His name, to the Oneidas that he is well acquainted who they are, and with the buſineſs they are upon; that he knows them to be Emiſsaries from, and in the pay of the People in Rebellion against their King; that he has from the beginning understood that their Nation, alone, espoused the cause of those Traitors; at the same time, he feels extremely for their melancholy Situation, as he is convinced that it was fear alone, which induced them to act this contemptible part: no Nation of Indians so insensible to Morality, as not to feel the heinouſneſs of the crime of taking up arms against the King their Father; — no nation of Indians so blind to their own Interest as not clearly to see, that he alone can protect them from the Oppreſsion of those Rebels, and supply them with all they want; It is therefore that their Father pitys very much their miserable Situation, which throws them at the mercy of those Contemptible Traitors, and Compells them to serve as mouths for those Rebels, for the Language they utter is the Language of Rebellion: As the Oneidas seem to plead ignorance of the manners of the White people, their Father tells them what they are, and begs them to listen attentively.

To take up Arms against their King, is death, not only by the Laws of the English, but by the laws of every Nation whatever; — to be aiding and aſsisting people in Arms against their King; — to serve as emiſsaries to, or be the least in communication with such people, is death by the same laws, unleſs it be by expreſs permiſsion of their Father. — It is very true their Father has hitherto spared the shedding of their blood, as much as poſsible, in hopes to restore them to a proper sense of their duty and obedience; but he is greatly afraid that the time must come when a different conduct must be observed towards them: And their Father desires the Oneidas will never forget how much Lenity and mildneſs has hitherto been observed towards those ungratefull people; which has only rendered them more insolent and wanton than before; and that, if their blood should be spilt in large quantities, they will bear witneſs to one another, that it was because they could not be reduced by gentler methods to a due sense of their duty.

Their Father likewise advises the Oneidas, as their unfortunate situation, almost in the midst of these Rebels rendered it dangerous for them to act, in Conjunction with the other Indians, in support of the King their Father, that than before; and that, if their blood should be spilt in large quantities, they will bear witneſs to one another, that it was because they could not be reduced by gentler methods to a due sense of their duty.

Their Father likewise advises the Oneidas, as their unfortunate situation, almost in the midst of these Rebels rendered it dangerous for them to act, in Conjunction with the other Indians, in support of the King their Father, that they would remain quiet till His Troops were at hand to support and protect them, and never more to come with their meſsages, nor serve as their spies, and publishers of their lies and Rebellion, lest they should be confounded in the same destruction as them. For the present they may return in peace and bear this meſsage from their Father to their Nation.

I am &c.

P.S.

His Excellency recommends it to you to treat the Indian Meſsengers civilly, and if they should be in want of any thing to give them whatever you think proper.

Kanonwarohare april 20th 1777. 128

Sir

The party which went down [illegible] with a Message to the Seneca [illegible] have just returned, they were kindly received by the people of [illegible] but were very [illegible] by the King's officers [illegible] places and [illegible] or offering [illegible] the King's officers [illegible] keep a very [illegible] upon the [illegible] favours at [illegible] whatever is [illegible] for our good friend Thomas [illegible] which [illegible] a [illegible] after midnight [illegible] some lye in parts of the [illegible] so much [illegible] by the King's [illegible] of [illegible] friends not [illegible] to take any notice of [illegible] of [illegible] friends at [illegible] as appears by the following [illegible] sub-scribed by [illegible] of [illegible] (viz) [illegible] have made with [illegible]

[illegible] State [illegible] on our hearts. [illegible] to the [illegible] our [illegible] therefore

in

an eternal expectation of some fatal disaster.

We the Troops now subscribe our names.

The above is submitted by [illegible] who wish you in confidence [illegible] Thomas [illegible] that the [illegible] of British Troops upon their first [illegible] amounted to about 10,000, and as [illegible] of the river [illegible] were supposed to be destined for [illegible] That there are but [illegible] remaining in the whole Province — That very few of the Canadians [illegible] to the Service [illegible] fortifications [illegible] a Naval [illegible] which [illegible] fortifications they [illegible] to be erected in [illegible] they are building [illegible] [illegible] to be added a number of large [illegible] besides a great number of [illegible] which they have been [illegible] at work upon, by the [illegible] about eighty [illegible] of the Enemies Stores [illegible] arrived [illegible] at the same place before [illegible] supposed to be fired by some Canadians who [illegible] might be [illegible] which besides great quantities of provision, [illegible] their whole fleet at that place — That the Enemy are building a [illegible] near Oswegatchie [illegible] Planting [illegible] upon their [illegible], and had [illegible] small forts [illegible] about [illegible] about Twenty Men [illegible] great quantity of provisions [illegible] Governor [illegible] from the

Inhabitants, but that none has been collected during the last winter and only ten sleigh loads were sent up — Flour in Canada one Dollar pr. Bushel — The Indians also who attended the Council at Niagara are lately returned — They say that Mr. Butler spoke to them of nothing but peace, and that the whole Confederacy renewed their engagements to each other not to interfere any further in the present contest — So that if Indian assurances are to be depended on, there is no prospect of any difficulties arising from that quarter soon — They say that Col. Butler will call them to another meeting before long which is to be held at Oswego — The Indians in Canada who are now out upon their hunting tours, are all directed to return by the first of May when it is reported among them that the King's Troops are to attack Ticonderoga and Fort Schuyler, from thence they are to march to Albany there to be joined by General Howe, who at the same time is to march up from N York — The party lately returned from their tour through some of the united States set out tomorrow for Onondaga in order to make their report to the Confederacy which is there to be convened.

I am Sir —
Your most obedient
and very humble servant
James Deane.

To
General Schuyler.

Albany May 6th 1777.
The above is a true Copy of the original
Robt. Yates Esq.

Fort Schuyler April 22. 1777

To the Honorable General Schuyler

Sir

On the 18th of this instant (as the Indi heard I was about to leave this place,) they came in to ſee me of the respective Tribes, about one hundred, whereon we had a large Treaty; & I was informed by one who had just arrived from Niagara that he see Col. Butler, and advised not to have the Indians concern themselves about this War; but to be ſtill & meddle with none of the Affairs. their Answer was that he contradicted his own Story, (as he advised them to aſsist & had ſent a Number of them to Canada, by which Means some of them were killed). And he further informed me that there was about one hundred of Troops at Niagara & very ſhort on't for Provision, that he was not allowed but one Biscuit about the Bigneſs of the Palm of a Man's Hand, & a Pie of Beef about the same Bigneſs & one ſpoonful of Pease ꝑ Day. — the Indians are going to have a Grand Meeting at Onandagaw, & are determin not to have any thing to do with the British Troops, & resolv'd, to aſsist America all that lays in their Power, & requested me to acquaint the General of the above Intelligence. —

I was informed by one of the Chiefs that the Indians are all very well pleased with their Treatment by me & the Troops of this post & told me if I wanted any Aſsistance from them, that they would grant all that lay in them to do with all poſsible Dispatch

I have nothing more to inform You S.r

Nothing Extraordinary hath happened since [illegible] —

I am Sir Your most Obed.t &
humble Serv.t
Sam.l Elmore

P.S. Sir, I expected to have been relieved by the Experation of the Time that the Regiment were engaged for, & those that have been with me this Winter being under Neceſsity of Cloathing are very uneasy to think they are detained while Others that are not engaged have gone home, therefore I would desire that I may be relieved as soon as poſsibly I can with Conveniency

Major Cochran hath arrived at this post with a small Detachment, but not so many as have gone from my Detachments.

Also I was informed that Butler told the Indians that they should not hold a Treaty till they had sent to Canada to get Liberty of the Governor. ——

No. 142 1777

Letter from Saml. Elmore
to Genl. Schuyler

(Not referred to)

---

these gone from my Detachment.
the being upon [illegible]
taken [illegible] while not [illegible]
in the highest [illegible]
the Governor.

au Fort Scuyler Le 30. avril
1777.

Génnéral.

Jáy Lhonneur de vous écrire celle ci pour vous
Informér des Travaux que Jáy Fait depuis mon
arrivée, Jáy commencé a Faire mancher touttes
Les achen Les pelles Les piquoir et autres instrumens
Je fais faire 200 embaras. ou Siviére, Jáy faits
Le Corps de garde a Lentrée de La porte.
parce quil étoit derrière le Fort auparavant,
Jáy Fait des gueruittes a toutes les poste ou
il doit y avoir de Sentenelles Jáy fait une
Maison Par vôtre ordre pour un nommé
Hesannys. qui est marie avec une Sauvagesse.
Cette maison est de 24 pieds de long sur 12
De Large. Jáy fait arrangér un pettet
Magazin pour Metre une partie des
Provisions a couvert. Jáy fait finir une
Maison pour Les Sauvages. et arrangér
quelques Logement dans Les Baraques. qui
Ne Vallent rien, et quil ~~va me falloir~~.
Fauéra que Je refasse parce quelles ne
Sont pas en état de Loger ensemble 200
hommes. et Je veux Les mètre a même den
recevoir 500. ou 400. au moins

La garnison ne ma pas encore permis dentreprendre Le retablissement du Fort et quand Même Les Erbes nont pas encore asses de Force. Le Gazon parconsequent ne Sera pas bon que dans quinse jour Jáy occupé le peu de monde pour ouvrir un chemin dans La Partie du ouest. ou Járay du bois de Cédre et pin á proximité. tandis quáu paravant il Falloit aller a trois Milles Du fort pour chercher une Piece de bois et pour couper Le bois a Bruller, aussy tot que Le Collonel Ganzevor Sera arrivé Je me Metray aprés Le fort a qui Je vay metre un revetement en Gazon depuis Le Fond du Fossé Jusquau terre plein, et Je me propoze aprés Délever Le parapét en boisde Cédre. il y en a assé a un mille de distance du fort. a La Fin du mois prochain Je crois quil Seroit nécessaire de comander deux ou trois Cent hommes de millice pour Medér a Cést ouvrage siy vous Nénvoyés pas dautre troupe que Col. ganzevor. je me Propose de faire La Semaine Prochaine un hopital. quand il y a des malades Fautte Dopital et de chirugien lon Est obligé dénles. Envoyer ~~[illegible]~~. Cést ce que Jáy deja écu, et nous avons Le Major Coqueran qui est bien malade

Je Suis arrivé au fort Sculer Le 20 davril avec une Compagnie de 20. charpentiers peu de jours aprés Jay été obligé dén Congédiér 10. qui Sont des cordoniérs. des tailleurs. et des forgerons. et qui ne sçavoit pas travailler, Et qui sans doutte trompé La bonne foy du Cartier Maitre. en Se disant charpentier Jén engage dautres tous Les Jours pour Complettér Le nombre que javois avant. Et aprés Les avoir éprouvés, parce quil Me Semble que pour dix chellins par Jour Lon doit avoir un bon charpentiér

Quand Je Suis arrivé dans cette place Les Sauvages Sont venus me voir. et ont Fait un grand Cas de moy. et en me disant que tout ce que je Leur diray ils Le tiendroit pour vray. et quils étoit resollu de Faire Ce que je Leur diray En Consequence mont promis une Neutrallitté inviolable apres avoir beaucoup Conversé avec eux par Laide de Mr. Stephanis. qui est Le seul homme propre pour arrangér Ces Sauvages Et qui Se prette a Cella dun grand Coeur

Le 26 avril Des iroqois du Sot de Mont Real Sont venus chez Les Six Nations aussy tost quil ont apris quil J avoit un officier francois au fort. Jls mont envoyé chercher pour tenir un Conseil qui a duré ~~depuis qui a~~ Duré depuis 9 heures du matin Jusques a 6 heures du Soir; Nétant par accoutumé a Ces Sortes de conseils Javois oublié de me munir dun bon dejuné. Je Vous avoüe Gennéral que ~~gauand~~ quand jén Suis Sorty j'avois Bon besoin de diner

Dans ce conseil les Sauvages de Cannada Sont contenüs avec les Six nation ~~Et~~ avec moy quils ne prendroit plus le Party des anglois. et quils resteroit neutre ainsy que les Six nations qui ont Formé La même resolutions

Quand Je suis arrivé chez eux ils mont receu avec toutte les honneurs De La guerre. un Sallut de trois coups De Cannon et chaque Sauvage un coup de Fuzil et Je Leur ay repondu par trois decharges du détachement que Javois amené avec moy. quand Je Suis party ils mont faits les mêmes honneurs, ils mont fait aussy quelque Present. donc par malheurs quils ne Sont pas dun grand Pris. Jay fait Mon possible pour engager les Sauvages du cannada de parvenir Jusques a vous. Je nay pas peu y reussi Il y en a deux de confiance qui mont Promis de révénir du Cannada et aussy tot quils seront arrivés Je vous Les enveray. Je vay vous faire part des Nouvelles qui mont donnés a une plac qu'on apelle La gallette il Se construit un Vaisseau de 28 pieces de canon

Qui Sera Finy dans Trois Semaines il y a dans le fort 50. ou 60 hommes et 6 pieces de cannon montés a La pointe Claire il y a aux environs de 200. hommes que le Fils de mr. William de Jonson a Laisse quand il a Eté a la nouvelle york avec un renforcement. Lautomne Derniere,

L'hiver dernier a St. Jean il y avoit aux environs de Cinq Cent hommes et autant a lisle au noix ils nont point repare le fort de St. Jean ils construisent 12 Especes de gandelos a un mat et plusieurs autres grands bateaux qui seront Bien tot finis, au Fort de niagara il y a aux environs de Cent hommes de Garnison troupes ou toris et tres peu de provisions Je prens la liberté d'assurer Madame Scuyler. et vos demoiselles de Mes respects. J'ay de vous etre avec le Meme

Général

Votre Tres humble &
Tres obeissent Serviteur
B. De Lamarquisie
Ingenieur

général Sy vous envoyés Le Capne florimont dans Cette Piéce Je crois que cela faira Bien premièrement pour m'aider das les ouvrages secondement La veu d'un autre officier françois afirmera aux Sauvages ce que Je leur ay dit, et d'ailleurs Vous pouvés être Certain qu'il est un honnette homme.

Letter from Monsieur
Captain de Marquisie an
Assist. Engineer at Fort Schuyler
containing Intelligence from
Canada dated 30th: April
1777.—

Albany May · 777

Sir —

Yours of the . . . with the resolution of the Hon^ble Continental Congress and the order of their Committee thereon we have received —

A number of each tribe of the Six nations are now here — Upon conferring with our interpreters we cannot satisfy them with who these Mingos or Plugged men are, where they are settled and nor by what name they are called by the Six nations. ~~The question~~ Decision however ~~as~~ it being a delicate affair, is of great importance —

Our enemies have ever told the Indians That our great object is to get possession of their lands. If these Mingos ~~have~~ hold [illegible]

[illegible] nation [illegible] proposed would much confirm ~~them~~ in the views of the ~~enemy~~ Indians, this suggestion of the [illegible]

The Six nation at a treaty in July [illegible] informed us that a part of the [illegible] are still on the seacoast in Maryland move ~~here~~ where they had attempted the white people refused to let them go —

[illegible] promised that the affair should be enquired into by [illegible]

but no answer has been returned ~~[illegible]~~ should we ask the removal of the Mingos we should be reminded of this but we have it not in our power to give them any satisfactory answer —

~~But~~ The tribe of the Mohawks live ~~[illegible]~~ are so far much within the

r of Letter

SCHUYLER PAPERS.

This tribe is concerned in every murder which has come to our knowledge

Inhabitants in Tryon ~~co~~ County in this State as to be very much within our power — They are more ~~many~~ generally disaffected to us than ~~any~~ any tribe ~~on~~ in this Department — ~~We heard~~ of Fort Pitt ~~heard of no~~ × ~~murders~~ committed on our friends to the Northward by any party ~~of Fort Pitt~~ of Indians since the beginning of the present war ~~to the Northward of Fort Pitt which~~

Tho' we are weak & small

They came down to this treaty with a fully determination to petition the Commissioners for leave to remove into the more interior parts of the Continent — Their ostensible reason is lest they should be tied up by those who are so greatly strong now striving together on each side of them; But their real reason is that they may be more out of our power and be at liberty to practise mischief with impunity — ¶ We have used means to prevent their making the above request. but should we propose the removal of the Mingos The Six nations ~~they~~ would urge ~~for the~~ ~~liberty~~ the same in behalf of the Mohawks — which if granted, we presume ~~would~~ will be followed by a scene full of horror —

~~[illegible]~~

~~Notwithstanding~~ ~~Yet~~ Could we with prudence make the Six Nations sensible who we mean by the Mingos ~~we should~~ we should in conformity with the order of the ~~Con~~ honourable Continental Congress — ~~we should~~ make the request in your letter the other reasons notwithstanding —

We are very sensible that a correspondence would much promote the business of the Middle & Northern Indian Departments — Copies of the most material parts of each of our Journals would give light to us both — We shall cultivate such a correspondence —

To the Honorable Jonathan Trumble
Esqr. Governor of Connecticut by him to
be communicated to the Inhabitants
of the New England Provinces.

A Speech from the Chiefs & warriors of the
Oneida Nation.

As my Younger Brothers of the New England
who have settled in our vicinity, are now going down to visit yr
friends & move up ~~parts~~ of yr families yt were left behind
Indians ~~are now returning to their Country~~
wth y belt
Road wide ~~via the Grant~~
By them I ~~open~~ the clearing of all Stumbs
& obstacles — that they may visit ~~their~~ friends
their settlement here in peace —
& return ~~to~~ ~~without molestation~~ — ~~I~~ we Oneidas
this measure
induced to ~~this~~ on acct. of the disagreeable
situation of your affairs — & I hope by the
help of God they may go & return in peace
& we earnestly recommend them to your
Charity —

Now we more immediately address ourselves
to our Brothers — The Governr. & Chiefs of
N. England. —

Brothers — possess your minds in peace respecting
Indians
us — we cannot intermeddle in this dispute ~~& quarrel~~
between ~~two~~ Brothers. — the quarrel seems to be
unnatural — you are two Brothers, of one blood: —

we are unwilling to join on either side of
for we love you both, old England & new.
such a contest. ~~Should the~~ great King of England
apply to us for our aid — we shall deny him —
& should the Colonies apply — we shall refuse.
the present situation of you two Brothers, is new to us
We Indians cannot find nor recollect, from the traditions
of our Ancestors — of the like case
for these Reasons, Brothers, possess your minds
in peace — that ~~I~~ we refuse joining in the contest — we are for peace
~~we are for peace~~
Brothers, was it an alien, a foreign Nation that had struck
you — I should look into the matter —
we hope thro' the wise government & good pleasure
of God — your distresses will soon be removed
& the dark cloud be dispersed

Brothers — as we have declared ~~our minds~~ ourselves for peace —
we desire you would not apply to our Indian
Brethn in N. England for their assistance. let
us Indians be all of one mind. & live in peace with one
another. ~~Let~~ & you white people settle your own ~~affairs~~ disputes.
Brothers, we have now delivered our leading
sentiments as to ye situation of your prayers.
please to write to us — that we may know
how you receive it — & what

To the Honorable Jonathan Trumble
Esq.r Governor of Connecticut, by him to
be communicated to the Inhabitants
of the New England Provinces.

A Speech from the Chiefs & Warriors of the
Oneida Nation.

As my Younger Brothers of the New England
Indians who have settled in our vicinity are now going down to visit their friends & move up parts of the families that were left behind ~~returning to their country~~
with this belt by them I ~~depose~~ open the road wide ~~in the first~~ clearing it of all stumps
& obstacles that they may visit their friends
& return to their settlements here in peace ~~without molestation~~ — we Oneidas are
induced to this measure on acc.t of the disagreeable
situation of your affairs — & I hope by the
help of God they may go & return in peace
& we earnestly recommend them to your
Charity —

Now we move immediately address ourselves
to our Brothers — The Governor & Chiefs of
N. England.

Brothers — possess your minds in peace respecting
us Indians — we cannot intermeddle in this dispute ~~& quarrel~~
between two Brothers. the quarrel seems to be
unnatural — you are two Brothers of one blood: —

we are unwilling to join on either side of
for we love you both Old England & new
such a contest. Should the King of England
apply to us for our aid we shall deny him -
& should the Colonies apply - we shall refuse.
the present situation of you two Brothers is new & strange
we Indians cannot find nor recollect from the tradition
of our Ancestors - of the like case

for these Reasons Brother, possess your minds
in peace - that we ~~I~~ refuse joining in the contest.
~~we are for peace~~ we are for peace

Brother, were it an alien ~~a~~ foreign Nation that had struck
you - I should look in to the matter -

we hope thro' the wise govt & good pleasure
of god - your distresses will soon be removed
& the dark cloud be dispersed

Brother - as we have declared ~~our minds~~ ourselves for peace -
we desire you would not apply to our Indian
Brethn in N. England for their assistance. let
us Indians be all of one mind & live in peace with one
another. ~~Let~~ & you white people settle your own ~~affairs~~ disputes.

Brother we have now delivered our leading
sentiments as to the situation of your [illegible] -
please to write to us - that we may know
how you receive it - & what

# A short narration of my last journey to The Western Country.

Having agreed with the great men of the United States, to take a tour with their message of peace to the hostile nations, which enterprize some of the principal chiefs of the five nations did oppose. Alledged that it would be folly for the United States to send me on that business (say they) the Western nations will not regard the voice of one nation but the business ought to be negociated by the five nations and the British -- But on my part, I have hitherto had a persuasion on my mind that if the western nations could be rightly informed of the desires of the United States, they would comply for peace; and that the informer should be an Indian to whom they look upon as a true friend who has never deceived or injured them.

When I come to reflect in the path of my ancestors, the friendship and connections they have had with these western tribes, and my own feelings towards them, I conclude that I could acquaint them my best knowledge with regard of the dispositions, desires and might of the United States without partiality, and without groundless opinion I could be more useful in that particular embassage than those who have been opposing my undertaking &c.

Before I proceed in the business I am upon I think it would be necessary to give a short sketch what friendship and connections our forefathers and we have had with the

Western tribes.

"The Delawares who we called Wenaumeew are our Grand fathers, according to the ancient covenant of their and our ancestors — to which we adhere without any deviation in these near 200 years past — to which nation the five nations and British (after finding themselves incapable of completing a union of all who has one color) have commit the whole buſineſs. "For this nation had the greatest influence with the ſouthern, western and northern nations.

---

The Shawanese who we called Weshau wonnoon', are our younger brothers, according to ancient covenant between our forefathers. For our ancestors near 200 years ago rescued them from the mouth of many nations as well as of the five nations who were ready to ſwallow my younger brother Shawany — for which kind deliverence they ever have felt themselves under the greatest obligation to obey our voice — and many nations had knowledge of this.

---

The Miamies, who we called Wemaumeew, are our grand children, according to an ancient covenant between our forefathers — which friendship their and our fathers have maintained, and in every few years them renew this covenant, and have given to our forefathers a large tract of land &

---

The monthiys who we called Wemintheew, and the Wenuhtokowuk and Wuhnaunwautheeo are our brothers, according to ancient agreement, to which we ever have stood stedfast.

---

The Wyondots who we called Paum ton naunreen, are our uncles.

---

The Ottawas who we called Wetuw waw, The Chepawas we called Wechippanwaw — Potawatommeew — Mthaukeew — Misquahkeew — Wynaut ~~wuhthew~~, Waw yuh tonnewe Kekipoo, and Parakeah, are our grand children. —

These nations ever maintain good friendship with our nation — Our nation had a great influence with these nations &c.

---

It was the business of our fathers to go around the towns of these nations to renew the agreements between them, and tell them many things which they discover among the white people in the east — &c.

---

Myself and my brother set out from Philadelphia May 10th. We arrived Tiog Point on the 17th at which time the people told us that the chiefs of the Senacas, Onondagas and Cayagas had just gone from that place as I well knew the ways of these nations, and as General Chapin is newly appointed by Congress to take the charge of the five nations, I concluded that they will stop at Canadaque several days & that Genl. Chapin will oblige to wait upon them.

Then I dispatch my brother to go cross the woods to Oneida da to fetch my bag of peace, in which there is ancient Wampom, and to get two of my best counsellors and a young men to meet me at Chapins, in order to have them with us, that the western nations may see that we are upon important business; and that in case we should meet some difficulties, five of us could help one another:. and that if some cruel hostile indians should fall upon us and be too strong for us so that we should fall, some of my spry young men could get away, and bring the tidings of the same to the United States. — For these reasons as well as other reasons I desired to have my own company, and they did meet me at Canadaque while Genl. Chapin was busy with the five nations.. After the Senacas left Canadaque, Brant arrived.

I conversed with "him" several times. - When he finds that I had a message from the United States to the Western Tribes, he tells me that it would be adviseable to let the British send this message to the Western nations — for says he, the Indians will hear quickly the english, and that the British could get there sooner by water: but I gave him no answer. On the 4th of June then Genl. Chapin had liberty; and on the 6th of June we set out and arrived at Buffalo creek on the 10th and Genl. Chapin arrived on the 12th. of the inst. - By this time the Senacas have sent their runners to invite the Mohawks and all the Chiefs who resides at Grand River, to attend a general Council that all may hear news from the United States — also to Allegany-

and on the 13th. we held a council with them in the first place we delivered complimentary speeches to each other.

I then deliver some information to the Senacas in the following words.

Uncle — Attend to a few words.

I rejoice that by the goodness of the great Spirit you are safely arrived at your fire place; and that this day we sit together to smoak our pipes in a friendly manner. —

Uncle —

In three days after you left Philadelphia, a messenger arrived with a message of the seven nations of Canada to let the United States know that they the 7 nations were invited by the western tribes, to attend a great council on Miamie — and that they are about to rise and go accordingly — but for fear of one thing — lest the United States should think that these 7 nations are gone to join the hostile nations in war. — Therefore they sent this information to the United States; and that their intention is to endeavor to bring the hostile Indians to peace. — and that they are to meet the 5 nations at this place — Buffaloe creek — from here they the 7 nations — with you the 5 nations, are to set out to Miamie. — — That if the United States approve of this intention — then they shall go with good courage. — Then the Great Man of the United State reply, and declared that they highly approve of that intention — and the messenger stayed only two days — then he returned with all speed. — —

So much on this subject. —

Uncle attend —

The great men of the United States are ſensible of this that it will be many days before the 7 nations with you the five nations could get ready to set out. And having such earnest desire of peace with the Western Indians, which the Indians ſhould be informed as ſoon as poſsible, lest the war will grow hotter so that no man could quench it — therefore they sent a meſsage by me on the ſame ſubject.

And I have come with the meſsage thus far.. Another reason for which they wished that this meſsage ſhould go with all ſpeed is this .. That they have dispatched officers from Ohio to go and give the ſame information to the Indians.

And that the Indians ſhould know that they the officers are coming, that they may use them kindly and that Genl. Putnam is also appointed to go and meet the Indians at Fort Jefferson for peace..

Now lest the Indians ſhould misunderstand the design of Genl. Putnam, the United States wished that this meſsage ſhould go with all ſpeed — that it may reach at the Council before the other meſsages arrive.

Uncle,

By this information and by what you know yourselves you can clearly see that this meſsage is very urgent.

This is all I got to ſay.

And in few minutes after — then Farmer's brother ſpeak and rehearse what I have told them — Then he ſay:

Nephew —

I and

Nephew;

I and all the rest of the chiefs and warriors rejoice that you are come, and have ſet with us this day; and we all heartily thank you for your kindneſs in giving us such information:—and we will call for our brothers and neighbours—the Onondagas and Cayogas, to acquaint them this information, and will consult with them, and then you shall hear our voice——

On the 14th they accordingly met in council——In the evening they come to conclusion how to ſend meſsage by me, and then adjourn until to Morrow morning.

Next day the 15th they met again (news having reached in their ears, how that their warriors have killed two of the Western Delawares—which news change their notions—were afraid that the western nations will fall upon them and cut them off:—for this occasion they are willing to let us go before them.

Then the Onondaga Chief repeat the meſsage which they wished to ſend by me—After this, the farmer's brother ſpeak to us.——Nephew——Tomorrow you must meet with us for we wished to have our ſpeech in writing &c.

In the morning of the 16th we met with them—Then farmer's brother delivered five ſtrings of wampom, and desire me to write his ſpeech and deliver it to the Western Delawares.

The following words. Nephews of Delawares on Miamie attend the words of your uncles the five nations..I am very sorry that some of my foolish young men have been led astray by the big knifes — consequently have killed two of their nephews. . Nephew, be aſsured that we do not approve of this conduct: for we have no desire to take up hatchets against you, or any of our own colour: — but the fool when he is drinking ſtrong liquor will go astray. I have called all ſuch to return home. — Nephew — Let us remember that troubles will unavoidably meet us and that different kinds . . . Therefore nephew do not ſay up in your heart what has happened as tho' I did this on purpose. — — — Nephew, be aſsured that I will shew you you ter friendship; and I now wipe off your tears, which run down your cheeks. We all very sorry with you. —

Five strings of wampom delivered

---

Then red jacket speak with other ſtrings of wampom and ſaid Nephew attend. —

I now ſent these words . . . Compose your minds in peace. In a few days you will ſee your uncles the five nations. Then we shall ſettle all the difficulties ſubsisting between us, and will inform you of everything, what I have heard, and what lays on my mind; and you will ſee my friendship toward you and to all our friends. — We are waiting for the 7 nations of Canada. We expect them daily — As soon as they arrives we will hold a little Council — then we go to your place.

Strings of wampom delivered. —

Then I reply and ſay — Uncle, I am happy to find that you are so engaged for the welfare of your nephews as well as your own nations: and you may rest aſsured that I will go on with your meſsage as well as the other meſsages, and will do all I can for you, so that when you arrive your nephews may be pacified &c.

Then We disperse – we went to our quarters – The next day 17th we ſet out to go to the mouth of Buffaloe creek. About ſix miles from the castle. Genl. Chapin is to meet us there... When we arrived at that place.. We – Genl. Chapin with his interpreter Mr. Parrish – and all the principal chiefs of Senacas – who came thus far to bid us farewell; and they then ask to ſet with them for few minutes.. Then I ordered my companions to ſet together Then the red jacket began to ſpeak to us, on the following words – Nephew we come to bid you farewell – I hope that you will exert yourself and your young men to go on with great courage and resolution.. and our hearts are with you. We wish your undertaking will be crowned with great ſucceſs. We must look to the great ſpirit. He can help us – and if he helps us all things will come right –

Nephew, in a few days we hope to ſee you, and I hope that you will inform your friends the Western Nations all the knowledge you have of our desires for peace. And we desire you to use your utmost endeavours for us among the Western Indians. I hope that ſpirit will protect you – Then they came and shake hands with us around, and ſet down again.

---

Then I reply and ſay, Uncles, I am happy to find that you are so friendly as to come thus far to give us your compliments. I rejoice to find that our minds and desires are one. — Uncles, I heartily thank you for the exhortation you gave us. We will endeavour to keep the ſame in our hearts. We will endeavour to put our whole trust in the Great Spirit who overrules all. I hope when we live to ſee each other again, that we will rejoice together. This all I got to ſay.

Then Genl. Chapin ſpeak to us and ſaid — Brothers I would just ſpeak one word — I am glad that Great Spirit ſo ordered that you are ſo united and that you are about to ſet out for a long and tedious journey — for an important business, and I hope that the Great Spirit will protect you and bleſs you abundantly — that your means will cause many to rejoice — And I hope that I may live to ſee you again and rejoice with.

---

On the 18th we ſet out from the mouth of Buffaloe Creek to go north ſide the Lake Erie, and in the evening of the 19th we arrive at the Inlet of Grand River. Next morning the 20th the N. West high wind aroſe, and find that we could not with ſafety go on and oblige to wait, but I thought that it would be adviseable to ſend for Captn. Aaron who resides up this river, and get him to go with us as a pilot — Then I dispatched my runners with three ſtrings of wampom on the following words. — Cousin, attend —

Do remember our friendship, and what conversation we have had ſeveral times last fall, and what we have concluded last ſpring. — Cousin — Consequently I now reach your hand, and lead you on the path that leads from Dela

" ware village which comes in this lake about 36 miles from here there you will meet us -- You must not ſtay to look others " first, but as fast as you can fring your pack, then take ſteps to meet us.

---

In the 21st of the inst. the wind cease – then we ſet out again – And in the 22d. we arrived at the place appointed, and in the 23d. my runners arrived with my cousin Captn. Aaron, and one of the monthies chief, who wished to hear some news – Then I told him some news – and after that I then delivered an answer to their ſpeech, with regard of the invitation they gave us last ſpring -- I begin in these words -- My friends, attend –

We have considered your ſpeech to us last ſpring -- We rejoice to find that you have such concern for us as a nation – That you have reached our hand and lead us to a place where you thought we may sit down -- -- My friends -- I find that our eyes are not fully open -- We could not ſee things clear – for the reason of high winds & dark clouds – Therefore I could not gave you a positive answer -- -- Friends, compose your minds in peace & exercise patience -- By and by we ſhall ſee things clear when the wind cease and the clouds are removed and the earth lay in ſilence -- Then we ſhall be able to contemplate this ſubject better Then I ſhall gave you a positive answer.

My friends, brothers and cousin -- We heartily thank you for your great concern for us – This is all I have to ſay.

Six ſtrings of wampom delivered

On the 24th we ſet out – but the wind ſoon arose again and we were obliged to ſtop. – And in the 25th we ſet out again – after rowing about a half a day the wind begin to blow so, we went on. Sometimes we were obliged to ſtop two days, until the 2d of July. We got a little more than half way

---

This Captn Aaron, have been with Brant on the Miamie ſeveral times – and have been there this ſpring for Brant. – Brant before he went to Philadelphia, he ſent meſsages to the Western Indians, by this Aaron and three other Indians – one of them is Brant's nephew, named Tawalooth – part of the meſsage was to ask the western nations whether they would approve of Brant's going among the big knifes, and three days after they left Grand River – This Tawalooth begin to ſay that he is the head of that company; and that he will deliver the meſsages of his uncle to the Western Indians. The others ſay nothing – and as they paſs by in every village, he told that the whole of the ſix nations are about getting ready to go, and aſsist the western nations in war. That every man and even boys who could lift a gun and old men who could walk will go. – Also all the warriors of the 7 nations. – This Tawalooth having brought ſuch news in the ears of these nations they expected nothing elſe but war, and were greatly encouraged – See what hurt this meſsage or this Tawalooth has done.

---

And in the 3d of July we were obliged to leave our nice white birch bark canoe on Bullhead creek, and went by land, and arrived at Delaware Castle in the evening. This village ſtands on the banks of river: French -, Monthies and ſome Chipewas live here, who were happy to ſee us, and told us all the news — among other things they inform us that forty of their warriors went to aſsist the hostile Indians. - These Indians of this village have not been engaged in war. They moved on this place to ſhun the troubles of war, but by the news of Tawalooth, and by what meſsages the Shawanese have ſent - they went, and in the 4th of the inst. I bought another bark canoe and ſome provision, then we ſet out and went down this river - - and in the evening of the 5th inst. we arrive at the town of Christian Indians commonly called Moravian Town. These Indians were very glad to see us, and told us many things respecting the Western tribes &c. - And on the 6th we ſet out again, and in the 7th we arrive at Lake St. Clair, and in the 9th we arrived at Detroit - Here we ſee ſeveral Indians from Miamie, and they were very glad to ſee us, and told us good a deal of news. - And here we ſee three of the Cayugas who have been living among the hostile nations. The Shawanese now sent these 3 to hasten the five nations. Here they were waiting for veſsel - Then we ſet out again, and in the evening of the 13th we arrived at the Grand Council fire - called the Rapids, about 18 miles from the mouth of this Miamie river. Here two towns ſtands one of which are Delawares. Here Captn. Pipe resides and the other is Monthies. - We have paſsed by ſeveral ſmall villages along the lake. - As ſoon as the Monthies discovered us they sent runners to lead us into one of their Council houses to ſtay over the night, and were happy to ſee us, and they did dance And early in the morning of the 14th one old man came to us who used to live to the eastward, and he lead us to his camp, among

mong the camps of Shawanese who just arived yesterday, in order to get ſome provisions, for there was a ſore famine in their Towns, and this day all nations who resides along this river are expected. Here ſtands Col: McKees house & ſtores for the Indians — but he was not at home — was gone to Canada: but Captn Elliot takes the charge of these provisions — — And here we ſee three other of the british. Here we find one of the Chiefs of Muhhiaconnuk named Pohquonnoppeet who had been with these nations ever since he was a boy — —

He is well acquainted with all these nations, in their customs and diſpositions who have long to ſee us who had been ſtrenthen our meſsages there ſeveral years, and in the afternoon part of the chiefs of Delaware (who lives about 60 miles up this river) sent word to us that they will meet us by and by. — — Accordingly they came in our camp. Then the Sachem named Tait Pohgtheet, begun to ſpeak to us, on the following words — — — My Grand Children, attend

Here we meet together — The great good Spirit has thought and have fixed this day — that we should meet together.

Grand Children,

You have come from great way off to ſee and visit us. You have ſeen many dismal objects — for which your tears dropping down. Our good ancestors did hand down to us a rule or path where we may walk According to that I now wipe off your tears from your eyes & ſaid that you may ſee clear. And ſince there has been so much wind on the way that the dust and every evil thing did fill your ears. I now put my hand and take away the dust from your ears that you may hear plain — and also the heavy burden on your mind I now remove that you may feel easy, and that you may contemplate some objects without burden. — Grand Children Here you find your poor Grand Father which has met with many difficulties. Yet I am rejoiced to ſee you. You have waded through many miry places and briers within your journey. I now wash your legs and wipe them clean, and I pull all briars which ſtick on your legs and feet, and then I take the nicest Tweesqui which contains the pure oil, and put the ſame on your legs and feet that you may feel easy. — This all I have to ſay — four white ſtrings of wampom 3 feet long delivered.

Then they arose and ſhake our hands, to confirm their friendship to us. Few minutes after this — Then I rehearse his ſpeech, and then deliver a congratulatory ſpeech as answer to manifest my friendship to them as they did to us — in the following words

Grand Father, attend, — I am happy to reflect how that the Great Good Spirit has so ordered, that our forefathers have found the way to maintain ſuch friendship between them, and that we met each this day, and that on your part you have manifested your kindness to us — Grand Father — Here we meet together in a dismal ſtate, and you have put a great comfort on my mind for which I heartily thank you — Grand father — As I come to you when I beheld your face, I ſaw your tears flowing down, for the reason of much difficulties and crosses — I now put my hand on your face and wipe off your tears, so that you may ſee things clear — and that to a great distance

Grand Father, Since there is so much wind, and much dust

“ flying about your ears are ſtopped, you are almost deaf—but I now ſtretch my hand and take away all the dust from your ears that you may now hear—And I also put my hand and clean your throat, and take away all heavy burdens which hangs on your mind, and cast it away—that you may now understand which is good for your children and that you may have comfort. Grand Father, when I beheld your garments, I ſaw blood by reason of war, which I now wipe away—also your beds, I clean them that you may ſit with ease.—"

Six white ſtrings of wampum delivered.—

---

After this the Sachem heartily thanked us.—Then ſays he—I ſhould be glad to hear ſome news from the east; and then I informed him that my nation live in peace, and that the Great Men of the United States wished to live in peace with all Indians.—And that there is ſome war among the Great people over the Great Waters; and that regiocialso have cut off many of their masters—which the Indians glad to hear.—And I tell them that I would inform them further, as ſoon as they can all meet together.—Then they desire Pohquonnoppeet to acquaint us every thing.—

---

The Shawanese ſent word to us to let us know that they will ſet with us as ſoon as they get ready.—

---

I then begin to consult with ſome of the principal Chiefs and with Pohquonnoppeet, with regard of the meſsage of the United States. - Before this there was not one man to be found that would ſpeak in favor of the United States - - But after I conversed with them - then they began to ſpeak well - and finally they thought it would not do for me to deliver this meſsage to Shawanese, who will make confusion - but ſays they - delivered to other chiefs first - Let them take hold of it first, then the Shawanese may ſee it - and many other things they mention.

And on the 16th of July, then they all met together in a council - -

Then they call us in; and we went, and there we saw Captn Eliot, and the other British ſit with the Indians. - Then the Chief of Shawanese begin - He first demand the attention of all who are present - then he ſaid - -

Elder Brother - Muhheconnuw - - We now ſpeak in one voice to you. We all rejoice that you have come to us - You have taken great pains to come on the long and tedious journey. - Our ancestors have long ago fixed our friendship which we ever maintain; and it is so ordered by the Great Good Spirit that we this day ſee eachother, after a great length of time, and that we now ſit together. - Elder Brother, For many sad objects you are grieved, and your tears running down so that you could hardly ſee: and we now wipe away your tears that you may look about, and ſee things plain - -

Elder Brother,

By the reason of high winds and ſtorms, your ears are stopped, that is to ſay, Woow cheow khun mautehk, which we now take out, which the wind ſhall drive away, that you may hear plain every thing that may reach your ears: -

Elder Brother,

For the reason of many sorrowful objects as well as tidings, you are grieved - In your heart full of sorrow, and as our good forefathers have handed us down a path to walk in, we now take all the burden from your mind, and clean your whole body, and ſet your heart, as it was fixed by the Good Spirit, that you may have comfort, and have a good understanding. - - - Elder Brother... Here you find us your poor friends in a dismal ſtate, we just rejoice to ſee each other - This is all we have to ſay. - - Two white and 4 purple ſtrings of wampom delivered - - - After this, I then rehearse their ſpeech, and heartily thank them for it -

Then I deliver the following ſpeech to them... You the Shawanese, my younger brother - You likewise Grandfathers, and all who are here present attend -

Rejoice - that by the goodneſs of the good ſpirit we now meet this day, where we may put each other in mind of our ancient friendſhip, which on your part you have already done, to which gladdens my heart - - My younger brother and all who are here present,

I the Muhheaconnoen, after viewing your ſituation, have joined you in a gloomy ſtate, now for the reason of many misfortunes and dark clouds I ſee your tears flowing down, so that you could ſee but duskily - - but according to our friendſhip I now wipe away your tears, and open your eyes that you may see clear, and discern what is good. -

Younger brother, and all friends - For the reason of high winds, the dust has filled your ears - for which you could not hear I now clean your ears also - that you may hear plain when you attend to the welfare of your children.

"Younger Brother and all friends -

"For the reason of your dismal views, in your heart there is sorrow and of all sort evil things, so that you could not understand things right, but I now take hold of all these evil & heavy things, and cast them away, which the strong wind will drive away, and clean all inside - I set your heart aright - as it was fixed by our good forefathers in ancient days, that you may now understand both what is good and bad - and that you may contemplate the welfare of our own colour, that our mornings may be lengthed

Younger Brother & all friends.

When I beheld you I saw blood on your garments on account of war, by the means of some bad white people like these who are present with us, (I point at Captn Elliot and his company,) but I now take away all this, and wipe your garments clean; and also your beds that you may set down with ease.

This is all. Six strings of wampum delivered three strings pure white and other three mixed.

---

I then informed them that I have brought three messages for them from the 5 nations - one of which is written speech which Onondaga Chief sent by us. inclosed in a letter to Captn Elliot from Coll. Butler who wrote the speech from this Chief, and desired Elliot to have it interpreted to the Indians, which I then delive to Elliot, and then I delivered the other two myself according the desire of the Senecas. - - And after I got through then these nations thank us, and arise to shake our hands as a confirmation of our ancient friendship - -

After this - then according the advise of our friends and the way I judge to be best - we proceeded in the first place - we disperse, then we met again - - I then faithfully deliver the meſsage of the United States - In the first place I begin with an introductory ſpeech, on the follow words — My friends In order to have you to understand our busineſs, I will acquaint you ſome things of our ſituation - - lest you may have wrong apprehension, ſince the British and Americans lay down their hatchets - then my nation was forgotten - we never have had invitation to ſet in council with the white people - not as the 5 nations and you are greatly regarded by the white people but last winter was the first time I had invitation from the Great Man of the United States to attend Council in Philadelphia - - According to that invitation I went, and after we arrived at Philadelphia, I find that the busineſs was for the welfare of all nations -

And then I was asked whether I would carry a meſsage of peace to you here - I then reply that I would - - for I know that it would look unfriendly to you, had I refuse to bring good tidings - - and so for the ſake of our good friendship, and for peace, I was willing to take this long journey the

Then I begin with the meſsage and take up the ſeven ſtrings of Wampum on the following words -

Sachems

21 Sachems and Head Warriors of Delawares, and the whole of the confederate nations -

Brothers attend,

We the 15 Sachems of the United States will now in one voice ſpeak to you. We ſpeak from our hearts, where there is a burden of sorrow. It is very uncertain thing how our voice of peace may reach your ears. It has been feared that our word of peace has not reached your ears, but has fallen and been buried under ground, or gone into the air by means of malignant birds. Brothers: We the 15 ſachems, do now ſend our meſsage of peace by your own colour and friend of Muhheaconnuk who we truſt will faithfully delivered to you, and will impartially acquaint you according to his best knowledge with regard to the diſpositions of the United States. Brothers, you the Sachems of the whole confederacy will not regard the voice of flying birds, be it known to you that we the 15 ſachems, have never believed ſuch, although we have ſeen & heard various kinds which have had different heads. And further, you the Sachems of the confederacy, have never consulted together and agreed with an intend of ſpeaking to ſome other nation deceitfully. Brothers, be aſsured that the 15 United Sachems have never done such, for we ſcorn to ſpeak from the lips only.

Seven ſtrings of white and purple wampom delivered near 4 feet long -

---

Then I take up the belt and begin with these words -

Brothers of the whole confederacy. We have informed you that we ſpeak from our hearts & in ſorrow, because there are difficulties ſubſiſting between you and the Big knifes.

Brothers, be it known to you all, that we the 15. ſachems have no desire to quarrel with you; but on the contrary we ſincerely wish to have lasting peace established.

Brothers we have tender affections for our children — Women — young men & Old parents — we wish to promote their happineſs — You likewise brothers have great regard for your children, women, young men, and old parents — You wish them many good mornings and evenings — In this we are alike —

Brothers! — We the United Sachems now stretch our hand to reach your hand, and lead you at the first place Fort Jefferſon — where you will meet one of our great man, that you there may agree where you will chose to have a treaty — on Ohio, where we may use our utmost endeavours to establish happineſs for our children.

Brothers — As we have not believed the various reports of many birds, we ſtill look to you — when you ſpeak to us we will attend — If the Big knifes have done any injury to you, you must manifest it to us or if our ſervants have wronged you in any matter, or have defraud you with regard to your lands you must inform us the ſame — Then we ſhall endeavour to remove these burdens from your minds that you may rejoice —

Brothers — Had we not used means to remove all difficulties, so as to put an end to the war, the Great Nations over the Great Waters would find fault with us — You likewise brothers — If you do not regard or comply with what we now offer to you. The Great nations who reside behind you, will afterwards blame you -- Brothers -- As ſoon as you comply with terms of peace, the forts which stands on your lands ſhall fall -- and if you are desirous for peace, you must instantly call in all your war parties -- With respect to the big knifes, they are not to be compared to our least finger -- We will hold them fast, and they shall not stir, untill we let them lose -- Brothers -- We have now ſpeak in so much to you - we will ſtop, and listen -- When after all patience we could not hear a word from you, then we thought to conclude, the reports of many birds are certainly true -

A large belt of wampom delivered which contains 15 rows and in the middle there is 15 ſquare marks, which denotes 15 United Sachems, and path of peace goes through the marks -- The belt is purely white; except the marks and the path -- near 4 feet long.

---

Then I ſay -- Grand Fathers and all friends -

I have delivered you a great meſsage in your hands, and you must exert yourselves, and consider it ſeriously - -

And do remember our children, women, young men, and old people; and take the wisest part: - and as I am here with you I will endeavour to aſsist you as far as I can -- Then Hobakon or Pipe Sachem of Delawares, ſpeake to us - and ſaid -

Grand Children,

You have brought to us a great, good meſsage from the great people, for which we heartily thank you; and you may rest aſsured that we will exert ourselves to promote peace - and tomorrow you ſhall hear us again - We will conſult among ourſelves to day, and to morrow the ſ These nations could not get together so as to have a grand Council as it was propoſed last winter, on account of the ſcarcity of proviſions - Many were obliged to be gone up the woods to ſtay the whole of the ſummer - and the back nations, towit Wyandots, Ottawas, Chepuwas, Potawatimmees do reside north from here and that a great distance and the Wethaukeew Miſquohkeew Wenaut with theew Paſakeah Hekipoo, and Wawiyahtonnoo reside to West, from here Miamie - These what I call back nations or nations reside behind. -

And on the 17th they held a council the whole day, & early in the morning of the 18th then the Sachem Pipe came to us, in order to acquaint us what was paſsed yesterday on the following words - Grand Children We the principal Sachems and heroes, have conſulted all day yesterday - and I was ordered to inform you our conclusions.

Grand Children,

We are all happy to hear the good meſsage you brought to us. We have taken hold of it and encourage one another to promote it. For we never receive such pure good meſsage from the big knifes

Our head here named Puckon chihenh, delivered ſpeech to the ſachems and chiefs on the following words

My Sachems,

I now exhort you, and desire you to do your best - You have wisdom and you have understanding

25 ing to manage all our affairs -- eſpecially the welfare of our children --
"This meſsage is for our good -- It is pure meſsage for which you
"must exert yourſelves, and do that which may be for the best - that
our children, women, youngmen may be benefited -- For this meſ-
sage is the life of all our nations for which I will ſubmit to what-
ever you agree on". After this the Sachems concluded - to ſend and
deliver this good meſsage to the ſachems of Wyondots first -- then
"they will call in the greater nations" for they are head of three
nations" (viz) Ottawas - Chepawas - and Potawatommees" for
we know that these nations will receive and accept this meſsage
joyfully - then we ſhall ſtand ſtrong & ſure After this we will
"meet at the Ugloze, or forks - There we ſhall meet in a great
Council. Then every nation will declare that they have recei-
ved ſuch meſsage, and accepted of it: - and then offer the ſame
to Shawanese, who will then be obliged to ſubmit - if not, then
every nation must teach them, and chastise them -- if that
it will not do. then they will be abandoned. --

Grand Children,

These are our conclusions -- Compose your
minds in peace -- In a few days we will hear from these back
nations -- I think we will have clear days by and by - if the
big knifes do not interfere - This all -

On the 24th of the inst we ſet out with the Indians to go up
at the forks, or Nau khuw wuh nauk, where the Shawanese, De-
lawares & part of the Miamies had towns -- We went up by wa-
ter -- On the evening of the 26 we heard alarming voice a great
way and soon heared little ways -- although it was exceeding dark
yet

yet in a few minutes we hear a horse running.. and reached to us in our camp -- Then we soon find that he is a ſhawaney - After he breath little - then we ask him the news -- then told us - the big knifes - arrived at Kekiogthen he ſet out again -- Then I tell the company this news I think is falſe &c -

On the 27th we arrived at the first village of Shawanese - The Sachem of this place acquainted us a good deal of news - among other things he told us that three of Kuttoohwaunu nation or Cherokes arrived at the forks yesterday, and have brought some writings which they took on their way. --

---

The next day we arrived at the Forks -- At this place the other two villages of Shawanny ſtands -- also one of the Towns of Delawares and the town of Nanuhtukonuk & ſome out cast Cherokes and part of the Miamies .. And about 8 miles from this place the town of Big Cat ſtands. This town is last that ſtands on this river --

The Kuhnauwautheew - also resides here - at which place, Pohquonnoppeet and his friends live at .. At which place we were to ſtay but we been obliged to ſtop at the forks (commonly called by the British, Glaze.) because one of my counsellors was taken sick -- Having bought ſome corn from the french traders at the Rapids which we brought up by water -- We lived here by ourselves - Our friends here having nothing to give us to eat; and we were obliged to give them. - Here I had a large family -- At this place we find ſeveral traders of french people, and few english -- These traders had ſome bread to ſell; and I was obliged to give 4/ for a 2lb loaf -- and 8/ per one quart of ſalt — and that ſeveral times, and among these nations ſome had corn to ſpare at the rate of 2/. per quart —

Here according to my wish did converse with the Indians almost every day -- My friends advise me not to ſay much to the Shawanese untill all the nations had agreed

On the 29th I met one of the english traders, he asked me whether I was the man that brought the meſsage of the U.S. I tell him yes --- He then ſay, I wish the Indians could live in peace -- This unhappy war ruins them — and almost undone us the traders also -- The Indians could not hunt much; and if the army come again, then we ſhall be undone.

On the 30th the ſachems of Delawares invited us to attend a council with them — At the ſame time informed us that two of the cherokees brought alarming voice yesterday, that the big knifes are discovered near Fort Jefferson. —

The firſt of August — To day 16 warriors are ſent to ſee whether the terrible voice yesterday is true &c.

At this time I went up to Big Cats town, with my brother arrived there in the evening — went in the house of Poquennoh put the ſachem -- The Delawares having left word that we ſhould give them notice of my coming -- Early in the morning of the 2d. Inst. my uncle ſent a runner to inform the Chiefs that we were arrived and will meet them in council -- My business was to comfort Big Cat for the death of his brother who died last ſpring -- He was the chief Sachem of the Delawares – Also Pihonstichluk for the death of his son according to ancient custom in ſuch caſes long as they are not comforted, they are not to ſpeak in publick – And this ceremonie of comforting each other is highly esteemed among these nations

---

Then we met them in council – After drawing the ſmoak through our nostrils – then I got up and begin on the following words – – –

Grand Father attend. –

It is by the goodneſs of the Great Good Spirit we are met together, ſo many of us the remnant of our ancestors, to ſmoak our pipes and to put each other in mind of our ancient friendship – –

We are in a dismal ſtate – We can only pity eachother, at the ſame time we can rejoice to ſee eachother –

I have meet with some difficulties on the way – One of my counsellors is taken sick, who I left at the Forks with the other two of my companions –

I am not waiting the motions of other nations in doing the busineſs, which I will perform this time –

Grand Father

We the poor remnant of our ancestors are met together – Our good fathers have left good customs & path to go by, so that in all occasions we are to put eachother in remembrance of the ancient customs of our fathers as well as the friendship – Grand Father

Grand Father,

Here you have meet with many troubles -- In this we are all alike

Grand Father,

You have meet great loſses --- Your Great Sachem is fallen, and also ſome of your principal young men -- the ſound of which ſtopped your eyes & saw your tears flowing down; and that continually; - and for which reason you could not look up -

Grand Father,

Having seen you in such a ſituation, I without delay arise & come, and now put my hand to your face, and wipe off your tears; and open your eyes, so that you may now ſee the sun when it rises, also when it ſets down -- and also other things; and that you could ſee your grand children in a clear sight; Also I clean your ears that you may hear distinctly. - And I clean your throat also, and loosen your tongue that you may now ſpeak and that freely; , And there is ſuch a weight of sorrow causes your heart to hang upside down; but I now remove these burdens; and ſet your heart upright, that you may contemplate the welfare of your children; and that with pleasure. - Six ſtrings of white wampum delivered.

---

Grand Father,

Many troubles attended us -- You have lost your Great Sachems -- also some honorable young men, who have fallen, and lay under the earth ever ſince last ſpring -- I now remember what our good ancestors used to teach us their children, and I now gather the bones of these, deceased, and put them together; and take up the last ing plank, and put it over the graves, that the heat of the ſun may not penetrate; and that the rain may not flow into them.

Kun nek this is all. — A belt delivered contains 10 rows; has three marks acroſs near 3 feet long.

---

This nation had delivered ſpeech to my nation twice before as a query whether my nation would accept the plan of union— At this time I delivered an answer,

---

Grand Father, once more attend—

As you have always paid great regard to our friendship, you have ſpoken to me, with regard of union, whether I would take hold of it— with respect to this, my Grandfather I now ſpeak to you—

It is a happy thing that we ſhould maintain a union—but to us it not a new thing— for our good ancestors who used to have compaſsion to each other many many years ago, have agreed to this. And we who are of their descendance ſhould not hesitate, or as it were ask one another, whether we ſhould like it:— But we must always remind each other, how our ancestors did agree on this subject:— that we may never forget it.

Six ſtrings of white wampom delivered.

---

After this, the head Heroe, whose name is Puckonchehluk, got up with the ſtrings and belt, and ſaid—how happy a thing it is that we have met together—and all of us feel rejoiced in our minds to hear you,—My Grand Children, you have reminded your poor Grand father many good things, which our good ancestors used to esteem, and you have gavin us great comfort. — For these things, your Grand fathers — the Chiefs — young men, women, and children now heartily thank you.

---

Then he take up the last ſix strings, and ſaid, — I am glad Grand Child — that the Great Good Spirit allow us to hear your voice this day. — It is very true, and we must acknowledge it that our friendſhip has been long ago fixed ſure by our good forefathers, who used to pitty each other in their calamities; and that we ought to renew this friendſhip always. — For this also we all heartily thank you.

Wau to kheth mellon &c Grand Children

---

After this — he then wipe away the ſweat from our face &c ſix ſtrings of white Wampom delivered.

---

At this time I felt unwell, but made out get through this buſineſs.

---

Next day the 3d inst we went back again to the forks — Next day I grow worse. On the 7th one old warrior of Delaware came from Detroit, and told us that the Wyondots and Ottawas are about to arise to come up on account of a false alarming voice which Shawanses brought to them ſome time go — and further he told us that five men of Potawatommees came to let the Shawanny know that the back nations are raising one thousand warriors, in order to aſsist the Shawanneſe to fall upon the forts; which was a falſe ſtory; .. Another bad ſtory he told - that ſome time ago the N. West nations collected according to an invitation of the Big-knifes - on wabash river - These nations were deſirous to get their friends clear - - which the bigknifes kept as priſoners - but before the bigknifes could meet these nations, one devellish frenchman, privately called all the head warriors and adviſed them to go home every one - - for ſays he the bigknifes are coming and will kill every one of you. - - It is better for you to loſe your friends who are kept as captives among the bigknifes, than that you ſhould all be killed - ; I told you this - because I love you my children - - - Strings of wampum delivered - - By this account all these nations diſperſed immediately - - -

---

On the 8th Big Cat come to our quarters - - he then conversed with us - Among other things I proposed this, that it is neceſsary for the nations to ſend information to Fort Jefferson - to acquaint Genl. Putnam that the nations have ſometime ago received the meſsage of the U.S. - that the meſsage is gone to the back nations, who are expected to be here in a few days - that Genl. Putnam may lengthen his patience - he then ſaid it is a very good thing - I have this mind - - and he informed me that the Chipawas have ſent one of their runners, who arrived last evening to acquaint the chiefs, that they the Chipawas and their allies, have received the good meſsage of the United States, and ſays the Chipawas, we take hold of it on our right hands; and the meſſage of Shawannese we hold it in our left hand-- and we will go to the forks.. and then we shall ſhow the same to Shawannese, and will ask them, which of these two meſsages is best, then we will throw their meſsage to their face -- then we will take hold of the meſsage of the meſsage of the U. S. with both hands &c..

---

And he informed me, many other things respecting the different nations, and the conduct of the british these many years - Among other things he told me, how the british enquire of our busineſs - ſays he two days after you delivered the meſsage to us, Captn. Eliot called us to meet him at his quarters:... and after we got there, he then ask me where these Indians come from - and what is their busineſs (he meant you my Grand Children) - Then I reply'd how came you to ask us such questions.. Did you ever ſee me at Detroit, or Niagara in your councils - and there to ask you where such and such white man come from? or what is their busineſs? - Can you watch, and look all around the earth to ſee who come to us? or is what their busineſs? Do you not know that we are upon our own busineſs, and that we have longed to ſee these our friends who now come to us - and for which we rejoice! - Then ſays he, Eliot's mouth was ſtopped. Immediately then the other chiefs laugh at him to scorn, and tell him, you have a proper answer &c

---

After this we agreed to send information to Fort Jefferson, and that we will meet at Big Cats Town.. And on the 11th then I ſent Captn. David Neſhoonhuk, my Counsellor, and John Wautehqnau: one of my young men - to ſee whether the big Cat is ready to send

runners

inners to Fort Jefferson -- The next day they got back again and told me the Delawares are nearly ready, but waiting for their ſpies - As ſoon as they return then they will ſend - -

---

On the 14th of the instt an alarming voice reached us that the Big knifes had come down about one days walk this ſide the Fort & have killed three of the Delawares

---

I was now obliged to use my utmost endeavours to convince the chiefs respecting the moderation of the United States.. Their chief arguments and mine I shall mention afterwards.. I had many oppertunities to have talks with many of these people .: -

---

In the 18th instt The Shawannese, Miamies, Outcast Cherokees, Delawares, held great frolick according to the old custom of Shawannese -- on the 22d instt then the frolic is ended -- Captn Pipe having brought a written meſsage of the U. S. which was brought to him at Rapids, and delivered to Puckonchehluh the Great Horse, for which they met together in a council, and Puckonchehluh delivered the ſame to the Head Warriors of Shawannese, and ſaid, I deliver this meſsage to you for you to consider - The Big knifes wished to know by whose means this war began, and I wished to hear your voice - If you will not ſpeak then I will -- Then the Shawannese began to talk among themselves.. At last they exposed their father the British in the following words - A few years ago the English in a council delivered the following ſpeech to us .. My Children, attend - I have ſeen that the Big knifes have taken all your living - all your lands, and that for nothing. — Children, I now advise you to look out ſharp and do this — Go upon your lands, and if you ſee horses or cattle, catch them and bring them to me, and I will buy them of you, and pay in money, goods, or in rum - that you may have ſome benefit of your lands - and further, you may cut a piece of fleſh off the big knifes, or take priſoners and bring them to me, and the ſpeaker ſays, I could ſhow the wampom of this ſpeech — Then ſays he, this ſpeech induced me to do what I have done these ſeveral years paſt. — After this then They diſperse.

---

In these days ſome these nations ſeemed much ſtupified by reaſon of a thousand ſtories by this time the hostile party begin to lift up their heads &c

---

The Delawares hold councils — The heroes met by themselves — and the Sachems by themselves, in order to bring their opinions together — The buſineſs under their consideration, is the meſsage which Captn Pipe has brought and delivered to them — At last I ask some of the chiefs, whether they understand what the meſsage contains — They say no — Then I ask, where is the meſsage? They told me it is in the hands of Shawannese — Then they begin to find fault in letting the Shawannese take the meſsage; and one of the Sachems ſaid, I will fetch the meſsage to morning — Then our Grand Children will read the ſame for us. — The next day the 26th of the inst. he went to fetch the meſsage, but come back again without it — For the Shawannese had ſent the ſame to

Wapom

Wapomiſhanuh, or Mc Kee, at the Rapids two days ago - but it will be brought back in two days time.

This Col. Mc Kee is half ſhawanny, and the other British - - Exceeding good instrument for the British. &c - -

On the 28th inst. Winimmon, or Vermillion - a heroe - come to us, and told us that the head Warriors again held a council yesterday - that they ſpeak of many things - and that they are ſenſible of this - that they could not maintain a war with the United States - And further ſay they, we ourselves have been in war, and we have a right to comply for peace - - And here is our friends - - we will let them know our determinations, and they can help us to make peace, for they are well acquainted with the ways of white people - and many other things they mentioned &c - -

On the 29th today I ſent Captn. David with a runner to ſee Big Cat - - and to hear what they will do, with regard of ſending runners with information to Fort Jefferson &c - The ſixty warriors of Wyondots arrived yesterday

At this time the Sachem - Taut puhqtheet, come to our quarters and informed me that Simon Girty, arrived yesterday from the Rapids - that Col. McKee has ſent word, that these nations may go down to get provisions - and he ſent word that I ſhould go down and ſee him - - But I ſaid, as I have not ſeen any token or meſsage in ſtrings of wampſom or writing, nor tobaco, I will not go -- I am not to regard emty meſsages &c

---

"I heard that the 7 nations of Canada arrived at the Rapids — But the 7 nations are not arrived yet &c."

---

My younger brothers, the Shawannese are much ſtupified ſince last war they are become very foolish and obstinate, and are very high for war -- My Grand Children the Miamies likewise -- The back nations look at them with a jealous eye -- Indeed some of my friends have told me that the back nations wished to ſee the Shawannese a one ſide by themselves, that they may fall upon them, and have washed their kettles to boil the Shawannese so as to have good broth &c --

---

"On the first of September the Shawannese call a council, and they did meet - The Delawares - Shawannese - Miamies - Out cast Cherokees, Monthees - Weuahtokoruh - Kuhnauwauthuw & Wyondots - Then the Shawannese delivered a ſpeech to the Wyondots. The ſubstance of his ſpeech is this - It would be best for the confederacy, to wait a few days longer -- When all the back nations arrive - then we ſhall be able to do ſome business - After this then they disperse -- Previous to this council I gave orders to my friend Captn. Vermillion (who understands the Wyondots, and other languages) to attend closely &c.

---

On the 3d. I went up to Big cat's village, with one of my young men to ſee whether they had got ready to send runners with mine to Fort Jefferson, as it was agreed. -- Arrived there about middle afternoon - then my uncle Pohquonnoppeet ſent his boy for Big Cat -- and in few minutes he come in, and happy to see us - and he immediately began to relate to us many things which take up the whole afternoon -- and when he ended - then I begin to ſpeak upon the ſubject which I repeatedly mentioned to them -- Then he ſays we are ready, and we must do that buſineſs tomorrow. In the evening my friend Wenummon or Vermillion arrived from the Forks, and delivered the following report to us -- After the Chiefs diſpersed from the Council (which was the 1st of September) the Wyondots invited me to their camp - and there they informed me that they did not come to attend the voice of Shawannese, but as we were paſsing by their town, they said to us, here you must ſtay - but our intention was to go to our nephews the Delawares: for we wished to hear their ſentiments -- But as for the voice of Shawannese, I put it under my feet - I do not regard it. --- And further ſays the Head Warrior of Wyondots, Our Sachems have met with the Sachems of Chepawas, Ottawas & Potawautommees, and in a council opened the ſtrings and belt - the meſsage of the U.S. in order to manifest their minds to eachother -- and I myself ſpeak (ſays the Head Warrior) to my Sachems - in these words -- Although I love to do evil things - am a mischievous man - yet ſince I heard ſuch a good meſsage, I immediately put away my tomhawk, and take hold this good meſsage with both hands, for I never had ſuch a pure meſsage from the Big knifes — I am ſure that you my ſachems will be glad to take hold of it likewiſe &c -- But before these Great Sachems come to concluſion — to our ſurpriſe, an alarming voice reached to our ears — that the big knifes are on their march to fall upon the nations, at the Forks and have killed three of the Delawares —

Then the Great Sachems ſays — we will cover this belt and ſtrings in a blanket — then ſay to us — You the Head Warriors & Young Men, must now exert yourselves, and go ſee your friends at the Forks -- and there you will find whether this terrible voice is really true &. — then the Head Warriors also say to their ſachems, You the Sachems likewise must exert yourselves to conſider this pleasant meſsage &c.

---

On the 4th. instt. early morning, the chiefs ſent for us — then we went and met them in a council at the House of Big sd. Cat and before we proceed on the buſineſs mentioned yesterday, we informed our Grand Father, the report of Captn. Vermillion. -

Then the chiefs and heroes talk among themselves, and concluded to ſend Vermillion at the Forks to inform the Wyondots what were the ſentiments of Delawares — on the following words. — Uncles — You have wished to hear our ſentiments now attend — I find that it is best for our nations to ſend information to the Great Man of the United Sachems, at the first I ſay inform him, that we have received their good meſsage of peace, and that we have forwarded it to the back nations and that we expect these nations in a few days: and that the Sachems will meet him after we are all agreed that he may lengthen his patience, and that he may hold fast the hostile bigknifes &c.

Then Vermillion ſet out for the forks, and he is to return tomorrow, and he is ordered to tell the head warriors of Wyondots, that if they are not ſatisfied after hearing this proposal, then they must come, and they shall hear plainer &c.

In the morning of the 5th about 10 clock he the Vermillion got back again, and ſaid — although the Wyondots are well ſatisfied in hearing yet they propose to come today — but they did not arrive untill the ſun about one hour high. ... Then the heroe Puckunchehluh informed the Wyondots, that they could not do any buſineſs untill tomorrow —

The Chiefs agreed how to deliver their ſentiments -- My uncle Pehquonnoppuit was well acquainted with the language of Wyondots, they appointed him to deliver their ſentiments -- Accordingly the next morning we met together in a council -- And Pehquonnoppuit the Sachem ſpeak for the Delawares, as he did many times -- It was the ſame ſpeech which was ſent by Vermillion -- but these words were added to it -- Uncles — you now again hear my ſentiments -- and you are nearly concerned in these things -- and you must now manifest your minds, whether you approve of our design or not -- whether you would likewise put your voice with ours, in ſending information to Fort Jeſſerson or not, and you must not only think I will hear my nephews — but you must exert yourselves, and do the work, for it belongs to you &c. Then the heroes of Wyondots began to ſpeak by themselves —

ſome of them ſaid, let us do the ſame – Some others ſay we had better go back firſt -- may be by this time ſome of our ſachems are arrived – let us inform them firſt what we are about to do &c –

---

Then they reply --

Nephew – we are very happy to hear your ſentiments -- We will return to our quarters at the forks, and we will be here again after two nights -- Then we will manifest our ſentiments to you &c -- then they ſet out five in number – –

---

Then my Grand Fathers ſaid to us – Grand Children, we will put off our buſineſs until the Wyondots manifest their opinions – for undoubtedly they will ſpeak in conjuntion with us. – Then you my Grand Child x must be here with us, and write our ſpeech to the Great Man, at Fort Jefferson -- Then we also went back to our quarters at the Forks, and after two nights were expired, I found that the Wyondots are not gone yet -- But on the 10th inst. we went up to attend the proposed council -- arrived there in the evening -- and the next day ſome the chiefs come to our quarters at the house of Pohquonnepput Then they informed me how the Wyondots have ſent a meſsage to them three days ago -- The ſubstance of their meſsage is this -- Nephew we could not agree with your plan of sending a meſsage to the Big knifes because many nations are on their way coming -- If they should hear that you have stay ſent meſsage, and have ſhaken hands with the Big knifes, they would be displeased and would not come. At the ſame time Nephew, I ſent our tobaco, to reach your hand and lead you here -for we wish to hear you further -- And the 7 nations arrived here yesterday -- for that reason also we wish you to be here --

---

Our Grand Fathers having been informed how that Simon Girty artfully led astray some the Head Warrior of Wyondots -- also ſome of the Delawares -- He had been acting like one of the emiſsaries of the evil ſpirit -- He adviſed them to contradict the ſentiments of these Chiefs - and put reasons into their mind to use, why they could not agree -- Accordingly the Wyondots did not come as they promised - but ſent one of the Delawares to deliver their meſsage -- Then ſays the Speaker) Our head Warrior Puckonchehluh, after hearing these things, got up, and began to reply - and ſent the following answer -- Uncles - I ſhall not go according to the invitation you ſent - for why ſhould you wish to hear me further? ſeeing you did not regard my good ſentiments ſurely I will not ſay any thing further to you -- But Wyondots, English, and the 5 nations must now deeply consider -- You gave me the tomhauk - You laid the foundation of our ruin -- Now you are ſitting ſtill -- As soon as you hear me ſpeaking ſomething of peace - you are diſpleased -- Why -- because you live in a ſafe place - yonder -- You use me as your front door -- Now let us exchange our ſeats -- Let me live or ſit yonder - and you ſit here as my front door - ſee whether you would not rejoice to hear the offers of peace -- And further what is the reason you did not come according to your promise? -- I think, it is for guilt -- And you may depend upon it that I do not wish to hear the advice of Simon Girty the White Man -- nor any of my nation who resides at the forks - for they must not ſpeak for the Wyondots &c -- Then Pohquonnoppeet got up and ſaid -- We have heard ſtrange things from the Forks -- I have brought Simon Girty and his brothers from Ohio -- Had I thought then that this Simon my priſoner, or any of them, would hereafter creep about like a ſerpent, to led poor Indians astray, by giving bad advise, and oppose the chiefs, and overthrow good things -- Iſay had I thought this -- I would in a moment knock their heads all to pieces -- and would by no means ſuffer them xxx xxx to come among us &c. -- After this then they diſmiſs the meſsager of Wyondots -- -

---

The Wyondots were divided -- One part of them held the opinion of Delawares -- -

On the 12th of September, a meſsage of Col.º McKee brought at the forks, which he ſent by his son and nephew from the Rapids -- was interpreted in the languarge of Shawany -- The ſubstance of it is this -- My friends who resides at the Forks -- attend -- You ſeem to beginin to be weary of doing your buſineſs -- But I now exhort you to consider ſeriously, what is best for you and your children. --

My friends I now gave you a caution -- There is Muhheconneew talking continually among you at the Forks -- Donst mind what he ſays for he is ſent by the Big knifes -- If you do believe him, then you will be a miserable people -- for then you will forfeit every thing -- if the Muhheconneew had business other than from the big knifes -- we could have heard it &c. -- My friends -- I am coming -- I ſhall now aſsure you as I have promised three years ago -- I did ſay at that time that whatever the Great King directed -- that I will do -- Now I have received his orders -- every thing is ready for you -- guns and ammunition & cloathing -- that you may stand ſtrong against your enemies - - -

---

Then I ſaid to my friends that I could convince M.Kie that I have a lawful buſineſs with you here - which his masters will not forbid - -

---

On the 13th. Brant's meſsangers arrived 11 in number - - The head of them called Tawalooth

---

On the 17th. instt. this Tawalooth Brant's nephew - and now meſsenger - delivered a ſpeech in a council. - - He informed the Shawannese and others, that he is now come with ten men to aſsist these nations in war &c -

---

Then he delivered Brant's meſsage to these nations - The ſubstance of it is this - - My friends of the whole confederate nations, who have one color - - Attend - - I now ſend my voice to you to let you know that I have wonderfully got thro from here to Congreſs, and back again - -

I am much concerned for you, but am lame, and could not go at present, but will go and ſee you as ſoon as may be - My friends, I now tell you, do not believe what meſsage the Muhheconnieew brought to you - - neither believe what he ſays - - If you do, you will be greatly deceived. - I have myſelf ſeen Washington, and ſee his heart and bowels - and he declared that he claims from the mouth of Miamie to the head of it - - thence to the head of Wabash river - and down the ſame to the mouth of it - - and that he did take

up

45 up dust; and did declare that he would not restore so much dust to the Indians, but he is willing to have peace with the Indians &c. —

---

Previous to this McKee had informed the Indians that he received a letter from Captn. Brant. In this letter ſays McKee. Brant enquired of me whether it is ſafe for him to come among you. — Then I ſent answer to let him know, that it was my opinion, there is no danger.

---

Brant as it were, felt guilty for going alone to Congreſs — contrary to what he recommended to their nations — that no individual nation or person, ſhould go to ſpeak to the Big knifes — that if any do this they or he must be abandoned.

---

This Tewaloeth could ſpeak the Shawanny tongue — also ſome other languages — and he told many lies against us — Among other things he told the Indians that Muhheconneew have ſent letters to the Big-knifes, to inform them that they have gained the attention of ſo many nations — That the Big knifes may now come and fall upon these Indians unexpectedly — This he told to frustrate peace, and that we may be hated or killed — He is a proper liar or emiſſary of the Devil. — He did hurt the felings of many Indians and greatly hurt the meſſage of the U. S. by delivering his uncle's meſſage — & by his own artful lies.

---

The different nations are exceeding ſlow about coming to attend a grand council propoſed last winter — although they were hastened last ſpring — but they put it off untill green corn was fit to roast. At this time there are only about one hundred & fifty of four nations - Wyandots - Ottawas - Chepawas - and of Potawatommees - - - -

---

September 18th. By this time the war party are very high, and diſpute with the party for peace, and that almost every day - Vermilion told me the ſubstance of the diſpute, between two heroes which was paſsed yesterday - The one is for peace & the other for war - - One ſay, it would be good thing if we could have peace - the other ſaid it would be a brave and good thing for us to maintain war and defend our country - then ſays the other, it would be exceeding folly for us to have war longer - Then the other ſays because you are a coward, that is the reaſon you ſpeak of peace - Then the other ſays I am not a coward as you are, but I am ſenſible that a war will never do us good - You do not conſider but according to your fooliſhneſs so you ſpeak - You do not remember how you almost eat your own dung this ſummer for reaſon of war - Then the other did not ſay a word again but went out. - In the 24th of the inst. One hundred of the Indians went back again after hearing the Shawanneſe talking of so much for war - before the council begins - All the Ottawas - Chepawas - and Potawatommees - but they left two or three out of each nation - to attend the council - and many other Indians have left this place, and have ſtolen many horses from the ſhawanneſe, and from other Indians.

---

On the 27th inst. Hopaukun or Pipe arrived from the Rapids and told us that the Senecas, or five nations arrived there a few days ago There they hold a council with us - ſays Pipe - Then on 28th: our grand fathers invited us to attend a council with them Then we met them - the Delawares Monthus - Wenuhthawuk - Kuhnouwauthew - 5 nations of us called eastern nations or Wauponnuhke - Then the Sachem Pipe got up & ſaid, we all present - Then he began to relate what councils they have had with the Senacas - and he repeat all their ſpeech, and ſhow the ſtrings which the five nations used - The ſubſtance of their ſpeech is this - The firſt to wipe off tears &c. - and the 2d: manifest grievances for an account of the unhappy ſituation of Indians by means of white people &c - and the third to remind their nephews - the happineſs they enjoyed once by the means of their ancient Sachems - but now their eyes look as if they had been drunk &c - and the fourth ſpeech is, to take off the Tomhawhawk from the head of Monthus &c - After this ſays Pipe - we then gave them answer &c - Then the Senacas delivered two ſpeeches in belts - the firſt is - to poll out Great Pine tree - and thro their Tomhawk - which they just now take from the head of their nephew, in the whole & then set the Pine tree again, and then are to plant good heet and the ſecond belt is an exhortation &c - At this time the 5 nations arrived at the Forks.

---

On the 30th: of September - then the Grand Council began - We all the eastern tribes went together on ſingle file, to attend the council, at Shawanny village, we meet with the Shawannese - Miamies out cast Cherokees, and did ſpeak to the 5 nations - they concluded to deliver a ſmart ſpeech to them on the morrow - For they look upon the 5 nations & the english as the means of this unhappy war - (ſays they) the English and the 5 nations did lay a foun dation for our ruin -- They gave us the Tomhawk, and the English are at the bottom of this war ever ſince -- and it would be all right, for to throw the hatchet back to the english & to the 5 nations that the english & five nations, must ſettle all the difficulties with the Bigknifes -- But we must retain all our lands just as much as before the war -- Let English & 5 nations lose their lands &c

---

Accordingly in the morning of the first day of October, we went to attend the Council - in the ſame manner as before - we went in one body to ſhow that we have been in good friendship this great length of time - &c. After we arrived at the council fire, we meet the Shawannese, Miamies - Out cast Cherokies, & few of the Ottawas - and Wyondots - and 2 or 3 of the Potawatommees, & 2 or 3 of the Chepawas - Then the Shawany heroes get up & ſaid let us now march to the camp of the 5 nations - there we will have a council with them, and drive away their minds - - Then we ſet out about five hundred of us, on a ſingle file to the camp of the Senacas -- But these nations now agreed not to deliver the smart ſpeech proposed yesterday - but to wait a soon as the five nations ſpeak amiſs, this ſmart ſpeech ſhall be delivered to them &c - -

---

Then the Shawanny warrior - began to addreſs the 5 nations first to wipe off the tears &c - the ſecond ſpeech to demand the whole minds of the five nations -- The third ſpeech is to remind them of the ancient fire, that they ought to have kept - Then the Council adjourned till tomorrow at which time the Senacas

Sinacas are to manifeſt their whole minds. —

---

On the 2d of the inst. rains very hard, which prevents this Council but on the 4th we met again in council -- but before the 5 nations deliver their minds, I privately adviſed my friend, the red jacket to tell these nations, that they ought to ſpeak to the bigknifes for peace &c -- But before they the five nations ſpeak — the Shawanese ſpeak again - to remind the 5 nations of their ſpeech 4 years ago -- how that the 5 nations then exhort and preſs these nations to unite with all the ſouthern and northern nations &c -- Then the ſpeaker produce large bunch of wampom in ſtrings & two belts - which ſtrings and belts the ſouthern and northern tribes have ſent us a token of complying with the union - -Look on these ſays the ſpeaker - we have done our work -- then he ſays to the 5 nations - I ſuppose you likewise have done great deal of work towards establiſhing this Union in these 4 years paſt -- And further ſays he, You the 5 nations muſt now take hold the hands of these ſpeeches - I now have in my hand &c and likewise he ſhowed the Pipe of the Northern nations, which was ſent here ſince we come &c - Then the ſpeaker ſays - this Pipe will be ſent back again immediately after your manifeſt your ſentiments -- Three of the Muskowrik here present, will also go back to the ſouthward.

---

Then the Head Warrior Puckonchehluh - got up and ſpeak to the 5 nations - Uncles - You have heard how we have done our part towards eſtabliſhing our Union -- You also have ſeen the Wampom - and the Pipe - By this you have ſeen that we have

have kept your ſpeeches, which you delivered to us 4 years past.

Uncles — In our public Council, you tell us — we whose are one color — now have one heart, and one head. If any nation ſtrikes us, we must all feel it. — Now you must consider, whether this is true what you told us — This all I got to ſay — —

---

Then the Senaca Chief (named, Red Jacket) ſpeak, and rehearsed what has been ſaid to them, and thanked these nations for it. -- Then ſays he the day is far ſpend -- therefore you must come again early tomorrow morning -- Then I ſhall ſpeak &c. This evening my brother Captn. Vermilion came to our camp & told me, that he had ſeen Col: McKee, and that McKee enquired where I was. -- & I told him in ſuch a place -- Then ſays McKee I wish that you would tell him that I wish he would not think hard of me for the ſtories he heard -- For how can I do ſuch a thing when I know that Muhhecunneew come here upon a good buſineſs -- therefore whover tells that ſtory is a liar &c --

---

On the 5th then we met again in a council -- then the 5 nations began to ſpeak - and manifested their minds -- and take the ſtrings of wampom - and ſaid our forefathers used to take pains to promote the happineſs of their children - and we must imitate their customs But in these days we are much altered -- Our ſachems used to ſet before the Head Warriors -- But now you ſet before your ſachems (the ſhawannese have ſet up such custom that the chief warriors ſhould be foremost in doing buſineſs) - Now let your ſachems ſet before you — for they are the proper managers of public affairs -- They will ſeek the welfare of your children.

---

And further when the white people first arrived in this country they were friendly to our ancestors - And they used to purchase land of them -- At length they would demand so much land & our forefathers used to grant it - At last these whites parted & quarrel -- The americans then advise us not to join either ſide but ſet ſtill - mind our own affairs - and they then gave us a caution that if we do contrary to this advise we ſhall forfeit our lands - But ſoon after this advise we put ourselves on the British ſide - & few days after the English was thrown down -- Then the Big knifes cut off our lands -- Brothers & Nephews -

As you have demanded the whole of our minds - Do then attend -- Let us ſpeak to the Big knifes for peace - for it appear to us that there are not many difficulties to make peace - for this reason every time the big knifes come to fight against you, you throw them down - If they had thrown you down as you did to them - then it would be difficult to make peace with them -- Several ſtrings of wampom delivered -- -

---

Again Red Jacket got up and ſaid our ancestors did build a fire yonder -- but the Big knifes have put it out - and we the 5 nations kindle this fire now again - the ſmoke of which will rise upward - -- A little belt delivered.

---

Then the 7 nations of Canada began to ſpeak -- The chief got up and ſaid -- Wipe the tears off these nations Tw ſtrings delivered — Then he proceeded further — with a large belt on the following words — Brothers of the confederacy — hear me — I am to ſpeak again — The warriors of 7 nations ſpeak to you, the Head Warriors of different nations — I am a warrior myself — Our forefathers used to hear each other & they used to exert themselves to promote their welfare, and have fixed rules for us — now Attend — Since I come I perceive that you ſet contrary the rules of our ancestors — You put yourselves in the foremost & your ſachems behind — which we the warriors of Canada will not do — but will always ſet our ſachems in front — whatever they conclude to be for our general good we'll ſubmit. Now do let your ſachems ſet before you, and let them go on with the buſineſs, for they have a compaſsion at feling for you, and if they could not do any thing, then you may ſtir — 1 large belt delivered! —

Again the ſpeaker took up another belt — on the following words Brothers — Sachems of the 7 nations ſpeak to you the ſachems of the different tribes — We exhort you to take up your ſeats & your buſineſs — Let all of us ſpeak to the Bigknifes for peace — and if they refuse to make peace with us — then no white people or nation could blame us — if we then all of us ſtrike them — The Great Spirit is beholding of us &c — 2. belt is delivered ...

Again he takes up another belt — And we the heroes of the 7 nations — now ſpeak again to let you know — that we will not do contrary to the conclusions of our ſacheins — & further if our ſachems could not obtain their desires — then we ſhall rise up & take up our tomhauk to ſtrike the Big knifes &c. 3. belt delivered —

---

Then he took up another belt, & mentioned a particular nation of the 7.. who repeats the words.. that if the ſachems could not prevail so as to have peace.. he will riſe & take up the hatchet, and ſtrike the Big knifes &c.. 4 belt delivered —

---

Again he takes up another belt, and mentioned another particular nation of the ſame confederacy — that if the Sachems could not obtain their deſire.. then I will riſe with my warriors to ſtrike the Big knifes &c.. 5 belt delivered —

---

Then he takes up another belt — the ſpeech of another particular nation of the 7. with the ſame reſolution — that if the ſachems could not obtain their deſire &c.. 6 belt delivered".

---

Then he take up another belt. the reſolution & declaration of another particular tribe of the 7. that if the ſachems &c. 7. belt delivered —

---

Then he take up another large white belt of beeds — to anſwer the meſsage of × × × Muskoo nation.. On the following words — all what you deſire in your ſpeech reſpecting our union.. we the 7 nations do comply with it — But you cannot ſee us this time.. but hereafter we will ſee one another. — There are 25 towns of us who receive your proposals &c. 8 belt delivered. —

---

Then he take up another belt of other northern nation to anſwer the Muskoo, for the ſame purpoſe &c — 9 belt delivered —

Then &c, take few ſtrings of wampom, and ſpeak on the following words -- Brothers of the different nations -- You have heard the voice of the 7 nations, which I now faſten &c -- ſtrings delivered --

---

The 6th. inst. we met in council -- The Shawany Chief began to ſpeak to the 7 nations of Canada -- The ſubſtance of the anſwer is that they were very glad to hear the voice of the 9 nations &c -- but they did not ſay we will do what you propoſe to us -- few ſtrings of wampom delivered.

---

Then they begun with the 5 nations -- with a malicious voice -- & again asked the 6 nations what was their buſineſs with the white people these ſeveral years &c -- Then the Senacas ſaid -- you the Shawaneſe well know our buſineſs with the white people 8 years ago -- you were preſent -- And ſince that the buſineſs we had with Americans is this -- -- Here take it & view it -- The Speaker then delivered a tin caſe which contained a map & all the ſpeeches of Col: Pickering -- delivered to the Senacas at Philadelphia -- After this then we all diſperse --

---

Then we did not met together untill the 9th. inst. few of them met in council -- Then the Shawanneſe delivered a ſpeech to the 5 nations -- The ſubſtance of it is this -- We have acquainted you of our buſineſs with the Western nations -- Now you may return home, and tell your white people all what you have heared -- And be it known to you that we could not ſpeak to the Big knifes at the forts for in these places is blood -- The United States have laid these troubles — and they can remove these troubles, and if they take away all their forts, and move back to the ancient line, then we will believe that they mean to have peace; and that Washington is a great man. Then we may meet the U. S. at Sandusky or Hausaumektuk next ſpring. A few ſtrings delivered.

Then the Senacas, Onondagas, Cayugas heartily thanked Shawanese & others for this harsh proposal.

The 11th inst. the Shawannese & Wyondots & few other individuals met in a private council — & obstinately declared for war. At that time most of the Senacas had ſet out, homewards. In the evening Captn. Brant arrived, at which time the general council is already broke up.

On the 12th instt. Brant relates all his proceedings ſince last winter. At this time I ſaw the warriors of Shawannese & Wyondots, divide ammunition, which Col: McKee ſent to them. Then I ſee them ſet out for war.

On the 14th Brant went back again to the Rapids &c. This day ſome of the Shawannese ſet out for the Muskoo country &c —

On the 15th ſome of the hostile Delawares ſet out to ſee what the Shawannese will do at the Forts, and nine of the Mohawks —

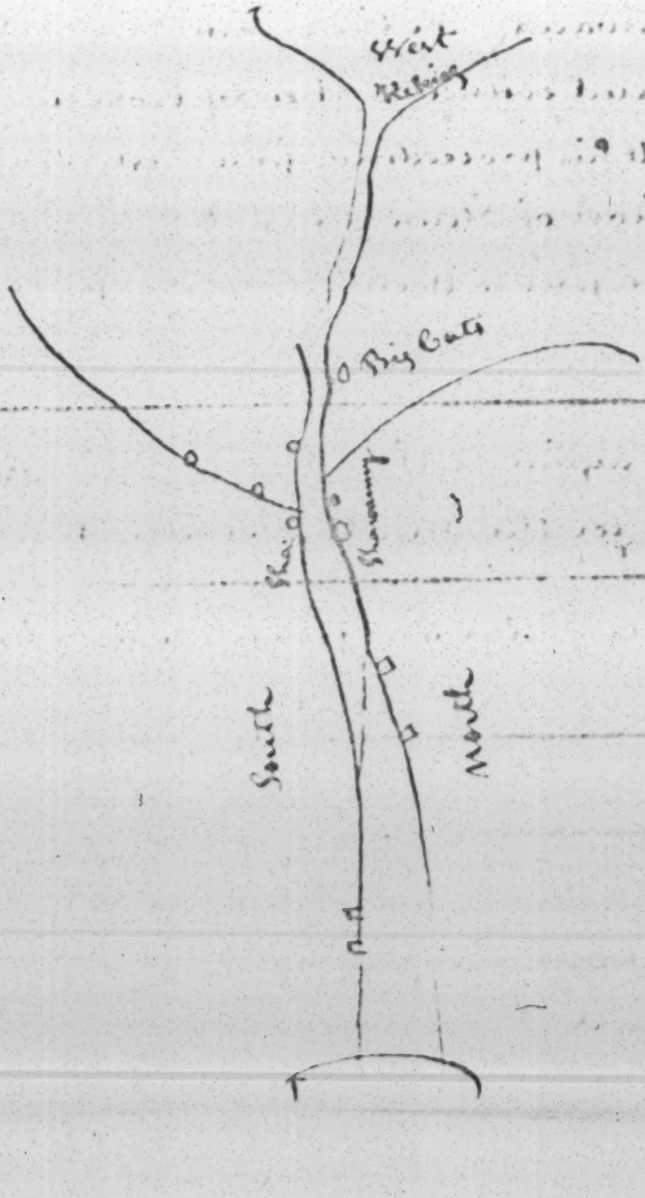
The whole of the war party who went out are about 200 men —

My friends who are for peace, have ſome time ago declared that if treaty could not take place this fall, yet they will ſend their voice to the U. S. that the U. S. may know what were the obstacles, in the path of peace.

---

On the 10th inst. Big Cat & some of his heroes came to us by order of the Council: to desire me to write their speech to the U.S. Then the Sachem begins on the following words --- Although we well know that Shawannese & Wyondots, do not speak from the heart to the 5 nations, respecting a treaty next spring— yet we who are for peace, will bring them to it &c ---.

Then he begin to deliver their message to the U.S. which I have put in other paper &c! —



The ſubstance of a meſsage to the U.S. delivered by Mkhequch Posees or Big Cat, Sachem of Wenaumie or Delaware. — Brothers attend — We ſpeak to you, and to acquaint you that your good meſsage was delivered to us last ſummer by our friends of Mushheconnuck, and also to acquaint you what were the reasons that we could not meet your great Man. You may remember that you have some people among you who have and will oppose the work of peace. — We likewise unavoidably have such. — In your meſsage you have told us that you have some doubts with regard of your meſsengers of peace — Whether they reached to us that we may hear your voice of peace. — Brothers. You have a reason to doubt — for we have among us foolish and obstinate young men — Of such went out early last ſpring to hunt & come acroſs your meſsengers & have killed them — It was not out of our desire, nor custom to kill such. — Brothers, — when we heard your meſsage of peace, it gladden our hearts & did take hold of it immediately. Then we exhort our Sachems to forwarded to the Wyondots first — and to the greater nations (to wit) the Ottawas, Chepawas & Potawatommies, who we know would glad to hear such meſsage, and would readily accepted. — Our intention was this — that the meſsage should go around to these greater nations, and that it will com to us with these nations (at the Forks) then we was to repeat & declare that we have received such meſsage, and did taken hold of it — (that is we so many nations comply with it.) Then the Shawanese would oblige to ſubmit. Then we was to ſend an escort to Fort Jefferson to make our conclusions known —

Our Sachems without any delay did forward the meſsage to the above mentioned nation — and they the Wyondots ſent runners to invite the Sachems, and Head Warriors of Ottawas

was - Chepawas, and Potawatomemees, to meet ſuch a place -- At the ſame time gave them notice that they have received ſuch a meſsage of the U. S. for which they must meet together -- According to this invitation, the Sachems of these nations met in council for the good meſsage -- But before they come to conclusion, an alarming voice reached their ears -- that the big knifes come on their way to fight against the nations -- and have killed three of the Delawares who went to see whether it was true that the Big knifes are come -- Brothers - This terrible voice was the first reason or obstacle for which the war party have occasion to oppose the work of peace -- and for which the ſachems & head warriors of the 4 nations cover the belt in a blanket -- Brothers! The ſecond reason is this -- that before we could remove the first obsticle, the voice of the 5 nations reached our ears, and did not ſpeak agreeable to your good meſsage; which ſtrengthen the arguments of the enticers to war -- Brothers -- The 3d reason is this -- That immediately after the ſecond reason the meſsage of Brant reached to our ears by his nephew -- a prohibitory & cautionary meſsage, that the confederacy should not listen nor believe what meſsage the Muhheconneaw brought -- neither to what he ſay -- for if you do believe you will be greatly deceived -- and further ſays he -- I have ſeen the Great Men of the U. S. They ſpeak good words to Muhheconneeh -- but they did not ſpeak so well to the 5 nations -- And they ſpeak contrary to the Big knifes -- that the big knifes may prepare for war, and fall upon the Indians unawares -- and the President of the U. S. did declare that he claim from the mouth of Miamie river on Lake Erie, to its head - From thence to the head of Wabash

3 bash river, and down the same to the mouth of it - and that he will by no means restored to the Indians - -

Brothers the 4th reason is - that by our ſpies we do underſtand that the Bigknifes does truly prepare for war, and have ſtrengthen the Fort Jefferſon -- Brothers - - The 5th reason is that Col. Mc Kees ſon brought a letter from Detroit, that one of the americans arrived there with an intelligence that the Big knifes have brought a large quantity of goods & liquors in the Forts, which they will ſend with the army, and that before they will come to battle against the Indians - they will put a poiſon in the goods & liquors, and that after a little fight they will retreat & leave the goods & liquors by which means many of the Indians will die. - - - Brothers These are the principal reasons or obstacles which enrage the hostile party; - and when we come to debate in their arguments, are ſtand in force & we could not convince them otherwise - - Brothers, now the matter is laid before you - if you discourage we will also discouraged - but if you will lengthen your patience & manifeſt your power in withdrawing the Big knifes from the Forts which ſtands on our land - then repeal your meſsage of peace to us - - Then we will arise immediately & exert ourselves to promote peace - -, Then we can aſsure the back nations, that you have a power to govern the hostile Big Knifes, & that you mean to have peace - Then the back nations will never regard the voice of these hostile nations here - - then the war party will be ſpeechleſs.

---

As, I have propoſed to mention the complaints or arguments of these Indians & my arguments to convince them in ſeveral times, I will now put down -

First— Principal thing they argue is this, that the white people are deceitful in their dealings with us the Indians.. ſays they— The white people have taken all our lands from us, from time to time until this time, and that they will continue the same way, &c.. Then I reply, & ſay.. it has been too much so.. because these white people was governed by one law.. the law of the great king of England, & by that law, they could hold our lands, in ſpite of our disatisfaction, & we were too fond of their liquors— But now they have new laws their own, and by these laws Indians cannot be deceived as usual &c; and they ſay, but these Bigknifes have take away our lands, ſince they have their own way.. and then I tell them for this very reason, the United Sachems invite you to treat with them, that you may ſettle these difficulties— for how can these difficulties ſettled without you treat with them?

---

Another thing they mention— "ſays they".. the Big knifes have used learning to civilize Indians.. And after they christianize number of them so as to gain their attention, then they would killed them; and have killed of such 96 in one day at Cosuhkuck few years ago!— Another instance they mention, that one of the chiefs of Shawanny was friendly to the Big knifes— and Big knifes gave him a flag— that wherever the chief ſhould come acroſs the Big knifes, he is to hoist up this flag— Then they will meet together in peace.. But ſoon after this agreement was made— the Big knifes came in the Town of this chief— ſome of the Indians could not trust the Big knifes & run off— But the chief have ſuch confidence in the words of the Big knifes he

hoisted

5

hoisted up his flag — But the Big knifes did not regarded, but killed the Chief, & number of his friends. 34, 3

---

Another instance they mention that some of the Delawares was with the Big knifes on the ſervice of Americans — but afterwards the Big knifes are fallen upon them, & have killed number of them &c—

---

And ſince that every time the Bigknifes get ready to come against us, they would ſent meſsage to us for peace. — then they come to fight us, & they know how to ſpeak good, but would not do good towards Indians. &c.—

---

Then I tell them, I very sorry to hear these things.. If the Great Man of the U. S. have the like principal or disposition as the Big-knifes had, my nation & other Indians in the east would been long ago annihilated — But they are not so — especially ſince they have their liberty... They begin with new things, and now they endeavour to lift us up the Indians from the ground — that we may stand up and walk ourselves. Because we the Indians hitherto, have lay flat as it were on the ground, by which we could not ſee great way. but if we could ſtand, then we could ſee some distance. — The United States in ſeeing our ſituation — they put their hands on us & lead us in the means of life, until we could ſtand & walk as they are — But on the other hand the British ſeeing the Indians in their ſituation, they would just cover them with blanket & ſhirt every fall, & the Indians feel themselves warm, & esteem that usage very high. — Therefore they remain as it were on the ground, and could not ſee great way these many years &c. —

---

And further I told them the United Sachems will not ſpeak wrong.- Whatever they promiſe to Indians they will perform.- because out of 30,000 men they chuſe one man to attend in their Great Councilfire - & ſuch men muſt be very honeſt & wiſe, and they will do juſtice to all people &c - In this way of converſing with them repeatedly, make them willing to hear further - - - -

Another thing they urge that the United S. could not govern the hoſtile Big knifes, and that they the Big knifes will always have war with the Indians - If the U. S. could govern them then the peace could ſtand ſure - But the Big knifes are independent, & if we have peace with them, they would make ſlaves of us -

---

Then I told them the reason the Big knifes are ſo bad is this - because They have run away from their own country of different ſtates because they were very miſchievous. ſuch as thieves & robbers, and murderers - & their laws are ſo ſtrict these people could not live there without being often puniſhed. Therefore they run off in this country & become lawleſs - They have lived ſuch a distance from the United States, that in theſe ſeveral years the law could not reached them - because they would run in the woods & nobody could find them But at length the people of the United States ſettle amongthem and the law now binds them - and if they would endeavour to run in the woods as usual, you would then have chance to knock their heads - And they know this therefore they obliged to ſet ſtill &c - And further ſays I; we the Indians have ſuch people alſo - for instance - here is Kuttooliwoh or Cherkees - They could not live among their own people in their own country – because they have ſtrict laws, so that if any ſteals he must be whipt immediately, & if any commit adultery his ears will be cut off, & if any murders he will be instantly killed &c – In all my arguments with these Indians, I have as it were oblige to ſay nothing with regard of the conduct of Yorkers – how they cheat my fathers – how they taken our lands unjuſtly; and how my fathers were groaning as it were, to their graves – In loosing their lands for nothing – although they were faithful friends to the whites, and how the white people artfully got their deeds confirm in their laws &c, I ſay – had I mention these things to the Indians, it would aggravate their prejudices against all white people &c.

---

And here I will also mention the ſubstance of my ſpeech to these nations delivered immediately after Brant's prohibitory & cautionary meſsage delivered, and after the Indians been informed by ſome emiſsaries, that I & my companions were ſent by the Bigknifes, to number the Indians & was to return again with the information that the white people may judge how many men will be ſufficient to fall upon the Indians &c

---

I begin with these words Grand Fathers & Brothers & Friends attend As we have acquaint to each other many things, and as we have agreed that we would ſit together in council to manifest our ſentiments to each other – I will now ſpeak – We have heard various reports of many kinds on which occasion I will now ſpeak. The prohibitory voice of the Mohawks has reached your ears that you ſhould not believe the meſsage I deliver to you, nor to what I ſay – that I was to deceive you &c My Grand Fathers, Brothers & friends – let us consider the meaning of this Brant's meſsage – by the ſound of it he point at me as a deceiver or roag.. that every nation must be warned.. But let us now look back in the path of our forefathers- and ſee whether you can find one ſingle instance wherein or how my ancestors or myself have deceived you or led you one ſtep astray.. I ſay let us look narrowly to ſee whether you can find one bone of yours lay on the ground, by means of my deceitfulneſs.. And I now declare that you cannot found ſuch instance. And further you may reflect & ſee wherein I have ſpeak deceitfully ſince I come here, that Mohawks should have occasion to ſtop your ears.. But you look back, and ſee heaps of your bones wherein the Mauquas have deceived you repeatly.. I think I could have good reason to tell you not to believe the meſsage or words of the mohawks. for they will deceive you greatly as usual. But I forbear.. Another information reached your ears. that I & my men were ſent on purpose to number your nations &c.. This also is a dark lie. for if you only consider whether I ever ask you any of how many warriors have you. You could easily know whether I was ſent on this business.. My friends, I now tell you, that the white people well knew your numbers- not only your warriors, but your women and children too- (how come they know you would ſay) because in every fall you gave your numbers to the whites- therefore they knew it. now consider- & think whether there is any need on the part of the whites to ſent me to number your nations &c. Six ſtrings of wampom delivered.

---

After this then they talk among themselves, and then rehearse my ſpeech, and heartily thank me for the ſame. And the Sachems chem: of Delawares ſpeak and ſaid -- Grand Child, it is true all what have ſaid .. We could not found any instance wherein your ancestors have deceived our fathers; and we cannot find any fault with your words ſince you meet us in this country &c .. but on the other hand our uncles have injured us much these many years. And now after they divided - now they wanted to divide us also & further - it is true we have gave our numbers to the english, every year &c.

I have not mention ſeveral ſpeeches with wampom delivered by these Indians to me while I was with them.

And my last ſpeech to Shawany &c & many other affairs. - I now have occasion to ſay, that I have been endeavoring to do my best in the buſineſs of peace, and according to my best knowledge, with regard of the desires of the United States. I have preſs'd in the minds of friends in the Westward repeatly.

But ſince I arrived at home I understand that my character is darkened by envious Indians who ſtayed but few days in Miamie. But for my conduct I will appeal to the nations whom I had buſineſs with last ſummer .. that is - if any of my brothers ſhould doubt of my faithfulneſs .. but this one thing every wise man well know, that to employ an enemy, or half friend will never ſpeak well &c.

With regard to myself I think it is easy matter to find out whether I was not faithful with the United States in the late war - and whether I have not been faithful in the work of peace according to abilities in these near 2 years. I have as it were ſacrifice all my own affairs & my family - for the ſake of peace; & this last time have gone from home, better than eleven months - & have gone through a hazardous journeys .. and have ſuffered with ſickneſs & hunger; and have left my counsellors with the nations who are for peace - - to promote peace, and forward every means of peace while I am absent - - not only so, but I have been pleading & juſtifying the conduct of these people .. for which they were well received at their arival at Miamie - Notwithstand of all this, they brought my name at nought - - the occasion of my ſpeaking this ſort .. because of many evil & false reports sounded in the ears of my friends .. and I am ready to answer anything that may be asked respecting to the different tribes of Indians &c - .

Hendrick Aupaumut

Journals Western
Country,

The within Speech Delivered by two Onondagos at at Kayingwarertos Village in the Senake Country which was brought from Boston by the Onedias May 16th 1777.

Brothers.

Of the Six Nations we the Water Ball Nation of Indians now a Sembled here are glad to see you, and Heartily bid you welcome; our reasons for meeting here is to join our Brothers the Bostonians of this Island, who are now engaged again the King, who wants to deprive them of their Life and Liberty. therefore we acquaint you that our Number of Indians, now engaged of our Nation against the King consist of Two Thousand, five Hundred &c. and that we are firmly engaged and resolved to espouse of Brothers, the Bostonians cause against the King, and are a going to take our Rout by Lake George and so towards Crown Point, Desires you our Brothers rest peaceable and Quiet in your minds, as we have declar'd to you our Intentions

4 Strings of Black Wampum.

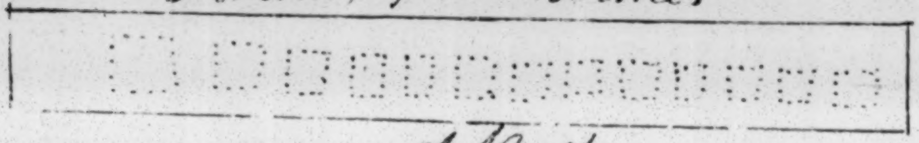
The Speech of the Bostonians

Brothers

Of the Six Nations we the Chiefs Aſsembled are heartily glad to have the pleasure of taken you by the Hand and Biding you welcome our dispute with the King, we still persist in Vindicating our lives and Libertys, and at the same, desire of you Brothers, not to intermeddle, neither in espousing our parts, or taken the part. of the King, but still to lay still, and study Peace and Brotherly love, as our Forefathers has established as a Maxim for us to walk by, for our parts we are prepared to fight with the King sometime in June, therefore beg of you not to interfere as the case is as God Almighty pleases, whether determind, we shall conquer or the King but you to study Brotherly love and Concord, you can now Brothers look round you, and see what Numbers of Veſsels, we have taken from the King, some having no Guns, and some two and three, four, and five at Most, and likewise observe what Piles of Provisions Lyes along the Water side, which we have taken, and undoubtably his people must suffer very soon with famine

Brothers once more we must repeatedly Desire of you to continue in those wise steps, to follow Brotherly Love with us and not to engage on either Side

Denoting ye 13 Provinces



A Belt

A speech of the French General

Children

I your Father who was once dead or put to sleep is now Arrose again, as I promised you, when the King silenced me some Years ago that it was not for Good and all but after some space of Time I would visit you again, I am now come with a Fleet of 55 Ships of War, and others in Company sent by my Master the King of France to join the poor Injured Americans and our other Nations, along with me, that is Hollander and Spanyards one I forgit Dear Children once more Rejoice to see your Father again as I am Determind to open the Door once more, so as you may have Goods, as usual from the Hands of your Father, I am a going to set off for Quebec and kick those usurpers out that Resides there so to Canada that is Montreal, Oswagauch, Codargoa, Niagara, Detroit, Mishanamakana, And Ohio, so as all this will be no More hardship for me and my Fellow aſsistants to do, than you to break the Steem of a Clay Tobacco Pipe, Guns and other presents I have plenty for you, and Remain and Rejoyce to think your Father has come to your Relief as well as all Indians to the setting of the Sun.

A Belt of White and Black Stripes

The Speech of the Rebel American General.

Brothers.

Of the Six Nations it gives me infinite Pleasure of seeing you and hope and am glad to hear, that you study Peace and Brotherly Love, and must desire of you so to continue, and not to engage on my side nor on the Kings, I should be sorry if me or my Peoples should be the means of Spilling your Blood, well knowing how you lament the loſs of any of your People the Case not being so with the White, they being so Numerous soon forget the loſs of their People, I have often told you and now declare that I always advised you for Peace, and to stay at Home and enjoy yourselves, but on the Contrary I am inform'd, Col. Butler who has kindled a Fire at Niagara is on the other

side

ide of the Question to exciting you to join with he King, this steps he takes is not as I advise ou for peace and to remain Quiet, as already my Blood is spilt through bad advisers, However that thing I am determined in establishing that Peace nd Harmony I am always advising you to, not ng ago the Foolish Cherokees fell a Butchering my People, and I rose to see what was the Reasons, and hipt them a little by cutting off Two or three astles, since that we live now in Harmony and Brotherly Love, therefore Brothers of the Six Nations dont follow those rules, but make it your tudy to follow Peace and Love I am now pre ared to fight with the King, and General chuyler will soon be from Philadelphia, when ou will hear the Determination of the 13 overnors.

Four Strings of Waumpum

Connatagaries his Idian

Washington supposed to be

A Copy of a Speech sent by Captn John Johnson

SCHUYLER PAPERS.

Brothers Sachems and Wariors of the Six nations,

In the Winter past our Brethren the oniedes for wise Ends Sent a Very Respectable body from among them Selves to Visit Some of the Eastern States of our Confidiracy as well as our army under our Chief Warior Gen<sup></sup>l. Washington) of this you doubtleſs are well Acquainted, more then a year Ago a Covenent of peace and frindship was made between the united States and the Siven nations on the River St. Lawrence, At this time the path from us to them was made Smooth And Agreeable to be Travelled All Stones thorns And Every thing Offencive Where Carefully removed, Since that time our Common Enemy has taken Such pains to deface this Covenant And to fill this path with Offencive Objets, to Renew this Covenant and Clear this path we requested a number of our onieda Brethern to Visit those Seven tribes, this they kindly undertook booth parties being Returned we now kindel this Concil fire that it may Give light to Each of these Transactions that by it we may All See and hear those things Which relate to our Covenant, What these meſsages have Seen and heird Either on the Cost or in Canada)

Brothers we are very happy in Seeing you At this fire While we are Bringing our pipes together we Shall be Entertained with the Jornals of those our frinds Who have travelled booth

Eastward and Northward

Brothers this is All we have to say At present as one of our Chiefs Genl. Schuyler is unexpectedly and to us unhappy Detained upon Very Important bussines by our Great Council At Philidelphia we Shall defer Other Affairs to an Other meating When we may have a full Board

16th May 1777.

Speech delivered by the Commissrs. to the 6 Nations

First point,
next day [illegible] 11. Indians

2 – 3 Officers from [illegible] came there
3 – told them to hold the Resolution of [illegible].
4 – Replyed they were glad [illegible]
5 – The [illegible] advised to go [illegible]
6. they would assist them in case of [illegible]
7th at the arrival at [illegible]
8th alarm of the [illegible] –
9th a scouting party discovered
10. Stayed 2 days at that place
11th an officer came [illegible] the same
12th at [illegible]
13th Informed of [illegible] arrival at Montreal
14th who approved of –
15th News – [illegible] Lost two of their vessels of [illegible]
[illegible] account received

An account of Mr. Boy – [illegible]
of the 22, killed 5 or 6. Prisoners
[illegible] carryed away the Provisions
the Indians who came [illegible]

That they were informed the King
of France joined with the [illegible]

The officer who came from
Montreal – asked of Goods [illegible]
was [illegible].

If any goods, must come from
[illegible] – ports all stopt.
If in need – they could get [illegible] at [illegible]
wanted only needles.

Man.
Required to see again their
return from Canada.
Whether they were now more
happy than

The Within speechs Delivered By two Onondagos
at Kayingwarertos Villiage in the Sinake Country which Was
Brought from Boston By the Onidias — — may 16th 1777

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE

Brothers

Of the six Nations we the Water Ratt Nation
of Indians now Assembled hear are Glad to see you and —
Heartely Bid you Wellcome Our Reasons for meeting hear is
to Joyn Our Brothers the Bostonians of this Island who are —
now Engaged against the King who wants to Deprive them of
there Life and Liberty therefore we Acquaint you that our
Number of Indians now Engaged of Our Nation Against
the King Consist of Two Thousand five Hundered &c —
and that We are firmly Engaged and Resolved to Espouse —
of Brothers the Bostonians Cause Against the King and are
A Going to take our Rout By Lake George and so Towards
Crown Point, Desire you our Brothers Rest peacable
and Quiet in your minds as we have Declar'd to you our
Intentions ——

4 Strings of Black Wampum —

The speech of the Bostonians

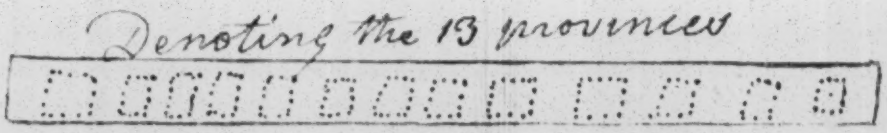
Brothers

Of the six Nations we the Chiefs assembled
are heartily Glad to have the pleasure of taken you By
the hand and Biding you Wellcome our Dispute with
the King we still Persist in Vindicating our Lives and
Libertys ——

and at the same, Desire of you Brothers not to Intermidle Neither in Espousing our parts or taken the part of the king But still to Lay still and Study peace and Brotherly Love as our forefathers has Established as a mexam for us to walk by, for Our parts we are prepared to feight with the king some Time In June therefore Beg of you not to Enterfare as the Case is as God Almighty pleases whither Determen: we shall Conquer or the King But you to Study Brotherly Love and Concord, you Can Now Brothers Look Round you and see what Numbers of Veſsels we have taken from the King some haveing No guns and some two and three four and five at most, and Likewiſe Obverve what piles of proviſsions Lyes Along the water side which we have taken, and Undoubtably his people must suffer very soon with famine ——

Brothers, once more we must Repeatedly Desire of you to Continue in those wise steps to follow Brotherly Love with us and Not to Engage on Either side

Denoting the 13 provinces



A Belt

A speech of the french General

Childeren!

I your father who was once Dead or put to sleep is now Arrose again as I promiſed you when the King silenced me some years Ago that It was not for good and all But, after some space of Time I would viſit you again, I am Now Come with a fleet of 55 ships of war and Others In Company sent By my master the king of france

To Joyn the poor Injured Americans and (our) Other Nations along with me, that is Hollander and Spanyards one 2 forgie Dear Childeren once more Rejoyce to see your Father again as I am Determined to open the Door once more so as you may have goods, as usual from the hands of your Father I am a going to set of for ~~Canada that is montreal Oswagauch~~ Lubeck and kick those usurpers out that Besides there so to Canada that is Montreal Oswagauch Codargoa Niagara Detroit Miſshanamakana and Ohio so as all this will Be no more hardship for me and my fellow Aſsistants to Do than you to Break the steem of a Clay Tobacco pipe Guns and Other presents I have plenty for you and Remain and Rejoyce to think your Father has come to your Relief as well as all Indians to the seting of the Sun —

A Belt of White and Black Strips

The speech of the Reble American Genl.

Brothers

Of the Six Nations it gives me Infinet pleasure of seeing You and hope and am Glad to hear that you study peace and Brotherly Love and must Desire of you so to Continue and not to Engage on my side nor on the Kings, I should Be sorry if me or my people should be the means of spilling your Blood well knowing how you Lament the Loſs of any of your people, the Case not being so with the white they being so Numourous soon forget the Loſs of there people, I have often told you and now Declare that I allways adviced you for peace and to stay at Home and Enjoy yourselfs But on the Contrary I am Informed — Collo. Butler who has kindled a fire att Niagara is on the Other side of the Question by Exciting you to Joyn with the King this step he takes is not as I advise you for peace —

and to Remain Quiet. as Blidey my Blood is spilt through Bad Advicers However that Nothing I am Determined in—Establishing that peace and harmony I am always adviceing you to, not Long ago the foolish Cherokees fell a Butchering in my people. and I Rose to see what was the Reasons and whipt them A Little by Cutting off Two of there Castles since that we Live now in harmoney and Brotherly Love, therefore Brothers of the six Nations Dont follow those Rules but make it your study to follow peace and Love, I am now—prepear.d to feight with the King and General schuyler will soon Be from philadelphia where you will hear the Determination of the 13 Governors

Four strings of Waumpum

Connatagaries his Indian
Washington supposed to Be—

A Copy of A speech sent by Capt. John Johnson—

A speech of the Bostonians
& french General
to
the six Nations

Copy of two Letters from Colonel Butler dated Niagara 6th April and 31st March 17

Sir

I am honoured with your Excellency's several favours of the first and Eight of February.

I beg leave to assure you that whatever you by them recommend to my care and attention, shall to the utmost of my power be complied with.

The assurances your Excellency gives me, of my services receiving a proper attention, and your desire to render me service, merit my most grateful thanks, and will at all times demand my Acknowledgement.

I hope you will excuse me, when I mention, my having been in His Majesty's service upwards of twenty years part of which time, I acted by commission with the rank of Captain from Genl [illegible] with a promise of being put on half pay. the end of the war, whereas at present I serve without my rank or any pay and, therefore have submitted it to your Excellency's consideration, and justice shall rely for a reward of my deserts.

A number of people daily coming in from the Mohawk river, and many of the first Inhabitants, who will be greatly distressed, unless some way relieved, I therefore make bold to ask your permission and authority, to form these, with numbers more I can draw from that country, into a Ranging Battalion which I think I can compleat in three Months, having received letters from seventy of the inhabitants of the Susquehanna by one Depues, expressing a desire of entering into his Majestys service as rangers, I have by consent of Captain Lernoult, wrote them to come in, and do expect them here, in the space of Twenty days; their use as scouts with Indians to an army, would be presumption in me to point out.

Your Excellency's granting me, the above request, will be an obligation ever with gratitude remembered by Sir

Your Excellency's most Obt
and most humble Servant
Signed (J B)

233

117

Sir

I take the liberty of acquainting your Excellency, that this day we have concluded a meeting with the six nations; by consent of Captain Lernoult, I had desired the immediate attendance of the Sachems and chief warriors who assembled without loss of time, though the principal people were only sent for, numbers (as their custom is) followed, therefore instead of two or three hundred, which I hoped for; we have upwards of one thousand, they approved much of, and promised faithfully to follow your Excellency's directions notwithstanding I am convinced every means is used by their chiefs to prevent depredations, on the frontiers, some of the young men has, within fifty miles of Fort Pitt, has taken two prisoners and one scalp, I think nothing of this kind will happen ag at least, not till the Rebels may cross the Boundary line or that they may act in conjunction with the army under your Excellency's comman

Since mine to your Excellency of the 31st Ult.o several people has arrived from

Sir

I take the liberty of acquainting your Excellency, that this day we have concluded a meeting with the six nations; by consent of Captain Lernoult, I had desired the immediate attendance of the Sachems and chief warriors, who assembled without loss of time, though the principal people were only sent for, numbers (as their custom is) followed, therefore instead of two or three hundred, which I hoped for, we have upwards of one thousand, they approved much of, and promised faithfully to follow, your Excellency's directions notwithstanding I am convinced every means is used by their chiefs to prevent depredations, on the frontiers, some the young men has (within fifty miles of Fort Pitt) has taken two prisoners and one scalp, I think nothing of this kind will happen again at least, not till the Rebels may cross the Boundary line or that they may act in conjunction with the army under your Excellency's command

Since I wrote to your Excellency of the 31st Ulto several people have arrived from the Mohawk river and Susquehanna, who inform us of more being on their way and more to follow them in a few days, I have the honour to be

Sir with great respect
Your Excellency's mo. obt
mo. humble Servant
Signed (J.B.)

Copy of two letters from
Colonel Butler
dated Niagara 28th
and 31st March 1777

In Lieut Gen Carleton's
No. 19 of 20th May 1777.

Brothers.

We thank you for the Relation of the Business you transacted at Niagara with Mr. Butler, which we have now received from you.

Butler's speech is wholly irreconcilable with his Conduct: It is of the same nature with his former Proceedings. He and his Master Guy Johnson ever since these times of Trouble have said and done contrary things; even at this very time, he publickly advises you to peace, but privately asks you to join the kings army from Oswego to Fort Schuyler. In one breath he makes himself a Lyer, or would attempt to make the Chiefs of the Six Nations Fools.

As in Butler's Belts as well as in your answers, there are some things which merit particular Notice, we shall defer further observations on them, till we have a more full Board of Commissioners.

Brothers. We shall comply with the request of Kayenderes-quea in transmitting his resolution expressed by the Belt now returned to us to the Continental Congress —

Brothers. According to your request and our Promise at the German Flatts, we shall always send a Messenger of our own Nation, to invite you down on any particular Business, which we may have to transact. We with much Gratitude thank you for this visit, which you have now made us — As we have not sent a Messenger according to that agreement, you will not be surprized to find us in some things unprepared for a meeting so full. When we have rested from our struggling which we may have with Butler's army, of which he speaks, about to come to Fort Schuyler, we may if our voice can still be heard call you to a General Treaty. But if that Time should be delayed too long, we may call you before that Event.

27th May 1777.

Commiss.rs reply to the Indians

Belt sent to 6 Nat.

by Onon. &c. by at Chenango.

difficulty with a N. Tribe

the Man in Town would move off

without effect & would move

to the 6 Nations

sent a Messenger to encourage

a large Party of that Tribe was

coming to Susquehannah

sent off from Onondago

to quiet their Minds

We will

May 27, 1777

SCHUYLER PAPERS.

Brothers

We thank you For the Relation of the Busineſs you Transacted at Niagara with Mr. Butler, which we have now received from you—

Butlers speech is wholly irreconcileable with his Conduct: It is of the same nature with his Former proceedings. He and his Master Guy Johnson are since these times of Trouble have said and done contrary Things, even at this very times he publichly Advises you to peace but privately asks you to join the Kings Army From Oswego to Fort Schuyler. In one breath he makes himself a Lyer, or would Attempt to make the Chiefs of the six nations Fools

As in Butlers Belts as well as in your Answer. there are some thinks which Merit particular Notice, we shall defer further Observations on them, till we have a more full Board of Commiſsioners.

Brothers We shall comply with the request of Hayonderachqua in transmitting his resolution expreſsed by the Belt now returned by us to the Continental Congreſs

Brothers. According to your request & our promise at the German Flatts, we shall always send ~~you~~ a Meſsenger of our own Nation, to invite you down on any particular Busineſs, which we may have to Transact, we with much Gratitude thank you for this Visit, which you have now made us— as we have not sent a Meſsenger According to that Agreement, you will not be surprized to find us in

Some things unprepared for a meeting so full. when we have rested from our strugling which we may have with Butlers army, of which he speaks, about to come to Fort Schuyler, we may if our Voice can still be heard call you to a General Treaty. but if that time should be Delayed too Long, we may call you before the Event—

May 29, 1777.

Brothers.—

I believe I am almost as Old a Warrior as any here present.— When I cast my Eyes around, I see many whom I remember at the beginning of the last War, to have been little Boys.— It is now Eight and Twenty Years since I first came from England to Chebucto! ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ I say not this from Boasting, or Vanity, but only to Convince my Brothers, that I have Travelled far, and seen much.— Warriors of long Experience in Council, and in the Field, will be heard with Attention, in this Solemn Assembly.— As I love my Brothers of the Six Nations, I wish them to Open their Ears

SCHUYLER PAPERS

Ears, that the Advice I am going to give may sink deep into their Hearts. — Brothers – with grief I remark, it has been acknowledged in this Council, that Certain Warriors have been permitted to Cut off the Feet of the Virginians upon the Ohio. — Brothers; if you are wise, command that Bloody Hatchet to be instantly Buried. ——

The Great Governour and Council of Virginia, will Oblige any of their Subjects to Atone for the Injustice they may have committed. A — There is no Need to do more, than to make the Injury appear, and punishment, and redress, will directly follow. —— The Villainy of a few, should not cause Two Mighty Nations to go to War. —

Brothers. — The War with England, is drawing to an End; ~~to Convince~~ ~~[illegible]~~ News which you will soon hear from G. W. will convince ~~[illegible]~~ you

Recomended to You from the Begining of the War. ——

Brothers of the Six Nations. — The Americans well know Your Great Fame, and Power as Warriors — and the Only reasons why they did not ask Your help against the Cruelty of the King was, that they thought it ungenerous to desire You to suffer in a Quarrel, in which You had no Concern. ——

Brothers. —

I am sorry to be Obliged to say, a Hatchet has been Struck into the Heads of some Bostonians, at Sabbath Day point. — Order that Hatchet to be thrown immediately into the middle of the Great Lake — Sink it deep enough, for Should it again be found, it —

may

SCHUYLER PAPERS.

may Fall in Vengeance upon the Heads of those, who where so Wicked as to Strike the Bostonians. —

Brothers. —

Treasure all I have now said, in Your Hearts — for the Day will come, when you will hold my Memory in Veneration, for the Good Advice contained in this Speech.

General Gates's Speech
to the 6 Nations
29th May 1777.

of this Truth — —

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] —

* — Brothers — The United States are now One People — they Offer to take You to their Bosoms, and consider You equal to their Own Children. — Suffer not any Evil Spirit to lead You into a War,

A War which must End in your Misery — [illegible] — America and France are firmly United, then strive not to prop a Ruined Building, least it Crush You with its' Fall. —

Brothers of the Mohawks. —

You have long tasted the Sweets of Peace, and Society; — do not let any Wicked Men tempt you to remove from the Happy Lands, Your Ancestors planted so many Hundred Years ago.—— Believe me when I Prophecy—— —— You will be no more a People, from the Hour you Quit Your Antient Habitations.—— If there is any Wretch, so bad as to think of prevailing upon You, to leave the sweet Stream so beloved by Your Forefathers.— he is unworthy to be called a Mohawk.— He is Your bitterest Enemy.——

Before many Moons pass away, the pride, Injustice, and power of England will be laid low—— Then, when Your American Brothers have no Enemy to contend with, how Happy will it make You, to reflect, that You have kept your Integrity, and preserved the Neutrality so Earnestly Recommended, Copy of a Letter from Thos Spencer to M: G: Schuyler

83

Dated Onoyda June 29. 1777

Sir

I arrived at Onondaga with your message the 18: in Company of 4 Onoyda Indians and one from Campbly who where sent with me for a Guard Wee told there was a Messenger in the town from Swegatchi With letters to Niagara & he told the Onondagas that on the 13th a Vessle Laden with Indian Goods for Oswego ~~[illegible]~~ on a Rock the people saved in the boat Goods lost & that there where no troops there except some Indians which moved down the River. the 20th Arrived at Scawis the first Seneca Village the Salutations of Sakingwalahton he told us he had daily News from Niagara & that Colo: Butler only waited for order to repair to Oswego & that the Ind: Were to Repair to him on firing a Number of Cannon Sagwerogquaehtong he has sent 3 Strings Wampum to Express his pleasure on Seeing your Messenger & hearing your Invitations to Smoke the [illegible] pipe & that he Expects they shall be more punctual as to the time of their Coming to Albany than usual & he Expects it will be a full Meeting. The same day arrived here a Message from Pittsburg

Enemy protract their Operations, or Invest us and Content themselves with a Simple Blockade we are infallibly Ruined

I have thought of Calling for the Berkshire Militia which are nearest to us and probably be the most [illegible] Assistance because they are in some measure Covered by this post but on that I shall Consult the other General Officers

This however is Clear to me that we shall be obliged to abandon this side and then they will soon force the other from us, nor do I see that a Retreat will in any shape be practicable every thing however shall be done that is possible to frustrate the Enemys Designs, but what can be expected from troops ill arm'd, naked, and unaccoutred

I shall write you again as soon as the Scout returns and am

Dear General

Your Most Obedient Humble Servt

A. St. Clair

The Sentences of the Court Martiall was not published Should you forget to give Directions about it please to let me know what you would have done about it
[illegible]

Inviting them to a treaty though they seem
most Inclined to come to Albany as there
Was no mention made concerning Provision
When they Arrive. At the whole Inhabitants
[illegible]
pretty tired of Waiting of [illegible]
with Goods for them they would be well
Pleased they all think the treaty of at [illegible]
and in the Siege of Fort Schuyler there that
is a Contrivance only to Amuse them we have
promise of the
the Earliest Intelligence if Cole Butler should
leave Niagara the Intended treaty of the Six Nat
at Onondaga is Refered to Albany where the
Whole Confederacy will be together they
desire that Genl Schuylers Warriors may not
Commit any Hostilities against Joseph Bra
Company as they are trying to Compose matte
Butler has one John Johnson in a Villag near
Where I was that is Canataſoge who when he hea
of my Arrival Gathered Some Warriors in order
to do me a Mischief but they being much
Desspised his Desire & was very Cleverly [illegible]
by Sahenggdatony I must Recommend the Goo
Behaviour of these Indians That Went wi
me as they used their utmost Influence
[illegible]

86 in our Interest — your

Sir I Remain Very Humble

Servant

To Genl Schuyler Phil Skene

Copy of a Letter from General St Clair to General Schuyler Dated Ticonderoga June 26 177

Sir

This moment I have received information from Clarke of Otter Creek that a large party of Indians and Tories are gone up Otter Creek, supposed to be five hundred and are designed to cut of the communication of Skenesborough. they took a pair of oxen from the Inhabitants, and drove them about two miles above Middle Berry falls where they halted the day before yesterday, and killed and dressed the Cattle it is supposed that to night they will be at the Road near Castleton which is twenty Eight from and twelve or fourteen from Skenesborough, they add that a very large party were gone on the west of the Lake, to fall upon Fort George, they are to consist of a thousand Indians and Canadians.

We have also had an attack at the Mills, we have two men killed, two wouned and two taken, one mortally wounded, The Service thickens fast; and Sunday next it seems is fixed for the attack on this place, we must make the best of it we can, and I hope at least to cripple

Dear Sir

This Morning a Deserter from the Enemy [illegible] to this Post, and this Moment a Gentleman the Bearer of this Letter, who has been taken Prisoner at Amboy & carried to New York where he has been some time past He will be able to give you some good Intelligence one of the Men engaged to go into [illegible] on Condition that he might be permitted to carry a party with him, has returned, and reports that he was [illegible] well acquainted, that the Enemy [illegible] Waggons from Long Island [illegible] ten of the Waggons have Boats upon them [illegible] are 2 Battns of Grenadiers, 2 of Hessians and 2 of [illegible] try encamped on this side the River. the Troops having lately arrived at Brunswick. All the Sick and wounded were sent to N. York. the Boats are em-ployd carrying their Baggage to N. York. he also says that the Inhabitants inform him that the Enemy are in continual fear. There is a Number of flat bottomed Boats in a Creek four Miles below Brunswick only fourteen flat bottomed Boats in Brunswick. There is a certain Man going to Amboy to Morrow Morning one who is very capable of making good Observations and one who has friends in that Place. The enclosed was brought by the English Deserter. it was sent by a Capt. [illegible] taken at Amboy not long since he has another Letter for his Excellency — There is another Man going into Brunswick to Morrow Morning. the [illegible] from George's Road returned and report that the Enemy's Encampment on the west side the Raritan appeared much smaller than common

Cranberry June 10th 1777

I remain your humble Servt.

John Taylor

Honble M. G. Sullivan

Copy letter from Volkert P. Douw Esqr. to Major General Schuyler

Albany 9 July 1777

Dear Sir

I have just time to inform you that an Oswego [illegible] that Villager to represent the Commissioners that Sir John is at Oswego and intends to have a Treaty with the six Nations at that place, that he is to request them to remain neuter — that two Chaughnawaga Indians have told the Ondaga Indians that Sir John has with him about a thousand Regulars that his Intention is to take Fort Schuyler and when he shall have effected that he is to come down the Mohawk River. I am Sir

Your most humb Servt.
Volkert P. Douw

Harpersfeild June 12th 1777

Gentlemen

I sent you Account of the Situation of the People at Tunadilay on the 10th of this Instant. I have now an opportunity fully to acquaint you of the Matter as Mr. Johnston of Tunadilay has given me a full Detail of the Matter, which is as follows, that Joseph Brant has come to Anohquage and hoisted the British Flag and then proceeded to Tunadilay with his party, which consisted of more than 80 Men. Before he made his appearance in Tunadilay himself he sent one William Johnson half Brother to Sir John Johnson with several other Indians to acquaint the people that the aforesaid Brant was coming with his party and that the people should not be afraid as he said that he would be peaceable as yet — after Brant had arrived with his Men he marched to Mr. Ginsfee a noted Tory and after Arrival there sent for Mr. Johnston the Minister and Capt Johnston his Son who immediately went and after they came to him he asked the old Gentleman several Questions concerning using his Friends ill as they were a free people, to which Mr. Johnston answered that his Friends had been used with all the Civility of free people — Brant replied that he and party were for the King and did not think proper to fall out for every Trifle, but as he had a large party he wanted provision for them and if the people would let him have it he would pay them for it, but at the same Time gave them to understand that he would have it at any Rate and after getting —

Cattle Sheep and Swine and other provisions told them that Butler would be soon along and pay them for what he had taken from them — that he then appeared in a warlike Manner, and intended to bring off his people in Spite of any opposition and further said that there would be great Trouble here soon, and when said Brandt and his Warriors had furnished themselves with Corn and Cattle — from the Inhabitants, and was about to return to Onohquaga desired Mr. McGinnis to let the Board which Mr. McGinnes had furnished them with for Camps to remain as they were till he returned which would be in a few Days in Order to bring his Friends from the Mohawk River: but — how soon he may return is unknown to us, but he is expected every Hour — The Tory party that — has joined him has said that they were not afraid of the American Troops now — They have — also made a Road from the Susquehanna to the Delaware River, as we suppose to make Way for the Tories from Katskill and elsewhere to come to them — So Gentlemen of the Committee and Commanders of the Militia I have laid the — Matter before you and assure myself that you will spare no pains that is in your power to defend the Frontiers, for which I think upon — perusal of my Letter you will forward it to — Albany to the Commander in Chief, so that — there may be proper Care taken for the Defence of the Frontiers or otherwise that the poor —

Inhabitants in these parts may be secured in a Manner that shall be judged most conducive for the public Good.

N.B. The Day of Brandt's appearance at Unadilla was the second of June – All the Families that were earnest in the Country's Cause have fled to save their Lives and Effects, which were apparently in the greatest Danger.

John Harper Colo:

To the Chairman and Colonels of Militia at Schohary.

Copy letter from Colonel
Harper to Committee of
Schohary &c

No. 2

# Council held at Detroit June 17th 1777

By Lieutenant Governor Henry Hamilton Esqr. Superintendent with his Majesty's Western Indian Allies

Present

Lieutenant Governor Hamilton

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Capt. Mompesson<br>Lieut. Yonge<br>Lieut. Mercer<br>Lieut. Caldwell | 8th or Kings Regt. | Jehu Hay Deputy Agent<br>Most of the Officers of Militia of the Settlement |

| Village Chiefs | Indian Nations | War Chiefs |
|---|---|---|
| Chamindawa<br>Pen,de,ge,haw,a | Attawas | Egoushaway<br>Mi,chi,man,dai<br>Ni,a,ne,go<br>Mai,ca,tey,mâke<br>Shi,bi,waſ,sey |
| Me,te,we,sau,gay. | Chippawas | Mesat,te,waſ,song<br>We,bi,go,ney.<br>Sha,ba,quoie.<br>U a,bi,noſ,say. |
| Ogish,ke,me,niſ,sey<br>Coo,coosh<br>Mee,gick,quoi, | Washtanon Attawas | Mee,kiſ,si,nu,nee,<br>Ac,cun,de,caw, |
| Cugh,quan,de,rong<br>Teeny,dah,ton,<br>Dawat,long<br>Soon,de,nong<br>Son,di,shet,ty,<br>Arr,rone,dow,tong<br>Yah,dey,wa,ney, | Hurons or Wiandotts | Dee,yen,tete, the Elder.<br>Dee,yen,tete, the Younger<br>Sah,dus,quoi,a |

Entd

140

| Village Chiefs | Indian Nations | War Chiefs |
|---|---|---|
| Chee,baise<br>Wa,we,at,ten<br>O,ki,a<br>Wa,bee,shee,gou<br>Esh,ki,bee,<br>No,mat,to,too,<br>Pee,nush | Puttawattamies of Detroit | Pemompe,ke,tack,<br>Wines,dee,go<br>Wy,sus,wy,ma,quai<br>Keesway,tee,nane |
| Quoi,kee,pee,nan<br>O,ki,a<br>Kil,my,wiss,sey | Puttawattamies of St Joseph | Kee,a,nes,kee |
| Nee,ca,quang,ga<br>Chee,pong,doc,ki,a | Miamees or Tawittamees | Mis,shi,kin,ae,qua<br>Kee,pee,cat,tas,wa |
|  | Shawanese | To,te,sa<br>Ne,go,ta,way,tee,man<br>Le,a,pet,te,go,shea,que |
| John Montour | Delawares | Masse,ne,wa,<br>Ma,chi,wy,noss,so |
|  | Cash,na,wa,gae | A,nongh,sko,atas or Cap |

William Tucker, Pierre Drouillard, Joseph St Martin, Isidore Chesne, Elespole Chesne, Charles Beaubin, Duperon Baby, sworn Interpret for the above Nations.

The Lieut. Governor addressed them as follows

Children! Ottawas, Chippawas, Wyandotts, Pouteowattamis, Miamis, Delawares & Shawanese

I salute and welcome you all to this Council fire — I beg your attention —

I am reminded by your presence of the strict alliance and friendship concluded here last year and do not doubt its continuance.

Children! You are assembled here, that the Alliance your Brothers the Ottawas have lately made with the Nations on the Ouabash may be confirmed publickly,

That I may inform you of such things as concern your common Wellfare:

To know your Sentiments, which have hitherto agreed so perfectly with my own,

lastly to do you what Service lays in my Power.

Children! The Great King our Father has been pleased to signify his approbation of your conduct hitherto, and has ordered me to distribute some cloathing to your women & children, at this time of scarcity, occasioned by the rebellious and obstinate behaviour of some of his undutyfull subjects. —

Eight branches of Black Wampum, to each Nation one, and one for the Pouteowattamis of St. Joseph.

Then the Kings health was drunk, and the Indians were told the sale of Rum would be stopped during the time of their assembly, and that each Nation should have an Ox, and some liquor when the Council should be dismissed —

Then Teendattong a Wyandott Chief explained the meaning of a large belt sent by the Six Nations, to be shewn to the Huron confederacy, and to the Nations [illegible] at the Ouabash, to encourage them to a firm alliance in support of His Majesty and his Government and to serve as a Whetstone for the Axes of all the young men when called upon —

A large Belt of six feet long, and thirty grains wide White, with a Beaver of Black Wampum worked at one end.

A Belt.

14

A Belt of nine rows was then delivered to the Wyandotts, addressed to them and the Western Nations by the six Nations, desiring them to remember the engagements entered into last year to assure them of their intentions to fullfill their part, and their resolution to act as they should be directed by their Father.

Lieut. Governor Hamilton — Children! you have listened with much attention, I desire you to continue attention, you have been used to hear from me matters concerning your interest, whether favorable or otherways. I shall now give you an account of the present situation of Affairs.

His Majesty finding that his rebellious subjects will not give ear to the mercifull terms he has thought proper to offer them, has ordered his Children in the Neighbourhood of Michilimakinac, and the six Nations to take up the war hatchet, and to strike the Rebels, till they come to a sense of their Duty and ask forgiveness — Your Brethren have taken the hatchet as your Father the great King ordered —

This is the state of things at present, tomorrow I shall open my mind to you all very candidly; In the mean time I thank my children for their orderly behaviour and recommend them a continuance of it.

Tsendatton — Wyandott Chief. Father! All your children now present have listened attentively and clearly comprehend what you have told them — When you have declared your sentiments we shall communicate ours to you — You know Father we have always joined in Opinion with you, All your children are well pleased with what you have said Do not believe what I say is from myself, I speak in the name of my Nation.

— The Council ended for this Day —

18th June 12 o Clock 1777 —

The above named Chiefs of the different Nations, with about two hundred and fifty Warriors, being assembled at the Council house, Lieut Govr Hamilton with the Officers in Garrison most of the Officers of the Militia, and the Interpreters, went out to them.

Lieut G. Children! I am glad to find you all met agreeable to our Adjournment of Yesterday, and hope you will listen to the voice of your Father.

I told you yesterday you should hear my Sentiments without disguise. From the day I first saw you at this place, you have been guided by my Opinion, My heart is strong for the King your Father. and I hope yours is of the same temper —

To the English present — Gentlemen! I am now going to express the Will of His Majesty and I expect an implicit obedience thereto.

The French present were addressed to the same effect.

Children! Yesterday I shewed you a Whetstone for your War Axes, but this day I produce in its room an Axe ready sharpened, in the name of the Great King, which I expect you to make use of in Defence of his Crown, and of your own Lands, your Wives and Children, against Traytors and Rebels. produced the red Belt —

Then the War Song was sung and the Hatchet (a large red Belt) taken up By the Lt Govr Mr Hay the Depy Agent, the Officers of the Garrison, a Caghnawaga, a Delaware, a Shawanese, Lieut Reaume of the Militia, a Wyandot, An Ottawa, a Chippawa, another Chippawa, a Poutewattamie of the Huron River, a Poutewattamie of St Josephs — A Miamis Chief took up the Belt, and said he had but a few of his People present, he was glad to see the disposition of the Nations, that he should report it on his return to his own Town, that he and his Warriors were always ready, and that above twenty of them were already out against the common Enemy —

N. B. it is not customary in the Miamis Nation to sing the War Song —

Then a War Chief of the Wyandotts took up the belt and sung the War Song, next Mr James Sterling Captn of Militia desired of the Lieut Governor, that the Interpreter might be allowed to explain for him which being granted, he said that his duty to

144

Lord required his obedience to his Superiors, that he could not dance, but that he should obey the orders of the King or his Officers —

Mr. Chapoton a Captain of the French Militia of the Settlement, desired the like permission and said that tho' he was old, he was, and should always be ready to march, or obey any order he might receive.

Then Isidore Chesne an Interpreter for the Poutewattamies took up the Belt

then Mistigaiesh, a Chippawaa chief took it up saying Father, I never dance but I represent all your Children (meaning the strength and numbers of the Chippawa Nation)

Then the Lt. Governor took his small Sword from his side and made it a present to Egushawai (an Ottawa Chief, who was lately returned from the Ouabash) as a proof of his approbation of his conduct.

Shawanong an old Ottawa chief then took the Axe, and sung his War Song, saying he acted for his son (not present) ~~saying~~ who was better able to go to War than himself —

next Canimatowa an Ottawa Chief — after him Daisattong a Huron Chief, who said, Father we take up the Axe to fulfill the Will of our Father the Great King, We Village Chiefs sing to encourage our young men, wishing they may be as dutyfull in laying it down when ordered —

Tseendattong took it up saying my singing is a matter of form being a Village Chief, but if our young men be hard pressed, I shall be ready to assist them — after him Michimundach an Ottawa Chief, then a War Chief of Saguinaw — then Copsumahet or the Little Chief a Chippawaa —

(Dugentete War Chief of the Wyandotts then took the Axe, said it pleased him, that he would sing it in his Village, and that he would pull out his hair, being too long for a Warrior, that he was young but would do the Duty of a Man —

The Lt. Govr. then expressed his satisfaction at their ready compliance and said he would speak the day after with the Chiefs at the time of the Gunfiring for the Council's assembling —

The Lieutenant Governor then sung the War song, and delivered the War Axe to Dayentete The War Chief of the Wyandotts to be guardian of it.

Dayentete then sung and told the Lt. Govr. he might depend on him for keeping it —

John Montour then mentioned the Nations to whom he was allied, took up the Hatchet sung the War song, declaring he would act his part with the War Chiefs with a firm heart.

Then the whole Assembly rose and went into the open field where some Oxen were killed for them, and the next morning nine o'Clock was appointed for a private meeting of three or 4 Chiefs of each Nation to confer with the Lt. Govr.

End of the second days meeting

19th June

The Chiefs abovementioned being assembled the Lieut. Governor addressed them as follows —

Children! As we are now of one heart and mind, and are to act in concert, I shall not leave any thing undone to wipe out and bury any illwill or Jealousy that may subsist among the different Nations, let it have proceeded from what cause soever —

You Ottawas of Ouashtanon my Children! attend to what I am going to say —

Early this morning I was informed that an accident had nearly turned the Axe I yesterday put into your hands, to another use than to destroy rebels, owing to the recollection of some of your blood having been spilt last Winter by a Chippawa.

6 Strings of black Wampum —

Children! This belt will I hope dry up your tears, and clear your hearts, that this accident shall not be remembered again, this I request of you, to pay due attention to, when you shall look upon this belt

1 White belt of Wampum 7 Rows

The Ouashtanons then thanked their father, for his care in preventing any bad consequences, from what had happened last Winter (the murder of an Ottawa of Ouashtanon by a Chippawa) assured him they harbored no bad design, and that this would give their young men a caution — They added, Father we thank you again and are convinced Our Father the Great King sent you here to take care of us and give us good advice, and to have compassion on his young Children —

Egushaway a War Chief of the Ottawas then addressed the Lt. Govr. and thanked him for his care in preventing the bad effects of the foolish behaviour of some of their young people, and desired his brethren (all the Nations present) to forget their folly

Father and Brethren — You know that we are not guilty of these follies but our liquor, therefore we beg all may be forgotten, We have no more to say —

A Belt of White Wampum to the Ouashtanons

The Lieutt. Govr. said he spoke like a man of sense, and hoped his brethren would pay attention to what he said — He then communicated to them some News brought from the Miamis town and desired the Chiefs of that Nation to declare if the intelligence was genuine, they declared it to be so —

It was to the following purport — That four Delaware Chiefs who had gone to Fort Pitt, had been detained there for some time, and that their heads had been struck off, with some other particulars in addition, as that the Virginians had sent the Delawares a red Belt, and a letter smeared with Vermillion, signifying that they did not want peace with any nation of Indians, and that in one Months time they might expect to be attacked — The reply of the Delawares was that they would expect them and that they should not want for opponents among the Delawares, while there was a man left in the nation.

Egushaway said he had heard an account of that matter, but he did not believe the four Chiefs had been killed —

The Miamis Chiefs being questioned by the Lieutt. Govr. replyed that many false reports were raised in their Villages, but that this might be depended on for Truth —

Skaendattong a Village Chief of the Hurons then spoke as follows —

Father! We thank you for having covered the bones of the dead, and reconciled those

Disputes which have lately happened, we shall not fail to make it generally known —

Father attend! This Axe you put into our hands yesterday, I look round to see who is the bravest War Chief — You have thought us Wyandotts, tho the youngest (meaning least numerous) of the Nations, the properest to keep possession of it, I think as all our brethren do, that sometimes the youngest children have as much sense as the eldest, yet not to shew so great a confidence, we will yield the guardianship of it to our elder Brothers the Chippawas, therefore in the sight of all the Nations we commit it to their Charge — nevertheless Father be assured, tho we are young, we shall use it with all our force —

The Lieut. Govr. told him he was well pleased with the confidence they express'd for their brothers the Chippawas, and requested they might come to a determination what Nation should be the Guardians of the War Axe

Then delivered it to the Hurons —

Missigaiash Chief of the Chippawas — addressed the Lt. Govr. Father listen to me! I speak in the name of the Chiefs of the nation — then turning to the Nations present he said, Brothers! you see our support, and what we have all to depend on, shewing the Lt. Govr. — Father! Your axe has been received by all your children present, tis true Father and brethren we are the strongest and the most numerous Nation, we swarm on the borders of the great Lakes — Father! when you presented us this Axe we did not seize it in a hurry, but deliberately, and held it fast, as do all your Children, and we deliver it now to the Poutewattamies —

Mississagays — Father! I hold fast your Axe and will attend you wherever you go —

Skasianong — an Ottawa Chief — Brethren I thank you all for your readyness to support your Father, and you Father I salute —

A Chief from Caghnawaga then speakes as follows —

Father! My son John Montour here present has been a Village chief hitherto, for which reason we have listened to him, he has been employed to get intelligence, and to carry Belts and messages from place to place, he has acted as a peaceable man — Now we have found our Father's Axe, 'tis time to untye his hands that he may take hold of it, I do accordingly loose them, that he may lay hold of, and use your Axe —

Father! it may not be long, before the King's rebellious children are brought to reason, I shall listen to you and be as obedient in laying down, as I have been ready to take up the Axe — Three Strings of black Wampum —

Tsenidattong speaks, Father you see one of your Children a Caghnawaga, all your children here know you love him, he has something more to say to you —

The Caghnawaga Chief then continued — Father you see your Child, I am from the Salt spring, I came here expressly to know your sentiments, and I think I now know them, nothing could give me more pleasure as I have already lifted the Axe against the great King's undutyfull children — You have always recommended to us, to defend our possessions, the fear of losing them obliged me to act as I have, seeing what has passed, and hearing your words, I have been induced to untye the hands of John Montour, and this String is a witness to my satisfaction in what you have done — six Strings of black Wampum —

Wawiaghten Chief of the Pouteouattamis — Father I thank you for listening to your children here present, you see we hold your Axe in our hands, as well as your other Children, as far as to the Sackees, think not we shall let it go — He then returned it to the Hurons —

The Lt. Govr. I thank Athusaagay for his professions, as I do all my Children in general, for the readyness they have shewn to fullfille the Will of the great King their Father, and I approve of Caghnawaga Koonah having loosd the hands of John Montour —

Children! I have kept you a long time this morning. the news we heard last night took up a considerable part of it, I shall meet you tomorrow at the usual hour, and the great Guns which will presently salute you, are in testimony of my satisfaction in your conduct —

Sindathong — Father —! You see this Axe — it has gone round to all our Brothers and is returned to us — You see the two War Chiefs who are to be the Guardians of it. I thank our brothers for their Union on this occasion — We shall keep it to use it when you shall order us, — tis true we are named to keep it, but we are of Opinion if you took it in your own hand, all your children would follow your footsteps — We pray the Master of life to favor our undertakings, and we hope he will approve of this step as he does of whatever is good and right, and hitherto we have had cause to approve of your prudence, and goodness —

gushaway — Father! I thank you and all my brethren here present for the unanimity shewn on this occasion. — Our Brothers the Chippawas are more numerous tis true than we, but we shall not be behind them in zeal to second the will of our Father — I am just returned from escorting your Brother Lt Govr. Abbott to the Ouabash, I can answer for the dispositions of all your Children in that part of the country, but you are too much hurried as yet to attend to the particulars I have to relate to you —

The Lieut. Govr. then complimented the Wyandotts in particular on being chosen guardians of the War Axe, and the other Nations for their Unanimity, said he doubted not they would act by his direction, and that he would prescribe the manner at length the day following —

The Council closed for this day

June 20th 11 o'Clock —

The Chiefs met according to adjournment — The Lt Govr. addressed them as follows

Children! let us give thanks to the Master of life who has brought us together with one heart and one mind — Children we will exert our common energy in grasping the Axe the Great Spirit has put into our hands, nor will we quit

MISSING PAGE

Children! The method I advise you to pursue in this War, is to send out many small parties to different quarters to divide the force of the Rebels and distract their attention, while the Armies of the great King press upon them in large bodies.

In three days I expect you shall have consulted together and I desire you to name to me the Chiefs you pitch upon for this Service, with the number of Warriors, and at the same time the present prepared, shall be laid before you.

Children! I shall not suffer any traders or others to quit this settlement for some time, that our designs may not be communicated to our Enemies —

You call me your Father, and I consider you as my Children, attend to what I am going to say — some unthinking people of your colour, have gone towards the rebels to know what they are about, I advise you to send to them without loss of time to withdraw, that we may all act as one man —

Children! Think on your Brothers the Shawanese and Delawares, they are near the Enemy, take courage and do not forget their situation. —

Children! As I have told you the Six Nations and Missisagues, are ready to act the same part at Niagara, as you have done here, if you chuse to send some few Chiefs and Warriors there, I shall send down one of my Chiefs (Mr Caldwell of the King's 8th Regt) who will be their friend and should they go to War by that way will go along with them — I shall expect your Answer tomorrow morning — Isidore Chesne shall be your Interpreter —

Children! should it be thought necessary for you to act in a large body, I shall send your friend, The Snipe (Mr Hay the Depy Agent) to assist you with his advice, and to inform me from time to time of your proceedings and acquaint me with your wants — If you determine for sending small parties I shall send some few whites with each, to serve as Interpreters, other Measures will be necessary to take after proper deliberation, I am now to thank you for your patient attention, and shall meet you tomorrow Afternoon.

Council broke up for this day

148
15

The succeeding days till the dismissing the Indians, and closing the Council were employed in concerting proper measures, giving presents &c a detail of which would be tedious and unnecessary — Minutes of such transactions are kept for the guidance of the Agents in future occasions —

From the 24th June to the 3d July taken up principally in preparing and sending out parties to War, which have been added to by the several Nations, instead of falling off in their numbers —

Henry Hamilton
Lieut. Gov. and Superintend.

Right Honorable Lord George Germaine
His Majesty's principal Secretary of State for America
Whitehall
London

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Total provincial army ........................ | | 22348. |
| British ........................................ | 3379 | 5581. |
| Germans ...................................... | 2202 | |
| Difference of armies ........................ | | 16767. |

*General Burgoyne's speech to the Indians in Congress, Bouquet June 21 1777 and their answer.

*Brave Chiefs and Warriors.*

"The great King, our common father and the patron of all who seek and deserve his protection, has considered with satisfaction the general conduct of the Indians tribes, from the beginning of the troubles in America, too sagacious and too faithful to the deluded or corrupted, they have observed the violated rights of the parental power they love, and burned to vindicate them. A few individuals alone, the refuse of a small tribe, at the first were led away, and the misrepresentations, the special allurements, the insidious promises and diversified [plots] in which the rebels are exercised, and all of which they employed for that effect, have served only in the end, to enhance the honour of the tribes in general for demonstrating to the world, how few and how contemptible are these apostates. It is a truth known to you all, that, these pitiful examples excepted (and they probably have before this day hid their faces in shame), the collected voices and hands of the Indian tribes over their vast continent, are on the side of justice, of law and of the king.

---

* This speech of Burgoyne to the Indians appears at the end of Digby's Journal, and is imperfect, the leaves which contained the concluding portion of it and the old chief's reply being lost. These I have been enabled to supply, J. P. B.

[The restraint you have put upon your resentment in waiting the King, your father's call to arms, the hardest proof, I am persuaded, to which your affection could have been put, is another manifest and affecting mark of your adherence to that principle of connection to which you were always fond to allude, and which is the mutual joy and the duty of the parent to cherish.]

The clemency of your father has been abused, the offers of his mercy have been despised and his farther patience, would in his eyes become culpable in asmuch as it would withold redress from the most grievous oppressions in the provinces, that ever disgraced the history of mankind. It therefore remains for me the general of one of his majesties armies, and in this council his representative, to release you from those bonds [which] your obedience imposed. Warriors [you are free! Go] forth in the might of your valour [and your cause; strike at the common enemies of Great Britain and America — disturbers of public order, peace, and happiness — destroyers of commerce, parricides of the State."

Having reached this part of his speech General Burgoyne raised his hand and pointed to the British officers which surrounded him and then to their German allies and continued.

"The circle around you—the chiefs of His Majesty's European forces and of the Princes his allies, esteem you as brothers in the war: [emulous in glory and in friendship, we will endeavour reciprocally to give and to receive examples; we know how to value, and we will strive to imitate your preseverance in enterprise and your constancy, to resist hunger, weariness and pain.] Be it our task, from the dictates of our religion, the laws of our warfare, and the principles and interests of our policy, to regulate your passions when they overbear, to point out where it is nobler to spare than to revenge, to discriminate the degrees of guilt, to suspend the uplifted stroke, to chastise and not to destroy.

[This war to you my friends is new; upon all former occasions, in taking the field, you held yourselves authorized to destroy wherever you came, because every where you found an enemy. The case is now very different.

The King has many faithful subjects dispersed in the provinces consequently you have many brothers there, and these people are more to be pitied, that they are persecuted or imprisoned wherever they are discovered or suspected, and to dissemble, to a generous mind, is a yet more grievous punishment.

Persuaded that your magnanimity of character, joined to your principles of affection to the King, will give me fuller controul over your minds than the military rank with which I am invested, I enjoin your most serious attention to the rules which I hereby proclaim for your invariable observation during the campaign".]

To this the Indians shouted vociferously *Etow! Etow! Etow!* to signify their approval and then listened with eager attention, to gather from the interpreter the General's instructions which were as follows:—

"I positively forbid bloodshed when you are not opposed in arms.

"Aged men, women, children, and prisoners must be held secure from the knife or hatchet, even in the time of actual conflict.

"You shall receive compensation for the prisoners you take, but you will be called to account for scalps.

"In conformity and indulgence to your customs, which have affixed an idea of honour to such badges of victory, you will be allowed to take the scalps of the dead when killed by your fire or in fair opposition, but on no account or pretence or subtilty or prevarication are they to be taken from the wounded or even from the dying, and still less pardonable will it be held to kill men in that condition [on purpose, and upon a supposition that this protection to the wounded would be thereby evaded. Base lurking assassins, incendiaries, ravagers and plunderers of the country, to whatever army they may belong, shall be treated with less reserve; but the latitude must be given you by order, and I must be the judge on the occasion.] Should the enemy on their part dare to countenance acts of barbarity towards those who fall into their hands, it shall be yours also to retaliate, but till this severity shall be thus compelled, bear immovable in your hearts this solid maxim: (it cannot be too deeply impressed) [that the great essential reward the worthy service of your alliance] the sincerity of your zeal to the King, your father and never-failing protector, will be examined and judged upon the test only of your steady and uniform adherence to the orders and counsels of those to whom His Majesty has entrusted the direction and the honour of his arms."]

At the conclusion, they again shouted Etow! Etow! Etow! and after holding a consultation, an aged Iroquois chief gravely arose and replied as follows:

## Reply of the Old Chief of the Iroquois to Burgoyne's speech of June 21st, 1777.

I stand up in the name of all the nations present, to assure our father that we have attentively listened to his discourse. We receive you as our father, because when you speak we have the voice of our great father beyond the great lake. We rejoice in the approbation you have expressed of our behaviour. We have been tried and tempted by the Bostonians; but we have loved our father, and our hatchets have been sharpened upon our affections. In proof of the sincerity of our professions, our whole villages able to go to war are come forth. The old and infirm, our infants and wives alone remain at home.

With one common assent we promise a constant obedience to all you have ordered, and all you shall order; and may the Father of Days give you many and success."

When the Iroquois Chief had concluded his speech his hearers applauded as before with loud shouts of *Etow! Etow! Etow!*

W Digby Lieut 53 Regt.

Camp upon the river Bouquet
near Lake Champlain June 22
1777

My Lord

I had the honour to write to your Lordship soon after my arrival at Quebec (May 14th) & from Montreal May 19th. The principal purport of those letters was to inform your Lordship of my satisfaction in regard to the general forwardness of the preparations, & of the prospect I had to take the field without waiting the arrival of the fleets from England & Ireland. It is unnecessary upon this occasion to trouble your Lordship with duplicates at large.

The object of passing Lake Champlain & getting close to the Enemy, has since been pursued invariably & with all the resources I am master of. The combination of land & water carriage, the current always against

COPYRIGHT - NOT TO BE REPRODUCED PHOTOGRAPHICALLY WITHOUT PERMISSION

us in the one; the other often rendered impracticab by the effect of a few days rain upon the roads; the want of activity & frequently of obedience in the Canadian Corvées, upon which all transport depends; these circumstances together multiply difficulties & accidents to a degree that discourag all arrangement, & that is unknown in other services. We have had also continual rains at St. Johns & up the Lake, with contrary winds, which have prevented the possibility of getting forward the artillery vessels & the great bulk of provisions. I am nevertheless within two or three movements of Ticonderoga where the Enemy at present make demonstration of standing a siege.

A Major Genl. Sinclair formerly an officer in the King's service commands. He has under him three brigadiers, one of them has had the rank of a Lt. Col. in the french service, h name Laclose, & a french Engineer besides. His present force consists of about four thousand five hundred men.

[Operations of consequence being so near I should have postponed this dispatch, but that I was unwilling to omit the immediate opportunity that offers of conveying to your Lordship intelligence so satisfactory as I imagine will be that of the general cordiality of the Indians. Five hundred of those of the nearest nations arrived punctually at the rendezvous I had fixed for them & a larger number are daily expected. I met them yesterday in Congress & I inclose to your Lordship the substance of what passed. I gave them the war feast according to their custom in the evening, & this morning a considerable detachment are gone forth supported by regular Lt. Infantry to break in upon the Enemy's convoys & communications from the side of Connecticut, & to cover the reconnoitring of the County on the other side Ticonderoga towards South bay which is the route I imagine they mean to retreat by when Ticonderoga shall be forced — after that I shall endeavour to disconcert as well as that of retreating by Lake George. Should they try to pass cross the green mountains to Connecticut river I should hope they would be much exposed to my pursuit. I have taken the occasion of the above detachment to disperse ~~[illegible]~~ a manifesto a copy of which I herewith inclose.]

It is with mortification I must add to these circumstances others of considerable disappointment. The assistance of Canadians beyond the limits of the Province, as I guessed when I wrote last to your Lordship, will be little or nothing. The

Companies are mere Cyphers at present & their numbers are daily dwindling by desertion, & the Country yet has not afforded a single working party further than those upon the roads & upon the transport directly within the boundaries, notwithstanding preſsing encouragements, injunctions & orders have been used. I almost despair of Sir Guy Carleton being able, tho' he endeavours it zealously, to assist me hereafter with any such number as will count in point of dispatch for the service of transport upon the lake, & for clearing roads of communication, & other laborious, dilatory, & indispensible works before the place.

As a ballance to the disappointment of Canadian Corps in arms, I have hopes of two or perhaps three battalions of Loyalists from

Hampshire, Skeensborough, & Albany. Some leading people from those places came over in the winter to Sir Guy Carleton & have been encouraged. He has given me blank Commissions to fill up when two thirds of the battalions engaged for shall be compleated. I have now Emissaries employed in the very heart of the Provinces for these levies, & think it probable some useful troops will be obtained. If ~~[illegible]~~ Provincials of any sort join me the measure must conduce to good by the impression it will naturally make upon publick opinion & the jealousy it will create in the provinces

No provision had been made for horses for the artillery & other necessary purposes of the army should it be obliged to dislodge the Enemy from post to post upon their retreat, & for the certain necessity of passing the army from Fort George or Fort Edward to Hudson's river which can only be effected by land, & where the Country is already drained to a degree that would make a supply exceedingly precarious even if no further measures were taken by the enemy.

Finding upon application to Sir Guy Carleton that difficulties, appearing insuperable, would attend this supply from Canada by compulsion & that uncompelled it would come in slowly, precariously, & very expensively, I proposed a contract & found a bold & I think a reasonable contractor for as small a number as can possibly enable the troops to move, trusting to the Country for the rest. This measure his Excellency approved; the first delivery was ready in fifteen days & I am trying an experiment which I am confident will succeed of conveying the horses through the woods, swimming them over the small rivers, to meet the army at Ticonderoga

The fleets from Ireland & England, except the

Proteus, & the ship which conveys Capt: Bloomfield & some material artillery stores are arrived at Quebec; but the passage up the St. Laurence & afterwards the Sorell & the Lake is so tedious at best, & becomes so much more uncertain as the summer advances, that I think it very fortunate I was not constrained to wait for these supplies. It will be well if they reach me by the end of July.

Having given your Lordship this general state of my situation I shall defer troubling your Lordship further 'till I shall be enabled to acquaint you with the issue of my attack upon Ticonderoga. The health & zeal of the army afford a fair promise of compensating all deficiencies.

I have the honor to be with perfect respect

Your Lordship's
Most Obedient
& Most Humble Servant
J: Burgoyne

His Ex: Lord George Germain &c &c &c

Camp upon the River
Bouquet, near Lake
Champlain June 22d. 1777.

Lieut. Genl Burgoyne

R/ 3d. August

(2 Inclosures)

# Substance of the Speech of Lieut. General Burgoyne to the Indians in Congress at the Camp upon the River Bouquet June 21st 1777, and of their Answer.

577

Chiefs and Warriors.

The Great King, our common father, and the patron of all who seek and deserve his protection, has considered with satisfaction the general conduct of the Indian tribes from the beginning of the troubles in America. Too sagacious and too faithful to be deluded or corrupted, they have observed the violated rights of the parental power they love, and burned to vindicate them. A few individuals alone, the refuse of a small tribe, at the first were led astray; and the misrepresentations, the specious allurements, the insidious promises and diversified plots, in which the rebels are exercised, and all of which they employed for that effect, have served only in the end to enhance the honour of the tribes in general, by demonstrating to the world how few and how contemptible are the apostates. It is a truth known to you all, that these pitiful examples excepted, and they have probably before this day hid their faces in shame, the collective voices and hands of the Indian tribes over this vast continent, are on the side of justice, of law, and of the King.

The restraint you have put upon your resentment in waiting the King your father's call to arms (the hardest proof, I am persuaded, to which your affection could have been put) is another manifest and affecting mark of your adherence to that principle of connexion to which you were always fond to allude, and which is the mutual joy and the duty of the parent to cherish.

The clemency of your father has been abused, the offers of his mercy have been despised, and his farther patience would in his eyes become culpable, inasmuch as it would withhold redress from the most grievous oppressions in the

It therefore remains for me, the General of one of His Majesty's armies, and in this council his representative to release you from those bands which your obedience imposed. —— Warriors you are free. —— Go forth in the might of your valour and your cause —

Strike at the common Enemies of Great Britain and America —— Disturbers of publick order, peace, and happiness — Destroyers of commerce, Parricides of the State.

The Circle round you, the Chiefs of his Majesty's European Forces and of the Princes his Allies, esteem you as brothers in the war. Emulous in glory and in Friendship we will endeavour reciprocally to give and to receive examples we know how to value, and we will strive to imitate your perseverance in enterprises, and your constancy to resist hunger weariness and pain. —— Be it our tasks from the dictates of our religion, the laws of our warfare, and the principles and interest of our policy, to regulate your passions when they overbear, to point out where it is nobler to spare than to revenge, to discriminate degrees of guilt, to suspend the uplifted stroke, to chastise and not to destroy.

This war to you my friends is new, upon all former occasions in taking the field you held yourselves authorised to destroy wherever you came, because every where you found an enemy. The case is now very different.

The King has many faithful subjects dispersed in the Provinces, consequently you have many brothers there, and these people are the more to be pitied that they are persecuted, or imprisoned wherever they are discovered or suspected. — And to dissemble is to a generous mind a yet more grievous punishment.

Persuaded that your magnanimity of character joined to your

// minds than the military rank with which I am invested I enjoin your most serious attention to the rules which I hereby proclaim for your inviolable observation during the Campaign.

573 I positively forbid bloodshed when you are not opposed in Arms.

Aged men, women, children and prisoners must be held sacred from the knife or hatchet even in the time of actual conflict.

You shall receive compensation for the prisoners you take, but you shall be called to account for scalps.

In conformity and indulgence to your customs which have affixed an idea of honour to such badges of Victory, you shall be allowed to take the scalps of the dead when killed by your fire and in fair opposition; but on no account or pretence, or subtlety or prevarication, are they to be taken from the wounded or even dying; and still less pardonable, if possible, will it be held to kill men in that condition on purpose, and upon a supposition that this protection to the wounded would be thereby evaded.

Base lurking Assassins, Incendiaries, Ravagers and Plunderers of the Country to whatever army they may belong shall be treated with less reserve; but the latitude must be given you by order, and I must be the judge of the occasion.

Should the enemy on their part dare to countenance acts of barbarity towards those who may fall into their hands // it shall be yours also to retaliate: But till severity shall be thus compelled, bear immoveable in your hearts this solemn maxim, it cannot be too deeply impressed, that the great, essential reward = worthy service of your alliance, the sincerity of your zeal to the King your Father and never failing Protector, will be examined and judged, upon the test only of your steady, and uniform adherence to the orders and counsels of those, to whom his Majesty has entrusted the direction and the honour of his Arms.

## Answer from an Old Chief of the Iroquois

[illegible] here in the name of all the Nations [illegible] receive You as our father because when you speak We hear the voice of our Great Father beyond the Great Lake.

9th

We rejoice in the approbation you have expressed of our behaviour.

We have been tried and tempted by the Bostonians; but we have loved our Father and our hatchets have been sharpened upon our affections.

In proof of the sincerity of our professions our whole Villages able to go to war are come forth. The Old and Infirm, our Infants and our Wives alone remain at home.

With one common assent we promise a constant obedience to all you have ordered and all you shall order, and may the Father of days give you many and Success.

Address of a Conference
between Lieut. Genl. Burgoyne
and 500 Chiefs & Warriors
from diverse Nations.

In Lt. Genl. Burgoyne's
of 22d. June 1777

officer and to his humane and polite behaviour in preserving the greatest harmony through every department of this corps of troops, and his gaining the affections of the rangers and Indians, Lieutenant-Colonel Brown readily concurring with him in the execution of his well-concerted attack. By the enclosed letters [Vol. XIII, No. 712i-ii] your lordship will see with what alacrity all the troops attacked the greatly superior numbers of the rebels. Mr Brown's sufferings from the rebels render him in an uncommon degree worthy the attention of government; much more, my lord, does his indefatigable and undaunted spirit, ever intent upon and strenuously exerted for His Majesty's service.

Our planters are now peaceably employed on their plantations and are loading lumber and naval stores for the West Indies, and I am in hopes the rebels will leave us undisturbed at least for the remainder of this summer.

Two captains and nine privates of the rebels were made prisoners. *Signed.* [C.O.5/557, fo. 241]

## LXI

### *Maj.-General Eyre Massey to Lord George Germain*

19 June, Halifax

My Lord, as the ship which Captain Pomeroy [goes in] could not be got ready sooner, he will have the honour to deliver this letter to your lordship. It affords me an opportunity to report to your lordship that as the late expedition to St John's River was not conducted properly, as the civil officer, Mr Gould, made his proposals to the rebels before the arrival of the troops.

I now have got information that twelve whaleboats with about two hundred men are assembling at St John's for another attempt on Fort Cumberland, to be joined by all the Copequid rebels of this province. I have therefore in conjunction with Lieut.-Governor Arbuthnot and Sir George Collier ordered 340 picked men to assemble forthwith and have got some small craft for to proceed up the river to cut them up and destroy their boats; and as Mr Franklin who has been lately appointed Superintendent of Indian affairs (a worthy good subject) goes as civil magistrate, and as I know he is much a proper[er] person for that service than Mr Gould, I make not the least doubt of every success of this expedition [on which] I have so much set my heart. And as no time should ever be lost in crushing rebellion in its bud, for that reason I have sent expresses to Windsor etc. for the quick execution of this important stroke.

As Major Brigade Studholme, who is a captain in Goreham's, executed my orders with so much exactness on his late expedition, the lieut.-governor prayed I would give him this command.

All matters go on well here for the honour and glory of Old England, and I shall be happy to give your lordship a satisfactory report of this expedition. *Signed.*

PS. I just now hear that a rebel Colonel Shaw is to join this banditti at St John's to command. Colonel Butler, a provincial colonel, has assured me his company of light infantry shall join my command. I have accepted of his offer to show the province will assist this great cause. [C.O.217/53, fo. 126]

## LXII

*Lieut.-General John Burgoyne to Lord George Germain*

22 June, River Bouquet, near Lake Champlain
My Lord, I had the honour to write to your lordship soon after my arrival at Quebec (May 14th) and from Montreal May 19th [above, Nos. XXXV and XLI]. The principal purport of those letters was to inform your lordship of my satisfaction in regard to the general forwardness of the preparations and of the prospect I had to take the field without waiting the arrival of the fleets from England and Ireland. It is unnecessary upon this occasion to trouble your lordship with duplicates at large.

The object of passing Lake Champlain and getting close to the enemy has since been pursued invariably and with all the resources I am master of. The combination of land and water carriage, the current always against us in the one, the other often rendered impracticable by the effect of a few days rain upon the roads; the want of activity and frequently of obedience in the Canadian corvées upon which all transport depends: these circumstances together multiply difficulties and accidents to a degree that disconcerts all arrangements and that is unknown in other services. We have had also continual rains at St John's and up the lake, with contrary winds, which have prevented the possibility of getting forward the artillery vessels and the great bulk of provisions. I am nevertheless within two or three movements of Ticonderoga where the enemy at present make demonstration of standing a siege.

A Major-General Sinclair, formerly an officer in the King's service, commands. He has under him three brigadiers; one of them has had the rank of lieut.-colonel in the French service, his name Laclose; and a French engineer besides. His present force consists of about four thousand five hundred men.

Operations of consequence being so near, I should have postponed this dispatch but that I was unwilling to omit the immediate opportunity that offers of conveying to your lordship intelligence so satisfactory as I imagine will be that of the general cordiality of the Indians. Five hundred of those of the nearest nations arrived punctually at the rendezvous I had fixed for them and a larger number are daily expected. I met them yesterday in congress and I enclose to your lordship the substance of what passed [Vol. XIII, No. 734ii]. I gave them the war feast according to their custom in the evening. This morning a considerable detachment are gone forth supported by regular light infantry to break in upon the enemy's convoys and communications from the side of Connecticut and to cover the reconnoitring of the country on the other side Ticonderoga towards South Bay, which is the route I imagine they mean to retreat by when Ticonderoga shall be forced—a plan that I shall endeavour to disconcert as well as that of retreating by Lake George. Should they try to pass cross the Green Mountains to Connecticut River, I should hope they would be much exposed to my pursuit. I have taken the occasion of the above detachment to disperse a manifesto, a copy of which I herewith enclose [Vol. XIII, No. 734i].

It is with mortification I must add to these circumstances others of considerable disappointment. The assistance of Canadians beyond the limits of the province, as I guessed when I wrote last to your lordship, will be little or nothing. The companies are mere ciphers at present and their numbers are daily dwindling by desertion, and the country yet has not afforded a single working party further than those upon the roads and upon the transport directly within the boundaries, notwithstanding pressing encouragements, injunctions and orders have been used. I almost despair of Sir Guy Carleton being able, though he endeavours it zealously, to assist me hereafter with any such number as will count in point of dispatch for the service of transport upon the lake and for clearing roads of communication and other laborious, dilatory and indispensable works before the place.

As a balance to the disappointment of the Canadian corps in arms, I have hopes of two or perhaps three battalions of loyalists from Hampshire, Skeensborough and Albany. Some leading people from those places came over in the winter to Sir Guy Carleton and have been encouraged. He has given me blank commissions to fill up whenever two-thirds of the battalions engaged for shall be completed. I have now emissaries employed in the very heart of the provinces for these levies and think it possible some useful troops will be obtained. If provincials of any sort join me, the measure must conduce to good by the impression it will naturally make upon public opinion and the jealousy it will create in the provinces.

No provision had been made for horses for the artillery and other necessary purposes of the army, should it be obliged to dislodge the enemy from post to post upon their retreat, and for the certain necessity of passing the army from Fort George or Fort Edward to Hudson's River, which can only be effected by land and where the country is already driven to a degree that would make a supply exceedingly precarious even if no further measures were undertaken by the enemy. Finding upon application to Sir Guy Carleton that difficulties, appearing insuperable, would attend this supply from Canada by compulsion, and that uncompelled it would come in slowly, precariously and very expensively, I proposed a contract and found a bold and I think a reasonable contractor for as small a number as can possibly enable the troops to move, trusting to the country for the rest. This measure his Excellency approved. The first delivery was ready in fifteen days and I am trying an experiment which I am confident will succeed of conveying the horses through the woods, swimming them over small rivers, to meet the army at Ticonderoga.

The fleets from Ireland and England, except the *Proteus* and the ship which conveys Captain Blomfield and some material artillery stores, are arrived at Quebec; but the passage up the St Lawrence and afterwards the Sorell and the lake is so tedious at best, and becomes so much more uncertain as the summer advances, that I think it very fortunate I was not constrained to wait for these supplies and it will be well if they reach me by the end of July.

Having given your lordship this general state of my situation, I shall defer troubling your lordship further till I shall be enabled to acquaint you with the issue of my attack upon Ticonderoga. The health and zeal of the army afford a fair promise of compensating all deficiencies. *Signed*. [C.O.42/36, fo. 279]

---

## LXIII

### *Governor Sir Guy Carleton to Lord George Germain (No. 24)*

26 June, Quebec

My Lord, I acquainted your lordship in my letter No. 19 [above, No. XLII] that the troops ordered to be detached from the army in Canada to serve upon expeditions under Lieutenant-General Burgoyne and Lieutenant-Colonel St Leger has been immediately put under their respective command. Lieutenant-General Burgoyne proceeded on the service allotted to him by your lordship about the 17th inst., having sent on part of his army some time before, and the last of it left Saint John's about the 20th. Major-General Phillips serves upon this expedition, and I have the satisfaction of being able to assure you that all the troops, as well foreign as national, are in high health and good discipline.

The army has been joined by the Indians of St Regis, Sault St Louis, Lake of the Two Mountains, and St Francis, and the Hurons are immediately to follow, the whole of which Indians amount to above four hundred warriors, but it is necessary to observe that there is always an uncertainty as to the force of the Indians, parties being continually leaving them and returning as their humour leads them.

By accounts from Michilimakinac I learn that all the western nations are desirous of coming down and that the difficulty is to prevent the number of them from being so great as to cause distress to His Majesty's service. One body consisting of a hundred and twenty are just arrived (part of those I ordered last year); they will follow General Burgoyne as fast as possible.

Having learnt by intelligence from the frontiers of this province that considerable numbers of loyal inhabitants were waiting for the approach of the army to furnish them with opportunities of escaping from among their rebellious neighbours and that they will take arms, I have made out blank commissions and delivered them to General Burgoyne to form two corps as he shall find occasion, wishing to make up as far as I am able for his want of powers and that in some degree he may avail himself of a favourable disposition in those people and turn it to public utility immediately lest the favourable moment should be lost in delay.

Lieutenant-Colonel St Leger has likewise begun his movements, taking with him the detachment of the 34th and the Royal Regiment of New York which is increased to about 300 men, and a company of Canadians. He will be joined by the detachment of the 8th and the him in addition to those he was heretofore authorized to appoint:

That all commissaries or other persons in the several states, having the custody or care of prisoners of war, be obliged, at any time when required by the commissary general of prisoners, or his deputies, to deliver over to him or his deputies, all such prisoners of war as are, or shall be, in their care or custody.[1]

Agreeable to the order of the day, Congress took into consideration the articles of confederation; and, after debate,

*Resolved*, That the farther consideration be postponed till to morrow.

A letter of the 14, from General Schuyler, at Saratoga, with seven papers enclosed, was read:

*Ordered*, That it be referred to the Board of War.

The Board of Treasury reported, that a warrant should be drawn in favour of the Board of War for two hundred thousand dollars, to be by them sent to the deputy pay master general, Jonathan Trumbull, for the use of the army in the northern department.[2]

*Ordered*, That such a warrant be drawn.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

## TUESDAY, JUNE 24, 1777

Delaware.

Maryland, attended 15 min. after 12.

A letter, of the 22, 11 o'Clock P. M. from General Washington, at Middlebrook; one, of the 23, from Mr.

---

[1] This report, dated June 20, p. m., is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 147, I, folio 231. The members present were John Adams, Roger Sherman, Samuel Adams, and Charles Carroll.

[2] This report is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 136, I, folio 205.

President J. M'Kinley; one, of the 19, from Governor Livingston; and a petition from Henry Yelverton Price, were read:

*Ordered*, That the letter from General Washington be referred to the Committee of Intelligence[1] ~~who are directed to extract therefrom and publish such parts as they think proper.~~

Congress took into consideration the letter from General M'Kinley; thereupon,

*Resolved*, That for the reasons assigned in the said letter, the militia of the State of Delaware, now drawn forth into actual service, be discharged; and that a warrant be drawn on the commissioner of the continental loan office, for the said State, in favour of Mr. President M'Kinley for 10,000 dollars, to pay the said militia, he to be accountable.

A petition from Daniel Bucklin, commander of the privateer *Montgomery*, was read:

*Ordered*, That it be referred to the Committee on Appeals.

The Board of Treasury report, that a warrant should issue on the continental treasurer in favour of John Gibson, Esq. auditor general, for the sum of 500,000 dollars, to be sent to him, and for which he is to be accountable.[2]

*Ordered*, That such a warrant be drawn.

The Committee of Treasury brought in a farther report, which was taken into consideration; Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That there be allowed for holding the treaty in the Middle Department at Fort Pitt, lately ~~recommended by the Committee on Indian affairs~~ agreed to,

---

[1] The letter of Washington is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, IV, folio 291. It is printed in *Writings of Washington* (Ford), V, 447. That of McKinley is in No. 70, folio 619; that of Livingston, in No. 68, folio 267; and that of Price, in No. 42, VI, folio 152.

[2] This report is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 136, I, folio 251.

3,000 dollars, to be paid to Colonel G[eorge] Morgan, for which he is to be accountable:

That there be allowed for the contingent expences of the said department, until December next, 1,200 dollars, to be paid to Colonel G[eorge] Morgan; and for which he is to be accountable.

*Resolved*, That the execution of the resolution of Congress of the 8th day of January last, for laying up magazines of provisions at Fort Pitt, be suspended, so far as relates to Indian expeditions, of which, at present, from the friendly disposition of the Indians, there seems but little probability; and that a magazine be laid up there, sufficient only for the supply of the posts and garrisons in that quarter.

*Resolved*, That for compleating boats and other vessels ordered by Congress to be kept in readiness at Fort Pitt, 3,000 dollars be advanced to Colonel G[eorge] Morgan; for which he is to be accountable.[1]

The Board of War brought in a report, which was taken into consideration; Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That 1,200 dollars be advanced to Captain Robert Higgins, of the 8th Virginia Regiment, to enable him to compleat his company; and to be accountable for the expenditure.

*Resolved*, That the Board of War write to the commissary of prisoners, instructing him to propose to the British commissary of prisoners, in New York, that the prisoners of each party in the present war be supplied with such provisions, cloathing or other necessaries during their captivity by the respective captors, as may be approved of by the deputy commissaries resident where the prisoners are confined; fixing in the contract the quantum and value of a ration of provisions; the cloathing and necessaries to be charged at the current prices; and the accounts of such supplies to be rendered quarterly, and the balance paid, if required, in provisions at the current rates, if due from the American commissary; or in cloathing at the current price, if due from the British commissary.

---

[1] This report is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 136, I, folio 253.

*Resolved*, That the said commissary of prisoners, be empowered to make such contract on behalf of the United States of America, and to make such reasonable alterations from the directions of the Board of War as he may find necessary, to obtain an equitable bargain for the mutual supply of prisoners.[1]

*Resolved*, That if the commissary general of prisoners shall not be able to accomplish a contract on equitable principles within the space of three weeks from this date, he be authorized to send in a quantity of provisions to supply the prisoners of war taken by the enemy and now in New York; that the overplus provision, beyond what the prisoners want for their sustenance, be sold to supply them with cloathing and other necessaries; and that it be recommended to the commissary general of prisoners, not to divulge this resolution, that an unreasonable advantage may not be taken of it.[2]

The Board of War having recommended, that eleven workmen employed by Colonel Mark Bird, in the cannon foundery and nail works, in Berks county in Pensylvania, carried on by him for the use of the United States, be discharged from the militia into which they are now drafted.[1]

---

[1] These resolutions, in the writing of Robert Morris, are in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 28, folio 37.

[2] This report, in part, dated June 23, p. m., is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 147, I, folio 235. The paragraph on the foundry workmen is noted as "referred to the Executive Council of Pennsylvania." The members of the Board present were: John Adams, Roger Sherman, Samuel Adams, and Francis Lightfoot Lee.

*Ordered*, That this matter be referred to the supreme executive council of the State of Pensylvania.

A petition from Andrew Hodge, was read:

*Ordered*, That the same be referred to the Marine Committee; and that they be empowered and instructed to take measures for obtaining an exchange of Andrew Hodge, son of the petitioner.

A petition from R[obert] Levers was read:

*Ordered*, That it be referred to the Board of Treasury.

*Resolved*, That Mr. [George] Frost be appointed a member of the Marine Committee, in the room of Mr. [William] Whipple.

*Resolved*, That another member be added to the Board of War.

*Resolved*, That appointment be postponed till to morrow.

The several matters &c ||to this day referred, being postponed,||

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

## WEDNESDAY, JUNE 25, 1777

Absent Georgia, attended at 2 o'Clock.

Mr. [Eliphalet] Dyer, Mr. [William] Williams, and Mr. [Richard] Law, three delegates from Connecticut, attended, and took their seats.

---

[1] The Board of War reported, June 23:

"That eleven Workmen employed by Colonel Mark Bird at his Cannon and Nail Rod Works in Berks County, Pennsylvania, be discharged from the Militia into which they are drafted, as Congress are of opinion they are of more extensive Uses to the Continent in their Employment as Artificers, and as it is represented that the works must stand still if these Workmen march out with the Militia."

At a Council held at Niagara with the Senecas, Cayugas, Onondagas, Tuskaroras Oneidas, Mohawks, Delawares, Tuteiroonas, Muncees & Conoys.

Present
Lieut. Colonel Bolton Commandt.
Major John Butler Superintendant
Captn. Parke } Kings Regiment.
Powell }
Captain Lamotte & a Number of the Officers of the Indian Department.

Brethren of the United Six Nations & allies now assembled.

We heartily bid you welcome to this great fire kindled here by order of Sir Guy Carleton, but before We acquaint you with the purport of this meeting, We propose agreeable to the custom of our forefathers to condole with you for the loss you have sustained near Fort Stanwix.

Brethren

With these three strings, We dry up your tears, that you may see clearly your friends & Brothers now assembled here. We likewise with these strings open your ears that you may hear what we have to say to you. We also with these Strings open your throats & Stomachs that you may speak clearly & freely to your brothers. We also with these Strings cover up the blood scattered upon your beds, & remove every thing that may obstruct our good intentions at this time.

Three Strings

Brethren

We sincerely condole with you for the loss of your nine Chiefs who so gloriously fell with a number of their brave Warriors near Fort Stanwix. We would not have you imagine that we look upon it as your loss only, but assure you on behalf of the King your father we are full as much affected with it as yourselves in the loss of such faithful Allies, & sincere friends, but as it is our duty to submit to the great Spirit's choice, & to take care of those that still remain whose welfare depends upon your Conduct.

In order to remove every thing that may be detrimental to them. We do now with this belt level their graves & cover them up in such a manner that not the smallest sign or mark may be seen so as to hinder the good work at present from going on for our mutual good.

A large Belt.

Brethren

As we have always as far as in our power followed the examples of our forefathers in endeavouring to remove grief from the breasts of the afflicted. We do now with this Scalp, and belt replace our late friend Asqui,sha,hang (or the axe carrier) which we hope will have the desired effect. With this other Scalp and belt, We likewise replace our friend Tee,cana,da. The rest of our late worthy friends, We shall take the first opportunity of replacing in the same manner.

Two Scalps, & two large Belts.

Brethren.

We have now removed every difficulty which might have prevented you from hearing what we have to say to you at this time, We next desire you to recommend such of your people whom you think will follow the example of those great men who are now no more in order to fill their places. We hope you will recommend such as you think will act with the same spirit as those, whose places they are now to fill & shew them to the Governor, that they may be installed with the proper Medal &ca.

Brethren

There is another matter that we have to mention to You, which we hope you will satisfy us in, before we deliver to you the Meſsage from Sir Guy Carleton. You know that our invitation was only to such of our brethren as we knew were friends to Government, for only such are intituled to, or ought to receive presents, but on looking around us We see a number of Oneidas, & Tuscaroras, & a few others, who not only have ever refused to join with You & us against the Rebels, but have constantly attended their meetings, You undoubtedly know some of them as well as their busineſs here, We have been told they have taken the Rebels axe into their hands, & have actually stuck it into our heads; We wish to have your Answer on this head before we proceed to busineſs, as your long delay in coming here makes it neceſsary to have the busineſs of this present meeting finished as quick as poſsible. We now cover up the fire for this day, & expect your answer to morrow morning.

Three Strings

Next Morning being aſsembled & present as before, Sayenqueraghta Chief of the Senecas in the name of the Six united Nations &ca. delivered himself as follows.

Brethren

We thank the great Spirit for giving us an opportunity to speak to you, & to return your belts, by which you have taken us by the hand, and led us to this great Council fire. We have met many obstructions in our different Villages, as well upon the way, several of our people being sick, and some having died upon the road. We hope you will not think our long delay in coming here, to be owing to our want of friendship for you, but to the reasons we have now told you, which only could have detained us so long.

Brethren

As we know you have lost some of your flesh & blood We now with these Strings condole with you for your loſs; with them, We wipe away the tears from your eyes, that you may see clearly your friends, & brothers now aſsembled here; with them, we open your ears, that you may hear what we have to say to You; with them we clear your throats & Stomachs, that you may speak clearly, and freely to us: We also cover up the blood scattered upon your beds & remove every thing that may obstruct our good intentions at this Time.

Three Strings

Brethren

The reason why you see here people whom you did not expect to see at this meeting, will be told you by the Onondagos who are their nearest neighbours to morrow

Four Strings

Brethren of the United Six Nations & your allies.

The presents sent from this place and intended for you, being mostly given away by order of Brigadier St. Leger before my arrival at Oswego, put it out of my power to fulfil the promise the Governor of this place had made to you; this made it necessary for me with some of your Chiefs to go to Quebec to lay your distressed situation before General Carleton, who from his great regard for you has sent you up an handsome present sufficient to clothe & keep you warm this Winter, besides the clothing the great King your Father has sent you a number of rich Medals & other Ornaments as marks of his great regard for you his Children & his approbation of your past conduct. The particulars of his (The General's) Speech, You will hear from your Chiefs, who had a talk with him.

Brethren

We have nothing particular to say to you at this time only to recommend you not to be discouraged at the bad success of the Kings Troops. We still assure you, as we have always done, that the King is too powerful to be conquered by his undutiful Children the Americans; this small disappointment, will We are confident make the King act with more vigor against them being now convinced that they are a people who deserve no mercy.

Tuhieasquach an Onondago Chief holding in his hand the Axe belt of the Rebels speaks as follows.

Brethren

As to what concerns the Axe sent by the Rebels, I shall now inform You. The Message was first sent from Albany for the Oneidas, & Tuscaroras to go down there; the Oneidas desired the Onondagos to go down with them and hear what the Rebels had to say to them, one Chief only of the Onondago's accepted the invitation, and went. The Oneidas told Schuyler that They now took the Axe out of the hands of his people, and that it should be struck in no more. The next day Genl. Gates told them that he was a Warrior & for that purpose invited them as Warriors to that meeting that he was very happy to see them & to find them such firm friends to their cause. You remember well (continued he) that the Thirteen United Provinces have ever since these troubles began recommended to the Indians, to set still, & be quiet; Now it seems the Indians will not be quiet, but have taken part with the King against the Americans except the Oneidas & Tuscaroras who have always continued to be our friends; That now the Oneidas, & Tuscaroras were quite safe, for had the Kings Troops got possession of Fort Stanwix, You would have all been cut off, You ought therefore Brethren to be upon your guard, and like men defend your Country, for you see that your attachment to the King has cost you the lives of many of the greatest Warriors of your Nations. These are the fruits of your listening to the advice given to you by Colonel Butler who you now see has misled you and almost brought you to ruin. To avenge yourselves of those people who have deceived You, and to turn that Vengeance upon their heads which they so well deserve, I now put into your hands this Axe; shew yourselves therefore men, and use it with all your Strength against your Enemies and Ours, for should the King get the better of Us you may all expect to share the same fate. Our Cause is the same, and We have nothing to hope for, but Tyranny & oppression should we be defeated. Here Genl. Gates delivered the Axe, which the Oneidas & Tuscaroras took & sung the War Song. The Onondago's alone refused to take it up, tho' often Sollicited by the Oneidas to do it, who were much in Liquor at the time. Next day the Oneidas, and Tuscaroras told the Onondago's that they really meant to use the hatchet against the Kings Troops, and that they did intend by so doing to get the three prisoners of the Mohawk, Seneca, and Onondago Nations released, and to continue in peace with all the Indians. According to the Ancient custom of our confederacy the Axe was brought to our Castle as the principal fire place, and the next day the Oneidas & Tuscaroras set off for General Burgoynes Army, where they took ten prisoners whom they exchanged with Schyler for the three Indians who were prisoners with the Rebels. This is what I have to say on behalf of our Nation as to our having the Rebels axe in our Possession.

Taking another Belt in his hand he went on.

Brethren

You now see the Axe which we now lay down, being determind never to make use of it, the only reason why we suffered it to remain in our Castle, was to get the three prisoners of our Nations released, which being done, we rolled it up, and have brought it to this Council fire. We have been often blamed by the rest of the Six Nations and called Rebels, yet we can assure you we never were in their interest and as we now find it disagreeable to the rest of our Brethren; We heartily Join our hands to theirs. We promise in this meeting never to go again to the Councils of the Oneidas, or of the Rebels and in token of our sincerity We now deliver to you the Axe given to us by them.

A large black & White belt
& the Axe Marked U.S. or the United States.

At a meeting the Chiefs only being assembled
Skengerachta Speaker

Bei

Brethren

You see here the Chiefs of the Six Nations aſsembled. We have sent for you to hear what your brothers the Tuscaroras have to say to you, and Us..

A War Chief then rose up, and holding a road belt in his hand Spoke as follows.

Brethren

We have two days ago in publick Council acknowledged our having taken the Rebels Axe and gave our reasons for it. We now with this belt aſsure you in presence of the Chiefs aſsembled, that We not only to quit the Rebels, but all Indians in their interest and are ready when called upon to aſsist, and share the same fate with you, and the rest of the Six Nations. We do now in the presence of the whole of them join our hands and hearts to yours, and open a plain clear road from our Villages to this Council fire. We now take the Axe out of your heads, & aſsure you & our brothers here now aſsembled, that We will stick it into the heads of the Rebels, when you & the rest of the Chiefs shall think proper. We hope you will not doubt our sincerity, & to confirm what we have said, We give you this belt which We hope you will keep.

A Road Belt

Brethren

We have heard your declaration with pleasure, from what you have said in so publick a manner. We have no reason to doubt your sincerity, as you know was you to Act a different part from what you have declared you would entail a Scandal on you, & your posterity for ever. We are happy to have it in our power to tell you, that the King our father is willing to forgive such of his disobedient Children as sincerely repent of their past folly, & return to their Allegiance; and we farther aſsure you, that the King does not take a pleasure in punishing his Children any more than you do in whipping yours, but merely for their own good. Therefore his Arms are always open to receive such as shall return to their duty.

A meeting with the Chiefs Sachems, & Warriors of the Six Nations

Present
Lieutenant Colonel Bolton for the King
Major John Butler for the Superintendant

Brethren

We have called you together this morning in order to know what part you think will be best for you to take in our present Situation which we shall candidly tell you, General Burgoyne has Capitulated, and his Army sent prisoners to Boston General Clinton has retreated towards New York, This is our present situation which we hope will not dishearten You, or prevent you from fulfilling your promise to the King your Father, for we aſsure you that you never had so good an opportunity of shewing your Loyalty to Government, & of establishing your character, & laying a foundation for the peace and Welfare of your posterity as now. We also aſsure you, that we are not in the least discouraged in our hearts as we are certain it will now convince the King that they are a people who deserve no lenity from him, who will send such a force in the Spring (if not already done) as will punish them as they deserve, & again restore peace to this once happy Country. We hope you will be candid, & speak from your hearts when you give your Answer, & at the same time let us know what you intend to do this Winter.

## Siungerachta's Answer. Joseph Brant Interpreter.

## Present as before

Brethren

We have now heard your speech and are pleased you have been so candid in telling us the situation of the Kings Troops; We shall from our hearts tell you the resolutions of the Senecas, Cayugas, & those living on the Susquehanna, Our allies, the Onondagas & Tuscaroras you have heard from their own mouths, which we have reason to believe is from their hearts. We are all agreed to sit still this Winter for these reasons, several of our Villages are under arms of the Rebels who can crush them when they please, or at least drive them from their respective homes, which would greatly diſtreſs them, they would be obliged to fly to us, and leave their provisions behind them which would be equally diſtreſsing to us; provision is scarce with us, owing to our having been at Fort Stanwix &c, by which means our Corn, which is our Chief Support was neglected. The defeat of General Burgoyne & retreat of General Clinton does not in the least discourage us: We are now more Unanimous than ever and are determined to revenge our loſses; We are determined to make the War our own. Brethren as we found your Axe was not sharp, We have sent ours to the Westward and Southward which we have the pleasure to tell you was very readily accepted, and is found to be sharp. Our intention is to rise early in the Spring, and should there not be an expedition of the Kings Troops through our Country, We think it best to join General Howe's Army, should it come up the Hudsons River; but as many of our Young men will not be idle this Winter, We have advised them to go the Southern Provinces; When any parties come to you to be fitted out, We hope you will turn the edge of their axe the same way: As those people whom we intend to Attack in the Spring are now asleep, we do not choose to awaken them till we strike the blow. This is what we have agreed upon but as there may be some among You, or us, who are in the interests of the Enemy, we would chuse it should remain a Secret in our own breasts.

Upon consideration of the Deed of Confirmation of the 5th of November 1768 from Abraham Tyahanerasa & others Six Chiefs of the Six Nations – to Col. George Croghan for three Tracts of Land on the waters of Monongahala & Ohio & considering the circumstances attending the making of such Deed, to wit that it was made at a publick Treaty at Fort Stanwix in presence of the Commissioners of the crown who attested the execution of the Deed & approved the same, that the Chiefs did by a Talk publickly delivered to the said Commissioners declare that the whole of that Treaty should be considered as void unless his Majesty did confirm this Deed to Col. Croghan – I am clearly of opinion that Col. Croghan has an undoubted Title to the Lands contained in the Deed aforesaid, provided they lie in Virginia – and my opinion is founded upon principles which differ this Case from the Case of Mr. Henderson & others which are now contested by this State –

It is acknowledged on all hands that Indians by their Chiefs have a power to sell & convey their Lands, accordingly Government has heretofore uniformly treated with Indian Chiefs for the purchase of the Lands of their Nation, have purchased & accepted Deeds for the same –

The Policy of Government has however disputed the Rights of Individuals accepting of Grants from Indians. the legality of this principle or its policy need not however be now considered as I consider Col. Croghans Deed from the Facts above stated free of any objection that can arise from either – for this Deed being made to his Majesty his Heirs & Successors there is no doubt but there is a grantee capable of accepting – and its being made at a publick Treaty with the knowledge & approbation of the Commissioners in whom the Crown was represented, any objection from policy must fail – however this Deed has still further support from the Act of his Majesty – its Contents were reported among the other proceedings of the Treaty, and the Talk aforementioned also, by which the whole Treaty was to be deemed void unless his Majesty did confirm this Deed – his Majesty approved the Treaty & promised to comply with it – surely then this Deed as part was confirmed – however I do not consider an ~~express~~ engagement of his Majesty to fulfill this Deed as necessary to be proved – for as he knew of the Deed and the conditions annexed, unless his Majesty by some public Act of Notoriety disapproved the Treaty & Deed, I am of Opinion he thereby consented to confirm the Deed & hold the Lands therein described in Trust for Col. Croghan according to the Tenor of the Deed –

Jas. Mercer

July [illegible] 1777 –

Mr James Mercers
Opinion
on
Colle Croghans Title
No 22

6

In a note at B 160 [illegible]

Copy of a Letter from the Committe of Tryon County to General Schuyler, dated Tryon County Committe Chamber, July 2d 1777.

Honorable Sir,

The Inhabitants of Cherry Valley made application to this board in a petition, wherein they represent their unguarded situation, at the imminent Danger of their frontier Settlements exposed to hostile incursions, if the Continental Troops now stationed at Cherry Valley, under the command of Colonel Van Schaick, should march off before another supply was arrived in their Room. As this matter is at present very consequental, we thought it very necessary to have a competent gaurd, to secure that part of the Country from the incursions of the disaffected Indian parties. We therefore beg and flatter ourselves, that your Honor will seriously consider the Circumstances, and pleas to order the continuance of Colonel Van Schaicks station with his Troops, or another competent number of Men in their stead, to prevent any Entry or Ravage of our Enemies in that Quarter; which, if granted by your Honor, will Quiet the minds of the Inhabitants, and secure this Country from Cherry Valley

2

to the German Flatts; otherwise, if not succoured, the well affected People of these Frontiers will be left in such a Delemma, that will render them obliged either to abandon their habitation, or submit to the terms of the Friends of Great Britain, seeing themselves out of the Protection of the United States of America —

We recommend the Directions in that Behalf to your Vigilance, and remain yours in Humble Respects, — Honorable Sir,

Your Obedient Humble Servt,
By Order of the Commee,
William Seeber Chairman

PS The Bearer hereof, John Moore Esqr, Sent per Express, will acquaint your Honor more particularly of the Circumstances of the within mentioned danger. —

Copy of a Letter from General Herkimer to M. General Schuyler, dated Canajoharrie July 2d, 1777. —

Honorable Sir

See a note at Next page [illegible]

I ~~am~~ returned yesterday from Unadelle with my Detachment of Militia, and settled there with Joseph Brant and his party, about 200 strong, in a peaceable manner. We have allmost been engaged there in a [illegible] and the most part of Joseph Brants Warriors, when assembled in Council, through Misapprehension of some words spoken by Colonel Cox, went briskly off with Indian Fellows to their Camp, about one mile distant from ours, in order to fetch their arms, and fired them off already in their Camp; But upon my explanation, Brant stoped the said Alarm. After our settlement, Joseph Brant ~~told~~ was in private discourse told me, that there is an Expedition making ready at Oswegatchy, with the Intent to go to Oswego, and thence towards our Western Country. He further said, that he himself shall now from here journey to Onondago to meet there in a Counsel to be held of Colonel Butler, purposing to join the aforesaid expedition.

I enclose ~~[illegible]~~ a copy of my [illegible] to the Indians, and their answer. I have communicated the same to our County Committee this Day assembled, and they approved unanimously of my Proceedings, and are of opinion, that We have acted prudently in our dangerous situation to the Behoof of ~~the~~ my party and the publick

As your Excellency will see by my Subscription of my last ~~Letter~~ answer'd, I engaged myself for the grant of this desire, in Reliance of your approbation, I would first agree conditionally, untill I could have your opinion upon it, but Brant insisted upon, to have it settled upon the spot.

As it is no more in doubt, that the Enemies will make an Attack in our Frontiers very soon, and very likely, a large number of disaffected Indians will join them. — No time necessary is to be spared to gaurd against it — We are yet in a defenceless situation as your Excellency will judge yourself, as the Indians will doubtless make an Incursion into our Settlements, which it is not very difficult to them to distroy or take possession thereof. Our Militia cannot be spared, to serve as an Assistance for Fort Schuyler. We want rather succour ourselves, to save the [illegible] Inhabitants with their families, I recommend our present dangerous situation to your particular care as we are but few, and the Enemy will force in as much as possible to put his friends our Runaways in possession of their former Properties again, if we shall not be expeditiously succoured with Continental Troops I fear the Indians will make a Ravage of our Frontier Country and the Enemies will make an entry in our State from our quarters without Great dificulty

I remain allways with
Humble Respects
Honorable Sir
Your Obedient Servt
Nicolas Herckheimer

~~Copy of a Letter from General St Clair to General Schuyler Dated Tyonderaga July 3d 1777.~~

~~Dear General~~

~~Our Picket was attacked yesterday two or three times in which we lost four Men killed and Nine or ten wounded, The Enemys loss we are not apprized off, but we have one Prisoner of the 47 Regt and two Deserters from the Corps of Jagers – The Prisoner was very sulkey and would give no information whatever, but disguising an Officer, a Country man of his and confining him in the same room with him, with the help of a little Rum, we got out all he knew, which have herein inclosed as~~

~~62 also the examination of the Deserters — Provision~~
~~came in from Grants last Night and returned;~~
~~I have wrote very pressingly for the People to come on,~~
~~and for the present leave the Cattle to be brought~~
~~up by those who succeed them — I think it is proba~~
~~ble Warner will fall in with the Foreigners, who are~~
~~are all one the East side of the Lake — The British~~
~~Troops on the West. Excuse this scrawl I am so~~
~~much in want of sleep, that I am nodding as I~~
~~write. I am Dear General~~
~~your very Humble Servant~~
~~Ar St Clair~~

Copy of a Letter from Colonel Gansevort to Gen
Schuyler dated July 26 1777

Dr Sir

Your Honor wrote me some time
since that you had sent orders to General Herkimer
to reinforce this Garrison with two Hundred of the
Garrison [illegible] Militia. You will give me leave to
tell you, that your Orders have not been complied
with with. The Militia, which are here at pre
sent have orders to be absent only fourteen Days;
In Consequence of which Orders, they will leave
us in two days time — I was yesterday informed

of Colonel Butlers arrival at Oswego, with a number of Indians and Canadians, and that Sir John Johnston was on an Iſle Land near Oswego, with a number of Tories; in consequence of which information, I have this morning sent a party of one Hundred and Thirty Men to obstruct Wood Creek.

I must inform your Honor that I have not yet Received any Provisions or ammunition, since I have applyed for them; Except a few Barrels of Flower. I am, Sir,

your most Obed. Hum. Serv.

Peter Gansevoort.

## Copy of a Letter from Colonel Gansevoort to Major General Schuyler, dated Fort Schuyler, July 4th 1777. —

Sir Having taken an accurate ~~[illegible]~~ review of the State of the Garrison, I think it incumbent on me to inform your Excellency by Expreſs of our circumstances. [illegible] assistance is given to Capt. Marquize, to enable him to carry on such works as are deemed absolutely neceſsary for the defence of the Garrison. — The Soldiers are constantly at work, even such of them as come off guard, are immediately turned out on Fatigue. But I cannot conceal from your Excellency the impoſsibility of attending fully to all the great objects pointed out in the orders issued to the Commanding officer on this Station without further assistance, sending out sufficient parties of Observation, Felling the timber in Wood Creek, clearing the road from Fort Dayton, which is so embarrassed in many places as to be almost impassible, and preserving at the same time the internal [illegible] of the Garrison, are objects of the greatest importance, which should if possible be immediately considered. But while no exertions, compatible with the circumstances we are in, and necessary to give your Excellency satisfaction with respect to all these Interesting matters, shall be omitted, I am very sensible it is not in our power to get over some capital obstructions without a Reinforcement. The inclosed return, and the difficulties arising from the encreasing numbers of hostile Indians, will shew to your Excellency the grounds of my opinion. One hundred and fifty men would be needed, speedily and effectually to obstruct Wood Creek. An Equal number will be necessary to guard the men at work in felling and hauling the timbers. Such a Deduction from our numbers, together with smaller deductions for scouting Parties, would scarcely leave a man in the Garrison, which might therefore be easily surprized by a very Contemtible Party of the Enemy. The number of inimical Indians encreaſes, in the affair of last week only has made their appearance yesterday a party of at least forty, supposed to be Butlers Emiſsaries attacked Ensign Spoor, with Sixteen privates, who were out on Fatigue, cutting Turf about three quarters of a mile from the fort. one Soldier was brought in dead, and inhumanly mangled. two were brought in wounded, one of them slightly, and the other mortally. six privates and Mr Spoor are miſsing. two parties were immediately sent to pursue the Enemy but they returned without being able to come up with them. This succeſs will no doubt encourage them to send out greater numbers, and the intelligence they may poſsibly acquire will probably hasten the main Body destinated to act against us in these parts. Our Proviſions is greatly diminiſhed by reason of the spoiling of the Beef, and the Quantities that — must be given from time to time to the Indians; it will not hold out above six weeks. Your Excellency will perceive, in looking over Capt. Savage's return of the State of the Artillery, that some eſsential articles are very scarce. As a great number of the gun bullets do not suit the Firelocks, some Bullet molds, for caſting others of different sizes, would be of great advantage to us. —

[redacted]

66 Our state of Powder is absolutely too little; a Ton, in addition to what we have, is wanted, as the lowest proportion for the shot we have on hand. We will, notwithstanding every difficulty, exert ourselves to the utmost of our power; and if your Excellency will be pleased to order a speedy reinforcement, with a sufficient supply of Provision and Ammunition, to enable us to hold out a siege, we will hope, by the blessing of God, to be able to give a good account of any force that will probably come against us.

I am, Dr General,
your very humble Servt,
Peter Gansevoort

Extract of a Letter from Colonel Gansevoort to General Schuyler, dated Fort Schuyler, 3d July 1777

Sr

Yours of the 30th of June is come to hand. I shall be careful in complying with your Orders, by keeping out proper scouts, in hastening to put this Place in the best posture of defence I can, and by every other means in my power guard against the disgrace of a surprize. At the same time I beg leave to remind you, that the number of men here are small, yet sufficiently large for the quantity of Provisions at this Post, at present having only Eighty seven barrels of Pork and Beef, and three hundred and seventy nine Barrels of Flower, tho the proportion of Peas are larger, and the Demands for the Indian department are considerable. We have at present not much more than one Barrel of Rum.

I inclose you a return of the Artillery and ammunition, ~~wh~~ by which you will perceive, that, should we be invested, we will require a considerable supply of ammunition, which, together with a proper supply of Provisions, I beg your honor will order this way with as much dispatch as possible. You may assure yourself nothing in my power shall be wanting to maintain this important Post.

I think the Commissary should be pressed to hurry a supply of salt Provisions, and the Conductor urged to send a proper supply of Powder, Ball, grape shot, and what else may be wanting.

I have yesterday had a meeting at this place with some of the Chiefs and

Warriors of the Six Nations, they delivired me a belt as a further token of their friendship and confidence, and desired me to inform your honor of it

Copy of a Letter from Colonel Gansevoort to M. General Schuyler, dated Fort Schuyler, 6th July 1777.

Sir we have just received an Express from Mr Spencer at the Oneida Castle, which is forwarded to your Excellency by this convey-ance. This day several of our People heard a firing of Cannon, supposed to be at Oswego. This circumstance concur with the advice which Mr Spencer sent us some time ago, upon his return from a visit to the six nations, that he was informed by the Indians that Col Butler was expected at that place soon, and that his arrival would be announced by the firing of Cannon, as a signal for the Indians to meet him, for the purpose of entering into a Trea-ty; upon the breaking up of which, it was said, a visit might be expected at Fort Schuy-ler. This new ~~occ~~ occurrence, with the necessity of sending a strong scouting Parties, on account of the number of Indians in the woods, which we cannot possible spare; will, we doubt not, be considered by your Excellency as an additional Argument of great Weight, for sending us a speedy Reinforcement, with such a Supply of Provision & Ammunition as will enable us to hold out a Siege.—

I have the Honor to be,

Your Excellency's

Obedt. humble Servt.

Peter Gansevoort

Gansevoorts letters
may be inserted in a
note at 6 page 167
not as here transcribed
but according to their dates
viz July 3. July 4. July 6
After these Spencer's letters June 26th July 6
[illegible] of Schoharrie July 7
Com$^{ee}$ of Tryon County July 7
Herkimers letter July 7
[illegible] D[illegible]'s letter July 9
Gen$^{l}$ Ten Broeck's July 9
Com$^{ee}$ of Schenectady July 9

Copy of a Letter from Mr ~~[illegible]~~ Edward Spencer dated Onoyda July 6th 1777.

Sir

The 4th Instant the Onoydages sent two Messengers here and the Indians have been in Council since, till last night, and this morning desired me to write the following; — since our Invitation by the General to ~~Albany~~ Sagueingquatchton has had a Conference with the Geneseo Chiefs, who inform him that they have been very busy in turning the minds of their People to peace and they cannot yet accomplish it, and there is some that have not promised to be peaceable, they suppose their Brethren in Albany have nothing in their minds but peace as usual, and should we equally concur in setting peace, and those uninformed Warriors seen commit hostilities it would bring blame on us all; Brethren, the six nations We expect the King is going to kindle a fire by the side of our Town, it is best for us all to be there and hear and consult together, It is surely no good they are about; At the Conclusion of it we will turn our minds towards Albany; Dont think we disregard General Schuyler invitation; The Tuickof also concur with us; we desire a Letter may be sent to Albany informing our Brothers of our Circumstances; to this the Oneida's returned no ~~their~~ answer further than it was unlikely there should be a Treaty at Oswego; if there was, it would only be to seduce their warriors to go with them to take Fort Schuyler. The Onoydas further take notice they brought no a[illegible] on this occasion, but the Belt sent to invite them to

Alby

82

Albany, which is not proper (as they say) they do refuse to go to Albany. and they say it must be sent back to the Indians, they desire you [illegible] to be encouraged, and in Confirmation have sent a Belt of Wa Pray: know when the four Senecas get home, it will put a new face on affairs. hope soon to hear from you

Sir Your very Humble Servt.

Edwd. Spencer

Copy Letter from Volkert P. Douw Esq.r to Major
General Schuyler

Albany 9th July 1777

Dear Sir

I have just Time to inform you that an
Oswego [illegible]
that Village to acquaint the Commissioners that
Sir John is at Oswego and intends to have a
Treaty with the Six Nations at that place, that
he is to request them to remain neuter – that
two Choughnawaga Indians have told the
Ondaga Indians that Sir John has with him
about a thousand Regulars that his Intention
is to take Fort Schuyler and when he shall have effected
that he is to come down the Mohawk River. I am
Sir

Your most hum. Serv.t

Volkert P. Douw

Genl Schuyler Plead and
which are referred to in
his Defence

All orders to be most Carefully read to the men every day, and the particulars explained to them by an Officer.

By Major General Phillips.

Skeenesborough, 18 July.

A Captain's Guard to mount with the Colors of the eldest Regiment tomorrow morning upon the Congress with the Indian Nation.

It is Maj'r Gen'l Phillips most positive orders, that the Officers are in a particular manner attentive in the examination of Ammunition Carts upon a March, and whatever they find loaded in any of them, which is not a part of Artillery Proportion, it is to be taken out and burn'd, and the offender punished on the spot by the sentence of a Field Court Martial.

The Men are to carry their Knapsacks, Haversacks and Blankets as is usual with the Troops; their Tents and Poles will be put into Country Carts appointed for that use. The General and his Major of Brigade will also inspect the Line of March, and should any Officer (which can scarce be imagined) be neglectful of his Duty in these instances, he must expect without distinction to his Rank, to be brought to a Public examination.

I was always of Opinion that a purchase of lands made by a British Subject of the Indians without the Sanction of Government, was wholly ineffectual to pass a title; and had Col$^{o}$ Croghan's purchase from the six Nations, of Lands on the Ohio & its branches, stood upon that ground only, I should have thought he had acquired no title thereby; but when in the treaty at Fort Stanwix, for a Cession of some Indian lands to the Crown, including those they had contracted to sell to Col$^{o}$ Croghan, the Indians disclosed that contract & insisted on a reservation of that land, to which the Comm$^{rs}$ for the Crown consented & were Witnesses to a Deed which the Chiefs then Executed for conveying the title to the King for his use; This made it a Government transaction & gave M$^{r}$ Croghan a good title to the land ag$^{t}$ the Crown, in whom the title of all Vacant lands was then supposed to be, & from whom all land titles were ~~supposed~~ to be derived to the members of the Community, & of course against the community themselves. I am therefore of Opinion that the title of Col$^{o}$ Croghan or those claiming under him, cannot be impeached, without establishing principles which must destroy every other Grant from the Crown, under the former Constitution

Edm$^{d}$ Pendleton

Virg$^{a}$ July 19. 1777

N. 22

Coll. Edmd. Pendletons
opinion
on
Coll. Croghans Title

22

Oneida July 29th 1777

Sir,

At a meeting of the Chiefs they told me there is but four days remaining of the time set for the Kings troops to come to Fort Schuyler and they think it likely they will be here sooner — The Chiefs desire the Commanding Officers of Fort Schuler to exert themselves in their defence not make a Ticonderoga of it but they hope you will be courageous — They desire Genl Schuyler may have this with speed and send a good Army here there is nothing to do at New York we think there is men to be spared. We expect the Road will be stopped to the Inhabitants by a party through the woods — We shall be surrounded as soon as they come This may be our last advice as their Soldiers are part of those that are to hold a Treaty. Send this to the Committee, as soon as they receive it let the Militia rise up and come to Fort Schuyler. To morrow we are going to the three Rivers to the Treaty — we expect to meet the Warriors and when we come there and declare we are for peace, we expect to be used with indifference and sent away — Let all the Troops that come to Fort Schuyler take care on their March as there is a party of Indians to stop the Road below the Fort — about 80 or 100 — We hear they are to bring their Cannon up the Creek — We hear there is a thousand going to meet the Enemy — We advise not, the Army is too large for so few men to defend the Fort — We send a belt of eight Rows to confirm the truth of what we say. — It looks likely to me the Troops are near. Hope all Friends to Liberty and that love their Families will not be backward but exert themselves, as one resolute blow would secure the Friendship of the Six Nations and

450

and almoſt free this part of the Country from the Excursions of the Country.

Your very hum Serv.t
& well Wisher.
Thos Spencer.

To the officers at Fort Schuyler and the Committee on the Mohawk River soon to Gen.l Schuyler.

July 29th 1777
Letter from Thos Spencer
([illegible])

Aug. 7. 77

Copy sent Congr.

Hond Sir

Being Ready to set off for Philadelphia I was detained by the Arrival of a Number of Indians from the Six Nations in Consequence of a Belt I had sent some time since to Cannada I Immediately Dispatched a Messenger to General Schuyler Informing him of what pass'd a Copy of which is as follows

Dear General

Notwithstanding I cannot speak English it does not prevent me from shewing the Zeal I have for the Service of this Country this Day arrived here a number of Indians among whom were five from Cannada who Inform me that you have nothing to fear from the Indians of the upper Country as they have received my Belt in Consequence of which two hundred out of five hundred Indians have Quit the Regulars they say the British Army consists of about Six thousand men Including Tories that the Indians are ready to join me when Ever you think propper therefore beg my Dear General you will not think of Leaving

[redacted]

the Lion
Stillwater but Endeavor to Inspire and Annimate
your men till you hear further from me if it is poſsible
be; you will send me two hundred men with two
field peices whom I will place as the neceſsity of
the times may require to keep the road clear
between this place and your Camp a thing much
wanted as the Tories are plundering daily the
Indians tell me the can aſsure me we shall have
near two thousand warriors in the course of Six nights
who are desirous of being Commanded by me as they
have a great Veneration for the memory of Montcalm
who was my Relation I wait your answer with Impatience
was ready to Depart for Philadelphia the Indians desire
me to aſsure you of their Friendship and respect
my Compliments to all the Generals and Believe
me to be Dear General &c &c

A Military man who is a Stranger
tho Ever so well acquainted with the art of war
is lost in this Country as Little Confidence is
placed in them but I thank God that Since
I first Entered your Service there has nothing
been alleged against me as I have ever

Done the utmost in my power to serve the Country but not as I coud have wished to have done as I ha had the Honor to Command I begin to get acquainted with the Country having now Served both North & South. this I can tell you that I find from Experience it is necessary some one shoud take the Command in ~~whom~~ whom both Officers and men can place some Confidence otherwise your Country is Lost. my only reason for wanting to Leave this Department was to acquaint his Excellency of the Discontent that Reigned among the Troops both officers and men but the arrival of the Indians and the Zeal I have for the Cause occasione me to tarry there is one thing I had allmost forgot to mention to you among the Indians there is one from Canada whose name is Louison who solemnly declar that Canada is allmost Destitute of troops and that there only remains between three and four Hundred Regulars at Tyconderoga provided Congress will Honor him with the Same Rank he held under Montcalm he will raise Indians Suffitient to prevent their returning to Canada provided I will head them they have given me a Belt and named me oghfelongoghtow this matter requires some attention. I am well pleased with the Behav of the Officers of my Brigadi which has suffered m[illegible] I Lost one Brave Col: and several other Officers they have been Continually on Duty and I have reason to think they are well pleased with my Conduct Hopeing Shortly to give you a greater proff of my Zeal and attatchment I Remain with Respect

Hond Sir

Your Obedt Hble Servt
de roche fermoy
B. G.

Albany Augst the 5th 1777

PS I Beg Leave to ~~Recommend [illegible]~~
~~[illegible]~~
~~[illegible]~~

The Honorable John Hancock

Albany August 8:th 1777.

Sir

I returned here last Night to meet some Indians, who were deputed to me, on Business which they are to disclose at twelve to Day — Our Army is at Stilwater twenty two Miles North of this where we wish to make a Stand, and will do it, if supported by Militia, none of which are yet arrived, nor any on their March — General Burgoyne's Head Quarters were at Fort Edward on the fourth Instant, and I am informed that he proposes moving down in a few Days — Great Sickness begins to prevail in our Army, chiefly occasioned, I believe, by living altogether on fresh Meat, we not having had any salted Meat for about twenty Days past there being next to none nor any to be procured — The very little we have is kept for scouting Parties.

At six this Morning an Express arrived from Tryon County, advising me that General Herkimer marched on the 3d Instant to support the Garrison of Fort Schuyler; that on Wednesday between Oriska and the Fort the Militia were attacked and according to the Information received, the Militia are entirely cut to pieces: the General killed with most of the Field officers – the Number of the Enemy that made the Attack is no wise ascertained but are thought to be very numerous – The Fort by all the Accounts we have received was attacked before the Militia marched, but in what Manner we know not – whether by Indians firing at a Distance with small Arms, to confine our people within the Fort or whether their main Body was near advanced or not, I cannot say, therefore I hope you will immediately send Assistance or this Quarter must of Course fall into the Enemy's Hands as the whole of the Militia was in the Engagement except a few Guards that were stationed in different places." This from Lieut. Colonel Cygert of the Militia, and I have not had a line from any one else on the Subject – The Garrison, as the Commissary General informs me in a Letter of the 1st Instant, is provided with 500 Barrels of Flour, sixty Barrels of salted provisions, a considerable Quantity of pease; twenty Head of fat Cattle that lately arrived there, and the Inhabitants round the Fort have near fifty Head and that Colonel Gansevoort had them in Charge.

I wish I could afford the distressed people of Tryon County Assistance, but as I have no Men to spare it is not in my power. The Militia of this County that are not with the Army are kept in continual Alarm by Parties of Tories, who are daily committing Depredations in almost every Quarter of it. I shall however use my best Endeavours to procure as many as possible, but after all they will be very few. The Militia that are with the Army from the Massachusetts State will leave it on Monday. The Time of Service of [illegible]'s Regiment from the State of New Hampshire which was engaged for twelve Month expired Yesterday and every Man went off, altho' I ventured to offer twenty Dollars Bounty if they would continue in the Service until the first Day of December next. I am this Moment advised that the Enemy's Van has reached Saratoga.

Major Stevens from Canaan in Connecticut, who is just from thence, informs me that the Militia of that and the Massachusetts refuse to act under the Command of the General Officers, who were at Ticonderoga, when it was evacuated, nor will they come under any, [illegible] not Militia and they [illegible] I would hope this Department is not without [illegible] at [illegible] critical Time.

237

The issuing Commissary Department here is in the utmost confusion – Mr. Avery the Deputy is much indisposed and has refused accepting the appointment. As the Congress has not given me the power to appoint one, I should nevertheless venture to do it, if I could procure a person qualified for the Office and who would accept it. [illegible] Moment I have received a letter from General Lincoln, copy whereof I do myself the – Honor to enclose. The intentions of General Stark are rendered [illegible] to us.

Just now Major Sedgwick arrived from the County of Berkshire. He confirms [illegible] given by Major Stevens and adds that three Companies of Militia were to be raised in the County of Berkshire; but that only one Man, that he could learn, was yet engaged in that part of the Country [illegible]

The Indians mentioned above are [illegible] [illegible] the woods and left their Habitation [illegible] after the evacuation of Ticonderoga [illegible] including [illegible] were about eight thousand strong – That [illegible] left at [illegible] which they [illegible] Batteries [illegible] – That they [illegible] with us — That the Enemy gave out that Philadelphia was taken and that General Howe was in Hudson's River — That the Indians which have joined Sir John Johnson are chiefly Missisagues, Hurons Chippeways with some of the six Nations. I have the Honor to be with great Respect Sir

Your most obedient
humble Servant
Ph: Schuyler

The D Muster Master General of this Department informs me that his Deputies have declined serving him on Account of the Smallness of the pay, and that he cannot procure others capable of discharging the Duties of that office, unless larger Salaries are annexed to it. nor does Colonel Varick think that he can continue in the Service, upon a pay so inadequate to the Business of his Department.

Honble John Hancock Esqr &c

That all powers and duties of Michael Hillegas, Esq$^{r}$ and of the inspectors of the press, signers and printers of the said emission now executing, shall extend to the said one million to be emitted, subject, however, to such directions and instructions as the Board of Treasury may judge expedient:[1]

*Resolved*, That all former resolutions of Congress respecting the premises be repealed.

A memorial from Nicholas Garret, was read:

*Ordered*, To be referred to the Board of Treasury.

The committee to whom was referred the consideration of the petition of Peter Knight and John Green, report, "That, having heard the arguments of counsel upon the said petition, they are of opinion, from the particular circumstances of the case, that the appeal of the said Knight and Green, from the sentence of the court of admiralty for the State of Georgia, in the cause Major John White and Lieutenant John Hardy, against the sloop *Polly*, &c. should be received and heard, notwithstanding the said appeal was not entered within five days, or lodged within forty days, as directed by the resolve of Congress;" Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That it be received.

The several matters &c. ||to this day referred, being postponed,||

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

## SATURDAY, AUGUST 16, 1777

A letter, of the 15, from General Washington, at the Cross Roads; one, of the 10, from General Schuyler, at Albany; one, of the 7, from Colonel G. Morgan, at Fort

---

[1] This report is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 136, I, folio 355.

Pitt, with the minutes of a treaty with the Indians; also, a letter from Brigadier Hand to the Board of War, were read:[1]

*Ordered*, That a copy of the letter from General Washington be sent to the ~~Continental Navy Board~~ supreme executive council of Pensylvania, and that they be requested to have the General's views carried into execution with all possible despatch.

*Resolved*, That a committee of five be appointed to take into consideration the state of the western frontiers, and the northern department, and report thereon as soon as possible:

The members chosen, Mr. [William] Duer, Mr. R[ichard] H[enry] Lee, Mr. [James] Wilson, Mr. J[ohn] Adams and Mr. [Samuel] Chase.

*Resolved*, That Monday next be assigned for taking into consideration the articles of confederation.

*Resolved*, That the report of the Committee of Treasury, on the ways and means of raising supplies for carrying on the war, be referred to a committee of the whole Congress.

*Ordered*, That the letters lately received from the commissioners at Paris, be referred to the said committee.

The House then resolved itself into a committee of the whole. The president left the chair. Mr. [Benjamin] Harrison took the chair of the committee. The president resumed the chair, and Mr. Harrison reported, that the committee have had under consideration the matters referred to them, but not having come to a conclusion, desire leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That Congress will, on Monday next, resolve itself into a committee of the whole, to consider farther of the ways and means of raising supplies for carrying on the war.

---

[1] The letter of Washington is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, IV, folio 481. That of Schuyler is in No. 153, III, folio 242; that of Morgan, in No. 163, folio 277.

*Resolved*, That 300 dollars be advanced to Daniel Joy, for public service, he to be accountable:

That 300 dollars be advanced to R. Peters, secretary of the Board of War, for contingent expences, he to be accountable.

The committee on the state of the western frontiers and northern department, brought in a report, which was taken into consideration; Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That General Washington be informed, that, in the opinion of Congress, 500 riflemen, under the command of an active and spirited officer, should immediately be sent into the northern department, to assist in opposing the incursions of the enemy in that quarter.

The committee further report, that not having had time to take the whole matter referred to them into consideration, desire leave to sit again:

*Ordered*, That they have leave.

*Resolved*, That the president and supreme executive council of Pensylvania, be requested to give Brigadier Hand such assistance from the militia of the counties of Westmoreland, Northumberland and Bedford, as General Hand may think necessary.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock on Monday next.

## MONDAY, AUGUST 18, 1777

A letter, of the 8, from General Schuyler, with a copy of a letter from General Lincoln;

One, of the 16, and two of the 17, from General Washington;

# Extract of a letter from Mr Pollard Assistant to Colonel Bolton at Niagara for Indian Affairs to Colonel John Butler Deputy Superintendant

"Several of the Senecas have been in here all seemingly discontented, and uneasy at the Troops having left Ontario, justly observing all appearance of assistance from the King is now no more, and that they are in a manner at the mercy of the Rebels, who have invited them down, promising them forgiveness for the past, and their friendship for the future if they will give you up: whom they blame for all thats past. I think some of the Senecas are much displeased with you: last night Shuwatong sent in two men one that speaks good english desireing to know when you would be here, he says that he has much trouble in keeping the people together, and that if they once devide it

olonel Butler Deputy }
Superintendant }

will be a difficult matter to collect them, I
have told him, I hope you would be here in ten
days which I hope in God may be the case,
should you not soon be with them, or some favour
able event happen, adieu to our Indian Inter
They tell me General Burgoyne is defeated near
Albany, and that General Howe has met with
great difficulties in his operations, all which
they believe. Judge then the state they must be
in, and how necessary it is for you to be spee-
dily up, that is, if Government thinks the Sa-
vage Interest worth their notice.

(Signed) Edw^d Pollard

great importance; nor did they neglect it. Nor do I see upon what ground, even had those naval preparations been sent here, it could be taken for granted by your lordship or those officers I must completely defeat the rebel fleet that campaign.

Mr Arnold in his public letters roundly asserts it impossible I could appear on that lake in force for that year, till the indiscretion of a prisoner informed him of our strength and that I was nearly ready to sail, as your lordship has seen by his copy [*not found*] of his own letter, which I sent you by Lieutenant-General Burgoyne, with many others taken in the first day's action in the ship he at first commanded.

After respectfully submitting such proofs as to me appeared unanswerable, it rested with your lordship to be satisfied therewith or to move such measures as might in your judgment become expedient to secure in future from this side Sir William Howe's winter-quarters and more speedily to quell this rebellion.

If I might presume to advance an opinion, the safest way was to remove the chief governor and commander-in-chief with whom you was so dissatisfied; and as your lordship was convinced the province and army abounded with persons who knew much better the state of his province, men of stronger penetration, sounder judgment, and greater abilities to conduct this war, and on whose information and conduct you could place entire confidence, there remained no difficulty in finding a successor more to your lordship's satisfaction. I then should have stood forth in a private character, and the authority of government would not have been destroyed by any further mark of your displeasure; whereas leaving me with those high commissions, and at the same time making me the object in the most public manner of the strongest disapprobation, was a dangerous lesson in those times.

Your intimate knowledge of the practice of men in sacrificing the interest and safety of the state to private interest, ambition, and to every private passion, together with your being an entire stranger to my particular character, afforded you no reason to hope I should not follow this ruinous practice and on this side sacrifice the public service to private discontent. You therefore should not have left it in my power.

As I at no time complained that a force sufficient was not sent me last year, but that the means of transporting that force was held back, whereby much time was lost, neither have I troubled your lordship with any observations on those commissions granted to Lord and General Howe nor of my being restrained from interfering with the latter. Whatever I might have had to say thereon was of a more private concern, and all this you effectually stopped. But I took the liberty to complain, most respectfully I hope, of your arrangements, civil and military, and of that system of politics you have hitherto followed within this province and on the frontiers thereof; of your setting the chief governor and commander-in-chief aside or to act the part of a subaltern while you appointed an inferior officer of his own army to attack those posts upon the frontier essentially necessary for the security of this same province, alleging as a reason my not having sent a corps to Albany last year agreeable to your lordship's expectations. I complained of this public slight, disregard, and insult to the King's authority in those parts, which compelled me to resign those commissions I no longer could hold without detriment to the power from whence they sprang. It then became a duty, and thus your lordship with ease effected what all the King's enemies could not have brought about.

If I took the liberty to hint at part of those evils to which the state is exposed, it was not from ill humour at my being laid aside at a time I might have flattered myself I should be able to act more to my own satisfaction than heretofore. It did not proceed from disrespect but in hopes that part of those evils might have been avoided, and in such cases I think I should have been guilty of a breach of trust had I concealed my opinion when orders and measures pass before my eyes which threaten the public with so much danger. I am sorry if this has proved disagreeable to your lordship but I cannot be lukewarm in the King's service.

If, after all this, I might still offer an opinion which never can concern me more than every other subject, 'tis to suffer those gentlemen entrusted with commands to follow the dictates of their own sense and judgment. If they have abilities, they must upon the spot see what is most expedient to be done; if not, your lordship cannot mend matters by positive orders, but by sending persons better qualified to supersede them while they are recalled. *Signed*. [C.O.42/37, fo. 209]

## CXIII

### *Daniel Claus to William Knox*[1]

16 October, Montreal

Sir, I take the liberty to give you such an account of the expedition I was appointed to this campaign as my capacity will permit me, and which though tedious I used all the conciseness in my power.

On my arrival at Quebec 1st June, Sir Guy Carleton being at Montreal, my letter from my Lord George Germain was forwarded to him by Lieut.-Governor Cramahé that day, and myself arrived there a few days after. I waited on Sir Guy who acknowledged the receipt of the letter but said nothing farther upon it than addressing himself to Captain Tice, who was in England with Joseph and then at the Levy, that I had now the command of him and those Indian officers and Indians that were destined for Brigadier St Ledger's expedition. A day or two after I waited on him again for his orders and instructions, and asked what rank I was to have on the expedition; he replied only on the latter, that it could not be settled here. I then spoke about the equipments necessary for Indians going on service; he said I should find everything ready on my meeting with Lieut.-Colonel John Butler, deputy to Colonel Johnson. Finding there was a sufficiency in the Indian store at Montreal after serving General Burgoyne's Indians, I applied for the most requisite articles for an Indian expedition, for fear such might have been expended by Colonel Butler, and if not could be returned again, such as a few arms, pepehatchets, tomyhawks, knives, kettles, vermilion, Indian shoes, flints etc. I was told I should find all these things with Colonel Butler.

---

[1] Headed 'Copy' but is signed; perhaps a duplicate, though not so described.

Some time before our march I informed myself of Sir Guy Carleton of the state Fort Stanwix was in. He told me that by the latest accounts from Colonel Butler there was 60 men in a picketed place. Determined to be sure, I dispatched one John Hare, an active Indian officer, with the Mohawk chief John Odeserundy, to collect a small party of Indians at Swegachy and reconnoitre Fort Stanwix as well as possible and bring off some prisoners if they could.

On the 23rd June I set out from La Chine near Montreal. The brigadier, who was getting the artillery boats ready to take in 2 sixes, 2 threes and 4 cohorns (being our artillery for the expedition), was to follow the day after; and [I] proceeded for an island destined for our rendezvous in the entrance of Lake Ontario, called Buck Island, in company with Sir John Johnson and his regiment. In my way thither I collected a body of 150 Misisagey and 6 Nation Indians. All the Indians of the inhabited part of Canada, whom I had under my care for 15 years and was best acquainted with, were destined for General Burgoyne's army. These Misisageys and 6 Nations the brigadier intended should accompany him in an alert to Fort Stanwix by a short cut through the woods from a place called Salmon Creek in Lake Ontario about 20 miles from Oswego, in order to surprise the garrison and take it with smallarms.

Between 60 and 70 leagues from Montreal my reconnoitring party returned and met me with 5 prisoners (one lieutenant) and 4 scalps, having defeated a working party of 16 rebels as they were cutting sod towards repairing and finishing the old fort, which is a regular square and garrisoned by upwards of 600 men, the repairs far advanced, and the rebels expecting us and were acquainted with our strength and route. I immediately forwarded the prisoners to the brigadier who was about 15 leagues in our rear. On his arrival within a few leagues of Buck Island he sent for me, and talking over the intelligence the rebel prisoners gave, he owned that if they intended to defend themselves in that fort our artillery was not sufficient to take it; however, he said he was determined to get the truth of these fellows. I told him that, having examined them separately, they agreed in their story. And here the brigadier had still an opportunity and time of sending for a better train of artillery and wait for the junction of the chasseurs, which must have secured us success as everyone will allow. However, he was still full of his *alert*, making little of the prisoners' intelligence.

On his arrival at Buck Island the 8th July, he put me in orders as superintendent of the expedition and empowered me to act to the best of my judgment for His Majesty's service in the management of the Indians on the expedition, as well as what regarded their equipments, presents etc., he being an entire stranger thereto. There was then a vessel at the island which had some Indian goods on board which Colonel Butler had procured for the expedition, but upon examination I found that almost every one of the above articles I demanded at

Montreal were deficient, and a mere impossibility to procure them at Buck Island, had I not luckily provided some of those articles before I left Montreal at my own risk; and with difficulty Brigadier St Ledger found out 30 stand of arms in the artillery store at Swegachy and I added all my eloquence to satisfy the Indians about the rest.

The brigadier set out from the island upon his *alert* the 19th July, I having been ordered to proceed to Oswego with Sir John Johnson's regiment and a company of chasseurs lately arrived there, to convene and prepare the Indians to join the brigadier at Fort Stanwix. On my arrival at Oswego 23rd July, I found Joseph Brant there who acquainted me that his party consisting of about 300 Indians would be in that day, and having been more than 2 months upon service were destitute of necessaries, ammunition, and some arms: Joseph at the same time complaining of having been very scantily supplied by Colonel Butler with ammunition when at Niagara in the spring, although he acquainted Colonel Butler of his being threatened with a visit from the rebel General Herkimer of Tryon County, and actually was afterwards visited by him with 300 men with him and 500 at some distance, when Joseph had not 200 Indians together, but resolutely declaring to the rebel general that he was determined to act against them for the King, he obliged them to retreat with mere menaces, not having 20 lbs of powder among his party.

The 24th of July I received an express from Brigadier St Ledger at Salmon Creek about 20 miles from Oswego to repair thither with what arms and vermilion I had, and *that he wished* I would come prepared for a march through the woods. As to arms and vermilion I had none, but prepared myself to go upon the march and was ready to set off when Joseph came into my tent and told me that, as no person was on the spot to take care of the number of Indians with him, he apprehended in case I should leave them they would become disgusted and disperse which might prevent the rest of the 6 Nations to assemble and be hurtful to the expedition, and begged I would first represent those circumstances to the brigadier by letter. Brigadier St Ledger mentioned indeed my going was chiefly intended to quiet the Indians with him who were very drunk and riotous, and Captain Tice who was the *messenger* informed me that the brigadier ordered the Indians a quart of rum apiece, which made them all beastly drunk and in which case it is not in the power of man to quiet them. Accordingly I mentioned to the brigadier by letter the consequences that might affect His Majesty's Indian interest in case I was to leave so large a number of Indians that were come already and still expected. Upon which representation, and finding the Indians disapproved of the plan and were unwilling to proceed, the brigadier came away from Salmon Creek and arrived the next day at Oswego with the companies of the 8th and 34th regiments and about 250 Indians.

Having equipped Joseph's party with what necessaries and ammunition I had, I appointed the rest of the 6 Nations to assemble at the 3 Rivers, a convenient place of rendezvous and in the way to Fort Stanwix, and desired Colonel Butler to follow me with the Indians he brought with him from Niagara and equip them all at the 3 Rivers.

The 26th July, left Oswego, and 2nd of August arrived with the brigadier and the greatest part of the troops before Fort Stanwix which was invested the same evening, the enemy having stopped up a narrow river called Wood Creek by cutting of trees across it for about 20 miles along which our artillery, provisions and baggage was to pass, which passage to cut open required a number of men, as well as cutting a road through the woods for 25 miles to bring up the artillery, stores etc. that were immediately wanted, which weakened our small army greatly. The 3rd, 4th and 5th the Indians surrounded the fort and fired from behind logs and rising grounds at the garrison wherever they had an object, which prevented them from working at the fortification in the day. The 5th in the afternoon, accounts were brought by Indians sent by Joseph's sister from Conajoharee that a body of rebels were on their march and would be within 10 or 12 miles of our camp that night. A detachment of about 400 Indians was ordered to reconnoitre the enemy. Sir John Johnson asked leave to join his company of light infantry and head the whole, which was granted. Colonel Butler and other Indian officers were ordered with the Indians. The rebels having an imperfect account of the number of Indians that joined us (being upwards of 800), not thinking them by ¼ as many, and being sure as to our strength and artillery (which we learned by prisoners) that they knew it from their emissaries before we left Canada, they therefore on the 6th marched on, to the number of upwards of 800, with security and carelessness, when within 6 miles of the fort they were waylaid by our party, surprised, briskly attacked, and after a little resistance repulsed and defeated, leaving upwards of 500 killed on the spot, among which were their principal officers and ringleaders. Their general was shot through the knee and a few days after died of an amputation. We lost Captains Hare and Wilson of the Indians, Captain/Lieutenant McDonald of Sir John's regiment, 2 or 3 privates, and 32 Indians among which were several Seneka chiefs killed, Captain Watts, Lieutenant Singleton of Sir John's regiment, and 33 Indians wounded. During the action, when the garrison found the Indians' camp (who went out against their reinforcement) empty, they boldly sallied out with 300 men and 2 field-pieces and took away the Indians' packs with their clothes, wampum and silver work, 'they having gone in their shirts' or naked to action. And when they found a party advancing from our camp, they returned with their spoil, taking with them Lieutenant Singleton and a private of Sir John's regiment who lay wounded in the Indian camp. The disappointment was rather greater to the Indians than their loss, for they had nothing to cover themselves at night or against the weather and nothing in our camp to supply them till I got to Oswego. After this defeat, and having got part of our artillery up, some cohorn shells were thrown into the fort and a few shot fired. A flag then was sent with an account of the disaster of their intended relief and the garrison was summoned to surrender prisoners of war to be marched down the country, leaving baggage etc. behind, to satisfy the Indians for their losses. The rebels knowing their strength in garrison as well as fortification and the insufficiency of our field-pieces to hurt them, and apprehensive of being massacred by the Indians for the losses they sustained in the action, they rejected the summons and said they were determined to hold out to the extremity. The siege then was carried on with as much vigour as possible for 19 days but to no purpose. Sir John Johnson proposed to follow the blow given to the reinforcement (who were chiefly Mohawk River people) to march down the country with about 200 men, and I intended joining him with a sufficient body of Indians, but the brigadier said he could not spare the men and disapproved of it. The inhabitants in general were ready (as we afterwards learned) to submit and be forgiven, and assurance given to prevent the Indians from being outrageous; but the commanding officer of the German Flatts, hearing of it, seized the flag consisting of Ensign Butler of the 8th regiment, 10 soldiers and 3 Indians, and took them up as spies. A few days after, General Arnold coming with some cannon and a reinforcement made the inhabitants return to their *obedience*. The Indians finding that our besieging the fort was of no effect, our troops but few, a reinforcement as was reported of 1500 or 2000 men with field-pieces by the way, began to be dispirited and file off by degrees. The chiefs advised the brigadier to retreat to Oswego and get better artillery from Niagara and more men, and so return and renew the siege, to which the brigadier agreed and accordingly retreated on the 22nd of August. On our arrival at Oswego the 26th, and examining into the state of the troops' necessaries, the men were without shoes and other things which only could be got at Montreal. The brigadier at the same time having received a letter from General Burgoyne to join him either by a march through the woods back of Tryon County (which was impracticable) or the way he came, he adopted the latter on account of procuring necessaries for the men. The Indians were as much as possible reconciled to this resolution with a promise that they should be convened as soon as Colonel Butler could return from Montreal with some necessaries for them. There being Indian traders at Oswego, I saw myself under a necessity to clothe those Indians that lost their packs by the rebels at Fort Stanwix, which made them return home contented.

Thus has an expedition miscarried merely for want of timely and good intelligence. For it is impossible to believe that, had the Brigadier St Ledger known the real state of the fort and garrison of Fort Stanwix, he could possibly have proceeded from Montreal without a sufficient train of artillery and his full complement of troops. And yet, by what I find, very large sums have been expended on account of government at Niagara upon the Indians these 2 years past, and they at the same time kept inactive; whereas had these presents been properly applied, the Six Nations might not only prevent Fort Standwix from being reestablished but even let not a rebel come near it or keep it up, it being almost in the heart of their country, and they with reluctance saw the Crown erect a fort there last war. All the good done by the expedition was that the ringleaders and principal men of the rebels of Tryon County were put out of the way; but had we succeeded, it must be of vast good effect to the northern operations, and its miscarrying I apprehend, to my deep concern and loss, to be the reverse.

Colonel Butler, on his arrival at Quebec with Sir Guy Carleton and producing his accounts previous to Fort Stanwix expedition, had immediate payment ordered him without even examining the currency, which at Niagara is that of York, and it was paid him in Halifax, better than ⅓ more. Himself discovering the mistake, he was desired to give the Crown credit for it; and upon proposing to raise a regiment of rangers at Niagara or its neighbourhood, which after miscarrying at Fort Stanwix is highly improbable, it was granted him. All the rangers he can muster up at present are not 50, who were chiefly engaged under Colonel Johnson and never intended to be established into a separate corps. The origin of rangers since the late Sir William Johnson's time was to intermix them with the Indians when on service and be commanded by the Indian officers. Formerly none but what were acquainted with the Indians and their language were admitted and received half a crown pay. Now that distinction, though essentially necessary, is no more made, which makes his commission become an additional useless expense, though very beneficial to him.

I having stayed a fortnight at Oswego after Colonel Butler and left it with the brigadier, on my return to Canada and meeting with Sir Guy Carleton at St John's on my way to Tyconderoga, at the same time pushed by the merchants that furnished me with Indian goods at Montreal and Oswego, asked him for a warrant to see them paid. He replied he could not transact any money matters there but referred me to his examining into what had been advanced Colonel Butler and others on Colonel Johnson's account, which I told him I thought I had no concern with. My appointment being directed to be paid from a different channel, I should imagine it the same with the expenses, so trifling in comparison to the others; but I remonstrated to no purpose, and therefore saw myself obliged to return to Montreal to satisfy my creditors, they wanting to send remittances by the London vessels which were ready to sail tomorrow, and under a necessity to draw on the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury for £1500 sterling in two drafts, which I take the liberty of advising you of, begging your representing to their lordships the urgent reasons for so doing. *Signed.*

PS. Before I left Oswego I ordered three of Colonel Johnson's Indian officers to reside in the Six Nation country. They are people well-liked, intimate and held in esteem by them. Their residence is to be in the Seneka and Cayouga towns. I gave them ample directions and instructions in writing how to act and endeavoured to prevent any intercourse with them and the rebels, and as much as possible promote His Majesty's Indian interest among them, and making them sensible of the advantage and satisfaction they have in being plentifully supplied in merchandise by the traders by means of the King's ships cruising in the mouth of the River St Lawrence to prevent the rebel ships from interrupting that trade. D.C. [C.O.5/78, fo. 222]

## CXIV

### *James Bruce to John Pownall*[1]

16 October, Pensacola
Sir, an extraordinary circumstance having lately happened here in our neighbourhood which for the present considerably affects the commercial interest of the mother country in the trade carried on from thence to the River Mississippi, and which in my humble opinion may be attended with other very serious consequences if not speedily attended to, I have thought it my duty to hint my sentiments on the occasion, and I hope for your forgiveness in addressing myself to you as a gentleman to whom I have the honour to be personally known and who I am confident will make the proper use of my information if you think it worthy of attention.

The matter I allude to is what happened in the River Mississippi some months since but which we have not had the full knowledge of until lately by the return of two gentlemen deputed by the governor of this province to the governor of New Orleans, relative [to] the governor of New Orleans having made seizures of British ships and property to the amount of upwards of sixteen thousand pounds sterling in defiance of public faith and recent treaties. The particular circumstances attending this affair is no doubt so fully represented by Governor Chester to Lord George Germain, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for America, that I need not recapitulate them to you, who I know must ever have ready access to that source, although I have had occasion to know every particular.

To trace this matter to its original source we must go back as far as General Oriely's arrival at Orleans, who for certain causes of state was under the necessity of putting to death some of the heads of the principal families in his government. This step, however necessary, alienated the minds of the remaining French inhabitants from the Spanish government so much that many of the principal planters as well as those of the mercantile interest left the colony and went to Cape François. This opened a door to the British merchants and adventurers from which they have reaped considerable advantages for years past. A few of the French traders still remained and have ever since looked with a jealous eye on the more fortunate British merchants. At last some of the principal French merchants concerned in the trade from Cape François to the River Mississippi, which we in this government have hitherto looked upon as contraband, being chiefly carried on under the cloak of English registers and colours clandestinely obtained, went to Old France and, being furnished with representations from the inhabitants, solicited the interest of their former Court to that of Madrid to allow them to carry on a trade in the River Mississippi under French colours. In the prosecution of this plan they appear to have been indefatigable. The time was favourable and they have been as successful as their most sanguine wishes could have suggested, for they are now allowed two gentlemen of their own

---

[1] Enclosed in Pownall's letter of 24 December 1777 to Knox, Vol. XIII, No. 1260.

England all from Europe who by the convention cannot serve here, provided they arrive before the navigation is shut up.

With my letter No. 35 I forwarded a state of the smallarms in this province [Vol. XIII, No. 1026i]. I now enclose a return of the troops, artillery, and military stores, as also a return of the garrison of Ticonderoga sent to me by Brigadier Powell [Vol. XIII, No. 1149v-ix]. And lest I may have omitted any information your lordship may judge necessary for your future arrangements, I send the present dispatch by Captain Foy, who as he has been well-acquainted with all the transactions of these two last campaigns so far as I have been concerned therein, no one can give your lordship a more accurate account of the military state of this province, and to him I must refer your lordship for whatever may have escaped my memory worthy your notice.

I have looked out for the arrival of my successor with great impatience ever since your lordship thought proper to manifest to all the world you would no longer trust me to execute the duties of those commissions with which I had been honoured. In the present advanced season of the year I have the mortification to think there are but little hopes left of my seeing him before next spring, though I have been long since disqualified by your lordship from being of any further use on this continent either in a civil or military capacity and held up to those under my command as the object of your lordship's censures and high displeasure. Under those additional disadvantages, unnecessary in those times to render the management of the province sufficiently difficult, all I have to do till relieved from this painful situation is to afford as little matter for opposition and cabal as possible, lest this country should produce what may be found in all others, characters regardless of the public tranquillity but zealous to pay their court to a powerful minister, and provided they can flatter themselves with a prospect of obtaining by his protection advantages under the Crown are unconcerned should the means of obtaining them prove ruinous to the King's service. *Signed.*

PS. November 12th. This day I received a letter from Captain Lutwidge, dated the 4th instant, of which a copy [Vol. XIII, No. 1149iv] is enclosed. [C.O. 42/37, fol. 258]

---

## CXXIII

### *Daniel Claus to William Knox*

6 November, Montreal

Sir, before the sailing of the London vessels under convoy of the *Warwick* man-of-war I made a second application to Sir Guy Carleton for the payment of the Indian expenses incurred during Fort Stanwix expedition under my superintendency and by authority of the officer that commanded it, urging at the same time the importunity of the people that advanced me the Indian goods, and that in case I could pay them I might stop the bills and save their lordships the trouble of paying them at home. I received Sir Guy Carleton's answer by letter that his having issued several warrants on account of the department of the Five Nations to Colonel Butler and others, particularly to the former for a draft of upwards of £4000 but th'other day, he thought it now highly necessary to put the direction of those matters under one person which was the commanding officer of Niagara to whom he must refer me.

Seeing this being done merely to expose me and give me trouble, there being no such thing this time of the year as getting the accounts or a letter to Niagara without great expense and perhaps no answer to be expected before May or June next, and my creditors unwilling to wait so long, I saw myself under a necessity to let the bills go to England, not doubting their lordships will accept them as public expenses incurred by authority of His Majesty's officer commanding an expedition, without which I should never have acted and who if any was the properest person to inspect them, Colonel Bolton, the commanding officer of Niagara, being perhaps 200 miles from the spot where they were expended, and as yet an entire stranger to the business as any commanding officer unacquainted with Indian affairs must be, such expenses being of so different a nature from the regulated services of the Crown. I conversed with Brigadier Maclean and acquainted him what step I was obliged to take in the affair. He was observing that myself, as superintendent of that expedition, ought to have inspected Colonel Butler's accounts as having been on the spot when they were expended and best acquainted with what was delivered to the Indians. My 15 years Indian expenses, as superintendent and only Indian officer in this province, during which time I had a 2 years Indian war to manage and engaged Indians against Indians who were in the French time allies, did not amount to one-fourth the sum to what I hear Mr Butler's expenses do within these 2 years and that expended merely to keep the Indian inactive contrary to their inclination, and yet were passed by the commanding officers of Niagara and paid by Sir Guy Carleton as expenses to be charged to Colonel Johnson's department and he an entire stranger to it. But I consider my expenses distinct from the other departments, though as incurred upon an extraordinary occasion, and therefore to come under the head of army contingencies, there having been nations of three different Indian departments employed in that expedition. Besides, I should not wish them to be blended with such enormous sums nominally spent upon the 6 Nations. It is the opinion of several that, had I not appeared at the expedition and Joseph acted so indefatigably and cleverly with his party as to cause an emulation, the Six Nations would not have been encouraged to act (when the rebels advanced upon us) by Colonel Butler, they having declared publicly that they were not called to war but to a congress to be held at Oswego and receive presents. The Detroit Indians alleged that for a reason for coming unprepared for war and with so few men.

Joseph since his arrival from England has showed himself the most faithful and zealous subject His Majesty can have in America in Indian matters and deserves to be noticed as such. He is now busy among the 6 Nations and has been with them these several weeks past. He is perfectly acquainted with Mr Butler's sentiments and conduct and disapproves of them, for which the latter dislikes him. I have fully wrote him and given him my opinion and sentiments how to act with the 6 Nations and I am persuaded he will carry his point and bring them to action before Colonel Butler gets among them, they having partly engaged me before I left Oswego so to do and be revenged upon the rebels for the loss of their chiefs at Fort Stanwix and for some of their people's being put in irons and confined at Albany. And I expect daily to hear their putting it in execution, they having acquainted all the western nations with their intentions and advised them to follow their example before I came away from Oswego, and I accompanied their messages with some from me confirmed by large strings of wampum; and by what I could learn from the messenger of the nations living on the Ohio and Misisipy they are all in the King's interest, and when they find the Northern Indians of their sentiments they will act with more vigour and spirit. The Six Nations metaphorically say that our hatchet is dull on account of being restrained these 2 years from acting against the rebels and our expedition to Fort Stanwix not sufficiently equipped, that they intend taking up the hatchet their forefathers gave them which was buried in a deep pit but very sharp and would force its way wherever pointed without control. At the same time they declare that they only mean to restore peace to the country and make the King's children to repent and return to their duty.

Sir Guy Carleton has ordered one-fourth of the presents sent from England for the Canada Indians to be delivered to Colonel Butler for the use of the Six Nations, which I think well-judged since Colonel Johnson could not deliver his as yet, and they being told of and expected it impatiently; but Colonel Butler has thought proper to add some more goods on his own account and 50 puncheons of rum, a quantity that must rather obstruct than forward the Indian service.

It is evident that Sir Guy Carleton dislikes my appointment being from home, which I apprehended before I left England, for he has not given me any positive order or direction as yet in Indian matters. However, I shall (without giving offence) endeavour to do my utmost in promoting His Majesty's Indian interest wherever I am, flattering myself to be countenanced in it by government, for the Indians in this province as everyone will allow are much discontented on account of indifferent usage received during their campaign with General Burgoyne; and they having no person here to converse with or confide in I cannot prevent them to come and advise with me, though I discourage them as much as with prudence I well can do.

On my arrival here with Brigadier St Leger's rear I received Brigadier Maclean's orders (as by copy annexed) to collect as many Indians as I could and send them to St John's, (Tiyondarogo being then invested by the rebels). I sent as many as were at home and proceeded myself with the last party in order to go on to Tiyondarogo, the Indians being unwilling to go without me. On my arrival at St John's I waited on Sir Guy for his orders; he said he had none to give me and I might do as I pleased and then put me off with my account of Indian expenses during the campaign. And although I intended at any rate to proceed to Tiyondarogo, having promised Sir John Johnson to follow him who was to join General Burgoyne, I found myself under a necessity to return to Montreal in order to arrange matters with the people I had Indian goods from. Suchlike piques and jealousies I am afraid have been rather hurtful to our northern operations last campaign.

The Indian action near Fort Stanwix happening near a settlement of Oneida Indians in the rebels' interest, who were at the same time in arms against our party, the Six Nation Indians after the action burnt their houses, destroyed their fields, crops etc., killed and carried away their cattle. This the rebel Oneidas after our retreat revenged upon Joseph's sister and her family (living in the Upper Mohawk town) on Joseph's account, robbing them of cash, clothes, cattle etc., and driving them from their home; then proceeded to the Lower Mohawk town and dealt in the same manner with the poor women and children whose husbands were in the King's service.

Joseph's sister and family fled to Onondago, the council-place of the 6 Nations, laying her grievances before that body, the Six Nations, with whom she always had a great sway during the late Sir William Johnson's lifetime and even now. And I understand the Six Nations have decreed to render her satisfaction by committing hostilities upon that tribe of Oneida rebels that committed the outrage. The Lower Mohawk families were obliged to flee to this place to the number of 100 souls, where they threw themselves under my care, being entire strangers in the country. I acquainted Sir Guy Carleton with their distressed situation, asking his orders and directions about them. He wrote me in answer that he should give orders to one of Major Campbell's deputies to take care of them as much as he could, which really surprised me, having been obliged to furnish them for 8 days with lodging, clothes and provisions (before I could receive an answer from Quebec) unless I would let them for that time or longer lay in the streets hungry and naked after their long and faithful services and attachment to government, no officer of the Canada department being in town. The person who is to have the care of them is an entire stranger to their language, manners, and everything else, they at the same time knowing my having an appointment from home for their district must think very odd of it, and indeed it is impossible for me to disengage myself entirely from them while here, shall therefore endeavour to act so as not to displease them or government. This deputy of Major Campbell's as I am told is one of the gentlemen who by their harsh and indiscreet treatment to the Indians were the occasion of the greatest part of them to quit General Burgoyne's army, which emboldened the rebels to assemble in such numbers about it when before that they were in awe of the Indians.

I find that what a gentleman acquainted about headquarters told me th'other day to turn out as he said, 'that had my appointment been made through anyone else but my Lord George Germaine, things would go smooth between me and Sir Guy.' *Signed.* [C.O.5/78, fo. 228]

Copy of Sundry Letters from Lieut. Colonel Bolton at Niagara

Niagara Novr. 10th. 1777.

No. 1. to the Adjut. General

Sir

I have drawn the following bills this day upon His Excellency Sir Guy Carleton Viz at 20 days ſight in favour of Mr. Pollard for ſundry furnished Indian as per
1 Account the ſum of £1426.3.6. also an other in favour of Mr. Pollard for ſundry disbursements for the Naval Department
1 as per Account the ſum of £2442.4.6½ Captain Robison's and Lieut. Hanley's Expenses to Quebec, and charged in the foot of these Accounts which I hope will meet with His Excellency's approbation. This Letter I presume will finish our correspondence for ſome time, and I am ſorry to ſay attended with ſo much Expence to Government, at the ſame time be aſsured I most ſincerely wish never to have any thing to do in Money Matters at this Post, for the immense ſums drawn for this year cannot astonish you more than they do me. By this opportunity I ſend down Six Prisoners with ſergeant Gurny of the Kings Regimt. who is ſtrongly recomended for his bravery and good conduct. Governor Hamilton Writes me Word that the Merchants at Detroit have come to an agreement to build a Wharf at Fort ſchlosser & a ſtore at the Waters Edge 60 feet by 30 also an other of the ſame dimension at the Landing Place, which certainly will be attended with good consequences to the ſervice as well as to Trade if His Excellency should thing proper to approve of this undertaking Accept my best acknowledgements for your favours & believe me &c.

(Signed) Mason Bolton

Niagara Novembr. 22d. 1777.

No. 2. the Adjut. General

Sir

I have this day received the following Orders from His Excellency Sir Guy Carleton Viz. one for the pay of the Naval department, and an other in regard to Captain Grant's being appointed Commanding Officer of the Veſsels on the Lakes, and Lieutenant Burnet in the Room of Captain Robinson, who has resigned, with two Letters acquainting me of Captain Watts's promotion and of Colonel Clause's bills on Account of Indian Expences, but how I am to ſettle this last Affair, or allow ſuch as were made for evident utility of His Majesty's Service, as I have never been at any time with Colonel Clause, is more than I can pretend to ſay at this time, for my part I never wish to have any thing to do in Money Matters. however you may aſsure His Excellency as far as I am able, it will always give me pleasure to Obey his commands. The unfortunate Affair that has happened lately may induce the Rebels to pay us a visit from the reports I have heard, therefore it would have given me ſatisfaction if the Artillery ſtores and Carpenters I wrote for had been ſend up, for this Post is far from being in a good ſtate of defence as part of the Works next the Land is in want of repair and a Number of the ſtockades quite rotten, the weak Garrison too that has been here ſince my arrival put it out of my power to add to the ſtrength of this Place, for what with cutting Wood & ſending parties out upon ſeveral Occasions the Men had hard duty. As to the Outworks they are almost destroyed but notwithstanding these disagreable circumstances I am convinced the King's Regiment will do their duty. Colonel Butler is ſtill here with a great Number of Indians, but ſome of the principal Chiefs are not yet come in, altho' daily expected, they have consumed ſuch an immense quantity of provision that I have been obliged to order Mr. Pollard to ſend to Detroit for Flower &c. to prevent the Garrison ſuffering any distreſs, which I hope His Excellency will approve of, as there is no time to be lost. By this Opportunity I ſhall order the Detachment to Join, & conclude the ſeneca and Caldwell will take of all the goods now i Deer Island. Christy or any ſoldier in the King's Regimen you may command as I ſhall always be glad to ſhew you how much I am &c.

(Signed) Mason Bolton

P.S. On consulting Captain Grant & others I have wrot to Captain Lowell as follow:

Sr. I have odered the Charity at Deer Island to be destroyed either by fire or otherwise as Captain Grant informd me ſhe might be of ſome ſervice to the Rebels, but could never be of any use to this Garrison

I am this moment informed that the Provisions for the Seneca's People was detained at Oswegatchie expecting ſhe would Winter them as was at first intended, but as the ſeason is ſo far advanced, & that I find it absolutely neceſsary at this time to Keep his here I must request you will ſend down to Captain Potts for it, who will give you all the Aſsistance in his power, this trouble I am obliged to give you as the great number of Indian here consume an imense quantity

(Signed) M.B.

Niagara December 16th 1777.

No. 3.-
the Adjutant General -

Captain La Motte arrived here the 12 instant, & has brought very interesting News, that General Howe had taken Philadelphia & the Rebels have ſustained an incredible loſs, and also by a forced March of the General's Washington had been defeated with 11,000 Rebels Killed wounded & Prisoners, the particulars of which as well as the Expedition of the Indians about Detroit I beg leave to refer you to Captain La Motte who is ſtrongly recomended to me by Captain Lernoult and Governor Hamilton as a Gentleman, a modest Man, & one who has ſhewn great zeal for the King's ſervice. Three Delawares came here the 16th & also report Washington being Killed & his Army totally routed

I had a meeting of the Chiefs belonging to the ſix Nation about an hour after the Expres arrived, and acquainted them with the News, they ſeemed extremely pleased and have been in good temper ſince their Arrival, the Number of ſavages here amount to two thousand three hundred. The Account of the Unfortunate Affair that happened to General Bourgoyne's Army reached this Place a considerable time before the Chiefs Aſsembled here, which put it out of Colonel Butlers power to execute what was intended. I expect a number of the Indians will leave this

Sir

The Resolve of Congreſs whereby I was ordered to come to Philadelphia came to my hands in a Gazette, in consequence [illegible] I immediately proceeded on that Journey.

While on my road at Kingston I met with Genl. Gates, from him I received Orders to return to the Northern Army.

On my arrival there I requested the General to [illegible] a Brigade, I was answered that he had it not in his power there being none Vacant.

On this reason I beg leave with all due Submiſsion to represent to you that I am the Oldest Brigadier in the Continental Army & that a Brigade was due to me in preference to Younger Brigadiers.

I further beg leave to mention that ever Since I have been in the Service of the United States, I have had the honor to command a Brigade, I did at Trenton, & again at Ticonderoga under Genl. Schuyler & on every occasion I have given proofs of my attachment to the Service; in the retreat from Ticonderoga to Saratoga my Brigade Suffered most.

General Schuyler has deprived me of the command of my Brigade without any other reason being alledged against me [illegible] my Major of Brigade could not Sufficiently interpret [illegible] orders into English; I begged him to appoint me one to his own mind, he has answered me that it was impoſsible.

The neceſsary papers for your information (among which is a certificate from the Officers of my Brigade) accompany this.

Being a Second time on my rout to Philadelphia I was detained at Albany by the Savages of the Six Nations, who [illegible] to hold a Council in which it was proposed that I Should return to the Army, to command them, this being [illegible] they themselves Sent an Expreſs to Genl. Gates acquainting him with their resolution, he Accepted the Offer & by Letter Sent me an Order to repair to the Army:

When arrived, I constantly Sent Savages to discover the approaches of the Enemy, & prisoners [illegible] daily brought in [illegible] they proposed going home to Supply themselves with Blankets, Shoes & other neceſsaries, with which [illegible] to furnish them at the Army.

On their departure [illegible] they promised me that whenever the Continent might require their Service, they would be at my command, & that meanwhile they would remain neuter but friends to America.

130

The Savages gone, & no Brigade being vacant for me, I have a third time undertaken the Journey & now am arrived; I take the Liberty to give you the above information wishing that it may in some measure be regarded in the lig of a memorial, to the honorable Body over which you preside.

In hopes that Opportunity may be given me to manifest my Zeal to your Service by my utmost exertions in an Art wherein I am Confident to be well versed. I would begg to be distinguished from many of my Countrymen whom I could name that have never had any Commission or seen any Service but have grossly imposed on America. the Diffr from me to them is easily discoverable on application to the Minister of France through the channel of Dr Franklin.

I am with great respect.

Sir

York Town
1777.

Your most humble &
hly devoted Servant

Letter from
De Roche Fermoy
read 24 Nov.r 1777

referred to the board of war

The General to be
directed to attend
tomorrow evening.

His Excellency John Hancock Esq:

At a Council held at Niagara with the Senecas, Cayugas, Onondagas, Tuscaroras, Oneidas, Mohawks, Delawares, [illegible], Muncees & Conoys &c

Present
Lt. Col. Bolton Commandt.
Major John Butler Superintendt.
Capts. Duke ) Powell ( Kings Regimt.
Capt. Lamotte & a number of the Officers of the Indian Department

Brethren of the United Six Nations, & Allies now assembled

We heartily bid you welcome to this place here by order of Sir Guy Carleton. but before [illegible] your purport of this meeting. We propose agreeable to [illegible] custom to condole with you for the loss you have sustained now [illegible]

Brethren

With these three strings We dry up your tears that you may see clearly your friends & brothers now assembled here. We likewise with these strings open your Ears that you may hear what we have to say to you, We also with these strings open your Throats & Stomachs, that you may speak clearly & freely to your [illegible] We also with these strings cover up the blood scattered [illegible] & remove every thing that may obstruct our good intent [illegible] time

Three Strings

Brethren

We sincerely condole with you for the loss of your [illegible] Chiefs who so gloriously fell with a number of their brave Warriors near Fort Stanwix. We would not have you imagine that we look upon it as your loss only, but assure You on behalf of the King your Father we are full as much affected with it as yourselves in the loss of such faithful Allies, & sincere friends. but as it is our duty to submit to the great Spirit above & to take care of those that still remain whose welfare depends upon your Conduct.

In order to remove every thing

that may be detrimental to them: We do now with this belt level thi
graves, & cover them up in such a manner that not the smallest sign or
mark may be seen so as to hinder the good work at present from going
on for our mutual good

A large Belt

Brethren

As We have always as far as in our power followed the exam-
-ples of our forefathers in endeavouring to remove grief from the breasts of
the afflicted: We do now with this Scalp, & belt replace our late friend A-
gwiishahang (or the Axe Carrier) which we hope will have the desi
effect. With this other Scalp, & belt We likewise replace our friend
Tecanadee; the rest of our late worthy friends, We shall take the first
[illegible] of replacing in the same manner

A large Belt

[illegible] having delayed [illegible] might have pro
[illegible] to you at this time. We are at
[illegible] you think will be
[illegible] was more in order to fix
[illegible] recommend such as we think will
[illegible] as they are now to
[illegible] to the Governor, that they may be installed with the pro

There is another matter that we have to mention to you,
[illegible] you will satisfy us in before we deliver to you the messag
[illegible] Carleton, [illegible] that our invitation was only to
[illegible] as were friends to Government, for only such are
entitled to, or ought to receive Presents; but on looking around us We see
[illegible] & Tuscaroras, & a few others, who not only have ever refused
[illegible] against the Rebels, but have constantly attended their
meetings; I am not able to know some of them as well as their business
[illegible] been told they have taken the Rebels axe into their hands & have
actually stuck it into our heads: We wish to have your answer on this
before we proceed to business. As your long delay in coming here make

it neceſsary to have the busineſs of this present meeting finished as quick as poſsible. We now cover up the fire for this day, & expect you meet to morrow morning

Three Strings

Next Morning being aſsembled, & present as before, Kayenquiarata Chief of the Senecas, in the name of the Six United Nations &c. delivered himself as follows

Brethren

We thank the great Spirit for giving us an opportunity to speak to you, & to return your belts, by which you have taken us by the hand and led us to this great Council fire. We have met many obstructions in our different Villages, as well as upon the way, of our People being sick, & some having died upon the road. That you will not think our long delay was owing to our want of friendship for you, but to the reasons we have now told you, which only could have detained us so long.

Brethren

As We know you have lost some of your flesh & blood We now with these strings condole with you for your loss, and with them. We wipe away the tears from your eyes, that you may see clearly your friends, & brothers now aſsembled here; with them we open your ears, that you may hear what we have to say to you; with them we clean your throats, & stomachs, that you may speak clearly, & freely to us. We also cover up the blood spilled upon your seats, & remove everything that may obstruct our good intentions at this time

Three Strings

Brethren

The reason why you see here People whom you did not expect to see at this Meeting, will be told you by the Onondago's who are their nearest neighbours to morrow.

Four Strings

Brethren of the United Six Nations, & your Allies

The President said how this

Place, and intended for You, being mostly given away by order of the Brigadier & Leger before my arrival at Oswego, put it out of my power to fulfil the Promise the Governor of this place had made to You; this made it necessary for me with some of your Chiefs to go to Quebec to lay your distressed situation before General Carleton, who from his great regard for You has sent You up an handsome present sufficient to Clothe, & keep You warm this Winter — besides the Clothing the great King your Father has sent You a number of rich Medals & other Ornaments as marks of his great regard for You his Children, & his approbation of your past conduct. — The particulars (the General) of his Speech, You will hear from your Chiefs, who had a talk with him.

[illegible] to say to You at this Time [illegible] Dismiss [illegible] than you have always done. [illegible] prepared by the Rebels [illegible] disappointment with [illegible] they go with [illegible] against [illegible] they are a people who deserve [illegible]

[illegible] a Chief holding in his hand three [illegible] Rebels spoke as follows

[illegible]

As to what concerns [illegible] by the Rebels I shall now inform You. The [illegible] Oneidas [illegible] to go [illegible] desired [illegible] to go [illegible] them & hear what the Rebels had to say [illegible] one Chief of the Onondagas accepted the invitation & went. The Oneidas told [illegible] that they won't take the [illegible] out of the heads of the [illegible] that should be [illegible]. The next day Lieut. [illegible] told them that he was a Warrior & [illegible] therefore invited them as Warriors to that meeting that he was extremely happy to see them, & to find them such firm friends to their cause. [illegible] continued he that the [illegible]

Which Governour have ever since these troubles began recommended to the Indians to sit Still, & be quiet. Now it seems the Indians will not be quiet; but have taken part with the King against the Americans except the Oneida & Tuscaroras who have always continued to be our friends. That now the Oneidas, & Tuscaroras were quite safe. for had the Kings Troops got possession of Fort Stanwix, you would have all been cut off. You ought therefore Brethren to be upon your guard, & likewise defend your Country, for you see that your Attachment to the King has cost you the lives of many of the greatest Warriors of your Nations. These are the fruits of your listening to the Advice given to you by Coll. Butler, who you now see has misled you and almost brought you to ruin. Revenge yourselves of those People who have deceived you, & to turn that Vengeance upon their heads which they so well deserve. I now put into your hands this Axe; show yourselves therefore Men, and use it with all your strength against your Enemies and Ours. for should the King get the better of us You may all expect to share the same fate. Our Cause is the same, and We have nothing to hope for, but Tyranny & oppression should we be defeated. Here Coll. Gates delivered the Axe, which the Oneidas & Tuscaroras took & sung their war song, the Onondagas alone refused to take it up, tho' often solicited by the [illegible] was once much in liquor at the time. Next day the Oneidas & Tuscaroras told the Onondagas, that they really meant to use the hatchet against the Kings troops, & that they did intend by it to get three prisoners of the Mohawk, Seneca, and Onondaga Nations released, & to continue in peace with all the Indians. According to the ancient Custom of our confederacy the Axe was brought to our Castle as the principal fire Place, and the next day the Oneidas & Tuscaroras set off for Genl. Burgoyne's Army, where they took ten prisoners whom they exchanged with Schuyler for the three Indians who were Prisoners with the Rebels. This is what I have to say on behalf of our Nation as to our having the Rebels Axe in our possession.

Taking another Belt in his hand, he went on

Brethren; You now see the Axe which we now lay down, being determined never to make use of it; the only reason why we suffered it to remain in our Castle, was to get the three prisoners of our Nations released; which being done, we rolled it up, & have brought it to this

Council fire. We have been often blamed by the rest of the six Nations and called Rebels, but we can assure you we never were in their interest and as we now find it disagreeable to the rest of our Brethren; We heartily join our hands to theirs; We promise in this meeting never to go again to the Councils of the Oneidas, or of the Rebels, and in token of our sincerity We now deliver to you the Axe given to us by them

A large black & white belt
& the Axe marked U.S. or the united States

At a private meeting, the Chiefs only being assembled
Tiun,gerach,ta Speaker

Brethren
[illegible] see here the Chiefs of the six Nations assembled. We have sent for [illegible] hear what your brothers the Tuscaroras have to say to You, & the
[illegible] Chief then arose, & holding a new belt in his hand
[illegible]

[illegible] in a public Council acknowledged our having [illegible] our reasons for it. We now with this belt [illegible] the Chiefs assembled, that We not only to quit the [illegible] in their interest & are ready when called upon [illegible] along side with You, & the rest of the six Nations. We [illegible] the presence of the whole of them join our hands, & heartily [illegible] a long clear road from our Villages to this Council fire [illegible] the Axe out of your hands, & assure You, & our brothers here now assembled, that We will stick it into the heads of the Rebels, when You, & the rest of the Chiefs shall think proper. We hope you will not doubt our sincerity, & to confirm what we have said. We give you this belt which We hope you will keep.

A Road Belt

Brethren
We have heard your declaration with Pleasure; from what You have said in so public a manner, We have no reason to doubt your sincerity, & you know we wish'd You to act a different part from what You have been

You would entail a scandal on you, & your Posterity for ever. We are happy to have it in our Power to tell You, that the King our Father is willing to forgive such of his disobedient Children as sincerely repent of their past folly, & return to their Allegiance; And we farther assure You, that the King does not take a pleasure in punishing his Children, any more than you do in whipping yours, but merely for their own good: Therefore his Arms are always open to receive such as shall return to their duty

## A meeting with the Chief Sachems, & Warriors of the six Nations

Present Lieut. Col. Bolton, for the King
Major John Butler for the Superintendant

Brethren

We have called you together this morning in order to know what part you think will be best for you to take in our present situation which we shall candidly tell You: Genl. Burgoyne has capitulated, & his army sent prisoners to Boston General Clinton has retreated towards New York: This is our present situation which we hope will not dishearten You, or prevent you from fulfilling your promise to the King your Father; for we assure you that You never had so good an opportunity of shewing your Loyalty to Government, establishing your Character, & laying a foundation for the peace, & welfare of your Posterity as now: We also assure You, that we are not in the least discouraged in our Hearts, as we are certain it will now convince the King that they are a People who deserve no lenity from him, who will send such a force in the Spring (if not already done) as will punish them as they deserve, & again restore peace to this once happy Country. We hope you will be candid, & speak from your hearts when you give your Answer, & at the same time let us know what you intend to do this Winter

## Sien,geraghta's Answer Joseph Brant Interpreter

Present as before

Brethren

We have now heard your Speech, & are pleased you have been so candid in telling us the situation of the Kings Troops. We shall from our hearts tell you the resolutions of the Senecas, Cayugas, & those living on the Susquehanna: Our Allies, the Onondagoes, & Tuscaroras, You have heard from their own Mouths, which we have reason to believe is from their hearts. We are all agreed to sit still this Winter for these reasons, Several of our Villages are under arms of the Rebels who can crush them when they please, or at least drive

them from their respective Homes, which would greatly distress them
they would be obliged to fly to us, & leave their provisions behind them
which would be equally distressing to us; provision is scarce with us owing
to our having been at Fort Stanwix &c. by which means our Corn which
is our chief Support was neglected. The defeat of General Burgoy
& retreat of General Clinton does not in the least discourage us, we
are now more unanimous than ever & are determined to revenge our loss
We are determined to make this War our own. Brethren as the
you sent was not sharp, We have sent one to the Westward & Southward
which we have the pleasure to tell you was very readily accepted & is
found to be sharp. Our intention is to rise early in the Spring, & should
there not be an Expedition of the Kings Troops through our Country, We
think it best to join General Howe's Army should it come into the Hud-
sons River; but as many of our young Men will not be idle this Winter
We have advised them to go to the Southern Provinces. When any parties
[illegible] to be fitted out We hope you will turn the edge of their Axes
[illegible] same way: As these People whom we intend to Attack in the
[illegible] we do not chuse to awaken them till we do
[illegible] what we have agreed upon but as there may be
[illegible] among us who are in the interests of the Enemy, we must
[illegible] remain a secret in our own breasts

No 8

Council

held at Niagara with the
Senecas, Cayugas, Onandagoes,
Tuskaroras, Oneidas, Mohawks
Delawares, Shawanas, Nanticoes
& Conoys

## In Congreſs Decr 3. 1777

## Inſtructions to the commiſsioners for indian affairs in the northern department

The glorious ſucceſses of our arms in the north and the ſevere chaſtiſement which the unfriendly Indians have received will diſpoſe the ſix nations to dread our reſentment and to value our protection. While they are under theſe impreſsions, will be the proper ſeaſon to urge them to ſome deciſive enterprize, which will effectually tie them to our cauſe and promote the public ſervice

Congreſs have therefore ſent them a ſpeech, which is to be communicated to the different nations, and their feelings upon it attentively watched; and every poſsible advantage derived to the ſtates from favourable circumſtances

Congreſs have at preſent two great objects in view from their aſsiſtance

1st. As the Delawar, Shippawas, Wiandots and the Mingo at Pluggys town are now actually carrying on a predatory war against the inhabitants of the western frontiers of Virginia and Penſylvania the ſix nations are to be prevailed upon to oblige them immediately to deſiſt and in caſe of refuſal to declare war againſt them, and ſurprize and deſtroy their towns If the latter plan ſhould be agreed to, they will be aided by general Hand, ſhould that be convenient.

2. They are to be induced to ſurprize Niagara, which will be practicable, if the Senecas heartily embrace the meaſure, and it is conducted with prudence and ſecreſy.

Theſe are capital objects, in the execution of which great circumſpection is neceſsary and eſpecially in broaching them to the indians: and they therefore will demand the utmost attention of the commiſsioners.

By order of Congreſs—

Henry Laurens
Presid

Brothers, Sachems & Warriors of the six nations

The great council of the United States call now for your attention. - Open your ears that you may he & your hearts that you may understand.

When the people on the other side of the grea water, without any cause sought our destruction, & sent ov their ships & their warriors to fight against us, & to ta away our possessions ~~you might~~ the six nations might reasonably have expect us to ask for ~~your~~ their assistance: If we are enslaved th cannot be free; for our strength is greater than ~~yours~~ theirs they would not spare their own ~~flesh & blood~~ brothers of the same flesh & blood, would they spare ~~you~~ the six nations? If [illegible] our houses & ravage our lands, could ~~yours~~ theirs be se

But brothers we acted on very different principles. Far from desiring ~~you~~ them to hazard ~~your~~ their lives in our quarrel, we a [illegible] ~~you~~ them to sit still in ease & peace: We even intreate [illegible] under the shade of ~~your~~ their trees, a [illegible] ~~your~~ their streams, to smoke ~~your~~ their pipe in safety contentment: though pressed by our enemies, & whe [illegible] obstructed our supplies of arms, & powder, & cloath we were not unmindful of ~~your~~ their wants. Of what was [illegible] for our own use, we chearfully spared ~~you~~ [illegible] have done, had it been in our power.

Ca

Brothers; ~~Cayugas~~, ~~Senecas~~, & ~~Onondagas~~ ~~Tuscaroras~~, & ~~Mohawks~~;
~~Mohawks~~, Onandagas, Cayugas, & Senecas,

Open your ears & hear our complaints — Why have You listened to the voice of our enemies? Why have You ffered Sir John Johnson & Butler to mislead You? Why ve You assisted General St. Leger & his warriors from the r side of the great water, by giving them a free passage rough your country to annoy us, which both You & solemnly promised should not be defiled with blood. y have You ~~suffered so many of your nation to~~ joind them their cruel purposes? Is this a suitable return for our ve, & kindness? or did You suspect that we were too weak too cowardly to defend our country? & join our enemies You might come in for a share of the plunder? What been gained by this unprovoked treachery? What but hame & disgrace? Your foolish Warriors, & their new llies have been defeated & driven back in every quarter; & any of them have justly paid the price of their rashness th their lives. Sorry are we to find that our ancient hain of Union, heretofore so strong & bright, should be en by such poor & weak instruments, as Sir John, Butler, who dare not shew their faces among their ountrymen, & by St. Leger, a stranger whom You never knew! What are become of ~~the~~ your spirit, ~~the~~ your wisdom & ~~the~~ your justice, ~~ye your~~ nat~~ions~~ of the six nations! Is it possible, that You should arter away ~~their~~ your ancient glory & break through the most solemn treaties for a few blankets, or a little rum, or powder! That trifles such as these should ~~have~~ prove any temptation to You to cut down that strong tree of friendship, by our common anceſtors planted in the deep bowels of the earth, at Onandaga, of the central council fire of the ſix nations. That o which has been watered & nouriſhed by their children, un its branches had almoſt reached the ſkies. As well might w have expected that the mole ſhould overturn the vaſt moun tains of the Allegany, or that the birds of the air ſhould d up the waters of Ontario!

Brothers, [illegible] Onandagas Cayugas & Senecas ~~Cayugas, Senec~~as, Tuſcaroras & ~~Mohawks~~

Look into your hearts & be attentive. Much are You to blame, & greatly have You wronged Us. Be wiſe in tim Be ſorry for, & amend your faults. The great Council, tho the blood of our friends, who fell by your tomahawks a the y nan State, cries aloud againſt You, will yet be patient We do not deſire to deſtroy You. Long have we been at peac & it is ſtill our wiſh to bury the hatchet, & wipe away the blo which ſome of You have ſo unjuſtly ſhed. Till time ſhall no more we wiſh to ſmoke with You, the calumet of frien ſhip around your central council fire at Onandaga. But Brothers, mark well what we now tell You — let it ſink deep as the bottom of the ſea, & never be forgotten by Y or your Children. If ever again, You take up the hat chet to ſtrike Us; — if You join our enemies in battle or coun cil — if You give them intelligence, or encourage or perm them to paſs through your country, to moleſt or hurt any of our people, we ſhall look upon You, as our enemie & treat You as the worſt of enemies; who under a cloak

frien

ndship, cover the your bad designs, & like the concealed ad-
only wait for an opportunity to wound us when we are
unprepared. Brothers believe us who never deceive.
After all our good council, & all our care to prevent it
must take up the hatchet, the blood to be shed will be
ny on your heads. The hand of the thirteen United States
short. It will reach to the furthest extent of the country of the six na-
& while we have right on our side, the good spirit
om we serve will enable us to punish you, & put it
of your power to do us further mischief.

others, Oneidas & Onandagaes!

Hearken to what we have to
y to you in particular. It rejoices our hearts that we have
reason to reproach you in common with the rest of the six
ions. We have experienced your love strong as the oak,
your fidelity unchangeable as truth. You have kept fast
the ancient covenant chain, & preserved it free from rust
decay, & bright as silver. Like brave men, for glory you [illegible]
ised danger. You stood forth in the cause of your friends
ventured your lives in our battles. While the sun & the
on continue to give light to the World we shall love &
pect you as our mighty friends, we shall protect you; &
all at all times consider your welfare as our own. 99

others, of the six nations!

Open your ears & listen atten-
ly. It is long ago that we explained to you our quarrel
th the people on the other side of the great water. Remember
our cause is just — You & your forefathers have long been
ted to these people in friendship. By our labour & in-
try, they flourished like the trees of the forest, & became
ceding rich & proud. At length nothing would satisfy

from the information we have received continue in their friendly

nese & the Delawares dispositions towards give Us daily proofs of their good disposition, & their attachment to Us; & are ready to assist Us against all our enemies. The Chickasaws are among the number of our faithful friends; & the Chactaws, though remote from Us, have refused to listen to the persuasions of our enemies, rejected all their offers of corruption, & continue peaceable — The Creeks are also our steady friends. Oboylaco, their great chief, & the rest of the Sachems & Warriors, as the strongest mark of their sincere friendship have presented the great council with an Eagle's tail, & rattle trap. They have desired that these tokens might be shewn to the six nations, & their Allies, to convince them that the Creeks are at peace with the United States. We therefore have directed our commissioners to deliver them into your hands adding that you would [illegible] what they [illegible] to signify thereby let them be seen by all the nations in your alliance; & preserved in your central council House at Onandaga.

Brothers, Sachems & Warriors of the six nations!

Hearken to our Council — let Us who are born on the same great Continent love one another: our interest is the same, & we ought to be one people, always ready to assist, & to serve each other — What are the people who belong to the other side of the great water to either of Us? They never came here, for our sakes; but to gratify their own pride & avarice. Their business now is to kill & destroy our inhabitants, to lay waste our houses & farms. The day we trust will soon arrive, when we shall be rid of them for ever. Now is the time to hasten & secure this happy event. Let Us then from this moment join hands & hearts

nd ſhip, cover the your bad deſigns, & like the concealed ad-
only wait for an opportunity to wound us when we are
unprepared. Brothers believe us who never deceive.
after all our good council, & all our care to prevent it
muſt take up the hatchet, the blood to be ſhed will be
ly on your heads. The hand of the thirteen United States
ſhort. It will reach to the fartheſt extent of the country of the five na-
& while we have right on our ſide, the good ſpirit
om we ſerve will enable us to puniſh you, & put it
of your power to do us further miſchief.

Brothers, Oneidas & Onandagaes!

Hearken to what we have to
to you in particular. It rejoices our hearts that we have
reaſon to reproach you in common with the reſt of the five
ns. We have experienced your love ſtrong as the oak,
your fidelity unchangeable as truth. You have kept faſt
the ancient covenant chain & preſerved it free from ruſt
decay, & bright as ſilver. Like brave men, for glory you Oyee
ſed danger. You ſtood forth in the cauſe of your friends
ventured your lives in our battles. While the ſun & the
continue to give light to the World we ſhall love &
ſpect you as our truſty friends, we ſhall protect you, &
at all times conſider your welfare as our own. 9.6
ni

en of the ſix nations!

Open your ears & liſten atten-
. It is long ago that we explained to you our quarrel
the people on the other ſide of the great water. Remember
our cauſe is juſt — You & your forefathers have long ſerv-
ved to theſe people in friendſhip. By our labour & in-
try they flouriſhed like the trees of the foreſt, & became
ding rich & proud. At length nothing would ſatisfy

them, unless like slaves we would give them the power over our whole substance. Because we would not yield to such a shamefull bondage, they took up the hatchet against their innocent children. You have seen them covering our coasts with their ships; & a part of our country with their warriors — but you have ~~not~~ not seen us afraid dismayed. On the contrary, you know, that we have stood firm like rocks, & fought like men who dare to be free. You know that we have defeated St. Leger, & conquered Burgoyne, & all their warriors. Our wise men, & our warriors are now fighting against the rest of our enemies, & we trust that the good Spirit will soon put them into our power, or enable us to drive them all far beyond the great water.

Brothers, believe us that they feel their own weakness, & that they are unable to subdue the thirteen United States — or why have they not left our Indian brethren in peace, as they first promised, & we wished to do? Why have they endeavoured by cunning speeches, by falshood, & misrepresentation, by strong drink & presents, to imbitter the minds & darken the understandings of all our Indian friends on this great continent from the North to the South, & to engage them to take up the hatchet against us without any provocation. The Cherokees like, one of you, were prevailed upon to strike our people; we carried the war into their country & fought them: they saw their error; they repented; & we forgave them. [illegible] & gently chastised The United States are kind & mercifull, & wish for peace with all the world — We have therefore renewed our ancient covenant chain with that nation. The Shawa-

from the Information we have received continue in their friendly
the ~~Delawares~~ dispositions towards
nese & Delawares give Us daily proofs of their good disposition, & their attachment to Us; & are ready to assist Us against all our enemies. The Chickasaws are among the number of our faithful friends; & the Choctaws, though remote from Us, have refused to listen to the persuasions of our enemies, rejected all their offers of corruption, & continue peaceable — The Creeks are also our steady friends. Obaylaco, their great chief, & the rest of the Sachems & Warriors, as the strongest mark of their sincere friendship have presented the great council with an Eagle's tail, & rattle trap. They have desired that these tokens might be shewn to the five nations, & their Allies, to convince them, that the Creeks are at peace with the United States. We therefore have directed our commissioners to deliver
adding [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] to signify [illegible]
them into your hands Δ let them be seen by all the nations in your alliance; & preserved in your central council House at Onandaga. —

Brothers, Sachems & Warriors of the five nations!

Hearken to our Council — let Us who are born on the same great Continent love one another: our interest is the same, & we ought to be one people, always ready to assist, & to serve each other — What are the people who belong to the other side of the great water to either of Us? They never came here, for our sakes; but to gratify their own pride & avarice. Their business now is to kill & destroy our inhabitants, to lay waste our houses & farms. The day we trust will soon arrive, when we shall be rid of them for ever. Now is the time to hasten & secure this happy — Let Us then from this moment join hand &
h

heart in the defence of our common country: let Us riſe as one man, & drive away our cruel oppreſsors. Henceforward let none be able to ſeperate Us. If any of our people injure You, acquaint Us of it, & You may depend on full ſatiſfaction. If any of yours hurt Us, be You ready to repair the wrong, or puniſh the aggreſsor. Above all, ſhut your ears againſt liars & deceivers, who like falſe meteors, ſtrive to lead You aſtray & to ſet Us at Variance: believe no evil of Us, till You have taken pains to diſcover the truth. Our Council fire always burns clear & bright in Penſylvania: our commiſsioners & agents are near your country; We ſhall not be blinded by falſe reports or falſe appearances.

Brothers, What may be further neceſsary at this time for our common good, You will learn from our commiſsioners who ſit round our council fire at Albany. Hear what they ſay, & treaſure it up in your hearts. Farewell.

From our great Council fire in Penſylvania the third day of December 1777

Henry Laurens

[illegible] of Congress
to be made to the [illegible]
[illegible] 3 D.c 1777.

[redacted]

Instructions from Congress

Dated 3d Decr 1777.

*Ordered*, That the consideration thereof be postponed to Monday next.

*Resolved*, That a commission be made out for Mr. J. Adams similar to that heretofore granted to the commissioners at the Court of France.

A motion being made ||for obtaining a loan of money:||

*Resolved*, That it be referred to a committee of three.

The members chosen, Mr. [Nathaniel] Folsom, Mr. [James] Duane, and Mr. [Francis] Dana.

||The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,||

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

## WEDNESDAY, DECEMBER 3, 1777

A letter, of the 1 November, from Joseph Trumbull, at Providence, and one, of the 6, from Major General Spencer, at Providence, with a copy of a letter written by him to Joseph Trumbull, Esq$^{r}$ late commissary general, and Mr. Trumbull's answer; also a letter from General Spencer to Governor Cooke, were read:

*Ordered*, That the letter from Mr. Trumbull, and such parts of General Spencer's letter as relate to money, and the correspondence between him and Mr. Trumbull, together with the letters that passed between them, be referred to the Board of Treasury:

That such part of General Spencer's letter as relates to the expedition to Rhode Island, together with the copy of the letter to Governor Cooke, be referred to the committee appointed to report the mode of conducting an enquiry into the cause of the failure of that expedition.

The committee to whom were referred a motion made yesterday, brought in a report, which was taken into consideration:

Whereupon, Congress came to the following resolutions:

The quantity of paper money issued to defray the necessary expences of the war, having at length become so considerable as to endanger its credit, and Congress apprehending that the slow operation of taxes may not be adequate to the prevention of an evil so pernicious in its consequences, and as experience proves that the method of paying the interest by bills on France does not fill the loan offices so fast as the urgent calls of war demand:

*Resolved*, That the commissioners at the Courts of France and Spain, be directed to exert their utmost endeavours to obtain by means most effectual to the end, a loan of two millions sterling, on the faith of the thirteen United States, for a term not less than ten years, with permission, if practicable, to pay the same sooner, if it shall be agreeable to these states, giving twelve months' previous notice to the lender of such intention to return the money.

That if the money borrowed cannot be obtained at a less interest than six per centum, the commissioners be permitted to engage for that rate of interest and that they stipulate for the payment of the interest at periods not less than annual.

That the commissioners be instructed to consider the money hereby directed to be borrowed as a fund to be applied (unless Congress direct otherwise) solely to the purpose of answering such draughts as Congress shall make for the purpose of lessening the sum of paper money in circulation.

That in order more effectually to answer the good purposes intended by this plan, the commissioners be also instructed to keep secret, as the nature of the thing will permit, whatever loan they shall be able to obtain for this purpose on account of the United States.

And that the commissioners be desired to give Congress the most early and repeated information of their success in this application.

Whereas, it is the uniform practice of our enemies to pursue every measure which may tend to distract, divide and delude the inhabitants of these states; to effect which purposes, they have, amongst other arts, promoted associations for supporting the credit of the public money, struck under the authority and sanction of the king of Great Britain, which associations are evidently calculated to sap the confidence of the public in the continental bills of credit, and in those issued by the authority of the respective states, and to furnish a medium for carrying on a pernicious and traitorous commerce between the enemy and the citizens of these states:

*Resolved*, That it be earnestly recommended to the legislative authorities of the respective states, forthwith to enact laws requiring all persons within their respective states, who may be possessed of any bills of credit struck under the sanction and authority of the king of Great Britain, or on or before the 19th of April, 1775, forthwith to deliver in the same to a commissioner or commissioners for that purpose to be appointed in each county of the respective states; authorizing such commissioner or commissioners to give in exchange for any sum so paid in, continental money or bills of credit of their respective states; and to declare in the laws so to be enacted, that all bills of credit, under the description above mentioned, which shall not be so delivered in within such reasonable time as the respective states shall for such purpose limit, shall thenceforth become utterly irredeemable.

A representation from Captain ||W.|| Peery, of Lewistown, to the Board of War, was laid before Congress and read; Whereupon, Congress came to the following resolution:

Whereas the situation of the enemy's ships and forces, and the arts and number of the malignants in the county of Sussex, in the State of Delaware, have rendered the operation of the civil authority there utterly ineffectual, whereby it has become not only essential to the preservation of the independency of that State, but likewise to the general welfare of these United States, that the most vigorous measures should be forthwith pursued for repressing the arts and violence of the open and secret enemies of these states;

*Resolved*, That the Board of War be authorized to pursue such measures for supporting the friends of America in the county of Sussex, in the State of Delaware, and for curbing the spirit and checking the evil designs of the disaffected, as they shall deem most effectual.

Whereas, the Baron de St. Ouary, a gallant gentleman from France, engaged as a volunteer in the service of the United States, was lately, by the fortune of war, made prisoner by the British troops;

*Resolved*, That General Washington be directed to propose to General Howe, that the Baron de St. Ouary be permitted to return from his captivity, agreeably to the practice of Europe respecting volunteers: that if General Howe shall refuse this, it be proposed to take the baron's parole for his enlargement, Congress engaging, when an exchange takes place, to return a British officer for the Baron de St. Ouary: and that General Howe be informed, if neither of these propositions be accepted, that it is expected the gentleman be treated as a prisoner of war, having respect to his merit and rank in the French army.

The Committee on the Treasury brought in a report, which was taken into consideration; Whereupon, *Ordered*, That a warrant issue on John Gibson, Esq$^{r}$ auditor general, in favour of Colonel George Morgan, for 3,134 86/90 dollars, advanced as the balance of his account for building boats, purchase of canoes, carpenter's wages, &c. at Fort Pitt, exclusive of £56 2 10½, charged by Thomas Lawrence as a commission on goods purchased by him for the said service, and for paying carpenter's wages; which charge is reserved for consideration; the said Colonel Morgan to be accountable:

That a warrant issue on John Gibson, Esq$^{r}$ auditor general, in favour of Thomas Butler, continental armourer, for 1,800 dollars, advanced for the use of his department; he to be accountable:

That a warrant issue on John Gibson, Esq$^{r}$ auditor general, in favour of Captain William Peery, for 3,200 dollars, advanced for the use of his independent company stationed at Lewistown; the said Captain Peery to be accountable:[1]

The Committee on the Treasury brought in a report; Whereupon,

*Ordered*, That a warrant issue on the commissioner of the continental loan office, for the State of South Carolina, in favour of Colonel Thomas Polk, or his order, for ten thousand pounds, South Carolina currency, equal to six thousand two hundred and fifty dollars, borrowed from Colonel Polk by Brigadier General Moore, represented by the said brigadier to have been lodged in the hands of Commissary William Kennon, for the use of the troops in the southern department, as appears by a letter from the said brigadier to Congress, dated the 9th February last, and a bill drawn by him on the continental treasurer in favour of Colonel Polk, for the said sum, which is to bear interest to be computed from the 7th day of July, when it was tendered for payment, and to be charged to the executors of the said Brigadier General Moore, who are to be accountable for the same.

---

[1] This report is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 136, I, folio 505.

*Ordered*, That a warrant issue on John Gibson, Esq$^{r}$ auditor general, in favour of Colonel Thomas Polk, for 2,387 72/90 dollars, being the hire of two waggons and the purchase of one waggon and four horses, as appears by the certificates of Joseph Thornburgh, waggon master general, and Jacob Hiltzheimer, agent for waggons; the said sum to be accounted for by Major General Mifflin, quarter master general.

*Resolved*, That one million of dollars be emitted under the direction of the Treasury Board, and on the faith of the United States: that the bills shall, excepting the numbers, be of the same tenor and date as the emission directed on the 7th November last, be numbered from the last number of each respective denomination of that emission progressively, and consist of the following denominations: viz.

15,384 bills of 3 dollars
15,384 do. of 4 ditto
15,384 do. of 5 ditto
15,384 do. of 6 ditto
15,384 bills of 7 dollars
15,385 do. of 2 ditto
15,385 do. of 8 ditto
15,385 do. of 30 ditto

That all power and duties of Michael Hillegas, Esq$^{r}$ and of the inspectors of the press, signers and printers of the emission, directed on the 20th May last, shall extend to the said one million to be emitted, subject, however, to such directions and instructions as the Board of Treasury may judge expedient.[1]

*Resolved*, That three members be added to the Board of Treasury.

---

[1] These two reports are in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 136, I, folios 507 and 509.

The members chosen, Mr. [Francis] Dana, Mr. [Benjamin] Rumsey, and Mr. [Joseph] Jones.

*Resolved*, That Mr. [Francis] Dana be excused from attending the Board of War, in order that he may attend the duties of the Treasury Board.

*Ordered*, That Mr. [Richard] Law, Mr. [William] Williams, and Mr. [James] Duane have leave of absence.

The committee for Indian affairs, to whom were referred a letter from the president of South Carolina, and sundry other papers, having taken the same into consideration, reported a speech to the Six Nations and instructions to the commissioners for Indian affairs in the northern department, which were taken into consideration, and agreed to as follows:

BROTHERS, SACHEMS, AND WARRIORS OF THE SIX NATIONS!

The great council of the United States call now for your attention. Open your ears, that you may hear, and your hearts, that you may understand,

BROTHERS, SACHEMS, AND WARRIORS OF THE SIXNATIONS!

When the people on the other side of the great water, without any cause, sought our destruction, and sent over their ships and their warriors to fight against us, and to take away our possessions, you might reasonably have expected us to ask for your assistance. If we are enslaved, you cannot be free. For our strength is greater than yours. If they would not spare their own brothers, of the same flesh and blood, would they spare you? If they burn our houses and ravage our lands, could yours be secure?

But, brothers, we acted on very different principles. Far from desiring you to hazard your lives in our quarrel, we advised you to sit still in ease and peace. We even entreated you to remain neuter; and, under the shade of your trees, and by the side of your streams, to smoke your pipe in safety and contentment. Though pressed by our enemies, and when their ships obstructed our supplies of arms and powder; and cloathing, we were not unmindful of your wants. Of what was necessary for our own use, we cheerfully spared you a part. More we should have done, had it been in our power.

Brothers, Cayugas, Senecas, Tascaroras, and Mohawks!

Open your ears and hear our complaints. Why have you listened to the voice of our enemies? why have you suffered Sir John Johnson and Butler to mislead you? why have you assisted General St. Leger and his warriors from the other side of the great water, by giving them a free passage through your country to annoy us; which both you and we solemnly promised should not be defiled with blood? why have you suffered so many of your nations to join them in their cruel purposes? Is this a suitable return for our love and kindness? or did you suspect, that we were too weak or too cowardly to defend our country; and join our enemies, that you might come in for a share of the plunder? what has been gained by this unprovoked treachery? what but shame and disgrace! your foolish warriors and their new allies have been defeated and driven back in every quarter; and many of them justly paid the price of their rashness with their lives. Sorry are we to find that our ancient chain of union, heretofore so strong and bright, should be broken by such poor and weak instruments as Sir John Johnson and Butler, who dare not shew their faces among their countrymen, and by St. Leger, a stranger, whom you never knew! what are become of the spirit, the wisdom, and the justice of your nations? is it possible that you should barter away your ancient glory, and break through the most solemn treaties for a few blankets or a little rum or powder? that trifles such as these should prove any temptation to you to cut down that strong tree of friendship, by our common ancestors planted in the deep bowels of the earth at Onondaga, your central council fire; that tree which has been watered and nourished by their children until the branches had almost reached the skies! as well might we have expected, that the mole should overturn the vast mountains of the Allegany, or that the birds of the air should drink up the waters of Ontario!

Brothers, Cayugas, Senecas, Tuscaroras, Mohawks!

Look into your hearts, and be attentive. Much are you to blame, and greatly have you wronged us. Be wise in time. Be sorry for and amend your faults. The great council, though the blood of our friends, who fell by your tomhawks at the German Flats, cries aloud against you, will yet be patient. We do not desire to destroy you. Long have we been at peace; and it is still our wish to bury the hatchet, and wipe away the blood which some of you have so unjustly shed. Till time shall be no more, we wish to smoke with you the calumet of friendship around your central council fire at Onondaga. But, brothers, mark well what we now tell you. Let it sink deep as the bottom of the sea, and never be forgotten by you or your children. If ever again you take up the hatchet to strike us; if you join our enemies in battle or council; if you give them intelligence, or encourage or permit them to pass through your country to molest or hurt any of our people, we shall look upon you as our enemies, and treat you as the worst of enemies, who, under a cloak of friendship, cover your bad designs, and, like the concealed adder, only wait for an opportunity to wound us, when we are most unprepared.

Brothers: Believe us who never deceive. If, after all our good counsel, and all our care to prevent it, we must take up the hatchet, the blood to be shed will lie heavy on your heads. The hand of the thirteen United States is not short. It will reach to the farthest extent of the country of the Six Nations; and while we have right on our side, the good spirit whom we serve, will enable us to punish you, and put it out of your power to do us farther mischief.

BROTHERS, ONEIDAS AND ONONDAGAS!

Hearken to what we have to say to you in particular: It rejoices our hearts, that we have no reason to reproach you in common with the rest of the Six Nations. We have experienced your love, strong as the oak, and your fidelity, unchangeable as truth. You have kept fast hold of the ancient covenant-chain, and preserved it free from rust and decay, and bright as silver. Like brave men, for glory you despised danger; you stood forth, in the cause of your friends, and ventured your lives in our battles. While the sun and moon continue to give light to the world, we shall love and respect you. As our trusty friends, we shall protect you; and shall at all times consider your welfare as our own.

BROTHERS, OF THE SIX NATIONS!

Open your ears and listen attentively. It is long ago that we explained to you our quarrel with the people on the other side of the great water. Remember that our cause is just; you and your fore fathers have long seen us allied to those people in friendship. By our labour and industry they flourished like the trees of the forest, and became exceeding rich and proud. At length, nothing would satisfy them, unless, like slaves, we would give them the power over our whole substance. Because we would not yield to such a shameful bondage, they took up the hatchet. You have seen them covering our coasts with their ships, and a part of our country with their warriors; but you have not seen us dismayed; on the contrary, you know, that we have stood firm like rocks and fought like men, who deserved to be free. You know that we have defeated St. Leger, and conquered Burgoyne and all their warriors. Our chief men, and our warriors, are now fighting against the rest of our enemies, and we trust that the good spirit will soon put them in our power, or enable us to drive them all far beyond the great waters.

Brothers: Believe us that they feel their own weakness, and that they are unable to subdue the thirteen United States. Else why have they not left our Indian brethren in peace, as they first promised, and we wished to have done? Why have they endeavoured by cunning speeches, by falsehood and misrepresentation, by strong drink and presents, to embitter the minds and darken the understandings of all our Indian friends on this great continent, from the north to the south, and to engage them to take up the hatchet against us without any provocation? The Cherokees, like some of you, were prevailed upon to strike our people. We carried the war into their country and fought them. They saw their error, they repented, and we forgave them. The United States are kind and merciful, and wish for peace with all the world. We have, therefore, renewed our ancient covenant-chain with that nation.

Brothers: The Shawanese and the Delawares give us daily proofs of their good disposition and their attachment to us; and are ready to assist us against all our enemies. The Chickasaws are among the number of our faithful friends. And the Choctaws, though remote from us, have refused to listen to the persuasions of our enemies, rejected all their offers of corruption, and continue peaceable. The Creeks are also our steady friends. Oboylaco, their great chief, and the rest of the sachems and warriors, as the strongest mark of their sincere friendship, have presented the great council with an eagle's tail and rattle trap. They have desired that these tokens might be shewn to the Six Nations and their allies, to convince them that the Creeks are at peace with the United States. We, therefore, have directed our commissioners to deliver them into your hands. Let them be seen by all the nations in your alliance, and preserved in your central council-house at Onondaga.

BROTHERS, SACHEMS, AND WARRIORS OF THE SIX NATIONS!

Hearken to our counsel. Let us, who are born on the same great continent, love one another. Our interest is the same, and we ought to be one people, always ready to assist and to serve each other. What are the people who belong to the other side of the great water to either of us? They never came here for our sakes; but to gratify their own pride and avarice. Their business now is to kill and destroy our inhabitants, to lay waste our houses and farms. The day, we trust, will soon arrive when we shall be rid of them forever. Now is the time to hasten and secure this happy event. Let us then, from this moment, join hand and heart in the defence of our common country. Let us rise as one man and drive away our cruel oppressors. Henceforward let none be able to separate us.

If any of our people injure you, acquaint us of it, and you may depend upon full satisfaction. If any of yours hurt us, be you ready to repair the wrong or punish the aggressor. Above all, shut your ears against liars and deceivers, who, like false meteors, strive to lead you astray, and to set us at variance. Believe no evil of us, till you have taken pains to discover the truth. Our council-fire always burns clear and bright in Pennsylvania. Our commissioners and agents are near your country. We shall not be blinded by false reports or false appearances.

Brothers: What may be farther necessary at this time for our common good, you will learn from our commissioners, who sit round our council-fire at Albany. Hear what they say, and treasure it up in your hearts. Farewell.

From our great council-fire in Pennsylvania, the 3 day of December, 1777.

By order of Congress.

*Instructions to the commissioners for Indian affairs in the northern department.*

The glorious successes of our arms in the north, and the severe chastisement which the unfriendly Indians have received, will dispose the Six Nations to dread our resentment, and to value our protection. While they are under these impressions, will be the proper season to urge them to some decisive enterprize, which will effectually tie them to our cause and promote the public service.

Congress have therefore sent them a speech, which is to be communicated to the different nations, and their feelings upon it attentively watched; and every possible advantage derived to the states from favorable circumstances.

Congress have at present two great objects in view from their assistance, &c. &c.

1. As the Ottawas, Chippawas, Wiandots and Mingoes at Pluggy's town are now actually carrying on a predatory war against the inhabitants of the western frontiers of Virginia and Pensylvania, the Six Nations are to be prevailed upon to oblige them immediately to desist; in case of refusal, to declare war against them and surprize and destroy their towns. If the latter plan should be agreed to, they will be aided by General Hand, should that be convenient.

2. They are to be induced to surprize Niagara, which will be practicable, if the Senecas heartily embrace the measure and it is conducted with prudence and secresy.

These are capital objects, in the execution of which, great circumspection is necessary; and especially in broaching them to the Indians. And they therefore will demand the utmost attention of the Commissioners.

*Resolved,* That Mr. [James] Duane be requested to confer with the commissioners for Indian affairs in the northern department and to give them every aid and assistance in his power, in their deliberations, conferences and treaties with the Indians.

Congress proceeded to the election of two commissioners for auditing claims at the Board of Treasury and the ballots being taken,

James Milligan and William Turnbull were elected.

Whereas[1]

The Committee to whom it was referred to consider of a proposition for surprizing and destroying the enemies shipping at S$^{t}$ John's or elsewhere, on Lake Champlain, during the winter season have duly considered thereof, and being of opinion that such an enterprize is of the utmost importance, and promises the greatest Prospect of Success; provided it can be conducted with Prudence, Resolution and Secrecy, Report the following Plan for carrying it into effect.

I. That the *Hon$^{ble}$ Ja$^{s}$ Duane Esq.* be authorized and directed in a personal Conference to communicate the Enterprize to Brigadier General Starke, who is appointed to the Command: and to consider with him of the best and most practicable means for its accomplishment.

---

[1] An unfinished entry.

II. That Brigadier General Starke be authorized with the utmost Secrecy to Select or Raise a competent number of Volunteers for this Service; and to receive from the commanding officer of the Northern Department a sufficient Quantity of Military Stores, Carriages and provisions: or if more convenient to hire Carriages and to purchase provisions: and that the sum of *Five thousand* dollars for these and other contingent expences shall be advanced out of the Military Chest, in the said Department to him or his order for the Expenditure whereof he is to be accountable.

III. That if the Enterprize should prove successful the sum of *Twenty* thousand dollars shall be paid to the said General Starke and his officers and men, to be divided among them in proportion as the pay of Continental Officers and Privates bears to each other as a Reward for their services and in full satisfaction of all Wages and Claims: *or in such proportions more advantageous to the privates as the general and his officers shall ascertain.* But if stipulated wages should be preferred to the Chance of such Reward, the general shall be at Liberty to retain the officers and men at double continental pay and Rations during the Expedition, in Consideration of the inclemency of the season *and the importance of the service.*

IV. That General Starke be ingaged to keep secret the said Enterprize, and not to communicate it untill the nature of the operations shall render it necessary.

V. That a Warrant in the Words following, subscribed by the President, shall be transmitted to General Starke; viz:

"IN CONGRESS YORK TOWN
"*the 3$^{d.}$ day of Dec$^{r.}$ 1777.*

"Whereas Brig$^{r}$ General Starke is appointed to command a secret expedition during the Winter season: you are therefore directed and required upon his order to supply him with such sums of money not exceeding *Five thousand* dollars: and such Carriages, Military Stores and Provisions as he may require, taking his vouchers for the same and for which he is to be accountable.

"By order of Congress.

"To the Commanding officer, Pay Master General, Quarter Master General and Commissaries of Stores and Provisions, in the Northern Department."

VI. That if from any unforeseen accident General Starke should be unable or unwilling to engage in the said Enterprize: The Commanding officer in the Northern Department be in such case directed and authorized to appoint some other brave and diligent officer to the said Command and that the officer so Commanding shall have the same powers and with the other officers and Men the same Rewards or Pay as are before proposed.

VII. That all officers in the Service of the United States be required, and all civil officers and others requested, to give every aid and assistance in their power for forwarding and securing the success of the said Enterprize.[1]

||The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.||

## THURSDAY, DECEMBER 4, 1777

A letter of the 30th November, from Joseph Reed, wherein he declines to accept the office of commissioner to the western frontiers, was read:[2]

*Resolved*, That he be excused.

A letter, of the 1st, from General Washington, and one, of the same date, from Brigadier General Varnum, were read:[3]

*Ordered*, That they be referred to a committee of five. The members chosen, Mr. R[ichard] H[enry] Lee, Mr. [William] Duer, Mr. [Francis] Dana, Mr. [James] Duane, and Mr. [John] Harvie.

---

[1] This report, in the writing of James Duane, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 47, folio 171. The words in italics were inserted by Henry Laurens. The paper is endorsed: "Secret, Passed in Congress December 3, 1777. Not to be entered on the Journal for some time."

[2] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 78, XIX, folio 169.

[3] The letter of Washington is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, V, folio 229. It is printed in *Writings of Washington* (Ford), VI, 229. That of Varnum is in No. 78, XXIII, folio 73.

to give me the Rank of Major in the Army.

I only to add that in order to compleat the Rangers as fast as possible I have sent one Mr. Depua down to the Frontiers of the Province of Pensilvania with directions to bring up three Rangers absent by leave of Colonel St. Leger & as many other active Able Men as he can pick up who are willing to shew their Loyalty to their King in these times of discord & Rebellion.

I have inclosed to you a Muster roll of Capt. Walter Butler's Company, also a list of Officers recommended by me to His Excellency for Commissions in two other Companies of Rangers & in the Indian Department one of which Companies I expect to be able to complete in a short time & part of the other by the return of Mr. Depua whom as I mentioned to you before I have sent off for that purpose to the Frontiers of Pensilvania. My Son Thomas Butler who I had on the 24th of June recommended to His Excellency for a Company in the Rangers not being able to join on Account of his Confinement by the Rebels I have therefore not mentioned him in the Inclosed list

I have the honor &c.

(Signed) John Butler

---

No. 2.
From Major Butler
to Genl. Carleton

Niagara 14th December 1777.

Sir

I did myself the honor writing to your Excellency from Deer Island, where my Stay was only a few hours, from whence I dispatched an Officer & Eight Men to make what discovery they could at Ontario, & to meet me at this Place finding it impracticable for want of Provision & the presents, the latter being Shipped before my Arrival I took my passage in a Vessel for this Post, Notwithstanding which I Should have taken the route of Ontario had I not previous Notice from the Senecas that most of the

Onondagas Tuscaroras & Oneidas were in the Rebels interest which Soon after my arrival here I found too true, They having taken the Hatchet from Colonel Philip Schyler & McKlen Dom which they made Use off against General Burgoine by taking Prisoners, which they Exchanged for three of the Six Nations taken Prisoners with my Son at the German flatts, Two of them are now here, who informs me that my Son, Capt: Tenbrack & Lieut: Bowen are yet in Irons & cruelly treated.

By the advice of the Senecas and Cayerga's whom I found to be firm friends to Government I Sent a Message to the disaffected Indians to bring in immediately the Axe, & to deliver it up in presence of Colonel Bolton, also that none but our real friends should attend the meeting. Notwithstanding which all the Onondago & Tuscarora Chiefs with the greatest part of their Young Men attended, delivered me the Axe, & with another large Belt acknowledged their fault promising in publie to follow no other advice but Such as they Should receive from us for the future declaring at the Same time that nothing could have induced them to Act against us except their desire to relieve their own People from Confinement.

The short Stay made by Capt. LaMotte & the Conferences ending only this day though began the 1st. Instant, does not allow me time to transmit to your Excellency the whole of our proceedings in Council, yet I can truly inform you that the whole of the Six Nations except the Oneidas are determined to Act heartily & with rigor this Winter, many parties are now out & more are preparing to follow Their Operations I believe will be principally directed against Pensilvania & Virginia. In a short time I Shall do myself the honor of transmitting to your Excellency the whole proceedings. Before the Conferences began I had Such Strong Assurances from the Senecas of the disposition of their Confederacy that I dispatched different Messengers with Notes to Sir Wm. Howe General Clinton & Colonel Guy Johnson to inform them of it, requesting to Know at what time & Place they could be most Useful, this Step I humbly hope your

Excellency will approve—

Notwithstanding the great Number of Indians collected here & their long Stay yet they have behaved remarkably well, nor could I perceive that the ill Success of General Burgoyne warped the Majority of them from His Majesty's Interest in the Smallest degree

In Obedience to your Excellency's Orders I would have endeavored to Join General Burgoynes Army with a body of Indians, but it was not in my power having Neither Provisions nor Cloaths necessary for them, but what was at this Place, but before I could Collect the Body necessary for Such an Attempt we received the unfortunate Account of the fate of that Army.

I have only to Acquaint your Excellency that a few days ago I received by two Indians an Account of General Clinton having destroyed the Town of Esopus on the Hudsons River as well as all the Country round about it for Several Miles, afterwards he retired to the fish Kill where he has possessed himself of a Strong Post (Supposed) for the Winter

The Same Indians brought the Account of the glorious Success of the King's Arms under Genl. Howe which two days after was happily confirmed by the arrival of Capt. LaMothe from Detroit

I have the honor &c.

(Signed) John Butler

---

No. 3.
From Major Butler to Capt. LeMaitre

Niagara Jany 28th 1778.

Sir

In my last to His Excellency I acquainted him with the firm friendly disposition of the Indians of the Six Nations Since which time there is not the Smallest room to doubt of their Sincerity. At present the—

Niagara 11th Decem. 1777

Sir

I did myself the honor writing to Your Excellency from Deer Island, where my stay was only a few hours, from whence I dispatched an Officer & Eight Men to make what discovery they could at Ontario, & to meet me at this Place finding it impracticable for want of Provisions & the Presents, the latter being shipped before my arrival. I took my passage in a Vessel for this Post Notwithstanding which, I should have taken the route of Ontario, had I not previous notice from the Senecas that most of the Onondagas Tuscaroras, and Oneidas were in the Rebel interest, which soon after my arrival here I found too true; They having taken the hatchet from Colonel Philip Schuyler, & Volkert Dow which they made use of, against General Burgoyne by taking Prisoners which they exchanged for three of the Six nations taken prisoners with my Son at the German flatts. Two of them are now here, who inform me that my Son, Capt. Tenbrock, & Lieut. Bowen are yet in Irons & cruelly treated

By the advice of the Senecas and Cayugas whom I found to be firm friends to Government I sent a message to the disaffected Indians to bring in immediately the Axe, & to deliver it up in the presence of Col. Bolton, also that none but our real friends should attend the meeting, notwithstanding which, all the Onondago and Tuscarora Chiefs with the greatest part of their Young Men attended, delivered me the Axe, & with another large Belt acknowledged their fault, promising in Public to follow no other advice but such as they should receive from us for the future, declaring at the same time that nothing

and

could have induced them to act against us, except their desire to relieve their own people from confinement.

The short stay made by Capt. Lamotte (& the conferences ending only this day, though began the 1st Instant) does not allow me time to transmit to Your Excellency the whole of our proceedings in council; Yet I can truly inform you that the whole of the Six Nations except the Oneidas are determined to act heartily, and with Vigor this Winter, many parties are now out, & more are preparing to follow. Their operations, I believe will be principally directed against Pennsylvania & Virginia. In a short time I shall do myself the honor of transmitting to Your Excellency the whole proceedings. Before the conferences began I had such strong assurances from the Senecas of the disposition of their Confederacy, that I dispatched different messengers with notes to Sir Wm. Howe, Genl. Clinton and Col. Guy Johnson to inform them of it requesting to know, at what time and place they could be most useful.

This Step, I humbly hope Your Excellency will approve

Notwithstanding the great number of Indians collected here, and their long stay, yet they have behaved remarkably well, nor could I perceive that the ill Success of General Burgoyne warped the majority of them from His Majesty's interest in the smallest degree

In obedience to Your Excellency's orders I would have endeavored to join General Burgoynes Army with a body of Indians, but it was not in my power, having neither provisions nor Clothes necessary for them, but what was at this Place, but before I could collect the body necessary for such an attempt, We received the unfortunate account of the fate of that Army

I have only to acquaint Your Excellency that a few days ago I received by two Indians an Account of General Clinton having destroyed the Town of Esopus on the Hudson river, as well as all the Country round about it for several miles: Afterwards he retired to the Fish Kill, where he has possessed himself of a strong post (supposed) for the Winter. The same Indians brought the account of the glorious success of the Kings Arms under Genl. Howe, which two days after was happily confirmed by the arrival of Capt. Lamotte from Detroit.

I have the honor to be
with the most perfect regard
Sir
Your Excellency's most
humble & most obedient Servant
John Butler

No 5

[illegible]

[illegible]

## CXXXIX

### *Major John Butler to Governor Sir Guy Carleton*[1]

14 December, Niagara

Sir, I did myself the honour [of] writing to your Excellency from Deer Island where my stay was only a few hours, from whence I dispatched an officer and eight men to make what discovery they could at Ontario and to meet me at this place. Finding it impracticable for want of provisions and the presents, the latter being shipped before my arrival, I took my passage in a vessel for this post. Notwithstanding which, I should have taken the route of Ontario had I not previous notice from the Senecas that most of the Onondagos, the Tuscaroras and Oneidas were in the rebel interest, which soon after my arrival here I found too true, they having taken the hatchet from Colonel Philip Schyler and Volkert Dow, which they made use of against General Burgoyne by taking prisoners which they exchanged for three of the Six Nations taken prisoners with my son at the German Flatts. Two of them are now here who inform me that my son, Captain Tenbrock, and Lieutenant Bowen are yet in irons and cruelly treated.

By the advice of the Senecas and Cayugas, whom I found to be firm friends to government, I sent a message to the disaffected Indians to bring in immediately the axe and to deliver it up in the presence of Colonel Bolton, also that none but our real friends should attend the meeting; notwithstanding which, all the Onondago and Tuscarora chiefs with the greatest part of their young men attended, delivered me the axe, and with another large belt acknowledged their fault, promising in public to follow no other advice but such as they should receive from us for the future, declaring at the same time that nothing could have induced them to act against us except their desire to relieve their own people from confinement.

The short stay made by Captain Lamotte (and the conferences ending only this day though begun the 1st instant) does not allow me time to transmit to your Excellency the whole of our proceedings in council. Yet I can truly inform you that the whole of the Six Nations except the Oneidas are determined to act heartily and with vigour this winter; many parties are now out and more are preparing to follow. Their operations I believe will be principally directed against Pennsylvania and Virginia. In a short time I shall do myself the honour of transmitting to your Excellency the whole proceedings. Before the conference began, I had such strong assurances from the Senecas of the disposition of their confederacy that I dispatched different messengers with notes to Sir William Howe, General Clinton and Colonel Guy Johnson, to inform them of it, requesting to know at what time and place they could be most useful. This step I humbly hope your Excellency will approve.

Notwithstanding the great number of Indians collected here and their long stay, yet they have behaved remarkably well nor could I perceive that the ill success of General Burgoyne warped the majority of them from His Majesty's interest in the smallest degree.

---

[1] Enclosed in Carleton's letter of 10 June 1778 to Germain, Vol. XV, No. LIX.

In obedience to your Excellency's orders I would have endeavoured to join General Burgoyne's army with a body of Indians but it was not in my power, having neither provisions nor clothes necessary for them but what was at this place; but before I could collect the body necessary for such an attempt we received the unfortunate account of the fate of that army. *Copy.* [C.O.42/38, fo. 102]

## CXL

### *Lieut.-Governor Marriot Arbuthnot to Lord George Germain*

23 December, Halifax

My Lord, the accident that has befallen General Burgoyne has induced me to make application to Major-General Massey and Sir George Collier to remove out of this province the rebel prisoners amounting to near 400, because the whole force for its protection consists of no more than 600 marines, without grenadiers, 400 Highlanders under the command of Major Small, an officer of distinguished merit who has taken infinite pains with his battalion; the other two, Goreham's and Legge's, very young and very incomplete, and I presume not to be reckoned upon.

I have been thus particular, my lord, in enumerating the state of the province that you may provide for its security if circumstances may make it necessary in the spring.

In the meantime I have made a requisition to Sir George Collier to send two frigates or other force to winter at Annapolis and two others to winter at the mouth of St John's River for the protection of those places against the incursions of the rebels about Machias, who are almost continually harassing our frontier settlers, and as a guard to the province to which those posts are the key and where our enemies wish to establish a post. I shall only add that if it was thought advisable to let me have the direction of three small vessels, cutters or swift sailing Bermuda sloops, carrying 12 guns each with 50 or 60 men, I think I could be answerable for the protection of the trade in a great measure; for I am really distressed to see our trade cut up in this manner by villains in vessels without force.

I beg your lordship's pardon; I want no addition to my business but for the disinterested service of my country. Many obstacles there are to this hint, I know, which has dropped from my pen almost imperceptibly. *Signed.* [C.O.217/54, fo. 15]

## CXLI

### *Governor Patrick Tonyn to Lord George Germain (No. 48)*

26 December, St Augustine

My Lord, by former letters and enclosures I had the honour to lay before your lordship some particular transactions in the Creek nation. Your lordship would observe in my correspondence with the Superin-to Captain Lorrell as follow:

Sr I have ordered the Charity at Deer Island to be destroyed either by fire or otherwise as Captain Grant informed me ſhe might be of ſome ſervice to the Rebels, but could never be of any Use to this Garrison

I am this moment informed that the Provisions for the ſeneca's People was detained at Oswegatchie expecting ſhe would Winter them as was at first intended, but as the ſeason is ſo far advanced, & that I find it absolutely neceſsary at this time to Keep his here I must request you will ſend down to Captain Potts for it, who will give you all the Aſsistance in his power, this trouble I am obliged to give you as the great number of Indians here consume an immense quantity

(Signed) M.B.

Nº 3.-

the Adjutant General.-

Niagara Decembre 16th 1777.

Sir

Captain LaMotte arrived here the 12 instant, & has brought very interesting News, that General Howe had taken Philadelphia & the Rebels have ſustained an incredible loſs, and also by a forced March of the General's Washington had been defeated with 11,000 Rebels Killed wounded & Prisoners, the particulars of which as well as the Expedition of the Indians about Detroit I beg leave to refer you to Captain La Motte who is ſtrongly recomended to me by Captain Lernoult and Governor Hamilton as a Gentleman, a modest Man, & one who has ſhewn great zeal for the King's ſervice. Three Delawares came here the 16th & also report Washington being Killed & his Army totally routed

I had a meeting of the Chiefs belonging to the ſix Nation about an hour after the Expreſs arrived, and acquainted them with the News, they ſeemed extremely pleased and have been in good temper ſince their Arrival, the Number of ſavages here amount to two thousands three hundred. The Account of the unfortunate Affair that happened to General Bourgoyne's Army reached this Place a considerable time before the Chiefs Aſsembled here, which put it out of Colonel Butlers power to execute what was intended. I expect a number of the Indians will leave this

[redacted]

to Morrow, when they are gone we are to have a meeting of the
ſackems and Wariors in order to consult on Matters of importanc
They have all received presents, & I have promised to ſend Rum to
their Vilages as we could not enter upon buſineſs had any been
ſerved out which they are perfectly ſatisfyed with. In Justice
to Colonel Butler I must observe he has fully answered the
favorable caracter I had received of him, and as he writes by thi
opportunity refer you to his Letter for further particulars in
regard to our transaction here, you may Judge what a quantity
of provisions has been consumed by the Number of ſavages as
mentioned above, however I have the pleasure to inform you tha
Mr. McComb has ſent the Felicity (Armed & Manned) with
Provisions, the other Veſsels wanting repair, the Account of th
1 Amount you have inclosed, but notwithstanding this ſupply
I hope a large quantity will be ſent as early as poſsible next
year. I wish the Post of Michilimackinac may not be
diſtreſsed, as I understand the Angelica was obliged to retur
to Detroit loosing one of her ſailors, & had a Narrow Escap
of the whole periſhing by the violence of a ſnow Storm, this
ſhews how eſsentially neceſsary it's to ſend good flower to thes
Posts which has not been done this year, probably owing to
ſome damage it might have received by ſending it ſuch an
immense distance by Water &ca.

You will be pleased to inform His Excellency that
Captain Lernoult has taken the Command at Detroit, & from
the Letters I received from him & Governor Hamilton, there
is not the least doubt but the King's ſervice will be carried on
with the greatest propriety. Captain Thompson informs me he
intends returning in the ſpring, & that a ſmall ſloop is buildin
for a Packet boat. The Carpenters (I expected) not coming her
has obliged me to detain one who was going to Detroit at 10/
pr. day, otherwise the Haldimand could not have been repaired.
I mentioned in my last the ſtate of this Fort & have now Me
employed in preparing Materials for the ſpring, for notwithstandi
the present good disposition of the Indians it is impoſsible to ſa
how long it may continue, those I fancy who have more present
provisions & Rum will be best able to determine. The Detachm
arrived here the 30th of November & I am informed every thing w
taken of Deer Island. This Place is quite lumbered with

Merchants' goods which the badneſs of the roads prevented Mr. Stedman from taking over the Carrying Place. The Veſsels are all laid up for the Winter with Orders what the Masters are to do in case the Enemy ſhould move this way in the ſpring. It is impoſsible to be concise about these Affairs which I hope will Apologize for the length of this Letter. Believe me &c

(Signed) Mason Bolton

P.S.

Notwithstanding I ſent you the Monthly returns by the last Veſsel
that left this for Deer Island for fear of Accidents I now inclose you
1 a ſtate of the upper Posts, by which you will ſee Capt. Mompeſson
has joined this Gariſon, there is one appointed to take care of the
Naval ſtores, pray inform me what His Excellency will be pleased to
allow him.

Decembre the 15th

Since I wrote the above I have ſeen the Master of the Felicity
who informs me his Veſsel is imployed in the Kings' ſervice, but
as Capt. Lernoult, Governor Hamilton, & Capt. Grant have never
mentioned this Affair on their Letters to me I must ſuppose it a mistake,
otherwise Keeping her five Months laid up would make the proviſions
1 ſent here (exclusive of the inclosed Account) cost Government a
considerable ſum. I believe ſhe may by all raports be a propre Veſsel
for the Lakes, ſhould His Excellency thing propre to employ her, at
any rate ſhe is as well here as at Detroit, as we have ſufficient
Merchants' goods to load her in the ſpring, which will Answer
their purpose.

I ſhould have wrote by this opportunity to the General, but I am ſo hurried & confused, besides being much out of order that I have ſcarce a moment to myſelf of which I request you'll inform him, & also of the contents of this Letter.

Names of the Indian Chiefs &c. here
Scanderactie
Shewatong
Sciawk
Scagowis &
Joseph who has been of great ſervice & deserves every favour I can ſhow him

There are ſeveral others but Col. Butler can best inform you of their Names.

General Clinton I hear has returned to New York

(Signed) M.B.

Decembre 16th

The number of ſavages are not gone this day as I expected they are extremely ſlow in their motion, & it blows too hard for Captain La Motte to attempt the Lakes. The Net I bought has been of great Service particularly at this time as the white fish are taken in great Numbers. —

No. 4
To Sir Guy Carleton

Niagara January 31st 1778

Sir

I wrote a few lines to your Excellency by an Onandagoe who went to Canada by the ſouth ſide of the Lake, & therefore its poſsible he may fall into the hands of the Rebels. I only mentioned that from the reports of the ſavages I believed it would be neceſsary to ſend a ſtrong Detachment as early as it could be attempted in the ſpring either to Deer Island or Oswego, & at the ſame time a large quantity of Provisions for the upper Posts, my reason for troubling your Excellency now is that from the reports of the Onondagues & other Indians the Rebels intend marching a considerable Number of Men into their Country with a view to take Hostages in order to oblige the ſix Nations to observe a Neutrality, by all Accounts this may be done however from the good temper the ſavages are in I am convinced had they any hopes of Aſsistance from Canada the ſix Nation amounting to the Number of twelve hundred Men would readily join to meet them, & I believe give a very good Account of their Expedition, I am also of oppignon (as well as Colonel Butler) that unleſs a considerable force takes Post at Deer Island in the ſpring they will certainly attempt to cut off our ſupplyes from La Chine which I am convinced will by no means be a difficult Matter, but of the worst consequence to Niagara, as the Indians in case of an Attack would of course ſend all their Women & children here, I had at one time two thousand ſeven hundred of them aſsembled at this Post, & all the Beef &ca which I received from Detroit wa
1 consumed in Six or Seven days; the inclosed return will ſhew Your Excellency what Provisions we have in ſtore for the present Garriso I ſhall therefore in order to guard against Accidents try to procure a ſmall ſupply once more from Detroit untill that arrives from La Chi but from the number of Savages that (I have been informed) were aſsembled there at different time this Winter its probable I may be disapointed. I was also obliged to buy up all the Cattle Mr. Stedma had to ſpare, & to give out an order that the ſoldiers ſhould be pai at the rate of one ſhilling N.Y. Cy per pound (untill Provision arriv for all Pork ſaved which is an Extraordinary price, but at the ſa time much leſs than we can buy it at Detroit, as Mr. McCombs

The Answer of the Commissioners of Indian Affairs for the northern Department to the Speech of the Oneidas & Tuscaroras.

Brethren Sachems & Warriors of the Oneidas & Tuscaroras; and our other Brethren here present.
We the Commissioners of the great Council of the United States of America ~~We~~ are glad to meet you in Health at this our Council fire; and we heartily bid you welcome! Amidst the Dangers and Difficulties of War you have conducted yourselves with wisdom & Courage and preserved your Fidelity to the United States. While you ~~continue to~~ keep fast hold of the great Covenant Chain you will not want their Friendship and Protection: And we trust with the divine Blessing & Favour the Clouds which hang over us will soon be dispersed and that we shall enjoy together the Sunshine of Peace and Safety.

Brothers We have considered what you spoke to us yesterday respecting those of the Six Nations who have broken the Covenant Chain and without Reason or Provocation taken up the Hatchet against Us. Hearken now to our Answer! Had the Eyes of these people been open to their own Safety & to your Example: Had they not shut their Ears against our Persuasion and Advice, they and their Wives and Children would not now have felt the distresses into which they are fallen. For their Breach of the Covenant Chain, and their Cruelties to our Brethren, they are driven from their Country and wander in the wilderness without H Food or Shelter. This is the constant Reward of Treachery!. You tell us you have once more endeavoured to bring them to their Senses, & to open their Eyes that they may see, & be sorry for their ~~worse~~ misconduct. What you have done is a Proof of your Compassion for them; and if they will not, with thankful Hearts, listen to your advice, * and ask for Forgiveness and Peace from the United States, whom they have so greatly injured; they must be lost and undone; ~~and left to unforeseeable greater Calamities~~.
At present little remains for us to be said on the Subject.

The

SCHUYLER PAPERS.

The united State, under the Divine Favour, have proved too strong for all their Enemies; yet while they fight like men for their Liberty & their Country, they take no pleasure in shedding the Blood of their Fellow Creatures. This we well know & therefore ~~it is to be hoped~~ are not without Hopes that if the Senecas Cayugas & Onondagas are sorry from the Bottom of their Hearts for breaking the Covenant Chain, and will supplicate for peace, they may yet be forgiven and permitted to return to their Country.

Brothers

You tell us you suffered much Trouble from the apprehension of an attack on your Castles last fall when ~~the Enemy~~ some of the Enemy were at Oswego. We are sorry for your Uneasiness: but such Alarms must be expected in Time of war; and we ~~must~~ should endeavour at all Times, to be strong and on our Guard. The Enemy whom you feared had smarted too much from the Blow our brave Army had just given them, to venture into the Country: they hid themselves for a little time at Oswego and then fled back to Canada. ~~We know~~ Knowing their evil Spirit & that they will do us and you all the mischief in their power; ~~and~~ we recommend a prudent ~~Regard~~ Attention to your own Safety; and whenever you find it necessary to remove nearer to us we shall provide you with Land to plant and live upon, till you can return to your own Castles without Danger.

Brothers.

We approve of the Steps you inform us you are pursuing to engage the Penobscots to take up the Hatchet and strengthen our Hands against the Common Enemy. They ~~have fastened~~ are linked ~~their Hands~~ in the Covenant Chain and ~~are~~ are our good Friends, and we shall not but ~~[illegible]~~ chearfully give in their assistance. What you ask of us on this Head ~~we~~ shall be granted.

Brothers

We have listened to your Excuse for not coming Down, on our Invitation, ~~when you were invited~~, to take charge of the Onondaga & Cayuga Prisoners and are fully satisfied ~~with your Reasons~~. We expect soon that an Exchange will be made of those prisoners

&c

for such of our Friends as are fallen into the hands of the Enemy. In the mean time it is our common Interest that every prudent means should be used for preventing the Escape of these Prisoners; and we depend on you to keep as watchful an Eye over them as your Circumstances admit: ~~and~~ We shall take care that they shall ~~not~~ as little as possible be burthensome to you for Provisions.

Brothers What Concerns our Friends ~~Blu~~ Hans Jury and Bluebeck will be attended to as soon as General Schuyler ~~returns~~ to whom the Transaction mentioned by them more immediately related returns from Saratoga. They and all our Friends who preserve the Covenant Chain with faithfulness shall on ~~the~~ on all Occasions enjoy the Protection of the United States; And none shall be suffered to disturb or defraud them.

Jany 1:1778

Abraham the Mohawk Sachem —

Begins by observing that several of his Nation have been inimical — not so those who remained — Since the Destruction of Cherry Valley they have been threatned by the Inhabitants — Desire a protection. Says that he as well as the others who remained were firmly attached to the American Cause and are determined to persevere at their present Stations be the Consequence what it may)

Sachems of the Mohawk Nation

I have attended to your Speech and ~~the~~ as I am alone ~~[illegible]~~ ~~the~~ Occasion ~~and~~ the unlooked wish I cannot pretend to say much on the Occasion. I shall only observe that the Resentment of the people who threatned you appears not without Reason — Many of their Relations and Friends have been inhumanly butchered by the Indians of your Castle and the presumption is strongly against

SCHUYLER PAPERS.

you, ~~and~~ that you might with proper Exertions have prevented the Mischiefs derived from their Desertion. I cannot furnish you with the paper you mentioned, but ~~you may~~ I should think you ought to go Home and I have not a Doubt but that you may do it with safety and that the Threats ~~with~~ with which you have been intimidated will not be executed.

Albany January 9th. 1778.

At a meeting of the Commiſsioners for Indian Affairs in the Northern Department.

Present

The Honble General Schuyler
The Honble General Wolcott.
The Honble. Timothy Edwards
The Honble Volckert P. Douw --
} Esq.rs Commiſs.rs

The Honourable James Duane Esq. a member of Congreſs.

Mr. Duane informed the Commiſsioners that Congreſs had intrusted him ~~to lay before~~ ~~them~~ with Sundry Papers - which he had a desire to ~~he~~ lay before the Board in the following order.

1st. A Resolve dated Decr. 3d. 1777. requesting him to confer with them, and to give them every aid and aſsistance in his Power in their deliberations conferences and Treaties with the Indians.

2d. A Speech drawn by Congreſs, intended to be made in their Name to the Six Nations.

3d. Instructions from Congreſs dated 3d. Decr. 1777. to the Commiſsioners.

4th. A Resolution from Congreſs dated the 4th Decr. 1777. authorizing the Commiſsioners to propose a Reward &ca. and to draw money out of the Military Chest in the northern department.

The Commiſsrs. upon perusing and considering the the same, ~~[illegible]~~ agreed to reassume the consideration thereof tomorrow Morning.

SCHUYLER PAPERS.

Albany January 10th 1778.

The Commissioners for Indian Affairs in the Northern Department met pursuant to adjournment.

Present as before.

The Consideration of the papers from Congress being resumed, The Commissioners thereupon came to the following Resolutions.

1st That the Six Nations be invited to a Treaty with the Commiss.rs at Johns Town in Tryon County ye 15th day of February next

2d. That in the mean while a letter be sent to Congress shewing the reasons of the inexpediency of putting their Instructions into Execution, and requiring their further opinion thereupon.

The Commiss.rs agreed to advance to Coll Bedel the Sum of 200 Dollars by Major Whitcomb. accompyd. with the following letter.

Albany Jany 10th 1778.

Sir We send you by Major Whitcomb Two hundred Dollars

We could not send the above Sum in hard Money as it cannot possibly be procured.

You will also be pleased to give us an Account of the Expenditure of the Money heretofore advanced to you. We are &c

Minutes of the proceedings of
the Comiſsrs January 9th. 1778.

Albany [illegible]
~~Albany~~

Sir

On the 12th of January last

We did ourselves the Honour to inform Congress of the Result of our Deliberations respecting Indian Affairs in this Department. They will be pleased to observe ~~that our~~ from the enclosed Letter from Mr Deane the Interpreter that our Opinion of the Temper of the Senecas & Cayugas was but too well founded. These ~~proud~~ haughty Nations cannot brook the Disgrace which they sustained from the Militia of Tryon County under ~~&~~ the late brave & worthy General Herkimer at the German Flatts & from the Garrison of Fort Schuyler under the Command of the gallant Col. Gansevoort. Their Resentment ~~is no~~ has undoubtedly been highly excited by the insidious Arts and Bribes of our Enemies who at ~~the~~ a Treaty held at Niagara & which is just ~~finished~~ concluded have had an opportunity ~~to~~ to give an Edge to their Animosity. The ~~on~~ Onondagas we are apprehensive will also be drawn in to ~~the~~ manifest the same Hostile Spirit. From these unfavourable Circumstances there is too much Reason to believe that an Expedition will be formed against the western Frontiers of this State ~~&~~ Virginia & Pennsylvania in Concert with the British Troops ~~[illegible]~~ Ottawas ~~Mingoes~~ Chippawas Wiandots Mingoes and other Tribes. It is therefore with the utmost Anxiety that we wait for the Directions of Congress in answer to our last Dispatches, without which we shall be at an utter Loss how to proceed. It is our opinion that vigorous Preparations ought to be made not only to defend the Frontiers but to chastise these Nations if possible by carrying the War into their Country. Till they feel the Power & the just Resentment of the United States, there are no Safety for the defenceless Inhabitants X The ~~[illegible]~~ Oneidas & Tuscaroras are still very friendly ~~they~~ but far from being capable of ~~taking~~ a active part; ~~they~~ are under well grounded Apprehensions of falling Victims to the Rage of their savage Neighbours: They call ~~upon~~ the United States ~~[illegible]~~ ~~to~~ when ever they are in Danger, to protect them; & it is become indispensably necessary to erect some Fortifications & station a small Garrison ~~for them~~ in their Country

Xn The Militia who lost their Leaders & ~~some~~ many of their Bravest when ~~encamped~~ at the German Flatts suffered the additional Misfortune of being deprived of their Crops. If they should again be called upon in Planting & Harvest time their Families must be deprived of all subsistence. Indeed they are very sore from what they have already suffered & there ~~[illegible]~~ [illegible] to again their past Calamities. ~~much~~ Little therefore can be expected from their Exertions, willing as they ~~are~~ might be to give their aid

SCHUYLER PAPERS.

Country for the Security of their Women & Children. We flatter ourselves that the Commanding Officer of this Department will have Instructions to ~~secure~~ receive our Information and to make immediate Preparations for the Defence of the Frontier and protection of our allies ~~& the Annoyance of the Enemy~~. The Garrison at Fort Schuyler which consists only of one Regiment ~~who~~ may be able to defend that Fortress but cannot ~~avoid~~ resist the Incursions of the Enemy & Rangers; & if it should so happen that the ~~then~~ ~~two~~ Tryon & the western District of Albany County should be deserted; to say nothing of the Distress of Individuals, the Difficulty of supplying the ~~the~~ Armies with ~~provisions~~ Flour would ~~be unspeakable~~ be insurmountable. The Treaty will be held ~~the~~ about the middle of the month. We cannot defer it longer & shall be relieved from the utmost Anxiety by the Instructions from the honorable Congress which we hope are on the way or will be handed to us by the Return of this Express without Loss of Time. We must if left to ourselves Do the best in our power making use of the Liberty given Mr Duane to alter the Speech so that it may be adapted to ~~the present~~ Circumstances

We have the Honor to be with the greatest Respect

Sir

Your most obedient
humble Servants.

Sir

The papers with which Mr. Duane was charged by Congress to be laid before the Commissioners of Indian affairs they had the honor to receive on the 01. instant by the hands of that Gentleman, They have been considered with all the attention due to their importance, and the Indians are invited to meet the Commissioners at Johns Town on the 15. of next month, being as early as they can properly convene.

The Commissioners beg leave to [illegible] to Congress, that it appears to them that the good fortune which attended the american arms in this quarter [illegible] all that effect on the Indians in general and the [illegible] and Cayugas in particular which we expected, and so much wished for, the latter have hitherto continued to threaten revenge for the loss and disgrace they sustained in the engagement with the late Genl. Herkimer, and as the Commissioners at the Treaty in August 1776 declared that the united States would not suffer themselves to be insulted with impunity by any people on the face of the Earth, and assured the Indians, that if they again committed hostilities, neither fair speeches or promises would be accepted in satisfaction, but that we would do ourselves justice, as they the [illegible] Cayugas and Mohawks have since been in arms against us, and [illegible] to evince a [illegible] hostile disposition, the Commissioners apprehend that any engagement they may make at the ensuing treaty for this

their future [illegible] demeanor will be as much slighted by
them as those formerly made, nor do we believe that it wil
be poſsible to induce them to undertake the Enterprize
against Niagara unleſs a more vigorous and decisive mode
of proceeding is adopted than that pointed out by Congreſs, we
are humbly of opinion that we should not only in the most
peremptory Terms command them to bury the hatchet they
have taken against us to evince their contrition for past
misconduct and the sincerity of their future views by joining
our Arms and immediately committing hostilities on the Enem
and if they will not give us this reasonable satisfaction to
inform them that we shall take an early opportunity so
effectually to chastise them as to put it out of their power eve
hereafter to disturb their repose. If Congreſs should think it
advisable to permit us to addreſs them in this strain, it is
probable that it will be attended with salutary effects, and aff
us hopes that they will make the attempt on Niagara; It woul
however be equally vain and hazardous thus to addreſs them
unleſs Congreſs determined on spirited and decisive Measu
will previously direct the Commanding Officer of this Department
to be prepared with a competent force to march into the indian
Country and carry their measures into Effect. We hope with
the earliest opportunity to be honored with their Commands o
this important Subject.

The Oneydas Tuscaroras and a considerable part of the Onondag
are so firmly attached to us that we believe they may easily be
persuaded to attempt the Destruction of the Enemy's Veſsels on
Ontario, if they are laid up at Oswegatchie, and not otherwise
for they dare not attempt to go to Niagara unleſs the Senecas
and Cayugas should concur with the intended requisition, or
they be support[illegible] by an army the destru[illegible] of these veſsels
must pr[illegible] the most extensive consequences and be a

Singula

singular advantage should [illegible] the reduction of Niagara if the proposed attempt by the Senecas is not carryed into execution. 379

The Enemy have a very capital advantage over us in their intercourse with the Indians as they have it in their power to afford them such ample supplies, and those in their interest are continually drawing comparisons, we know how impossible it is to procure all that is wanted, but Blankets are so indispensibly necessary that we beg five or six hundred may be sent us from the southward or Eastward if they can be procured.

Specie for presents to the principal Sachems and Warriors is also indispensibly necessary to carry into execution the wish of Congress. not more than two hundred and forty dollars are in the military chest here, these we have requested the D. Paymaster to retain in his hands for us which he has promised but wishes a particular order of Congress to justify his paying them to us.

Mr. Wheelock has applyed to us for aid in supporting some Indian Boys of the Caghnawaga Tribe now at his School, we do not conceive ourselves authorized to appropriate any of the public money in our hands to that use, but we are heartily of opinion that so much as would suffice to cloath them would be bestowed to the advantage of the States. Copy of his letter we have the honor to inclose together with a Copy of a letter from Coll Bedel containing some important Informati

The Eagles Tail and Rattle Trap are not come to hand, tho' we have advice that they are arrived at Hurly.

The weakness of the Board of Commissioners and the distances at which two of the members reside from hence, has frequently obliged Genl. Schuyler and Mr. Douw solely to trans the Business. Genl. Woolcot has little hopes that he will be ab [illegible] the [illegible] duties, and Genl. Schuyler thinks it probable that he shall before that be favoured with the orders of Congress to attend at Head Quarters for the inquiry into his Conduct. On these Accounts it is necessary that the board should be strengthened especially as the business of the approaching Treaty is highly interesting.

Mr. Duane has assisted us in our deliberations on these important Business, and we are happy to find that he coincides with us in the sentiments contained in this Letter— In the Name of the Commissioners I have the Honor to be Sir

Your most obedt. humble Servt.

Robert Yates Secy.

to the Commissrs. of Indian Affs.
in the Northern Departmt.

To the Honble Henry Laurens Esqr.
President of the Honble Congress

Letter from the Comrs. for Indian
Affairs in the northern Departmt.
Albany Jany 12. 1778
Read 21.—
Referd to Board of War

extract of a letter from
Majr. Butler to Sr. Clowes
28. Jany 1778

Niagara Jany 28th 1778

Sir

In my last to His Excellency I acquainted him with the firm friendly disposition of the Indians of the Six Nations, since which Time there is not the smallest room to doubt of their sincerity. At present the Seneca & Cayuga Nations are alarmed at the threats of the Rebels to pay them a visit from Wyoming, although the report is not absolutely certain, yet they express their determined resolution to give them a warm reception should they attempt it. They have now their Spies out upon the Susquehanna & the frontiers of Pennsylvania carefully watching the motions of the Rebels; A few days will I hope ascertain the truth, or falsity of the report. Joseph Brant, Aaron Hill & all the Mohawks here about 30 in number are preparing to go to the frontier Villages of the Indians upon the Alarm, & should it prove true I shall march with all the Rangers I have to their assistance, & also with as many of the Messasagas as I can collect.

By accounts from the Susquehanna

River I am well informed of the Rebels having taken prisoners thirty of the Rangers who went from the Oneida Lake by leave of Colo St Leger. They were to have returned to this place with as many beef Cattle as they could drive off. The Rebels as is supposed got notice of their design, & with a party of 200 Men surprised & took them, with three Indians

Yesterday an Indian came in & brought me a Letter from a Loyalist at Poughkeepsie about 80 miles below Albany. He mentions the defeat of the Rebels under Genl Washington by Sir Willm Howe & assures me the Kings Troops are in full possession of the Jerseys & Pensylvania; Mr Washington having with the wreck of his Army retreated towards Virginia. He also informs me that General Clinton took possession of Fort Montgomery at the other end of the highlands & that Mr Putnam occupies a Post within six miles of him higher up the River

By intelligence from Fort Stanwix by an Indian I had sent there a few days ago, I am informed that the Garrison of that Place is reinforced, as the Rebels say, with 600 Men, but from what the Indian could remark he does not think it can be true. Thus much he assures me, that the principal part of Mr Gates his army are cantoned upon the frontiers in order to repel any attempt the Indians of the six Nations might make during the Winter: He also says that the Commanding Officer of Fort Stanwix told him, that as soon as the Council was ended here, the Oneidas, & themselves intended to call a meeting of the six Nations in which they were to sollicit them to relinquish the cause of Government & to remain neuter: & that this would be the last meeting they should ever have on that Subject.

All accounts from the Westward agree, that the Indians in that Quarter have carried fire & desolation into the Enemies Country & reduced the extensive frontier upon the Ohio, to an heap of ashes

The whole of the six Nations have frequently in Council renewed to Colonel Bolton, & myself the request their Chiefs made to His Excellency at Quebec, namely that of taking Possession of the important Post of Ontario, as it not only secures to the Kings Troops an easy entrance into their Country, but to themselves a safe retreat in case they should be attacked by a Body of the Rebels too superior for them to oppose: I have the Honor to be Sir your most Obedt Servant

John Butler

Print except one
paragraph, within
the lines I have made

From
Major Butler Niagara 28th Decr: 1778.

N.º 3.

Niagara 2d. Feby 1778 —

Sir

In my last to your Excellency of the 14th Ulto. I did myself the honor of acquainting You with the favorable event of our Conferences with the Indians; the particulars of which, I now transmit to You — Your Excellency will perceive from their own sentiments, the reasons they have for not alarming the Rebels this Winter on the Frontiers of the Province of New York; which by certain Accounts they have from their Spies, they find are too well guarded by the prudent measures of Mr. Gates in cantoning a considerable part of his Army in those parts most exposed, to be attacked with any prospect of success, particularly at a Season when they could not retreat without a certainty of being pursued by a force too great for them to contend with. This cautious measure they take will deceive the Rebels & divert their attention in the Spring from that Quarter. When they intend to make a very formidable irruption

with

Niagara Jany. 30th 1779

5

Sir

I wrote a few lines to your Excellency by [illegible] Onondagoes, who went to Canada by the South side of the Lake, and [illegible] possible he may fall into the hands of the Rebels [illegible] the reports of the Savages I believed it would be necessary [illegible] Detachment as early as it could be attempted in the Spring either [illegible] Deer Island or Oswego, and at the same time a large quantity of Provisions for the upper Posts. my reason for troubling you [illegible] now is, that from the reports of the Onondagoes and other Indians [illegible] Rebels intend marching a considerable number of men into their [illegible] with a view to take Hostages in order to oblige the [illegible] a Neutrality, by all accounts this may be done, however from the [illegible] the Savages are in, I am convinced had they any hopes of assistance from Canada the six nations amounting to the number of twelve hundred men would readily join to meet them and I believe give a very good account of their expedition. I am also of opinion (as well as Colonel Butler) that unless a considerable

Force takes post at Deer Island in the Spring, they will certainly attempt to cut off our Supplies from La Chine, which I am convinced will by no means be a difficult matter, but of the worst Consequence to Niagara, as the Indians in case of an attack would of course send all their women and Children here. I had at one time two thousand seven hundred of them assembled at this post, and all the Beef &c which I received from Detroit was consumed in six or seven days. The inclosed return will shew your Excellency what provisions are here in Store for the present Garrison, I shall therefore in order to guard against accidents try to procure a small supply once more from Detroit until that arrives from La Chine; but from the number of Savages that (I have been informed) were assembled there at different times this winter, its probable I may be disappointed. I was also obliged to buy up all the Cattle Mr. Stedman had to spare and to give out an order that the Soldiers should be paid at the rate of one Shilling N.Y. Cy. Pr pound (until provisions arrived) for all Pork saved which is an extraordinary price, but at the same time much less that we can buy it at Detroit, as Mr. McComb's account will shew which I inclosed to the Adjutant General in my last letters. In short Sir, I have taken every method to prevent the Garrison from being distressed, and at the same time have done every thing in my power to keep the Savages in good Temper agreeable to your commands. I have already informed your Excellency that I did not expect such a number would

6

met here, and hope my conduct will meet your approbation having nothing in view but the good of his Majesty's Service I have also acquainted the Brig. General with the State of this Fort, and have employed since the men off duty in cutting Pickets, Plank for Platforms several of which are rotten, and also in making fascines and Gabions and a few Carriages for guns, which are necessary. the only news we have heard lately is that the Western Indians have drove the Rebels from all their settlements for hundreds and that Schuyler had invited the six nations to a Council Sinorgeraskta (their Chief) had refused, and returned the Belt saying the wounds of his Warriors killed at Fort Stanwix were still bleeding. This may possibly induce him to take post at Oswego, even if his threat of sending an Army against them should not take place. Colonel Butler writes by this opportunity and will give a more particular acc^t in regard to Indian affairs. two days ago we received a letter from Poughkeepsie which mentions Washington's defeat by Sir William Howe, the former retreating with the remains of his army to Virginia. General Clinton is in New York but had left a Strong Garrison in Fort Montgomery, within six miles of which Putnam was. Captain Burnett is constantly employed in repairing the Haldimand, and I shall endeavour to rig and man all the Vessels in the Spring as far as it's in my power, but sailors are much wanted, and if it had not been for the assistance of Mr. Baker with the few seamen belonging to the Caldwell that Perished on board the Seneca when Captain Jones and most of his men were sick, great part of the goods must have been left on Deer Island; and from the reports of some Gentlemen if it had not been for his alertness in a gale of wind in all probability she would have been lost. since my arrivall I have found him a Sober active and carefull Officer, and fully answers the Character Captn Lernoult gave me of him. I shall be happy to receive your Excellency's commands and am with great Respect

Sir

your most Obedient and
most Obliged Servant
Mason Bolton

I must in justice to the Kings Regt beg leave to observe to your Excellency that His Majesty's Service is carried on with the greatest propriety not only at Detroit but every other Post—

Lt Col: Bolton 31st Octr 1779
inclosing a Return of Provisions

## Return of Provisions in Store at Niagara [illegible] January 1778 and also how long it will last 532 Men

| Species | No. of Men | No. of Days |
|---|---|---|
| 90,000 lbs Flour will serve | 532 | 169 $\frac{161}{931}$ |
| 26,160 lbs Pork | „ | 86 $\frac{2}{133}$ |
| 2977 lbs Salt Beef | „ | 5 $\frac{2219}{3724}$ |
| 7152 Gallons Pease | „ | 250 $\frac{1512}{1596}$ |
| 4113 lbs Butter | „ | 144 $\frac{126}{399}$ |
| 2677 lbs Rice | „ | 70 $\frac{119}{266}$ |
| 56,966 lbs Oatmeal | „ | 1499 $\frac{28}{266}$ |

NB The above 532 Men includes the Garrison, Seamen & Rangers Indians excepted —

Mason Bolton Lt Col
Kings (or 8th) Regimt

Return of Provisions at
Niagara in Store 24th:
January 1778

inclosed in Colonel Boltons Letter
of the 31st: Jan.y 1778

No. 4

BRITISH

they are extremely ſlow in their motion, & it blows too hard for Captain La Motte to attempt the Lakes. The Net I bought has been of great Service particularly at this time as the white fish are taken in grea Numbers.

No. 4
To Sir Guy Carleton

Niagara January 31st 1778

Sir

I wrote a few lines to your Excellency by an Onandagoe who went to Canada by the ſouth ſide of the Lake, & therefore its poſsible he may fall into the hands of the Rebels. I only mentioned that from the reports of the ſavages I believed it would be neceſsary to ſend a ſtrong Detachment as early as it could be attempted in the ſpring either to Deer Island or Oswego, & at the ſame time a large quantity of Provisions for the upper Posts, my reason for troubling your Excellency now is that from the reports of the Onondagues & other Indians the Rebels intend marching a considerable Number of Men into their Country with a view to take Hostages in order to oblige the ſix Nations to observe a Neutrality by all Accounts this may be done however from the good temper the ſavages are in I am convinced had they any hopes of Aſsistance from Canada the ſix Nation amounting to the Number of twelve hundred Men would readily join to meet them, & I believe give a very good Account of their Expedition, I am also of oppinion (as well as Colonel Butler) that unleſs a considerable force takes Post at Deer Island in the ſpring they will certainly Attempt to cut off our ſupplyes from La Chine which I am convinced will by no means be a difficult Matter, but of the worst consequence to Niagara, as the Indians in case of an Attack would of course ſend all their Women & children here, I had at one time two thousand ſeven hundred of them aſsembled at this Post, & all the Beef &ca which I received from Detroit wa
1 consumed in Six or Seven days; the inclosed return will ſhew Your Excellency what Provisions we have in ſtore for the present Garriso I ſhall therefore in order to guard against Accidents try to procure a ſmall ſupply once more from Detroit untill that arrives from La Chi but from the number of Savages that (I have been informed) were aſsembled there at different time this Winter its probable I may be disapointed. I was also obliged to buy up all the Cattle Mr Stedma had to ſpare, & to give out an order that the ſoldiers ſhould be pai at the rate of one ſhelling N.Y. Cy per pound (untill Provision arriv for all Pork ſaved which is an Extraordinary price, but at the ſa time much leſs than we can buy it at Detroit, as Mr McCombs

will ſhew which I incloſed to the Adjutant General in my last Letter) in ſhort Sir I have taken every method to prevent the Garriſon from being diſtreſsed, & at the ſame time have done every thing in my power to keep the ſavages in good temper agreable to your commands. I have already informed your Excellency that I did not expect ſuch a number wou'd meet here & hope my conduct will merit your approbation, having nothing in view but the good of His Majesty's Service. I have also acquainted the Adjutant General with the ſtate of this Fort, & have employed ſince the Men off duty in cutting pickets, planks for platforms ſeveral of which are rotten, & also in making faſcines and Gabions, & a few carriages for Guns which are abſolutely neceſsary. The only news we have heard lately is that the Western Indians have drove the Rebels from all their ſettlements for hundreds of Miles, & that ſchuyler had invited the ſix Nations to a Council, but Sinagerachta (their Chief) had refused & returned the Belt saying the wounds of his Warriors killed at Fort Stanwix were ſtill bleeding. This may poſsibly induce him to take Post at Oswego, even if his treats of ſending an Army ag ainst them ſhould not take place. Colonel Butler writes by this opportunity, & will give a more particular Account in regard to Indian Affairs. Two days ago we received a Letter from Poughkeepsie which confirm Washington's defeat by Sir William Howe, the former retreating with the remains of his Army to Virginia. General Clinton in New York but had left a ſtrong Garriſon in Fort Montgomery within ſix miles of which Putnam was. Captain Burnet is constantly imployed in repairing the Haldimand, & I ſhall endeavour to Arm & Man all the Veſsels in the Spring as far as it's in my power, but Sailors are much wanted, & if it had not been for the aſsistance of Mr. Beaker with the few ſeamen belonging to the Caldwell that I ordered on board the Seneca when Capt. La Force & most of his Men were Sick, great part of the goods must have been left on Deer Island, & from the reports of some Gentleman) if it had not been for his alertneſs in a gale of Wind in all probability ſhe would have been lost. Since my arrival I have found him a Sober Active & careful Officer & fully answers the caracter Capt. Lernoult give me of him. I ſhall be happy to receive your Excellency's Comands &c.

(Signed) Mason Bolton

I must in Justice to the Kings Regt beg leave to observe to Your Excellency that His Majesty's Service is carried on with the greatest propriety not only at Detroit but every other Post

The Board have sent the estimates furnished by the late Quarter Master General for the inspection and information of Congress.[1]

*Resolved*, That the consideration thereof be postponed.

On motion, *Ordered*, That the quarter master general immediately prepare and render an account to Congress of all his public expenditures.

The committee to whom was referred the report of the committee appointed to consider of the proposals contained in a letter to General Washington, from a committee lately sent to the camp, brought in a report, ||which was read;|| Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That it be re-committed, and that Mr. [Thomas] M'Kean be added to the said committee.

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

## SATURDAY, JANUARY 31, 1778[2]

A letter of the 29 from J. Mease, Esq. with one enclosed from S. Caldwell, was read:[4]

*Ordered*, That it be referred to a committee of three: the members chosen, Mr. F[rancis] L[ightfoot] Lee, Mr. [James] Lovell, and Mr. [William] Duer.

A letter, of the 28, from the committee at the camp, was read, representing the necessity of appointing, without delay, a quarter master general.[5]

Congress resumed the consideration of the report from the Board of War, respecting the quarter master's department; Whereupon, it was moved,

---

[1] The last paragraph is in the writing of Richard Peters.

This report is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 147, I, folio 457. It is endorsed by Charles Thomson, "Postponed. The last plan proposed by the Board, adopted February 5."

[2] From this point the writing is that of Charles Thomson.

[3] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 78, XV, folio 301.

[4] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 33, folio 71.

"That an officer of rank, activity, and well acquainted by experience with the business of quarter master general, be immediately appointed to that office, and that he be empowered to arrange the department with the approbation and concurrence of the Board of War:"

To this an amendment was moved to strike out what follows "office" and insert: "immediately to enter upon the execution thereof, under the present regulations, and that the quarter master be directed, in concurrence with the Board of War, to prepare a new arrangement for that department, to be laid before Congress for consideration." After debate,

It was moved, That the consideration of the subject be postponed till Monday:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *New Hampshire,* | | |
| Mr. Frost, | ay | ay |
| *Massachusetts Bay,* | | |
| Mr. Gerry, | | * |
| Lovell, | no | |
| *Rhode Island,* | | |
| Mr. Ellery, | ay | ay |
| *Connecticut,* | | |
| Mr. Dyer, | ay | ay |
| *New York,* | | |
| Mr. Duer, | no | * |
| *New Jersey,* | | |
| Mr. Witherspoon, | no | div. |
| Clark, | ay | |
| *Pensylvania,* | | |
| Mr. Roberdeau, | no | div. |
| Clingan, | ay | |
| James Smith, | no | |
| J. B. Smith, | ay | |
| *Delaware,* | | |
| Mr. M'Kean, | no | no |
| *Maryland,* | | |
| Mr. Henry, | no | * |
| *Virginia,* | | |
| Mr. Lee, | no | * |
| *North Carolina,* | | |
| Mr. Penn, | no | no |
| *South Carolina,* | | |
| Mr. Laurens, | ay | ay |
| *Georgia,* | | |
| Mr. Wood, | no | no |

So it was resolved in the affirmative.

The Board of War brought in a report, which was taken into consideration; Whereupon, *Resolved*, That the resignation of Colonel Stevens be accepted.

*Resolved*, That the Baron Holzendorf have leave to resign his commission of lieutenant colonel, and have liberty to depart for France:

That Brigadier General de Roche Fermoy have leave to resign his commission in the service of these states, and liberty to depart for France:

That it be referred to the Board of Treasury to consider and report whether any and what compensation shall be made to the two last gentlemen for their losses, and what sums shall be paid them to defray their expences home.

The Board of War brought in another report on Indian affairs, which was read:

AT A BOARD OF WAR *Feby. 1st. 1778.*

Present General Gates and Mr Peters.

The Board taking into consideration the letters on Indian affairs, Agreed to Report:

That it is impossible for this Board, to determine the Language which ought, with Propriety, to be held out to the Indians at the intended Treaty at Johnstown, in the State of New York, as the Addresses to them should be adapted to such as are received upon the Occasion from their side, and as Exigencies point out. Soothing them, will certainly produce Contempt, and inspire them with an Idea of our Unimportance. They therefore would humbly suggest, that the Commissioners be instructed to speak to them, in a Tone becoming the Representatives of Free and Independent States, and such as will convince them that we feel that we are so. Every Species of Insult or threat, should be retaliated; but the Commissioners are or will be, the best Judges whether, from the Temper they find among the Indians supposed to be disaffected, it will be right to insist upon their taking an Active Part in our Favor, as, according to their representation, it seems doubbtful against whom they will Act, when they are permitted to embody.

The Expedition now on Foot, will, according to its Success have great Operation upon Indian Affairs; therefore the Board are of Opinion, that at this Time a solid Judgement cannot be formed, concerning future proceedings; and that therefore the Commissioners should be strengthened as to Number; and invested with discretionary Powers to Speak, or Act, as Occasion may require; and they should be assured that Congress will support them in any Measures they think proper to adopt.

That the Commissioners be informed, how impossible it is to procure Blankets for Covering our Troops, and therefore their Request of 5, or 600 for the Indians, cannot be complied with, unless they can purchase them; which they should be Authorized to do, or wait the Event of the Expedition; unless they can be procured out of the Public Stores to the Eastward; in which case the Commissioners be invested with Power to order the Number required to be sent to Johnstown.

That the Commissioners be Authorized, and directed, to Comply with Mr Wheelock's request, as to the Maintenance and Education of the Indian Children.

That they be acquainted, that the Hard Money in the Chest at Albany, is ordered up to Co'os for the intended Expedition.

The Board beg Leave to Suggest the Necessity of Genl. Schuyler's Presence at the Treaty.[1]

*Ordered*, That it be referred to a committee of three.

The members chosen, Mr. [Thomas] M'Kean, Mr. [William] Ellery, and Mr. [Abraham] Clark.

The Committee of Commerce laid before Congress an account received from Captain Willing:

*Ordered*, That it be referred to the Board of Treasury.

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock on Monday.

## MONDAY, FEBRUARY 2, 1778

A letter, of the 31 January, from the Board of War, was read:

*Ordered*, That it be referred to the Board of Treasury.

A letter, of this day, from General Gates, was read:[2]

*Ordered*, That it be referred to a committee of three.

The members chosen, Mr. [Thomas] M'Kean, Mr. [James] Forbes, and Mr. James Smith.

---

[1] This report, dated February 1, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 147, I, folio 465. See under February 2.

[2] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 154, I, folio 324.

strengthened as to Number; and invested with discretionary Powers to Speak, or Act, as Occasion may require; and they should be assured that Congress will support them in any Measures they think proper to adopt.

That the Commissioners be informed, how impossible it is to procure Blankets for Covering our Troops, and therefore their Request of 5, or 600 for the Indians, cannot be complied with, unless they can purchase them; which they should be Authorized to do, or wait the Event of the Expedition; unless they can be procured out of the Public Stores to the Eastward; in which case the Commissioners be invested with Power to order the Number required to be sent to Johnstown.

That the Commissioners be Authorized, and directed, to Comply with Mr Wheelock's request, as to the Maintenance and Education of the Indian Children.

That they be acquainted, that the Hard Money in the Chest at Albany, is ordered up to Co'os for the intended Expedition.

The Board beg Leave to Suggest the Necessity of Genl. Schuyler's Presence at the Treaty.[1]

*Ordered*, That it be referred to a committee of three.

The members chosen, Mr. [Thomas] M'Kean, Mr. [William] Ellery, and Mr. [Abraham] Clark.

The Committee of Commerce laid before Congress an account received from Captain Willing:

*Ordered*, That it be referred to the Board of Treasury.

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock on Monday.

## MONDAY, FEBRUARY 2, 1778

A letter, of the 31 January, from the Board of War, was read:

*Ordered*, That it be referred to the Board of Treasury.

A letter, of this day, from General Gates, was read:[2]

*Ordered*, That it be referred to a committee of three.

The members chosen, Mr. [Thomas] M'Kean, Mr. [James] Forbes, and Mr. James Smith.

---

[1] This report, dated February 1, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 147, I, folio 465. See under February 2.

[2] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 154, I, folio 324.

The Board of War brought in a report, which was taken into consideration: Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That General Washington be informed that in compliance with the request of the Marquis de la Fayette, Congress are willing that Major General McDougal should proceed on the intended incursion into Canada, if his state of health will admit of it; but if not, that the Baron de Kalb be directed to follow the Marquis on the said expedition in case General Washington shall judge it proper. That it is not, however, the intention of Congress that the Marquis should be detained till General McDougal's intention can be known, as the success of the expedition depends upon its being executed without loss of time.

That in compliance with the request of the Marquis de la Fayette, commissions be granted to the following French gentlemen, who have produced to the Board of War credentials of their rank and military merit in the French service, and are moreover recommended by the Marquis to be employed under him, agreeable to their respective ranks in the intended incursion into Canada; [the said officers to be appointed to the command only of such Canadians as may be embodied in Canada,][1] viz:

Mons. Jimat, at present aid de camp to the Marquis de la Fayette, to be appointed lieutenant colonel.

| | |
|---|---|
| Mons de Vrigny to be appointed | Lieut: Colonel |
| Chevr de Pont Gibaut | Major |
| Mons de Sigonie | Captain |
| Monsr de Lomagne | Captain |
| Baron de Frey | Captain[2] |

---

[1] The words in brackets were added by another hand in the original report.

[2] A letter of Lafayette, dated January 31, 1778, on the Canadian expedition, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 156, folio 5. It was referred to the "old Board of War."

*Resolved*, That Mons. des Epiniers, now a captain in the service of these states, be advanced to the rank of major, in consideration of the services rendered by his uncle, Mons. de Beaumarchais, and of his having served with reputation in the American army.[1]

The Committee on the Treasury brought in a report; Whereupon,

*Ordered*, That a warrant issue on the treasurer in favour of Jacob Rush, for 125 dollars, for his pay as deputy secretary, from the 7th November to the 28 January, deducting one month that he was absent, at 75 dollars a month.[2]

In consequence of an adjustment by the commissioners of claims, at the treasury, the auditor general reports,

That there is due, on a pay roll of a company of guards stationed at Carlisle for the purpose of guarding stores, &c, commanded by Major James Armstrong Wilson, commencing the 6th day of October, 1777, and ending the 31 January, 1778, inclusive, the sum of 1,149 30/90 dollars:

That there is due to a detachment of continental troops belonging to Brigadier General Wayne's division, stationed at Carlisle, under the command of Major Wilson, for guarding stores, &c. from the 8 December, 1777, to the 31 January, 1778, inclusive, the sum of 135 dollars, both which sums, amounting to 1,284 30/90 dollars, should be paid to Major Wilson:[3]

*Ordered*, That the said sums be paid accordingly.

---

[1] This report is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 147, I, folio 469. The members present were Gates, Francis Lightfoot Lee, William Duer, and Peters.

[2] This report is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 136, II, folio 51.

[3] This report is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 136, II, folio 53.

THREE O'CLOCK, P. M.

The Committee on the Treasury brought in a report, which was taken into consideration; Whereupon,

*Ordered*, That a warrant issue on Joseph Clark, Esq. commissioner of the continental loan office for the State of Rhode Island, for sixty thousand dollars, in favour of James Mease, Esq. cloathier general, to be transmitted by him to Samuel A. Otis, for the payment of cloathing purchased for the use of the army:

That a warrant issue on Nathaniel Appleton, Esq$^r$ commissioner of the continental loan office for the State of Massachusetts bay, in favour of James Mease, Esq. cloathier general, for one hundred thousand dollars, to be transmitted by him to his deputy, Samuel A. Otis, for the payment of cloathing purchased for the use of the army; for which two sums the cloathier general is to be accountable.

Postponed.

*Resolved*, That a set of Bills of Exchange be drawn by the President on the Commissioners in France for six hundred Livres Tournois, in favor of Lieutenant Fouquet, one of the officers of the late Mons. Du Coudray's Corps, it being for his gratification, allowed by Mr. Deane in France, and not included in the settlement with Mons. Le Brun on the 13th November last.[1]

*Ordered*, That the warrant on the treasurer of the 22d January, in favour of the Board of War, for two hundred thousand dollars, to be sent to Ebenezer Hancock, Esq$^r$ deputy pay master general of the eastern district, be returned by the Board of War to the Treasury Board and cancelled, and that a warrant issue in favour of the said Ebenezer Hancock, on Joseph Clarke, Esq$^r$ commissioner of the continental loan office in the State of Rhode Island, for one hundred thousand dollars; and a warrant in favour of the Board of War, to be drawn on the treasurer, for one hundred thousand dollars, to be transmitted to the said deputy pay master general, who is to be accountable.

---

[1] See under February 4 *post*.

That a warrant issue on the treasurer in favour of the Board of War, for two hundred thousand dollars, to be transmitted by them to Jonathan Trumbull, Jun$^{r}$ deputy pay master general for the northern district, which sum the treasurer is directed to have in readiness on Monday next; the said deputy pay master general to be accountable.[1]

A letter from the president of the Board of War, was read:[2]

*Ordered*, That it be referred to the Board of Treasury.

A letter from Mons. la Neuville, and one from Charles Frederick Bedaulx, were read:

*Ordered*, That they, together with the letters of Mons. la Neuville, read on Tuesday last, be referred to the Board of War.

A letter, of the 20 January, from Governor Henry, of Virginia, was read.[3]

The committee to whom was referred the letter from the commissioners for Indian affairs in the northern department, together with the papers enclosed, and the opinion of the Board of War thereupon, brought in a report; Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That the commissioners be instructed to speak to the Indians at the intended treaty at Johnstown, in language becoming the representatives of free, sovereign, and independent states, and in such a tone as will convince them that we feel ourselves to be so; but whether it will be prudent to insist upon the Indians taking an active part in behalf of these states, must depend upon the temper they shall appear to be in; that this particular, therefore, be submitted to the discretion of the commissioners.

---

[1] This report is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 136, II, folio 55.

[2] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 147, I, folio 477.

[3] The letter of Bedaulx is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 78, II, folio 375; that of Henry is in No. 71, I, folio 131.

That an addition of one commissioner be made, and it is expected by Congress that General Schuyler attend this treaty.

That Governor Clinton, of the State of New York, be empowered and requested to appoint a suitable person to be the commissioner for Indian affairs in the northern department, and direct him to attend the treaty above mentioned.

That the commissioners speak and act in such a manner as they shall think most likely to obtain the friendship or at least the neutrality of the Indians, and that the Congress will support the commissioners in any measures they shall conceive best calculated to answer these ends:

That the commissioners be authorized to purchase five or six hundred blankets, or to order that number to be sent to Johnstown, from any of the public stores to the eastward, if to be had there, to be given as presents to the Indians:

That the commissioners be informed, that the hard money in the military chest at Albany, is already appropriated.

A letter, of the 31 January, from General Washington, was read; together with a memorial from Colonel Forman, requesting a company to guard his salt works, on condition of furnishing for the use of the army, at a reasonable price, the salt made at the said works:[1]

---

[1] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, V, folio 275. The memorial of Forman is with it.

*Ordered*, That the consideration thereof be postponed till to morrow.

Adjourned to 10 o'Clock to Morrow.

## TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 3, 1778

A letter, of 29 January, from Joseph Simon, at Lancaster, to Mr. [Elijah] Etting, at York town, was laid before Congress, and read:[1]

*Ordered*, That it be referred to the Board of War.

A letter, of the 24th January, from Colonel Mason, was read:

*Ordered*, That it be referred to the Board of Treasury.

Next day he requested to keep his former commission, which was granted.

~~A letter from Colonel Armand was read,~~[2] ~~wherein he desires, if Congress will not promote him to the rank of Brigadier-General, that he may be permitted to resign the commission he holds, which is for that purpose inclosed: Whereupon~~

~~Resolved, That his resignation be accepted.~~

The Committee of Commerce brought in a report; Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Commerce shall, from time to time, as occasion may require, recommend to Congress proper persons in the respective states to act as attornies in each State for recovering all commercial debts due to the United States of America, and for claiming the continental share of all prizes libelled in the court of admiralty of the State where they may respectively reside; and upon such persons being approved, that the president execute letters of attorney to such persons

---

[1] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 78, XX, folio 179.

[2] This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 164, folio 380. It is endorsed: "On his request, February 4, his commission restored."

Several parties of the Cowetahs are now out harassing the frontiers of Georgia and South Carolina, and all the Seminollie Indians are firmly attached to His Majesty's interest: they consist of near one thousand gun-men.

While the Lower Creeks were here I was visited by about four hundred Cherokees with their principal leaders; about the same time seventy Choctaws arrived also. They were present at my conferences with the Creeks and declared their firm resolution of obeying any orders I should give them. The Cherokees upbraided the Creeks with not having assisted them in their distress according to their engagement; their spirited speeches had a good effect.

There are considerable parties of Choctaws and Chickasaws scouting upon the Mississippi, who examine every batteau that passes, and I can assure your lordship that both nations are extremely well disposed.

The Cherokees, notwithstanding the very severe chastisement which they received, are ready to act whenever called upon; and if any expedition to the southern provinces should take place soon, I think the bulk of the Indians would join His Majesty's forces. Yet hitherto the Creeks see the friends of government in Carolina and Georgia oppressed and the rebels triumphant, which makes them waver and doubtful of whatever I tell them.

This, my lord, is the present state of Indian affairs in this district. I hope my entering into so long a detail will not be deemed inconsequential. I conceive it to be my duty to give your lordship as full information as I can.

I must beg leave to represent to your lordship that the Creeks have always been courted by different interests, before the peace of Paris by the French and Spaniards, and now by the rebels. This competition has taught them to be indifferent to all parties and to overrate their own consequence: to this I beg leave to add that Mr Galphin, the rebel agent, by having been employed by Sir James Wright and Lieutenant-Governor Bull as their particular agent to transact all matters of consequence, acquired an influence which he otherwise never could have attained, and he is now become a formidable instrument in the hands of the rebels. Yet, notwithstanding all these disadvantages, I do not despair of carrying my point and rendering the Southward Indians effectually serviceable to His Majesty. *Signed.* [C.O.5/79, fo. 64]

## VI

### *Major John Butler to Governor Sir Guy Carleton*[1]

2 February, Niagara

Sir, in my last to your Excellency of the 14th ult. [Vol. XIV, No. CXXXIX] I did myself the honour of acquainting you with the favourable event of our conferences with the Indians, the particulars of which I now transmit to you [ Vol. XIII, No. 1892xx]. Your Excellency will perceive from their own sentiments the reasons they have for not alarming the rebels this winter on the frontiers of the province of New York, which by certain accounts they have from their spies they find are too well guarded, by the prudent measures of Mr Gates in cantoning a considerable part of his army in those parts most exposed, to be attacked with any prospect of success, particularly at a season when they could not retreat without a certainty of being pursued by a force too great for them to contend with. This cautious measure they hope will deceive the rebels and divert their attention in the spring from that quarter, when they intend to make a very formidable irruption with their whole collected force into the frontiers of New York and glut that revenge they so impatiently wish for for the loss of so many of their men near Fort Stanwix.

---

[1] Enclosed in Carleton's letter of 10 June 1778 to Germain, below, No. LIX.

Since the conclusion of the council I have the strongest assurances of the fidelity of the Senecas and Cayugas who are the leading people of the Six Nations. Upon the first report of an intended incursion into their country by the rebels from the Susquehanna, they have unanimously resolved to defend themselves with that spirit and obstinacy for which they are remarkable and also to retaliate as soon as the season of the year will permit. To strengthen their resolutions they have had recourse to some superstitious rites which has often produced great effects upon a fierce and barbarous people.

But what gives me more satisfaction is the pleasure I have to inform your Excellency that upon receiving a belt of invitation from Schuyler to attend a council with the rebels and the Indians still adhering to them at Johnstown the 17th instant, the chiefs of the Senecas rejected the invitation and sent back the belt, telling the messengers who were an Oneida and Tuscarora that they had no ears to hear any messages from them, neither would they or any of their people attend their call, adding that the blood of their people was still reeking which he was the occasion of spilling. However, to know the results of the council they are determined to have spies among them; when it is ended I shall faithfully transmit to your Excellency all the particulars. The request made to your Excellency by the Indian chiefs in Quebec they have frequently renewed in council to Colonel Bolton and myself, namely the establishing a post at Ontario. The reasons they gave are many: by so doing, they say, the King's troops have an easy entrance into the country of the Six Nations which, if not done, they think the rebels may seize upon it themselves as they apprehend the meeting at Johnstown is called to sound the disposition of the Indians upon that head; that Ontario being in possession of the King's troops would effectually prevent the rebels from building vessels on the lake and at the same time put a stop to any designs they may have formed against this post; that it would afford a safe refuge for their women and children in case their attachment to the King should bring the enemy into this country in such numbers as they (if unassisted) would be too weak to oppose. They also observe that the fidelity of the Onondagas and Tuscaroras, who from their vicinity to the rebels are most exposed and therefore not so firm as if their situation was more secure, would by that means be effectually secured. For these reasons and others the principal men of the Senecas and Cayugas have warmly requested the possession of that post. My duty led me to make Colonel Bolton fully acquainted with their urgent requests and at the same time to transmit them to your Excellency.

Mr Joseph Brant with about thirty Mohawks have a few days ago set out for the Indian country with a view of being near in case the enemy should put their threats of entering into the Indian country in execution. The Indians have their spies out all along their frontiers to discover if the rebels are assembling. I have wrote and sent messages to the chiefs to know if my assistance with as many rangers as I have would be wanted before the return of those people whom they have sent out, not thinking it prudent to make any motion towards the inhabitants till spring unless the Indians should be in danger of being attacked, for the reasons given by Sciungerachta in the name of the whole nations in his last answer. I hope and wish Mr Brant's attempt may not bring upon them those consequences they seem to be aware of.

Mr Brant, who is I believe known to your Excellency and very deserving of the character of an active and intelligent man and very willing to do everything in his power for the public good, having represented that he had been employed two years past without any allowance and out of hopes of receiving any reward for his past services from Colonel Guy Johnson, has desired me to lay his situation before your Excellency, praying that you would allow him some certain pay for his future support. I humbly hope your Excellency would be pleased to attend to his request as he is very deserving of your favour.

The Indians of the Six Nations and those from the westward have exerted themselves in laying waste the country most exposed to them. On the east branch of the Susquehannah to the Kiskimenitas Creek upon the Ohio, and from there down to Kanahawa River, an extent of many hundred miles, is now nothing but an heap of ashes. Such of those miserable people as have escaped have taken refuge in small forts.

Affairs appear to be now growing desperate about Fort Pitt. A number of those people, having sent a deputation to the Six Nations requesting a passage through their country, received for answer that their country was always free and open to the King's good subjects, being only shut against rebels, and that they might pass when they pleased. They are said to be about two hundred in number and may be expected here or at Detroit early in the spring.

I have now given your Excellency a full detail of everything relative to His Majesty's interest among his Indian allies and have the greatest hopes it may be attended with the desired success. *Copy.* [C.O.42/38, fo. 106]

---

## V[illegible]

### *Lord George Germain to General Sir William Howe (No. 24)*

4 February, Whitehall

Sir, on the 7th of last month Sir Thomas Spencer Wilson delivered to

15

Return of Rangers —
under Major Butler
Niagara 3d Feby. 78.
enclosed in a Letter to Captain
Foy of the same Date.

Return of a Corps
of Rangers to serve
with the Indians
Commanded by Major
John Butler

British Museum

Niagara 3d Feby 1778 16

Sir

Just as I had closed the Packet for your Excellency an Express arrived from Detroit who brought me the following intelligence of the Action of Genl Howe with the Rebels

When I wrote to you by Capt Lamotte the 5th of Decemr I had not seen the Prisoners who informed him of the Success of his Majesty's Arms near Philada neither could Capt Lamotte by his Interpreter learn the Particulars in the manner we have done since, & least you should not have heard them shall mention what they have told us here, Viz that on the approach of Genl Howe's army to Philada Washington retreated from it. That Genl Howe hearing of a printing press & many of great consequence being at German Town, detached seven or nine hundred Hessian Troops to take possession of the Town & secure them: Washington upon this detached a great part of his Army to surprise them, it did so & cut them to pieces. Genl Howe then [illegible] first detached the light troops of the Army, who at first were repulsed but as soon as some Artillery came up the Rebels gave way

and were drove across the Schuylkil with great slaughter
This obliged the ~~[illegible]~~ great part of Washington's Army to
unite on the first part, & Genl. Howe to reinforce him, by
which means there was a general Engagement, & the
Kings Troops drove them with great Carnage across a
River called Brandywine about fifteen miles from
Philada. where the Kings Troops were incamped when
the above prisoners heard last from thence. In both
these actions he lost upwards of 11,000 Men which with
what I have mentioned above he says he saw in a
Letter from a Quaker there to his son at Bedford who
added that the Kings Troops were incamped on his
Lands, & in possession of all he had in the world,
but had not done him a farthing of Damages: the
Rebels being dispersed, & the Congress at Lancaster
some brave fellows of the light horse attempted to
deliver the Country from those self created Tyrants
by seizing them, & accordingly marched off for that
place, & arrived at one side of the Town without oppo-
sition when the Congress was going out at the
other

other, but there being a body of their Troops there prevented their spirited design, & the Congress went off towards York Town; The prisoners add that before they left Baltimore, the people murmured much against them, & if they had stayed there one half hour longer there they would have seized them

These are the most interesting particulars I have from Detroit, which I do myself the honor of transmitting to Your Excellency, being with perfect truth & regard, Sir

Your Excellency's
most obliged
and most obedient
humble Servant
John Butler

from
Major Butler 8 Feby 1778 Niagara

No 5. —

I do hereby certify that the Commissioned, Non Commissioned Officers and Private men of this Compy are Effective for the intermediate times as set down against their respective names within mentioned, and those that are absent are Effective and have the reasons assigned against their names on the face of this Roll.

John Nutters
Majr Comt

Albany February 6ᵗʰ: 1778.

Sir

On the 12 of January last we did ourselves the Honor to inform Congress of the Result of our Deliberations respecting Indian Affairs in this Department. They will be pleased to observe, from the inclosed Letter of Mr Deane the Interpreter, that our Opinion of the Temper of the Senecas and Cayugas was [illegible]

-gainst [illegible]

from the Militia of Tryon County under the late brave and worthy General Herkimer at the German Flatts and from the Garrison of Fort Schuyler under the Command of the gallant Colonel Gansevoort. Their Resentment has undoubtedly been highly irritated by the insidious Arts and

Bribes of our Enemies. who at a Treaty held at Niagara, and which is just concluded, have had an Opportunity to give an Edge to their — Animosity. The Onondagas, we are apprehensive will also be drawn in to manifest their hostile Disposition: from these unfavorable Circumstances there is too much reason to believe that an Expedition will be formed against against the Western Frontiers of this — State, Virginia and Pennsylvania in Concert with the British Troops, Ottawas, Chippewaas, — Wiandotts, Mingos, and other Tribes: it is therefore with the utmost Anxiety that we wait for the Directions of Congress, in Answer to our last — Dispatches, without which we shall be at an — utter Loss how to proceed. It is our Opinion — that vigorous preparations ought to be made not only to defend the Frontiers, but to chastise those Nations by carrying the War, if possible, into their Country. Till they feel the power, and the just Resentment of the — united States there can be no Safety for the — defenceless Inhabitants. The Militia who —

lost their Leaders and many of their bravest Men at the German Flatts, suffered the additional Misfortune of being deprived of their Crops. If they should again be called upon in planting or Harvest Time their Families must be deprived of all Subsistence. Indeed they are very sore from what they have already suffered and want Time to repair [illegible] Little there-fore can be expected from their Exertions, willing as they are to give their aid. The Oneidas and Tuscaroras are still very friendly; but far from being capable of an active part, are under well grounded apprehensions of falling Victims to the Rage of their savage Neighbours. They call the united States, in and for whose Cause they took up the Hatchet and are in Danger to protect them, and it is become indispensibly necessary to erect some Fortress and station a small Garrison in their Country for the security of their Women and Children. We flatter ourselves that the commanding Officer of this Department will have Instructions to receive our Information and to make immediate preparations for the Defence of the Frontiers and protection of our Allies. The Garrison of Fort Schuyler, which consists only of one Regiment, may be able to defend that Fortress but cannot repel the Incursions and Ravages of the Enem and if it should be [illegible] Country & [illegible] Country would be deserted, to say Nothing of the Distress of Individua the Difficulty of supplying our Armies with Flour would be insurmountable. The Treaty will be he about the middle of the Month. We cannot defer it long, and shall be relieved from the utmost Anxiety by the Instructions from the honorabl Congress, which we hope are on the Way or wil be handed to us by the Return of this Express without Loss of Time. We must, if left to oursel do the best in our power, making use of the Libe given Mr. Duane to alter the Speech so that it m be adapted to Circumstances. We have the Honor to be with the greatest Respect Sir

Your most obedient Hble Servan

Ph. Schuyler

The Honble Henry Laurens Esqr. &c &c

At a Board of Commiſsioners of Indian Affairs held at Albany February 8th: 1778.

Present

The Honble: James Duane
Volkert P. Douw
Philip Schuyler Esqrs:

General Schuyler laid before the Board a Letter he this Day received from Mr. Deane Indian Interpreter which being read, resolved that a Letter be written to Congreſs inclosing Copy of Mr. Deane's.

A Letter being drafted was read & agreed to & Resolved that General Schuyler sign the same and transmit it immediately to Congreſs. Resolved that Copy of said Letter, with Copy of Mr. Deane's be transmitted to Governor Clinton.

Extract from the Minutes.
J. Lansing Junr Secy
to M. Genl. Schuyler

Copy Minutes of
proceedings of the
Commissioners.

Fort Schuyler Feby 5th: 1778.

Gentlemen

I am sorry it is not in my power to transmit you the particulars of the late Treaty at Niagara, as I hoped — the most I have been able to learn is, that very large presents were made the Savages besides ample Reparation for all the Losses in Goods &c. which they sustain'd near Fort Schuyler and that our Onondaga Friends had delivered up our Hatchet and declared against us.

Your Message to the six Nations I forwarded by an Oneida and Tuscarora, as our Friends thought it by no Means safe to proceed with it myself — The Oneida is some Time since returned and reports that the Onondages took but little Notice of the Message and the Quiyages none at all — That the Senecas, where the Belt was left replied they had not yet forgot the Blow the Bostonians gave them the last Summer but still felt its Smart and that they could make no Reply to the Invitation before they had consulted their Friend at Jenesee — Messengers were immediately dispatched for that purpose with the Belt, and the Tuscarora on his Return stopped at Cayuga, where he awaits their Answer, which it is expected, will be a Refusal to attend the Meeting proposed — A large party of the Onondagas are expected in a few Days at Oneida upon a Funeral Condolence — It was at first thought they intended to proceed from thence to Johns-Town, but I have since been informed, that with Regard to the Treaty they as well as the Cayugas are determined to be entirely directed by the Senecas — However, I believe you may depend upon seeing all your good Friends the Oneidas and Tuscaroras — The Senecas have of late committed several Depredations upon the Frontiers of Virginia in which they have lost one of their principal Warriors.

The Oneidas request as a particular Favor that the Commissioners would write to the Revd. Messrs. Kirkland and Crosby — desiring their Attendance at the Treaty as —

they have a Matter of Importance to propose to them. I am Gentlemen

Your most obedient
& very humble Servant
James Deane Intr.

The Honble Commissioners.

Copy Letter from
James Deane to
Commissioners of
Indian Affairs.

Palentine March 30th 1778

When the Treaty was held at Johnstown with the Indians on there way back Danl Schuyler with another man was Subsisted to ferrie them over the mohawck River Each of them Seven Days

Jacob Klock

To the Commissary of the Indians
affairs at albany

SCHUYLER PAPERS.

March 15 1778

Paid Mr Fink [illegible] at the Bargain
fourteen Pounds 6 D [illegible] for which he
has not given a Receipt

SCHUYLER PAPERS

A Receipt Singned by Robert Scott for seven
Hundred & fifty Dollars his time for Major
Jelles Fonda 12th March 1778 was on Account
of the Trinity [illegible] at Johnstown

SCHUYLER PAPERS

No. 64
The Revd Saml
Kirkland Accompt
for which he has made
Given a Receipt
March 13th 1778

Coll. Jillies
Fonda Acct
Augt
the Commissioners

At a Meeting of the Commissrs of Indian Affairs for the Northern Department with a Number of Sachems and Warriors of the six Nations for the purpose of holding a Conference pursuant to the Orders of Congress, held at John's-Town the 7th Day of March 1778.

Present.

Major Genl Schuyler
Timothy Edwards
Volkert P. Douw Esqr } Commissioners

The Honble James Duane Esqr one of the Members of the Honble Continental Congress appointed to attend the Treaty.
General Marquis De La Fiat, General Conway and a Number of other Officers & Gentlemen from the States of New York & Massachusetts Bay.

The Commissioners complimented the Indians in the usual Manner, which they returned.

SCHUYLER PAPERS.

March 8t.

Present.
Major General Schuyler }
Volkert P. Douw } Commiſsrs.
Timothy Edwards Esqrs. }
The Honble James Duane Esqr.
Brigadier General Ten Broeck of the Albany Militia
John Barclay Esqr. Chairman of the Committee
of the City of Albany and Major Cuyler & Harmanus
Wendell Members of said Committee
Theodore Sedgwick Jahleel Woolbridge Esqrs. Gent.
from the State of Massachusetts Bay.

The Commiſsioners ~~being desirous~~
to ~~the most eligible Mode of addressing the~~
Indians ~~in the Name of the~~ [illegible] effect
~~the intentions of Congress~~ requested the
Gent. above mentioned to give their Opinion
on a Speech which was drafted, and which being read ~~and~~
~~reconsidering it~~ — They ~~and~~ ~~were entirely with~~
The condition was unanimously agreed to, and is in the words f
~~read afterwards of a Speech which was~~
~~presented to them by~~
~~drafted by which they~~ Commiſsrs. ~~in their presence~~
~~present~~ (here insert the Speech)

March 9th

Present
Major General Schuyler
Volkert P. Douw & } Commiss.rs
Timothy Edwards Esqr. }
[illegible] Marquis De La Fiat
General Conway
Genl. Ten Broeck
John Barclay Esqr. and several other Gentlemen
A Number of Sachems & Warriors of the six Nations.

The Speech agreed ~~to be delivered~~ upon yesterday was deld. by Genl. Schuyler and interpreted by Mr. James Deane Indian Interpreter.

March 10th

Present
The Commissioners
The Honble. James Duane Esqr.
Genl. Ten Broeck and others.

Tenhoghskweaghta an Onondaga Chief ~~[illegible] addressed the Commissioners as follows~~

~~Repetition of the first paragraph of the Commissrs. Speech and Thanks returned for it.~~

Brothers Commissioners Representatives of the thirteen States

You told us ~~accurately~~ recapitulating, ~~repeating~~ the Substance of the Commiss.rs Speech so far as it respected the Mohawks Onondagas Cayugas & Seneca's]

Brothers &c.

We are very glad that in the close of your Speech you did not require an immediate answer to a Belt of so much Importance – Indeed it is difficult to make any Reply, as you observe, the Senecas are not present: however you requested us to take this Belt to our central Council Fire collect the four Nations of the Confederacy who have transgressed and deliberate upon your Speech and give you a decisive Answer – This was exactly agreeable to the Advice of our Sachems when we left our Nations, who requested that if any Speeches of Importance were delivered us by the

Commissioners we should bring them
to Onondaga.

Brothers &c.

Your Belt is of great Importance, the Answer is attended with many Difficulties for even my Nation are divided in Sentiment as well as white people respecting your Quarrel — Some retain their Friendship for America our common Island — As for the Senecas they have long since forsaken our Council Fire — Many Times have we sent for them without any Effect — But we assure ~~we~~ will once more exert ourselves to rekindle our antient Council Fire at Onondaga & lay before them the Importance of your Speech. Immediately upon my Return my Warriors shall run with your Message throughout the Seneca Nations, and the Result of ~~their~~ our Deliberations will be immediately conveyed to you. We beg if your patience. If the Time should be long protracted you may conclude the important Subject wades through much opposition -

Brothers &c.

We cannot but express our great Satisfaction ~~with~~ at the Wisdom of your Speech - That you say there is yet Room for us to make Attonement which is Hope of peace - We find that the Congress are slow to anger.

Brothers Be assured we shall exert ourselves ~~[illegible]~~ to obtain the happy Effect ~~from~~ your Speech.

Brothers &c.

[Here Repetition of the Speech of Commissioners to the second Belt which was addressed to our Friends of the six Nations]

It is very true you ~~our~~ have some Friends to our common Island among the ~~six~~ Nations and you have some Enemies -

It is perhaps much with us as it is with you white people — We have some Indians that are so unwise as to throw off their Affection and turn Enemies to their Native Land — We could wish there were none such on this Island our common Dwelling place — Times are altered with us Indians — Formerly the Warriors were governed by the Wisdom of their Uncles the Sachems but now they take their own way & dispose of themselves without consulting ~~their Uncles~~ the Sachems — While we wish for peace and they are for War, Brothers they must take the Consequences.

Brothers &c.

We are glad to hear that so many of the Indian Nations to the Southward have entered into an Alliance with you — Amidst the Confusion which has taken place in this Quarter we rejoice that there are so many who are

& that they have banished all Foreigners from their Territories
Friends to our common Friend — You gave us a Token of the firm Friendship which the Creeks bore to you in their late Alliance entered into with you

While you were comforting us with a View of the Tokens of their Friendship the Feather & the Rattle Box and raising our Hopes that we should be permitted to carry them to our Council at Onondaga behold you return them into your Boxes & withdraw them from our Sight.

Brothers, what shall we do? We want to relate this good News to our Confederacy, but without these Tokens we shall not be credited.

The Grasshopper an Oneida Sachem ~~the~~ elder after repeating such part of the Commissrs Speech as respected the Oneidas & Tuscaroras addressed the Commissrs in the following words

Brothers &c.

~~It is with pain that~~ We observe that of late your Warriors are inattentive to the Advice of their Uncles the Sachems. Formerly the Sachems were implicitly obeyed by the Warriors, but now the latter have thrown off all Regard to their — Counsel — Brothers Warriors reflect for a Moment that at a future Day your Locks will be silvered by Age and then too late will you deplore the Neglect which your Elders now experience from you — The Rising Generation will imitate your Example and you will then be incapable of enforcing your Advice by the Measures you now pursue.

Brothers &c.

It probable that there are some tho' we hope but few, who are inimical to us and who would wish to give

Information of what ~~[illegible]~~ may paſs at this Conference to Butler — If any such there are upon applying to our Interpreter he will repeat for their Information what we have Yesterday delivered & we will cause them to be supplied with provisions & furnish them with a Staff to perform the Journey to Niagara:

Brothers &c

We were informed that Butler had insinuated that as our Words were interpreted to you by one of your ~~[illegible]~~ people that they were misrepresented for which Reason and to remove every Doubt from your Mind Mr. [illegible] has now been requested to convey our Sentiments to you.

Brothers &c

We have not forgot what passed when the Belts which you communicated to us were delivered – We are happy to hear that you have also preserved it in your Memory.

Brothers – We desire that you will again take them under your Care & lay them before the Council at Onondaga & when you acquaint us with the Result of their Deliberations we shall be glad to see them again.

Brothers &c Some of the Inhabitants of this County have lost Relations in the Battle ~~at~~ near Fort Schuyler & are unacquainted whether they were killed or made prisoners – Brothers we ~~do~~ request to enquire whether any are prisoners and to communicate what Intelligence you shall receive respecting them to us.